

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 07954297 7



copy 1

IQB

Part 12

SMITH







Samuel Batchelder.

With the regards of  
Herminia Jackson









4154 221

*Thos. Smith*

J O U R N A L S

OF THE

REV. THOMAS SMITH, <sup>1752-1811</sup>

AND THE

REV. SAMUEL DEANE,

PASTORS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN PORTLAND.

WITH

NOTES AND BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES:

AND: A SUMMARY

HISTORY OF PORTLAND.

BY WM. WILLIS.

---

PORTLAND:  
JOSEPH S. BAILEY.  
1849.

v.

v.

*Samuel Batchelder*

---

F. W. Nichols & Co., Printers

## C O N T E N T S .

---

Preface to the Second edition,.....	5
Memoir of the Rev. Thomas Smith,.....	7
Preface to the First edition,.....	37
Journal of the Rev. Thomas Smith, with notes,.....	39
Names of persons deceased, mentioned in the Journal,.....	263
Seasons and weather 1722—1787,.....	265
Extracts from records of the First Parish,.....	285
Memoir of Rev. Samuel Deane,.....	289
Extracts from Deane's Diary, with notes,.....	301
Buildings erected from 1784 to 1809,.....	416

---

## A P P E N D I X .

Preface,.....	420
Memoir of Samuel Freeman,.....	421
Summary History of Portland,.....	426
Education and Literary Societies,.....	441
Religious Societies,.....	443
Benevolent Societies,.....	445
Commerce and Public improvements,.....	457
Town Officers and Representatives, 1718—1849,.....	466
County Officers and Court business, 1760—1849,.....	472
Municipal Court,.....	474
Index,.....	475

---

## E N G R A V I N G S .

1. Rev. Thomas Smith, fronting title page.	
2. Plan of Munjoy's Neck,.....	72
3. Meeting house of the First Parish,.....	93
4. Rev. Dr. Deane, fronting page,.....	288
5. Harvard Hall, Cambridge,.....	303
6. Portland at the time of the conflagration, 1775,.....	338
7. Rev. Dr. Nichols, fronting page,.....	398
8. Exchange,.....	440



# P R E F A C E

TO THE EDITION OF 1849.

---

The first edition of Mr. Smith's Journal having been exhausted, I have complied with the request of the publisher of this work, and several judicious friends, to prepare a new edition, but in which I have no pecuniary interest. This gives me an opportunity to correct some errors, which crept into the former work, and to make further extracts from scattered leaves of the original manuscript, which I have been able to obtain. In the hope of making the present edition more valuable, I have added numerous notes, explanatory of events mentioned in the Journal, and biographical notices, which I believe will contain some account of all the prominent individuals, who have been passed over our field of survey, during a period of two hundred years.

And having in my possession the original Diary of Dr. Deane, the colleague and successor of Mr. Smith, kept on interleaved almanacs, from 1761, to within a month of his death, in 1814, there appeared to me a peculiar propriety, in taking from it such facts as have a general interest, so that a regular series of events, running through the lives of our first two ministers, and covering nearly a century, might be preserved. To these, I have appended memoirs and portraits of their writers.

And as the annals of the Parish must necessarily constitute the staple of the daily record of its pastors, I have thought it would be proper, and give increased interest to the work, to add the portrait of Dr. Nichols, the successor of our venerable annalists in the ministry, to preserve entire, their living lineaments, as well as the history of the Parish, with which they were connected. and whose

lives embrace, in an uninterrupted course of one hundred and twenty-three years, the whole period of its being.

In the Appendix, I have for reasons heretofore given, substituted for much of the materials placed by Mr. Freeman, in that part of the first edition, a summary view of the origin of Portland, and its progress to the period, when our annalists take up the story; and close with a brief account of the present condition of the city, in its various relations to the business, and refinements of life.

It is hoped that the additions, which have been made to the original work, will furnish a sufficient apology for its reappearance, in this revised form.

W. W.



M E M O I R

OF THE

REV. THOMAS SMITH. 173 15

---

THE venerable minister, who was author of the journal embraced in the first part of this volume, was the son of Thomas Smith and Mary Corwin, who were married May 9, 1701, by the Rev. Samuel Willard, pastor of the Old South Church, in Boston. His grandfather Smith's name was also Thomas, and a merchant in that town. He was born March 10, 1702, the eldest of a large family of children, born as follows, viz: *John*, February 2, 1703; *Samuel*, November 29, 1705; *Mary*, May 30, 1708; *Rebecca*, January 24, 1710, died August 6, 1740; *Margaret*, December 11, 1711, died January 12, 1742; *Hannah*, October 26, 1713, died September 14, 1714; *Elizabeth*, March 2, 1715, died April 24, 1724. His mother died in childbirth, July, 1716; and October 9, 1717, his father married Sarah ———, by whom he had *Sarah*, born September 16, 1718, died October 28, 1721; *Ann* and *Bethiah*, born November 3, 1719, both of whom died within a year and a half; *Ann*, born April 22, 1721, died October 1, 1735, and *Sarah*, born May 15, 1724, died May 27, 1724. Our pastor survived them all. His father died at Saoo, February 19, 1742: he was engaged there as Indian Agent, or Truck Master, and had been for many years in the service of the government in connection with Indian affairs, in this State. His brother John, died April 6, 1769, a merchant in Boston.

Mr. Smith entered Harvard College in 1716, at the age of 14, and took his first degree in 1720. His class consisted of twenty-one; of whom sixteen were trained for the ministry, and all of whom Mr. Smith survived. The position he occupies on the Catalogue, fourth in number, shows the estimate put upon the respectability of his family by the government of the institution, at a time when the names were arranged in the order of dignity. Those standing before him were, Roswell Saltonstall, John Angier, the worthy minister of East Bridgewater for sixty years, and Howard Wyborne. I have now before me the Manuscript copy, in latin, of "the statutes, laws and privileges of Harvard College," which Mr. Smith received on his entrance, styled "Statuta Collegii Harvardini." On this is the following certificate over the original signature of the President, and tutor Flint, *venerabile nomen*; viz: "Cantabrigiae, Nov. Anglorum, 7, Id. Sextilis Anno Dom. 1716. Admittatur in Collegium Harvardinum, Thomas Smith. I. Leverett, Preses. Henricus Flynt."

After leaving College, he seems to have entered at once upon his theological studies; for as early as January, 1723, a little more than two years from his graduation, and before he was twenty-one years old, we find him preaching at Bellingham, in Massachusetts, and receiving a call to settle in that place. This, however, after some deliberation, he declined in March of that year. He began to preach still earlier than this: he says in his journal under 1750, "I began to preach April 19, 1722."

In June, 1725, he came for the first time to Falmouth, then the extreme settlement in Maine, and too poor to have a meeting house to preach in. At that time, and in November and December following, when he again visited this town, he preached seventeen Sabbaths, and continued to preach here during a large part of the following year. So acceptable were his ministrations, that on the 26th of April, 1726, the people invited him to a settlement with them. To this invitation, after nine months reflection, he gave an affirmative answer, January 23, 1727, a copy of which, together with the terms of the settlement, will be found in a note to that year in the journal. At this time he communicated his thoughts and views to his old Pastor, Peter Thacher, minister of the New North Church, in Boston, and desired advice and a regular dismission from his Church. Mr. Thacher returned the following answer:

“ BOSTON, JANUARY 30, 1726—7.

DEAR SIR. This accompanies your dismissal according to your desire. I gladly take this opportunity to write to you. It is with a great deal of joy I see you concerned to behave as a Christian and minister. That is the principal, nay, only thing. You are entering upon the most important article of life. It is a most awful thing to enter into the ministry. It must now be a time of much serious thought and fervent prayer; the greatness of the work, the awful majesty with whom, and the precious souls for whom, you are concerned, call for it. I will offer you a thought or two to be acted on continually. Most deliberately and heartily now, devote yourself to God, as a Christian and minister. Think over the great things you are binding yourself to, deliberately, and particularly resolve and promise to perform them through Christ. Depend continually on free grace through Christ, realizing your own nothingness. See to it that your preaching be experimental, that you have a real work of grace wrought on you, and that you feel your own sermons. Beg the Spirit to lead you in the choice of your subjects, and in your meditations on them. Let Christ and the doctrines of grace be the principal matter, and spirit of your ministry. Make your ministerial work and not the world, your business, and copy your sermons in your conversation, and let your prudent, grave, cheerful, humble, circumspect conversation, back and enforce your teaching. In this way you will have the Redeemer's promised presence through your ministry and from him a crown of glory. As you have desired my thoughts, let them have due weight with you. I earnestly pray that you may be blessed and made a blessing. I desire and expect a correspondence with you as you have opportunity from time to time. Your friends are well. Your aunt remembers her love to you.

I am, your real friend, &c.

PETER THACHER.”

On the 8th day of March, 1727, a day memorable in the annals of the town, Mr. Smith was duly and solemnly inducted into the pastoral office at the age of twenty-five, in a style and with a ceremony and a concourse of people never before witnessed in this part of the country; and became the first regularly ordained minister in Maine, east of Wells.

Born and educated in a metropolis, it must have been a great sacrifice for Mr. Smith to take up his permanent abode in this remote wilderness, in the midst of a scattered and rude population, and for a period of time, which contemplated no change until death dissolved the connection. He says when he first came here, in June, 1725, there were but about fifty-six families, such as they were, most of them poor, and "some that were soldiers, who had found wives on the place, and were mean animals." These families were widely scattered, on the Neck, at New Casco and Cape Elizabeth. On the Neck, now Portland, there were in 1716, but 15 men, with the women and children connected with them, which would not probably carry the whole number to one hundred, and who were clustered for security around the lower part of what is now India street. In 1718, there were twenty families on the Neck, and the town having been incorporated that year, adventurers were encouraged to come to it, and the descendants of the old proprietors, with the natural tendency of the exile, were induced once more to return to their ancient seats. The beauty of its local situation and its numerous advantages for fishing, lumbering and navigation, offered temptations, which but few unoccupied places presented at that time, to the enterprising adventurer. At the settlement of Mr. Smith, the population of the whole town did not exceed four hundred, of which about two hundred and fifty resided upon the Neck. It is not therefore a matter of surprise, that he should have been a long time, from April to January, in coming to the conclusion, to yield up the pleasures which he might hope to enjoy in the society of more cultivated parts of the country, to the prospect of extensive usefulness in this outpost of civilization.

But it must not be supposed that the place was wholly without the benefits of good society, and some of the refinements of life; it was perhaps more favored in these respects, than is usual in new settlements. Here he found Major Samuel Moody, with whom he boarded, and his two sons Joshua and Samuel, who had all received the honors of Harvard College, and the elder of whom had been a preacher as well as a soldier. There were also Benjamin Larrabee, who had held a commission in the army; Samuel Cobb, from Middleboro'; John Pritchard, from Boston; Skillings and Proctor, from Salem; William Scales, from Plymouth Colony; Dominicus Jordan and others; men of sound sense, virtuous characters and good

common education, who were well suited to coöperate with their amiable and excellent pastor, in laying securely the foundation of a vigorous and flourishing community.

Mr. Smith's acceptance of the invitation of the people to become their pastor caused unfeigned and universal satisfaction, which manifested itself in extraordinary efforts to make a comfortable provision for him and his expected family. The town at a public meeting, voted "to accept Mr. Smith's answer to settle with them, with all thankfulness, being universally satisfied there with all;" to supply him with fire wood, to pay his salary every six months, to clear and fence his lots, and to find him a house. His salary "was £70 money the first year besides his board, and the contribution of strangers, and to be increased according to our ability, and as our circumstances allow, until he shall be provided with an honorable maintenance."

Such unanimity and such cheerful effort, could not but be gratifying to the youthful pastor, who had cast his lot among them for life, for better or worse. For the contract between a minister and his people was then considered a matter of serious import and of permanent character, not as in the present day for a year or two, or to be broken at the will or whim of either party.

Having now completed this important engagement, he set about another no less important to him, and no less for life. The companion whom he selected to share the burden of his cares, and to be the partaker of his joys, was Sarah Tyng, daughter of William Tyng, Esq., of Woburn, Massachusetts, to whom he was married September 12, 1728.<sup>1</sup> This event, too, was hailed by his people with great joy, as giving a new bond of union and interest between themselves and their pastor. On his approach to town with his bride, he was met at Scarborough by a number of his parishioners, who escorted the happy pair home, and regaled them with "a very noble supper," prepared for the occasion.

He now entered earnestly on the business of his life; his duties were arduous, being extended over a wide territory, and being obliged every third Sabbath to preach at Purpoodock for the benefit of the

---

1. The descendants here have an impression that she was daughter of Col. John Tyng, of Dunstable; but I find recorded on her tomb stone, that her father was "Wm. Tyng, Esq., of Woburn."

people there. He had many trials, privations and sufferings to endure, among which were apprehensions of famine, and of Indian depredations and cruelties, which were by no means imaginary. All these he bore with patience, and went on with untiring zeal in the great work which he had undertaken; to elevate the people of his charge, in their temporal as well as spiritual condition; to give a higher tone to manners, and to spread around the influence of a good example and of holy precepts. Nor were his labors confined to pastoral duties; he was, I might almost say, equally devoted to those of the medical profession. Like most country ministers at that day, he had become instructed in the ills which flesh is heir to, and their needful remedies, so that he could at once apply balm to the bruised body and consolation to the fainting spirit. In 1748, he says: "I am hurried perpetually with the sick; the whole practice rests on me." Again, in July, 1751: "It is a time of health and therefore a time of leisure with me." References to his medical practice are numerous in his journal, and show that his ministrations were as eagerly sought for bodily relief, as for the solace and instructions of religion.

But he did not for this, diminish his labors in his more appropriate duties. These were arduous and unremitted, and conscientiously performed according to the sentiment and usage of that period. His large parish required and received the visits, the prayers and lectures of the pastor; he travelled to its various points, in boats, on horse back, on the ice or on snow shoes. His pulpit exercises must have worn heavily upon his own frame, and often, if the following notice is a fair sample of his faithfulness, almost broken down those of his hearers. "Annual Fast. Had uncommon assistance, was an hour in each of the first prayers." We cannot but sympathise with the audience as needing uncommon assistance, not to say patience, too. It is strange that persons who adhered so rigidly to the letter of the New Testament as our predecessors did, should not have remembered the severe censure which the Saviour pronounced upon the long prayers of the Pharisees, and the commendation bestowed upon the short and comprehensive ejaculation of the humble Publican. The custom is considerably reformed; but there is still room for improvement in this particular. People want suggestion and

incitement and a fervent humble supplication, not narrative nor a didactic discourse, nor "vain repetitions." Our heavenly Father knoweth what things we have need of before we ask him.

The people, however, in Mr. Smith's time, so far from being dissatisfied with his services, within twelve days after the incident above cited, raised his salary £50 old tenor. His faithfulness and devotion to duty, will be apparent to every one who reads his journal, where he records in the simplicity of his heart, and without any pretension, his labors, his feelings, his struggles and aspirations. That he was a blessing—an instrument of God, for good to this people, cannot be doubted, and the more so, by the length, uniformity and permanency of his ministry.

The number of persons admitted to the Church during his ministry was four hundred and fifty-nine, of which one hundred and fifty-six were males and three hundred females: the largest number in any one year was forty-nine, in 1742, during the Whitefield excitement. But it should be remembered that his parish which began with a small population sent forth streams continually to other portions of the territory in the incorporation of new parishes: thus, Cape Elizabeth, New Casco, the Episcopal Society, the Stroudwater Parish, and the Second Parish in this town were successively set off, during the life of Mr. Smith. The number of baptisms was two thousand three hundred and sixty-two; infants, two thousand three hundred and thirty-one, adults thirty-one. Of the births and deaths which took place in the Parish, in his time, we have no means of determining, as no records were kept of them.

In his religious opinions, Mr. Smith followed the theology of his day, which in the early portion of his ministry, was rigidly Calvinistic. These views are in part set forth in the first Church covenant, which was probably drawn up by him, and may be seen in a note in the following pages under the organization of the Church. In the latter portion of his life, however, he relaxed from the severity of his earlier creed and became what was called a moderate Calvinist.<sup>1</sup>

I have found among his papers some meditations in his own hand writing, which exhibit a glimpse of his private thoughts, and illustrate the style and language of the day, from which I make a brief extract.

---

1. Dr. Deane's notice of Mr. Smith.

“The just died for the unjust, to bring us to God. It cost the Son of God much to buy us off from the justice of God; yet this purchase is freely offered to us; how shall wee escape if wee neglect it.

“Wee beg that thou wouldst know us in a way of mercy in Christ, and cast us not off for all wee have done. But dispense thyself graciously to us in the New Covenant. Lay the burden of our sins on the bleeding shoulders of Christ; let us dye to sin, lest wee dye for sin. Grant that to us to live may be Christ, that so when Christ who is our life shall appear, wee may appear with him in glory.

“Let us love thee much and let our much be forgiven, and prevail with us to love ourselves, persuade us to all thy holy wholesome counsels, and manage our spirits for thyselfe.

“The Lord make us wise and established Christians; let every truth of God have its due value by us, and virtue on us; let us look on Scripture truths as wearing the stamp of Heaven. Give Jesus a name above every name in our hearts. Wee desire to live as those who look upon themselves not their own, but as such who have stricken hands with thee and given up our names unto God.”

Mr. Smith had a liberal and catholic spirit; his heart was larger than his creed, and he did not carry into the duties of life, the speculations and dogmas of his theology. In speaking of his religious sentiments, Mr. Freeman in his notice of him observes: “that he embraced the opinions of Calvin rather than those of Arminius. I think it not improper however to notice an oral communication, which he made to me some years before his death, and which I then committed to writing. It is as follows, and was considered by him as

#### “A BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION.

1. That God made man after his own image, holy, just and good, and therefore perfectly happy.

2. That man fell from this state of perfect rectitude, and thereby brought upon or subjected himself to eternal misery.

3. That God so loved the world that he gave his son Jesus Christ to redeem mankind from this state of punishment for sin, who made an atonement therefor, by his sufferings and death, and thereby purchased the grant of repentance.



4. To enable man to repent, he promised to send his Holy Spirit to them who asked it.

5. Therefore to recover a state of happiness, we are by the assistance of the Spirit, to repent and be obedient; and by so doing we shall obtain eternal life."

This was tempering down the dogmas of the head with the sensibilities of the heart, which Mr. Smith possessed in large measure. At times he was greatly depressed in spirits, and had sad forebodings of the future; but generally he was cheerful, sanguine and gay, and often witty and even sarcastic. There was no bigotry about him, and Calvin's platform on which education and the prevailing sentiment of the age in which he was educated, placed him, was too small for him to stand upon. Dr. Deane, from whose discourse I shall hereafter more fully quote, says: "He was a constant assertor of the doctrine of grace, according to the rational scheme of moderate Calvinism. He knew how to unite orthodoxy with candor and charity, like the late excellent Dr. Isaac Watts, whose theological writings he much approved."

In his pulpit exercises he had a wide reputation; he was fervent, earnest and solemn in his prayers, and his sermons were written and delivered in an impressive and forcible manner. He was a good scholar, a devout and sincere Christian, and well deserved the reputation which he bore for many years as the leading minister in this part of the country. Mr. Kellogg of the second parish, remarked in the discourse which he delivered at his interment; "In knowledge of the Scriptures and of eminent authors on divinity, he excelled. His imagination was lively and his memory tenacious. It is conceded by all who heard him, that he was an instructive and agreeable preacher. There were in his prayers a richness of expression, a devotion and pathos, seldom exceeded. In his manners there was dignity and ease. In conversation, he was grave, instructive, affectionate; and happy in anecdote."

His wit and humor were fresh and free, and at times hardly restrained within clerical rules. They flowed out from him spontaneously, rendering him an agreeable companion in social life and quite a prize on all those occasions which brought the clergy together; of whom as well as of the legal profession it may be said, that in the olden day there was infinitely more of wit and frolic and gaiety, on

all occasions which brought them together, than there is in this prosaic and utilitarian age.<sup>1</sup>

And with these opposite traits of character, this severe and earnest piety, and this exuberant wit, he had closely allied, a practical business talent, which kept him ever watchful of his temporal concerns, in the midst of his pressing calls for the spiritual interest of his people. He seems early to have imbibed a taste for speculation in real estate; his kinsman, John Smith, a merchant in Boston, was Clerk of the Proprietors in North Yarmouth before that town was incorporated, and largely interested there, and in lands in Falmouth. He purchased into the Munjoy title and other claims of the old proprietors, which required his presence here. These associations probably drew our minister into similar purchases and speculations, which were not unsuccessful. I have been so fortunate as to find among his papers an inventory of his estate in his own hand writing, taken in 1742, which shows a favorable result, and which I will not withhold from the curious reader.

“AN ACCOUNT OF WHAT ESTATE BELONGS TO T. SMITH, OCT. 3, 1742.

*Imprimis.* His mansion house, barn, &c., upon a three acre lot of land given him by the town of Falmouth; joining hereto under the same inclosure, is a three acre lot bought of the widow of Mr. Walton; another three acre lot bought of Mr. Dunnevan; another,

1. I find among Mr. S. Freeman's papers the following memorandum which is interesting in this connection:

“1764, August 5. Mr. Smith preached from these words—**RENDER TO ALL THEIR DUES**, and confined himself wholly to Trustees and Trustees, debtors and creditors, wherein he shew the evil and wickedness of debtors living high in the world while at the same time they are keeping their creditors out of their just due, and nothing less than robbery or using the creditor's goods and defrauding him of his due, when, if he lived in a manner naked and trusting to Providence for his subsistence he might get or save wherewithal to pay his creditors; which sermon, (which it was thought ill judged and imprudent to preach, especially at a juncture when a colleague for him was about to be settled, &c.) was disliked by most or all of his hearers, especially by Brigadier Preble, whose son's case it represented, and who left the meeting house in the midst of the sermon. Some are vexed at his preaching it, and some sorry for his imprudence, and I believe himself one of the last.

N. B. He quoted a text in Jeremiah, which some merrily called *Jeremiah Preble*.”

bought of Mr. Bowman. These lie to the westward of the house. Then to the eastward, a three acre lot bought of Mr. Cob, and about an acre and a half bought of Mr. Wheeler.

*Item.* Joining to these but not under the same enclosure is a three acre lot bought of Mr. East, which extends from said Smith's fence to the burial place, and is bounded by the fence or line that shuts in Munjoy's Neck.<sup>1</sup>

*Item.* A three acre lot joining to the ministry lot which was given to said Smith by the town as his three acre lot, and which lies between Mr. Wheeler's on the east and Mr. Bramhall's on the west.

*Item.* About sixty acres and a part of an acre on Munjoy's Neck, as may be seen by the particular deeds on record.

*Item.* A third part of Peak's island and a third part of House island.

*Item.* A sixth part of Ammoncongan farm, bought of John Munjoy, together with a third part of the salt marsh belonging to it, which lies along at Capisick, before Deacon Cobb's land and others.

*Item.* A sixth part of a large tract of land, being formerly the half of the same estate, but sold by Munjoy to Mr. Ingersoll, whose son-in-law, Mr. Chapman, I bought it of.

*Item.* My third part of the land the General Court gave the heirs of Major Tyng, in a new town called Gorhamtown, and lying on Presumpscot river, as may be seen by plan on Secretary's books.

*Memorandum.* Mr. John Tyng gave my son Peter, half of his share in it, which he has often promised, and if desired will give a deed of.

*Item.* A sixth part of Col. Gedney's estate, on Royal's river in North Yarmouth, as may be seen by several conveyances on county records.

*Memorandum.* I gave bond to Capt. Wear and Mr. Fellows to pay their part of the charge that should arise in trying the title of the whole, and I have done it. I expect they have given me receipt therefor on the bond.

---

1. This twenty acres lay in a body on the westerly side of Congress, fronting the head of India street, and extended to Back Cove: he bought of Samuel Cobb in 1728. His house stood on Congress street, looking through King, now India street. This twenty acres was a forest in 1728, but is now covered with buildings, and is very valuable.

*Item.* The estate my Grandmother Clark left me by will, as may be seen by looking to her will.<sup>1</sup>

*Item.* My share in the remaining part of my father's estate.<sup>2</sup>

*Item.* My library,<sup>3</sup> watch, firelock, wearing apparel and my wife's, and furniture of the house.

*Item.* Several bonds, viz: Mr. Bayley's, Capt. Larrabee's, Mr. Clough's, &c.

*Item.* Several debts, more especially some hundreds of pounds the parish and town owes, which was, as I could reckon September 1, 1742, about £800, besides other years not cleared, and I know nothing about; but I would not have the parish ever sued for the same, nor for the old arrears five years back, only would have the account settled, that they may know that I give something very considerable to them, and that I never had it in view to get their money, but to do them good and save their souls.<sup>4</sup>

*Item.* My stock of creatures; my chaise, saddles and bridles.

*Item.* My share in several tracts of land belonging to Munjoy's estate, which are something in the dark, and therefore never purposely sought after by me. See the papers belonging to Munjoy's estate, a third part of which is mine.

*Item.* My share of my aunt Corwin's estate, and my aunt Thatcher's, in Mr. Walley's hands."

I give the whole of this paper not only for the interesting facts it presents, but for its graphic character, and for the business talent it exhibits. And it cannot but create some surprise that an amount of property so large, should have been accumulated in the space of fifteen years, from a salary so very inconsiderable, and so poorly paid as the paper shows it to have been. But the town was liberal to him in the supply of various wants; and the purchase of his lands was at a low price: for instance, the consideration in Samuel Cobb's deed of his three acres, 1728, was but five shillings.

The purchase of the Munjoy and other old titles gave him a

1. His son Peter notes here, "This is no consideration."

2. Peter notes, "in vain."

3. Part of this, Peter gave to Bowdoin College.

4. I think this paper was drawn up in a fit of depression, occasioned by his wife's death which took place at this time, and in anticipation of his own; otherwise the direction here given would not seem to be pertinent.

deal of trouble, and involved him in law suits to acquire or protect his possession. But the management of this business showed considerable tact and discrimination. I find among his papers numerous minutes of facts to be proved, and papers to be procured, which show great acuteness, not only in discerning the true bearing of his case, but in providing succours for the contest. Take, for instance, the following memorandum from a paper in his own hand writing :

“To look carefully to the jury, &c. To represent the conduct of the jury at the lower Court. Capt. Wait recovered against the Bracketts, two-ninths, i. e. one-ninth he purchased of Pullen and wife, which some years before, I had purchased of them, and the deed recorded ; whether that may not be considered as my possession.

N. B. “It will be needful distinctly to observe, that we have offered to give up to them their possessions and not to take any advantage of their improvements. Deacon Haskell’s wife is cousin german to Brackett.”

This case was for a part of Peak’s island, claimed by the Bracketts, and was tried in the Inferior Court in 1762, and in the Superior Court in 1763, in which the Bracketts were defeated. Mr. Smith claimed title under Munjoy and thus deduces his title : “Deacon Phillips, of Boston. George Munjoy, of Falmouth, married his daughter and only child, by whom he had two sons, Pelatiah and George, and two daughters, Hepzibah and Mary.<sup>1</sup> Hepzibah married to Mortimer, Mary to Palmer, to the latter of which Munjoy conveyed the island, and was afterwards carried away or killed by the Indians and never heard of, and had no child. George had a son Josiah, and two daughters, Thompson and Gneiss, the latter though married died without children. So that Josiah and Thompson remained heirs to their father George’s third of the island, i. e. a sixth to each of them. Josiah had a son John and two daughters, viz : Martha married to John Pullen and Mary married to James Hornby, who convey to Smith.

“N. B. It is necessary to insist upon an heirship to Pelatiah, by means of which, we inherit likewise a sixth, i. e. as old George’s children were George, Jr., Pelatiah and Hepzibah ; and Pelatiah

---

1. He had also a son John, who was killed by the Indians in 1776, leaving a widow and one daughter, Huldah.

dying without being married, his third falls among the heirs of his brother and sisters.”<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Smith was three times married: his first wife by whom he had all his children, died October 1, 1742. He was tenderly attached to her, and on the day of her death he records: “My dear wife died between two and three o’clock, P. M.,” and then he enters into a train of meditation on the painful event. Two years afterwards, on the anniversary of her death, he again recurs to it, and although he had sought to assuage his sorrows with another companion, he pours out his grief in the following strain: “This day I separated myself in some poor manner for the exercise of humiliation, with respect to the sore providence that happened on it a year [two years] ago.”

She was a woman of admirable qualities: in a letter to a friend, written on the day of her death, Mr. Smith speaks of her and of his loss, in a manner to justify the highest encomiums upon her character. He says: “Never did I see in any person a more remarkable tender conscience, afraid of the least appearance of evil.” “She was strictly pious, without affectation or show.” “She was an Israelite indeed, in whom there was no guile.” “I never remember to have seen any one thing in her whole life, that I could call a deliberate sin.” “She was a person of a truly generous spirit and hated a mean thing.” “The people of this place all esteemed and delighted in her beyond any thing of like kind that has been known; and if their united wishes and prayers could have kept her alive, she had not died. You cannot conceive the grief and mourning her death has universally caused. Men, women and children appear strangely struck, as those that mourn for an only child.” “When she took her last leave of her children about an hour before she died, she said to them, ‘My dear children, I have given you to God: I did it as soon as I felt you in the womb, and I have never ceased doing it, and now I can cheerfully leave you with him.’” The following is Mr. Smith’s account of the closing scene: “About two minutes before her death, she said, ‘I am just gone,’ and closed her eyes to die; the lids instantly opened

---

1. Samuel Livermore, of Portsmouth, afterwards Chief Justice in New Hampshire, argued the cause for Mr. Smith, and received for his fee £6 13 4, lawful money, the receipt for which is in my possession. Daniel Farnham, of Newbury, was also in the defence. John Chipman, of Marblehead, David Sewall, of York, and David Wyer, of Falmouth, were for the Plaintiffs.

again, but the eyes were set : still she continued praying audibly for half a minute, and then for nearly half a minute more so as not to be understood ; but we saw plainly by the length of the sentence, they were the same words : then her mouth shut. Afterwards, about a minute before she died, I said to her, ‘ My dear, you are far advanced through the dark valley, you have almost got through, now if God has heard our prayer, and you have more light and comfort, show it to us by lifting up your hand,’ which she did with a transport three times. This is memorable ! Nay, after this, about half a minute before she breathed her last, I took up her hand, which I thought was quite dead and said to her, that if yet she had her understanding and still more light and comfort, I would have more if she would bend her thumb, which she did, and then after a few short breaths more, breathed her soul sweetly into the hands of her Saviour, without a sigh or a groan.”

Mr. Smith found the care of a family of young children, the oldest but eleven, and the youngest not quite two years old, added to the burden of his other duties, too severe for him ; and no doubt the solitude of his situation increased his attacks of depression. Under these circumstances he sought relief in a second marriage, which took place March 1, 1744. The lady to whom he united himself on this occasion, was Mrs. Olive Jordan, widow of Capt. Samuel Jordan, of Saco, who died December 20, 1742, aged 58, a little more than two months after Mr. Smith’s first wife. Mrs. Jordan’s maiden name was Plaisted, and she was a native of Berwick. Her first husband was a descendant of the Rev. Robert Jordan, of Falmouth, the ancestor of all of that name among us ; and was a man of high character, and varied experience and usefulness. He was married to Miss Plaisted in 1718, and had by her seven children, born in the years 1719 to 1733. Their names were *Rishworth*: *Olive* married to the Rev. Ivory Hovey, first of Rochester, then of Plymouth, Massachusetts, who died in 1803 ; *Sarah*, married to the Rev. Samuel Hill, of Marshfield, who came to Saco in 1752, and died in 1764 ; *Hannah*, married to the Rev. Moses Morrell, of Biddeford, whose name often occurs in the following journal ; *Samuel*, *Tristram*, and *Mary* the youngest, married to Capt. Philip Goldthwait, of Boston, who lived for a while at Saco.

Mr. Smith lived with this lady about twenty years, when she died

suddenly, January 3, 1763, in the sixty-fifth year of her age: being about four years his senior.

His third wife was widow Elizabeth Wendell, to whom he was married August 12, 1766, and who survived him. She died March 16, 1799, at the advanced age of eighty-three. She was the only daughter of John Hunt, a merchant in Boston, and the widow of Jacob Wendell, a great grand son of Evert Janson Wendell who came from Embden, in the Prussian dominions, about 1645, and settled in Albany, N. Y., while it was a province of the Dutch, where he died in 1709. Jacob graduated at Harvard College in 1733, and established himself as a merchant in Boston, where he died in 1753. His wife was but eighteen years old at the time of their marriage; her maiden name was Hunt, and her father was a respectable merchant in extensive business in Boston; Jacob Wendell was the brother of the Hon. Oliver Wendell, who died in 1718. His children who survived him were Jacob, John Hunt, Elizabeth, married to Rev. Peter Thacher Smith, Rebecca and Mary.

It is probable that the acquaintance with her commenced by the marriage of his son Peter with her daughter Elizabeth. She was a lady of fine manners, good education and dignified deportment. One of our aged citizens has told me that he was present with her at a wedding at which her husband officiated, where she gratified the company by dancing a *minuet* with all the ease and grace of an accomplished young lady, to the admiration of the company, many of whom had never seen that graceful and at that time, very fashionable dance.

Few men have been more fortunate in domestic life, or enjoyed a longer period of happiness in it, than Mr. Smith. The whole term of his married life was sixty-three years, of which fourteen was with his first wife, twenty with his second and twenty-nine nearly, with his third.

He had eight children, all by his first wife; they were as follows, viz: *Thomas*, born September 19, 1729, died the next February; *Peter Thacher*, named from Mr. Smith's former pastor and friend, was born June 14, 1731; and it may be mentioned here, as illustrative of the manners of the time and the smallness of the population, that all the married women upon the Neck were present at his birth, and



with their husbands were entertained with a supper on the occasion. <sup>1</sup> *Lucy*, born February 22, 1734; *Thomas*, born September 12, 1735; he was educated to mercantile pursuits and kept a store in the town on the corner of Middle and Franklin streets, where he carried on a large business, part of the time in company with his brother John, and at another time with John Fox. In 1758, he married *Lucy*, a daughter of Phineas Jones, and died without issue, at Gloucester, at the house of his sister *Lucy*, February 10, 1776, having earned the epitaph inscribed on his tomb stone, "that man of honor and integrity." He was a man of fine personal appearance, dressed in good taste in the style of his day, full bottomed wig and all, and was gentlemanly in his manners. The fifth child was *William*, who was born December 18, 1736, and while preparing for commercial life away from home, was cut down in his prime, at the early age of eighteen, October 16, 1754. The journal remarks: "I had the melancholy tidings to-day, that my son *William* died last Wednesday night." His son *John*, the sixth child, was born October 14, 1738. In 1754, he was apprenticed to Dr. Benjamin Dearborn, of Portsmouth, for the study of medicine; but Dr. Dearborn dying the next year, he was transferred to Dr. Nathaniel Sargent, of the same place, with whom he boarded and completed his studies. He afterwards opened an apothecary shop in the same store in which his brother *Thomas* kept, and commenced practice as a physician. But he, too, by a sudden and premature death, December 26, 1773, disappointed the hopes and carried new anguish to the bosom of his often stricken father. *Sarah*, the seventh child, was born November 14, 1740; she married Deacon Richard Codman, in 1763, and died full of years, September 10, 1827, leaving children who are particularly mentioned under our notice of her husband in a note to the journal; one only of whom survives, viz: *Mary*, the wife of Wm. Swan, Esq., of this city. The last child was born September 6, 1742, and survived but a week, followed by its mother in a fortnight after.

The only children who survived their father were *Peter* and *Sarah*, who had the tenacity of life which he possessed, and like him, outlived the contemporaries of their early lives, and advanced far into posterity. They, with their sister *Lucy*, were the only ones who left issue.

---

1. For this anecdote I am indebted to Mrs. Codman, the sister of the unconscious subject of this display.

Lucy married the Hon. Thomas Sanders, of Gloucester, Massachusetts, the latter part of 1751, or early in 1752; they were published November 2, 1751. Mr. Sanders was born Aug. 14, 1729, a descendant from Thomas Sanders, one of the first settlers of Cape Ann. His father, also Thomas, was many years in the naval service of the province: he is often mentioned in Mr. Smith's journal as arriving here, and transporting government officers and troops; and at the siege of Louisburg, in 1745, he commanded the Province sloop of war. For his services in that expedition he received a special letter of thanks from the Admiral. He died October 24, 1774, aged seventy. The son pursued his preparatory studies under the care of the Rev. Moses Parsons, father of Chief Justice Parsons, and took his first degree at Harvard College in 1748. He engaged in commercial pursuits after leaving College, was representative to the General Court from 1761 to 1770, and afterwards a councillor until 1773, when he resigned that honorable station, and died January 10, 1774, aged forty-five.

Their children were *Lucy*, born November 24, 1752; *Thomas*, December 8, 1753, died July 26, 1754; *Judith*, born June 1, 1755; *Harriet*, April 2, 1757; *Thomas*, March 26, 1759; *Sarah*, March 1, 1761; *Charlotte*, 1762; *William*, *Charles*, *Joseph* and *Mary*. Lucy married Paul Dudley Sargent, Esq., then of Boston, afterwards of Sullivan, Maine. He was a Colonel in the revolutionary army, and died in 1828, leaving a large family; Judith married her cousin, Thomas Sanders, of Gloucester, who graduated at Harvard College, 1772; he dissipated a large fortune and died 1795, leaving a widow and two daughters; Harriet married Major Peter Dolliver, of Boston, an officer of the revolution, and afterwards in the Revenue service; they left three daughters and one son; Sarah, who was a very beautiful woman, married Thomas Augustus Vernon, an English merchant, of very respectable family, settled at St. Petersburg in Russia, where they both died, leaving two sons and two daughters; Charlotte remained unmarried and died in 1847, aged eighty-five; Mary married Erasmus Babbitt, a lawyer in Sturbridge, Massachusetts, who graduated at Harvard College, 1790, and died in 1816, leaving two children. Of the sons, William and Charles died young; and Joseph, a Lieutenant in the Navy in 1800, of high promise, died soon after, leaving a widow and one daughter; Thomas resided here before the revolution, was a Clerk with his uncle Thomas Smith, and

was present at the bombardment of the town in 1775; he became, afterwards, a wealthy and respectable merchant in Salem, Massachusetts, where he died June 5, 1844, aged eighty-four. In 1782, he married Elizabeth Elkins, a lineal descendant of Peregrine White, the first Englishman born in New England, who was born at Plymouth, in November, 1620, and died in Marshfield, July, 1704, aged eighty-three. She is still living, 1849, at the ripe age of eighty-seven. Their children were *Charles*, born 1783, and graduated at Harvard College, 1802, married to Charlotte, a sister of the Rev. Dr. Nichols, of this city, and successor of Mr. Smith; *Catherine*, married to Dudley L. Pickman; *Mary E.*, married to Leverett Saltonstall, who graduated at Harvard College in 1802; *Caroline*, to Nathaniel Saltonstall, brother of Leverett; the two who are now dead have three sons, through whom and their deceased brother Richard that ancient and worthy name in Massachusetts is preserved; *Lucy*, died unmarried, aged 17; *George Thomas*, the youngest, graduated at Harvard College in 1824, who has two sons, by whom alone the family name of Sanders in this branch, is transmitted. Charles Sanders, Esq., who now resides in Newton, Massachusetts, and his two brothers in law, Dr. Nichols and Leverett Saltonstall, were graduates of the same class.

Mrs. Lucy Sanders, the daughter of Mr. Smith, contracted a second marriage in 1776, with the Rev. Ely Forbes, who was that year installed over the first Parish in Gloucester. He had been previously settled in Brookfield, Massachusetts, from which he was dismissed in March, 1776, on suspicion of having entertained tory principles. He graduated at Harvard College, 1751, was ordained at Brookfield, 1752, and died December 15, 1804, aged 77, having had two children, Eli and Polly, by his first wife, who was a daughter of Rev. Ebenezer Parkman, of Westboro'. She had no children by Mr. Forbes, with whom she lived a little less than four years, and died June 5, 1780, aged forty-six. The afflicted father, on the tenth of June, records in his journal: "I had the shocking tidings of the death of my daughter Lucy."

Peter Thacher, the only son of our pastor who received a collegiate education, took his first degree at Harvard College, in 1753, at the age of twenty-two. In a class of seventeen, he is placed the sixth in dignity, and was the survivor of all; his kinsman by marriage, Oliver Wendell, next to him in survivorship, having died eight years earlier,

Gov. Oliver, Rev. Dr. Dana, of New Haven, and William Erving, an officer in the British army prior to the Revolution, and a benefactor of Harvard College, were among his class mates. After leaving College, Mr. Smith kept school a number of years, while pursuing the study of his profession; part of the time upon the Neck, and a considerable portion at Weymouth, in Massachusetts, at which place he was invited to settle in the ministry and declined. He had preached occasionally at Windham to the acceptance of the people, who had been destitute of a settled ministry since 1754, when their first pastor, the Rev. John Wight, died. In 1759, he was invited by the people to preach with them six months, and in November, 1761, he received an urgent appeal to return there; the writer of the letter urging that he would not be discouraged from coming "where you preached your first sermon to us, who always admired your person and your preaching to that degree, that we resolve to make trial of no other man for our ministry till you absolutely refuse to accept of our call." The proprietors of the town, which was not yet incorporated, contributed to the support of the ministry, and uniting their appeal to that of the people, he was induced to comply with their wishes. The proprietors in their letter to the inhabitants, in January, 1762, say: "We have the pleasure to advise you that you are now in a fair way to obtain what you have so often requested, viz: the settlement of Mr. Smith, in the work of the ministry with you. The Committee finding the most considerable part of you inclined to Mr. Smith, have prevailed on him to come to you. Mr. Smith's character stands fair in the minds of the Committee and principal proprietors, and we do heartily recommend him to your choice and acceptance."

The ordination took place September 22, 1762, to the great gratification of his father, who thus expresses his pleasure on the occasion: "A prodigious concourse of people, a great and admired solemnity. It was thought by all to be the most finished solemnity of the kind ever known." Some allowance must of course be made for this laudatory language, in the excited and happy frame of mind of a fond parent. The whole population of Windham, then called New Marblehead, but incorporated the same year, was at that time embraced in thirty-nine families, without a meeting house to assemble in; the religious services being held in the Fort, which that year it was voted to provide with five windows, and under continued dread of Indian

invasion. The whole population which could be gathered from all the region round, would hardly come up to our idea of "a prodigious concourse," even in a day when prodigious *mass meetings* were unknown. The population of the whole State did not exceed twenty-five thousand. Ordinations were then rare events, at least in this section of the country; and as attracting and interesting as they were rare. They were frequented by people from neighboring and quite distant towns, and the religious festival was made the occasion of social and friendly intercourse on the part of the clergy, and of conviviality and good cheer with all. In one of these scenes, the ordination of Mr. Foxcroft, at New Gloucester, in January, 1765, our honest hearted Journalist has unwittingly lifted the curtain a little: "A jolly ordination," says he, "we lost sight of decorum; Mr. L. (Longfellow) was alert and kept us merry."

In those days when a rigid reserve was maintained in exterior deportment, and a stiff dignity kept up in the general intercourse of society, every fitting season was improved, not only in the clerical, but other professions, to throw off the conventional mask, and to give free play to their social feelings. When they did relax their grave and formal attitudes, they were apt to go over to the other extreme, carrying their indulgence farther than those were accustomed to do who practised less restraint in their daily conversation with the world.

Mr. Peter Smith's settlement was not without opposition, which continued through his whole ministry, arising partly from the number of Quakers and Quaker principles in town. It had increased to such a degree in 1787, that a mutual council was held at Windham, in October of that year, to give advice on the subject, of which the Rev. Mr. Gilman, of North Yarmouth, was moderator, and Dr. Deane, of this town, was Scribe. The council, reciting "that nothing has been offered against the orthodoxy or christian conversation of the Rev. Pastor, and that a part of the people are satisfied with his ministry," advised that he should continue in the ministry until the last of the next March, and then if the prospect should be no better of a reconciliation of the existing difficulties, that he would be justified in asking, and the church in granting, a dissolution of his ministerial relations. The delay produced no relief, but rather further estrangement; for in the autumn of 1788, the people in *town meeting*, the embodiment of public opinion, undertook to dismiss him against all

ecclesiastical usage. Another council was held in October, 1790, which recommended to the Pastor forthwith to ask a dismissal, and that he should, instead of his contract for settlement, be exempted from taxes seventeen years in the same manner as if he had continued in the ministry, and have the use of the parsonage lot until another minister should be settled. After giving some wise counsel to the people, they add: "And in order to promote their religious edification, we think it necessary that they build a house for public worship."

After his dismissal, Mr. Smith continued to reside in Windham, the remainder of his life, in easy circumstances, surrounded by his children and grand children, discharging the duties of a magistrate, and a Christian man, enjoying the respect of the community and the serenity of a tranquil old age. Death at last came to him, on the 26th of October, 1826, in his ninety-sixth year, to relieve him of the burden of this mortal life.

He was a man of infinite humor, which he was never anxious to restrain; and of free and agreeable address. He was tall and portly in his person, resembling more his mother's than his father's kindred; his venerable appearance in the costume of the by-gone age, his breeches, three cornered hat, wig and ample coat, attracted general observation, as he occasionally visited the town of his birth, over the ruins of which, after its destruction in 1775, he bitterly grieved; and which drew from him a sermon preached in the old and shattered meeting house here, soon after the sad event, from the memorable words, "He beheld the city and wept over it."

He was twice married, the first time to Elizabeth Wendell, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Hunt) Wendell, of Boston, October 8, 1765, by the Rev. Dr. Sewall, of the old South Church. By her he had all his children; she died October 16, 1799, aged fifty-seven.<sup>1</sup> On

---

1. Jacob Wendell, Esq., of Portsmouth, has furnished me some particulars in regard to this respectable family, which may be interesting in this connection.

The first of the family who came to this country was Evert Janson Wendell; he emigrated from Embden, in East Friesland, about 1645, and settled in Albany, N. Y., where he died in 1709. His son John, was the father of the Hon. Jacob Wendell, who was born in Albany, August 5, 1691; Jacob came to Boston while a minor, and was placed under the care of John Mico, a respectable merchant in that town, at whose house he was married to Sarah, daughter of James and Mercy Oliver, August 12, 1714. He died September 7, 1761, aged seventy-one, and his wife died July 22, 1762, aged sixty-six. Their children were

November 1, 1801, he married Mrs. Jane Loring, third daughter of Shrimpton Hunt, and widow of Dr. Loring, of Boston, who survived him.

His children were as follows, viz: *Elizabeth Hunt*, born August 16, 1766, married John Farwell, of Tyngsborough, and died November 28, 1807; *Sarah*, born April 9, 1768, married Hezekiah Smith, of Gorham, and is living; *Lucy*, born August 24, 1769, married Abraham Anderson, of Windham, and died April 17, 1844; she was the mother of the Hon. John Anderson, of this town, and other children; *Thomas*, born October 2, 1770, died February 27, 1802; *John Tyng*, born March 6, 1772, married Mary Duguid, a Scotch lady, connected with the family of Capt. Alexander Ross, in which she resided; they both are living in Gorham, on a farm which Mr. Smith cleared up more than half a century ago. They have had six sons, two of whom are dead, viz: John Duguid, who was preparing for the ministry, and Arthur M., a shipmaster; *Mary*, born July 6, 1774, married Jonathan Winslow, of Albion, in this State, where they both are now living; *Peter*, born Nov. 6, 1775, survived but three

---

Jacob, born September 4, 1715, graduated at Harvard College, 1733, married Elizabeth Hunt, 1735, died 1753.

Mary, born June 22, 1717, died August 6, 1771.

Elizabeth, born January 20, 1719, married Richard Wibird, of Portsmouth, N. H.

Sarah, born March 3, 1720, married John Hunt, of Boston.

Mary, born April 10, 1722, married Nathaniel Oliver: she died before 1761.

Catherine, born June 18, 1726, married William Cooper, Town Clerk of Boston.

John Mico, born May 30, 1728; married Catharine Brattle: died about 1774.

Ann, born December 7, 1730, married John Penhallow, of Portsmouth.

Oliver, born March 5, 1733, married Mary, daughter of Edward Jackson and Dorothy Quincy: he died January 5, 1818.

Abraham, born Nov. 2, 1735.

Susannah, born June 15, 1737, died unmarried.

Margaret, born August, 1739, married William Phillips, and died February 27, 1823.

Jacob Wendell, now living in Portsmouth, descended from the same source, through John, a brother of the first Jacob. His father was John, born in September, 1731. Descendants in the female branches are numerous, as names frequently indicate, viz: John Wendell Mellen, Oliver Wendell Holmes, Oliver Wendell Phillips, &c. The origin of the Oliver and the Wendell, will be perceived in the foregoing statement. Oliver Wendell, a classmate of Peter T. Smith, was a man of virtue and talents, and held numerous offices of honor and trust during a long life of eighty-five years.

days ; *Ann Wendell*, born March 28, 1777, married Charles Barker, of Windham, where he now resides ; *Rebecca*, born June 15, 1778, died April 19, 1782 ; *Susannah Wendell*, born March 31, 1780, married to George C. Thomas, of Tyngsborough, and is dead ; *Rebecca*, born September 25, 1783, died unmarried October 31, 1808.

Having been thus diverted, by following the stream which proceeded from the main trunk, we recur again to our venerable pastor. He continued in the ministry for the unusual period of sixty-eight years, two months, seventeen days, and officiated in a portion of the services of the Sabbath till within two years of his death, which took place on the 25th of May, 1795, having just entered upon his ninety-fourth year.

Mr. Smith was short in stature, but pretty full in person, and erect. He lived until 1775, in the house built for him by the inhabitants, and for some years the best in town, which stood on Congress street, opposite the head of India street ; which two streets then bore the names of Queen, or the Back street, and King street. This house was the first in town to receive the ornament of a house paper, which was put upon one of its rooms by nails ; it was the last burnt in the conflagration of 1775, having caught from Capt. Sanford's, which stood on the corner of King and Congress streets, as he notes in his journal. He was taken from town that day with his wife, by his son Peter, and removed to Windham, where he resided through the war. On his return to town, he occupied the two story wooden house in which his son Thomas had lived, now standing on the corner of Wilmot and Congress streets, in which he died.

He died on Monday, May 25, and was buried on the Friday after. The following notice in regard to the funeral was issued the day after his death :

“ ORDER OF PROCESSION

To be observed at the Funeral of the Reverend Thomas Smith, senior Pastor of the  
First Parish, in Portland.

He will be interred next Friday afternoon. The Funeral Procession to be formed  
at the dwelling house of the deceased.

PROCESSION.

Male members of the Churches in Portland.

Officers of the Churches.

Ministers of Portland.

THE CORPSE.



Relatives of the Deceased.

Ministers of other towns.

Judges and Officers of the Court.

Male Citizens.

Females.

CARRIAGES.

The first bell to strike at half past one o'clock :

The second at half past two, and to continue till the procession shall arrive at the Meeting house.

DIVINE SERVICE

Will begin at three o'clock. 1. Anthem. 2. A Prayer. 3. A Hymm. 4. An Oration. 5. Conclude with an Anthem.

The Procession

Will then move in the order above mentioned, by the Hay Market, to the place of interment.

May 26, 1795.

The following is an extract from Mr. Kellogg's Address at the Church :

“ A life of more than ninety-three years, how replete with incidents ! What changes must the possessor have seen ! On the record of Harvard's sons, we find his solitary name; to all around is prefixed the signature of death. The wilderness where he first pitched his tent, is now the place of vineyards and of gardens. Not a soul that first composed his flock, is now in the land of the living ! He beheld a wide destruction in his own family, which came in upon him like a breach of waters. He lived under the reigns of four different sovereigns. He saw death take one Governor after another from the head of the Province; Judges from the Bench, and Ministers of God from his temple. What changes, what vicissitudes are here ! They conduct us through a long tract of lapsed time. We are walking among the tombs of our fathers. Venerable Pilgrim ! Thy long journey is happily closed. Thy way worn body hath at length found its rest.”

The nearest descendants of Mr. Smith now remaining, are five grand children, viz : the four children of his son Peter, and one daughter of Mrs. Codman, married to Wm. Swan, Esq., of this city.

We cannot better close this notice, than by an extract from the discourse of his colleague, Dr. Deane, who had stood by his side at the altar, more than thirty years, delivered on the Sunday after his burial. It gives a complete summary of his life and character, in a neat, simple and unvarnished style. And it is due to Mr. Kellogg and his society to say, that the congregation and minister of the Second parish, attended in a body at the delivery of this sermon, out of respect to the memory of the deceased :

“ He was the son of THOMAS SMITH, Esq., late merchant in Boston, and born

in that capital of Massachusetts, on the tenth day of March, old style, in the year of our Lord 1702. In his early youth, and as he has often said, too early, being only fourteen years of age, he was, after a laudable progress in the preparatory studies, admitted as a student of Harvard College, in Cambridge, where, during his four years' residence, he so well performed his exercises as to receive approbation. But his improvement became more rapid after he had received the honors of that excellent seat of learning; as from principle, he pursued his studies with increasing industry, while his judgment was advancing nearer to maturity. In the vigor of youth, though born to good prospects, and with a genius fit to have shined in other important professions, he devoted himself to the most important, laborious and self-denying work of the evangelical ministry, and applied himself sedulously to theological studies.

At his first exhibitions in the sacred desk, though he was not more than twenty-two years of age, his performances, both in free prayer and in preaching, were much approved by the ablest judges, and his popularity was remarkable. After officiating with applause in Boston, and different parts of the adjacent country; and after having had invitations to settle, which he declined on account of his youth; he was induced about the year 1726, to proceed to this place, to act in the double capacity of chaplain to the troops stationed here, and preacher to the inhabitants of Falmouth, who consisted of no more than about forty families, some of which were respectable. After more than a year's residence among them, at their unanimous call and importunity, he was induced courageously to give himself to the ministry here, though this was at that time a place greatly exposed to the furious incursions of the savages of the wilderness.

On the eighth day of March, in the year 1727, the church was formed, consisting of only ten male members, besides the elect pastor, of which ten, not one has been living for a considerable number of years past. On the same day Mr. Smith was ordained pastor of the church, it being the first church that was gathered to the eastward of Wells; since which time his pastoral relation has continued to the day of his decease, which was sixty-eight years, and two months and a half, which brought him into the ninety-fourth year of his age. He preached in his turn till the close of the year 1784, and his mental faculties since that period have been so little impaired, that until within about a year and a half of his decease, he has assisted in the work of the sanctuary, with ability and to edification, by his public prayers. Not more than one instance is recollected of a ministry in this country, so long protracted.\* This servant of God is a memorable, and almost singular instance, not only of longevity, but of continued usefulness in his sacred employment, in which he acted with industry and zeal. As a star in the east to lead men to Christ, he shone in the pulpit with superior lustre; and for a long course of years, has been considered as the most distinguished preacher in this part of the country.

Though his voice was always feeble, the excellency of his elocution, accompanied with a venerable and becoming gravity, rendered his performances very acceptable.

---

\* Dr. Ebenezer Gay, of Hingham, ordained June 11, 1718, died in the ministry March 18, 1787: his ministry was sixty-eight years, nine months, seven days.

Possessing in high degrees the gift and spirit of prayer, devotion could not but be excited in the breasts of the serious part of his audience. In sermons, his composition was elegant, and his language chaste and correct. Nor was he wanting in animation and pathos, in his pertinent addresses to different sorts of hearers. He was punctual and frequent in his pastoral visits to the sick and afflicted, to whom he was an important and able adviser and assistant. His visits were the more highly prized by the sick, as he was considered as skilful in medicine, which he practised *gratis* among his people, for a number of years, in the infancy of the settlement. Watchfulness against sectarism, and a steady and decided friend to the congregational churches, he was a constant asserter of the doctrine of grace, according to the rational scheme of moderate Calvinism. He knew how to unite orthodoxy with candor and charity, like the late excellent Dr. Isaac Watts, whose theological writings he much approved.

Constitutionally possessed of exquisite sensibility, he was convinced that his task was the more difficult to govern himself according to the strict rules of reason and religion; but this did not deter him from the undertaking. Blest with a singular strength of memory, which he retained but with little abatement to the last, and with a lively imagination, his conversation was at once instructive and entertaining. His course of life was not only regular and useful, but in many respects exemplary and alluring. Perhaps the most striking traits in his religious character were his spirituality in devotion and communion with God; and his most exact and scrupulous temperance in all things which, under God, undoubtedly contributed to the long continuance of a constitution not naturally strong. His hearers can witness how often he enlivened their souls with the fervency of his addresses to the throne of grace in public; how ready he was in private to give a spiritual and heavenly turn to conversation; and what a faculty he had of doing it with dignity and ease, in a manner not apt to disgust, but to attract and edify. They have observed his conversation enough to convince them that his mind was habitually turned to things of everlasting importance. They have seen how constant and well directed his endeavors have been to promote the interest of religion; and how great and laudable his concern for the welfare of immortal souls.

Considering the celebrity of his public discourses, it is rather strange that his publications have been so few.

We know of none besides a sermon delivered at the ordination of the Rev. Solomon Lombard, at Gorham, and another preached to the sea-faring men of his own parish.

In the varying scenes of life, and in so long a course of years, it is no wonder that his afflictions have been great and manifold. He has not only paid the usual tax upon long life, being bereaved of most of his family and dear connections by death; but seen this flourishing settlement, his own house among the rest, a prey to devouring flames, kindled by a merciless foe. All which, besides many other trying providences, he has borne with most remarkable fortitude and resignation. In addition to his other qualifications of a christian bishop, he was *giren to hospitality*. In his better days, his house has been the noted resort of foreigners, and strangers

from different parts of this country, and of his clerical brethren, where they were generously entertained. He knew what it was to devise liberal things, and feel for the unhappy. Ever charitable and tender hearted, his lenity towards debtors, and relinquishment of just debts and claims, have been such as might only be expected from one who placed his trust in the care of Divine Providence, and did not consider his treasure as lying this side of heaven. In imitation of St. Paul, he often sacrificed his right for the furtherance of the gospel. The reality of his patriotism is beyond dispute.

In the late war, which our unnatural enemies made upon us, he deeply commiserated the case of his oppressed and bleeding country; and most affectionate and persevering were his supplications to heaven for her deliverance.

In the last week of his life, he informed me "that in his early youth, he had solemnly dedicated himself to the service of God, and particularly before his ordination; and that through the course of his life, he had been wont to hold solemn days of fasting and secret devotion." He added "that he had often experienced the greatest comfort in these seasons of extraordinary communion with God; and often wished he could have continued in such frames, as when in the mount with God. But he had never experienced such ineffable joys of assurance as some Christians are said to have enjoyed."

Since I have been much acquainted with the state of his mind, which is several years, the thought of approaching dissolution appeared to be uncomfortable and dismal to him. And it seems that the thought of this great change was seldom absent from his mind. But as death drew near, his fear of it was apparently abated. He improved in many of the Christian graces. He was more and more constant and affectionate in prayer. Lamenting his imperfections, and renouncing all self-dependence, his hope was placed on the mercy of God through the merits of the Redeemer.

He seemed towards the last to have almost, or quite conquered all fear of the last enemy. For he said in my hearing, more than once, "I long to be in the arms of my dear Redeemer." And once he uttered these expressions, "I do not wish to continue here; I can do nothing but trouble my friends." Without much apparent disease, his nature was exhausted by a gradual decay. He had apparently no pangs in his death; but calmly fell asleep, as we trust, in Jesus. Such was our venerable friend, and such his exit.

---

EXTRACTS  
FROM THE  
JOURNALS  
OF THE  
REV. THOMAS SMITH.

---



# PREFACE

TO THE EDITION OF 1821.

---

It has long been known to a number who were cotemporary with the Rev. THOMAS SMITH, late Pastor of the First Church of Christ in Falmouth, a part of which is now Portland, in the State of Maine, that he was in the practice of keeping an Historical Diary. The desire has been expressed by them and others that it might be published.

When the late Governor SULLIVAN was writing his history of Maine, he applied to Mr. SMITH for the use of this Journal in order to complete his account of the Indian Wars, &c.; but Mr. SMITH was unwilling to comply with his request, because the Journal contained a mixture of private matters not proper to be exposed to public view. It having come into my possession, I have been induced, with the consent of his surviving children, to make and print such extracts from it as I thought might be useful and entertaining to those especially who from local circumstances would be apt to take a peculiar interest in the transactions to which they relate.

The Diary commences with the year 1720, and reaches to the year 1788, a greater length of time probably, than that during which any similar record has been kept within the limits of this State.

The matters I here present the public are, 1. Notices of such Foreign Events as came to the knowledge of Mr. SMITH during that period. 2. Domestic Occurrences; or such as took place in the town of Falmouth, and its vicinity, from the time of his coming there in 1725, with marginal notes as to the particulars of some of the events which are but slightly mentioned. [These were taken from Holmes' Annals, and chiefly as he quoted them from prior writers.] And 3. A view of the life and character of the deceased. Also a separate account of the Seasons.

In the selection of these matters I may have been either more minute or more deficient than another person would have been, but in faithfulness to that trust which was confided in me when the Journal was put into my possession, I could not put it into another's hands. I have noticed some things not so much for the things themselves as for other reasons, which will probably be apparent to the discerning reader; and as to the state of the seasons and of the weather in the different parts of the year, which I have inserted separately, partly in the words of the Journalist and partly (for conciseness) in my own. I would observe that they contain but an abridgement of what is recorded in respect to them. To have been more particular would have swelled the work too much; to have been less so, would have rendered this part of it too imperfect; and to have left it out entirely, might have been regretted by those who wish for an opportunity to compare former times, in respect thereto, with the present; and the state of the atmosphere, with the health or sickness prevailing at the time.

Upon the whole, whether the extracts I have made will be received with such acceptance as some who have encouraged their publication may expect, I will not presume to judge. If they should, in the perusal of them, afford that gratification which has been contemplated, I shall not regret the time I have taken to prepare them; if otherwise, I shall only regret their publication.

Upon the few additions to these extracts, it is not necessary to observe.

Of the matters which are contained in the Appendix, some notice will be taken in the Preface to that part of the work.

July, 1821.

S. F.



## EXTRACTS

FROM

## SMITH'S JOURNAL:

---

1719.

It appears by his Journals of the succeeding years, numbered 2, 3, 4, &c., that Mr. Smith began to keep a journal this year; but what became of it I do not know. That for the next year is the oldest in my possession.

1720.

Mr. Smith entered the College at Cambridge, A. D. 1716, and having made the study of Hebrew a part of his employment, he intended probably to qualify himself as a minister of the gospel. He took his first degree the present year. He went frequently to Boston and other places; but the incidents he takes notice of through the year, are unimportant. He mentions the names of the following gentlemen as ministers of the gospel at this time, viz: <sup>1</sup>Thatcher, Sewall, Checkley, Prince, Webb and Chauncey.\*

---

1. Thatcher, Peter, settled at Milton, son of Rev. Thomas Thatcher, of Boston, born at Salem, 1651, graduated at Harvard College 1671, and died in December, 1727, aged 77. There was also a Peter Thatcher settled as Colleague with Mr. Webb, in the New North Church, Boston, January, 1720, son of Thomas Thatcher, who graduated at Harvard College, 1696, Mr. Smith's pastor. He died February 26, 1739.

Sewall, Joseph, settled over the Old South Church in Boston, 1713; he graduated at Harvard College 1707, and died 1769.

Checkley, Samuel, settled over the New South Society, in Boston, 1719; graduated at Harvard College 1715; died December 1, 1769.

1721.

*May 12.* About this time the small pox was brought into Boston.<sup>1</sup>

*26.* The small pox began to spread. †

*July 13.* Fast, on account of the small pox.

{He mentions the names of several ministers in the vicinity of Boston, viz: <sup>2</sup>Cook, Appleton, Foxcroft, Gee, Fessenden, Flint,

---

Prince, Thomas, author of the *New England Chronology*; graduated at Harvard College 1707; ordained over the Old South 1718; died October 22, 1758, aged 71.

Webb, John, graduated at Harvard College 1708; ordained over the New North Society in Boston, October 20, 1714; died April 16, 1750.

Chancey, Isaac, graduated at Harvard College 1693; settled at Hadley, Mass., 1696, and died May 2, 1745, aged 74.

Beside the above there were at that time settled in the ministry in Boston, Increase Mather, Old North, died 1723. Cotton Mather, same Church, died 1728. Benjamin Colman, Brattle street, died 1747. Ellis Callender, Baptist. Henry Harris, Episcopalian, died 1729. William Cooper, Brattle Street, died 1748. Thomas Foxcroft, first Church, died 1769. Elisha Callender, Baptist, Andrew L. Mercier, French Protestant, left 1748, commenced 1719.—*New England Historical and Gen. Register*, 1 vol. p. 134.

1. Hutchinson says (vol. 2, p. 247) that it was brought in by the Saltortugas fleet, about the middle of April.

2. Appleton, Nathaniel, graduated at Harvard College, 1712; ordained at Cambridge, 1717; died 1784, aged 91.

Gee, Joshua, colleague with Cotton Mather, in Boston; died 1748, aged 50.

Waldron, William, son of Richard Waldron, of Portsmouth, N. H.; born 1697; graduated at Harvard College, 1717; ordained over New Brick Church, Boston, 1722; died 1727.

---

\*In this year commenced the publication of the *Boston Gazette*, the second newspaper published in America. The first was the *Boston News Letter*, (a weekly newspaper), first published in 1704. The third was the *New England Courant*, commenced in 1721. I have one of these in my possession, printed January 15, 1726. It was printed by Benjamin Franklin, chiefly on a pica type, in two columns, and on half a sheet, of the size of pot writing paper. F.

† It made great havoc there, and in some of the neighboring towns inoculation for that disease was now introduced into New England, and a trial of it recommended to the physicians, by the Rev. Cotton Mather. All however declined it, but Doctor Zabdiel Boylston, who adventured to begin with his own family, and afterwards continued the practice amidst violent opposition. Many pious people were struck with horror, and were of opinion, that if any of his patients should die, he ought to be treated as a murderer. The populace was so enraged, that his family was hardly safe in his house; and he was often insulted in the streets. F.

Waldron, Prentice, Wigglesworth, Cotton and Ward. The pages of this year's journal are somewhat fuller than the last, but not interesting.]

1722.

*January 3.* Boston almost clear of the small pox, and wholly of inoculation.

*February 26.* <sup>1</sup> Town judged to be quite clear of the small pox.

*July 12.* <sup>2</sup> The Indians killed a man and drove the English into the garrison, and at night, Capt. Starman and others, killed sixteen or eighteen of those Indians.

26. War proclaimed with E. Indians.

Fessenden, Benjamin, graduated at Harvard College, 1718; settled at Sandwich. He was son of Nicholas who came from England, and settled at Cambridge.

Flint, Henry, graduated at Harvard College, 1693; died 1760, aged 84; tutor at Harvard College, 49 years. He was son of Josiah Flint, minister of Dorchester.

Cotton, John, son of Rev. Roland Cotton, of Sandwich; born 1693; graduated at Harvard College, 1710; settled at Newton, Mass., 1714, and died there 1757.

Ward, Robert, graduated at Harvard College, 1719; died 1732.

Cook, William, graduated at Harvard College, 1716; settled in Sudbury, 1723; died 1760.

Wigglesworth, Edward, graduated at Harvard College, 1710; first Hollis Professor of Divinity, 1722; died January 16, 1765, aged 72.

1. "Of five thousand five hundred and eighty-nine who took the small pox in Boston, eight hundred and forty-four died." *Hutchinson*, vol. 2, p. 247. "Notwithstanding the most severe opposition, about three hundred were inoculated in Boston and the adjacent towns." *Ib.* 25.

2. "The Indian War raged destructively in Maine during this year. Nine families were captured in Merry Meeting Bay, in June; and in September, Brunswick and Georgetown were destroyed. This was partly to avenge the seizure of Father Ralle's papers, by Col. Thomas Westbrook, in 1721, at Norridgewock. He proceeded there with three hundred men for the purpose of capturing the Priest, who was supposed to have incited the Indians to renewed hostilities. But he escaped, and his papers and letters were seized, as also his hand book 'Medulla theologiæ moralis, facili perspicua methodo resolvens casus Conscientiæ,' which is now in my possession. This year thirty men were stationed at Falmouth. The men on the Neck, now Portland, were twenty-four, and were stationed at Major Moody's (King street), Ingersoll's in Fore street, and Wass's, near the head of Wilmot street. In Purpoodock, at Sawyer's and York's were four men and a Corporal, and at Dom. Jordan's, in Spurwink, were three men and a Corporal. In September, the garrisons at Purpoodock were increased to twelve men, and at Spurwink to nine, under command of Dom. Jordan.—*Hist. of Portland*, 2. 38.

October 2. Hot, more so than ever was known before at this season.

[In September of this year, Mr. Smith preached at Malden and Sandwich ; and this seems to be the commencement of his frequent performances afterwards.]

## 1723.

January 6. I preached at Bellingham.

7. The Committee of Bellingham was with me to acquaint me of their call.

16. There has been nothing like winter yet. This month has been the hottest that ever was felt in this country.

February 4. The sharpest weather ever known at this time of the year.

24. The greatest storm and highest tide that has been known in the country.

March 21. I gave Bellingham an answer.

August 29. Mr. Foxcroft preached a funeral sermon on Dr. Mather, who is this day buried.\*

## 1724.

January 8. Doctor Cook<sup>1</sup> sailed for England as agent for this Province.

---

\* This was Increase Mather, who was President of Harvard College from 1685 to 1701. He had been a preacher sixty-six years, and a minister of the same church in Boston sixty-two years. He died in the eighty-fifth year of his age. His father, Richard Mather, came to New England in 1634, having been silenced by Dr. Neal, Archbishop of York, and was the last minister of Dorchester, and died in 1669, aged seventy-three. His son, Cotton Mather, a minister of Boston, died in 1728, at the age of sixty-five ; all eminently pious and learned men. The last was the author of *Magnalia Christi Americanæ*. The books and tracts which this author published, amounted to three hundred and eighty-two. Among his manuscripts was a work which he prepared for publication, entitled *Biblia Americanæ, or the Scriptures of the Old and New Testament illustrated*. "The writing of which" says his biographer "is enough constantly to employ a man, unless he be a miracle of diligence the half of three score years and ten allowed us." A catalogue of the three hundred and eighty-two books which he published, is subjoined to his life. F.

1. Elisha Cook, of Boston, H. C. 1697, for many years a leader of the popular party in Massachusetts, in opposition to the administration of Gov. Shute. He died in 1737. Hutchinson says he sailed January 18.

11. Visible eclipse of the sun.

12. The pirates had their trial and all cleared but four.

June 2. Two pirates were hanged, viz: Archer and White.

July 23. Mr. Webb's Lecture turned into a Fast, by reason of the very great drought, every thing being burnt up.

August 10. Mr. Sewall<sup>1</sup> was chosen President of the College.

### 1725.

February 26. Saturday last, Capt. Lovell and Company who sat out the 20th of last month, fell upon a company of ten Indians and killed them all.

March 10. *Dies mea natalis (vicissima tertia.)*

April 29. Mr. Webb's Lecture turned into a Fast, upon the account of the war.

May 15. We have an account that this day se'night, Capt. Lovell's company had a bloody battle with the Indians. The Captain, Lieutenant and fifteen others killed.<sup>2</sup>

July 21. The forces here went away for<sup>3</sup> Richmond in order to march to Penobscot.

1. Rev. Joseph Sewall, son of Chief Justice Samuel Sewall, minister of the Old South, in Boston; born August, 1688; graduated H. C. 1707; ordained September 16, 1713; died June 27, 1769. He declined the appointment of President of the College, and Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, of Boston, was chosen, and entered on the duties of the office in July, 1725.

2. This bloody battle took place on the margin of a pond in Fryeburg; the Indians are supposed to have numbered eighty, under Paugus and Wahwa, two noted chiefs, while Lovell's party contained but thirty-two; the engagement lasted nearly all day, and the leaders on both sides were killed. The English were taken in an ambuscade; Lovell and eight men were shot down by the first fire, and two others mortally wounded. Some wounded were left upon the field who were never afterwards heard of, and but eight soldiers and no officers returned to bear the distressing news of their defeat and loss, which cast a gloom over the whole community. A particular account of the expedition may be found in Belknap's History of New Hampshire, and a Discourse published by the Rev. Mr. Symmes, of Bradford, on the occasion.

3. This Richmond was a small fort erected in 1719 or 20, on the Kennebec river in the present town of Richmond, ten miles below the mouth of Cobbisecoutee; this was the highest point on the Kennebec, which the English settlers had then reached. The fort was afterwards used as an establishment for Indian traffic, as well as garrison to keep possession of the country. It was finally dismantled in 1751.—2. *Will.* 97.

22. Twenty-one Indians ran away in the night.

23. Fourteen Indians taken again.

24. The Commissioners returned to Boston, with two Penobscot Indians.

*August 2.* The two Penobscot Sagamores in here, in Capt. Sanders, bound home.

9. Capt Sanders put ashore the two Sagamores.<sup>1</sup> A cessation of arms appointed for forty days between us and the Penobscot Indians.

10. Orders came for forces here to prepare for a march.

Two gentlemen came in here bound to St. Georges, to treat with the Indians.

*September 16.* News in town of the Indians killing five men at Fort Dummer, and five more at the eastward.

20. The forty days out that were appointed for a cessation of arms.

21. I was invited to go up and preach at Norwich.

*October 8.* My father and brother came in from St. Georges without the Indians. The hostage and another Indian ran away.

28. General Thanksgiving.

*December 13.* Mr. Walton brought the contribution for last Sabbath, £2 6s.

[In the course of this year, Mr. Smith came twice from Boston, preached at Falmouth seventeen Sabbaths, viz: From June 27th to September 5th, and from November 14th to the end of the year. During which time he visited the people there and at Purpoodock; rode to neighboring places and frequently diverted himself by gunning and fishing. In December, he attended the ordination of

---

Fort Georges was situated on Georges river, in Thomaston, near where is now the mansion house of the late Gen. Knox.

The Commissioners to treat with the Indians were John Stoddard and John Wainwright. Stoddard was a member of the Council, Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas and Colonel of a regiment. A man of ability and integrity; he died in 1748, aged sixty-six. Wainwright was of Ipswich, Colonel, Clerk of the House, and a considerable man; he died 1739.

1. Thomas Sanders, of Gloucester, in the naval service of the Province, whose son Thomas afterwards married Mr. Smith's daughter Lucy.

Mr. Jeffries,<sup>1</sup> at Wells; preached there and spent about ten days there and in the vicinity.]

1726.

*January 14.* The forces dismissed.<sup>2</sup>

24. Yesterday and to day very severe cold. The river froze over.

31. Thus far has been a very smart close winter.

*February 28.* Here (with this month) ends the winter. It has been all along a close and hard a winter as has been remembered. There has been good sledding all winter. Never one thaw.

*March 10. Mea natalis 24: Destinav: Deis precaro.*

18. There has been the best gunning here this winter than has been for some years past.

22. Capt. Moody brought two Indians from North Yarmouth.

23. The Indians killed two cattle upon their return at Winnegance,\* near Arowsick.

26. It is observable that though the winter has been so very severe, there has not been any thing like a storm the whole time.

27. We had news by an express from his Honor the Lieut. Governor, that the Penobscot Indians had denied several articles of the peace.<sup>3</sup>

29. Three persons drowned at Winter Harbor, in a schooner of Elder Sayward's.

*April 5.* Three Penobscot Indians came here this evening.

9. Twenty-six vessels now in the harbor.

13. The General Court met and sat thirty-one days upon the Jesuit's Letter, which he in the name of the Indians, wrote to the Governor last month. They resolved to send them a further supply.

1. Samuel Jeffierds was the son of Simon Jeffierds, and born in Salem, Mass., 1703; was graduated at Harvard College, 1722. He died in the ministry in February, 1752, aged forty-eight, leaving a family, from which descendants are now living in Wells, Kennebunk and vicinity.

2. A treaty was concluded at Boston, December 15, 1725; by one of the articles of which it was agreed that it should be ratified at Falmouth, in May, by all the Eastern tribes.

3. William Dummer was Lieut. Governor and acting Governor from 1722, when Gov. Shute left the administration, until July, 1728, when Gov. Burnet arrived in the Province.

\* Georgetown.

24. Sanders came in from Boston with a further supply for the Indians: for Richmond as well as Georges.

26. This day the Committee acquainted me with the call of the people generally planting here.

29. Preached over to Purpoodock.<sup>1</sup>

*June 15.* About this time the ratification of the peace was proposed to be, but put off further by the Indians.

26. Capt. Moody brought me £20 of the town's money. Mr. Walton brought me £10 12s. 3d. being what was gathered on twenty-seven Sabbaths. This evening sailed for Boston.

29. Arrived at Cape Ann, after having put into Piscataqua river.

*July 13.* This day returned from Boston.

15. The New Hampshire gentlemen came here in the evening, and lie below.<sup>2</sup>

17. (*Sunday.*) Mr. Shurtliff preached here A. M.<sup>3</sup> Mr. Fitch, P. M. The gentlemen all at meeting. In the morning the gentlemen came on shore and made considerable appearance with their drums and guns. The Governor guarded in pomp to meeting.

1. Purpoodock was then connected with the First Parish, whose principal place of worship was upon the Neck, now Portland; by an arrangement with the minister, he preached there every third Sabbath.

It was usual to take a contribution every Sunday, which was a perquisite of the minister's, and was called the stranger's contribution. This amounted to a considerable sum in the summer when the number of people resorting to the place was large, as it was the present season. It seems that Mr. Smith received in this way on the 26th of June for twenty-seven Sabbaths, £10 12s. 3d.

2. Lieut. Gov. Dummer with a majority of the Council of Massachusetts, John Wentworth Lieut. Gov. of New Hampshire, and Major Paul Mascarene, from Nova Scotia, with some principal men of their Provinces, confirmed the treaty on the part of the English; and Wenemovet, chief Sachem of the Penobscots, on the part of the Indians. The Lieut. Governor arrived July 16. The message referred to under date of July 23, was a request from the Penobscot tribe who remained at St. George, that the Governor would meet them at Pemaquid. The Governor declined, and invited them to Falmouth and sent a vessel to transport them. The Indians took up their quarters on the Island at the mouth of the harbor, and attended the conference daily, except Sundays. The conference closed August 11.

3. William Shurtliff, H. C. 1707; minister at New Castle and Portsmouth, N. H.; died May, 1747, aged fifty-eight; born at Plymouth, Mass.

Jabez Fitch, H. C. 1694, son of James Fitch, of Norwich, Conn.; born 1672; settled in Portsmouth, N. H., 1725, and died November 22, 1746.



22. The gentlemen spent this week entirely idle, waiting for the Indians.

23. The Indians came here from Penobscot on a message to the government, and were sent away in the afternoon.

24. (*Sunday*.) I preached here A. M. Mr. Tappan P. M.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Fitch baptized the children, twenty-two in all, besides an adult person. Mr. White preached over to Purpoodock, A. M.

The Lieut. Governor with the gentlemen, sailed up the bay; I was fishing with Mr. Tyng before the door. While the gentlemen are gone we enjoy ourselves.

29. This morning the gentlemen returned from Arowsick. The Indians to the number of forty, all of the Penobscot tribe, came in here. In the afternoon the Congress opened.

31. (*Sunday*.) Mr. Pemberton and Mr. Welstead preached here.<sup>2</sup>  
*August 1.* There was a public dinner, at which I dined.

2. Several days were spent in private treaties, to pave the way for the public ratifications.

4. All private conferences were finished this day.

5. The ratification of the peace was publicly done this day in the meeting house.

6. Some affairs relating to the ratification that were left unsettled yesterday, were this day finished, and all concluded with a public dinner.

8. The New Hampshire gentlemen sailed.

10. This week spent in interpreting to the Indians the journal of all their actions—and in fully settling some other matters.

12. The governor and other gentlemen sailed this day for Boston. Capt. Franklin carried the Indians to St. Georges. Mr. Welstead stopped here.

1. Probably Christopher Tappan, of Newbury; H. C. 1691; died July, 1747, aged 75. Mr. White was the Rev. John White, a connection of the old settlers at Purpoodock, of that name. He claimed his ancestor's title in 1749. The original settlers were Josiah and Nathaniel, brothers, under whom White claimed; they lived at Maiden Cove. Nathaniel was killed by the Indians. John graduated at H. C. 1698. Nathaniel left but two children, Mary and Dorcas, married to Nathaniel and John Danford, of Newbury. Miriam, a daughter of Josiah, married Richard Suntay.

2. Ebenezer Pemberton and William Welstead, both settled ministers in Boston. Welstead was a classmate of our townsman, Joshua Moody, 1716.

*September 7.* N. N. E. storm brought into the harbor about forty large fishing vessels.

17. Capt. Langdon came in here in a large ship.

30. This month we have always great numbers of fishermen in here.

[Several days of this month Mr. Smith appears to have spent in bodily exertion, both by land and water, visiting, dining, &c., with Mr. Collier, Moody, Jarvis. &c.]

*October 9.* Town meeting to day. They voted to build me a house.<sup>1</sup>

27. There is a considerable number of people down here, to look out for farms, designing to settle here.

28. This day we had news that the Indians had broken out and taken a family in Kennebunk, viz: eight women and two children, one of the women big with child. Their names were Durrel and Baster.

*November 21.* I sat out this afternoon for Boston.<sup>2</sup>

26. Arrived in Boston, having rode in all one hundred and twenty-four miles.

---

1. The house was accordingly built, on the north side of Congress street, looking directly through King, now India street, on which street the meeting house was then situated. The house was forty feet long and twenty wide; and sixteen feet stud. Here Mr. Smith lived until the destruction of the town in 1775, when the house was burnt. November 14, 1726, the town voted to give Mr. Smith, this house, on his settlement.

*March 19, 1726,* the town allowed Major Moody ten shillings per week for the minister's board.

*March 22,* the town adopted the following votes: Voted, unanimously, that Mr. Smith be desired to continue with us as our minister. Voted, also, that if Mr. Smith pleases to continue in order to his settlement with us, that the town will give him £70 for his salary the first year, besides his board and the contributions of strangers, and to increase the same according to our ability, and as our circumstances will allow, till he shall be provided with an honorable maintenance.

*April 18,* it was Voted that a house lot be laid out to the minister in a convenient place.

2. The journey was performed on horseback, the only mode of conveyance at that time, except by water or on foot. The route was across the ferry, near the foot of King street, then round by the shore of Cape Elizabeth to Alewife brook; then across by Great Pond to the mouth of Spurwink river, which was crossed by a ferry, and so following near the sea shore to the Piscataqua. This circuitous route was about twenty miles further than the present road.

December 7. I sat out for Casco.

22. Lodged at Mr. Jefferds, Wells.

24. These two days I spent wholly with Mr. Jefferds in his chamber.

31. After some excursions to York, &c., sat out for Casco.

[At the end of the journal for this year is "some account of the settling of the town of Falmouth, Casco Bay." The difficulty of reading the writing of Mr. Smith, by reason of the very fine letters in which all his journals are written, is on this account, rendered much greater, by the leaf in which it is written, having been wet and torn, and in several places the writing entirely rubbed out. The following is as much as I could pick out. It contains the greatest part, and though imperfect, I think proper to insert it in the form it is, rather than wholly to omit it.]

In the year \* '17, a number of men,<sup>1</sup> about thirty, petitioned the General Court for this tract of land, in order to make a settlement of; who granted their petition, excepting the former grants. Inhabitants most of the time between their being \* \* \* the town filled but slowly.

When I first came down here, which was the twenty-third of June, there were but about fifty-six families, such as they were, most of them very poor, by reason of the Indians that kept the people from their farms \* \* \* and confined them to garrisons, and some that were soldiers, that had found wives on the place, and were mean animals;<sup>2</sup> and I have been credibly informed that the men they engaged to come to them, were as bad as themselves, having a design of building up the town with any that came and offered; but the war coming on, purged the place of many of them, and in their room came others, and some very good \* \* \*. 'This fall came down

---

\* This year, except the centurial part of it, seems to have been left a blank. F.

1. This petition was signed by thirty-six persons, the representatives principally of old settlers, and dated May 29, 1717. It includes the names of Mariner, Bowdoin, Royall, Ingersoll, Brackett and Felt. The petition and names of the signers may be seen in the appendix 1, to the History of Portland, 2d part.

2. In July, 1716, Major Moody, in a petition to the General Court for leave to fortify his house, which stood on King street, represented that there were then on the Neck, "commonly called Old Casco," fifteen men as inhabitants, besides women and children.—*H. of P.* 2, 14.

I. Riggs, with his family, and about the same time J. Sawyer, with his, both from Cape Ann; both very good sort of men, errors excepted.<sup>1</sup> When I came down, the meeting house frame was only covered; but this summer it was handsomely finished outside. Governor Wentworth giving the glass.<sup>2</sup>

1726. This spring came into town one Savage, and also one Stinson and his family, \* \* \* whom the selectmen immediately warned out of town, as they did several others, just about the making of peace.

This summer, (peace being concluded) there came from Cape Ann, one Davis, a pretty troublesome spark, with his family.<sup>3</sup> Also one

---

1. Jeremiah Riggs: he came from Gloucester, Cape Ann, and was a tanner. In 1735, he bought the old John Ingersoll farm, near Stroudwater, where he lived, and where some of his descendants live at the present time. His children were Wheeler, Jeremiah, Joseph, Abigail, Hannah, Mary and Stephen. Abigail was the first born in Falmouth, which was May 18, 1726. There was a John Sawyer here as early as 1719, when the town granted to him the privilege of the ferry on Purpoodock side of the river. Isaac, Jacob and Job Sawyer, were early inhabitants, and were all admitted to town privileges in 1728. When they severally came, we are not able to ascertain. Isaac died in 1772, aged 92. Their descendants are very numerous in this town and vicinity.

2. This meeting house stood on the corner of King and Middle streets; its interior arrangements for the pulpit, "and the seats below for the conveniency of the people's sitting," were not completed until 1728. The first meeting house in the town was built on the point where the Portland Company's works are erected: this point was called, down to the time of the Revolution, "Meeting house Point." Its Indian name was Machigonne. That house was destroyed in the Indian war of 1690.

*September 5, 1722, the General Court granted £40 for the new Meeting house.*

3. Probably William Davis; his wife's name was Patience; their son William died in January, 1727, and they had a daughter Sarah, born February 25, 1727, and Patience April, 1729, all in Falmouth. A lot granted to him was forfeited for not making improvements upon it. James and Samuel Davis were admitted inhabitants in December, 1727, on the payment of £10.—*T. Rec.* -

Thomas Haskell, the ancestor of most of the persons of the same name now resident here, came from Gloucester. He was born in 1689, and died February 10, 1785, in the ninety-seventh year of his age. He had ten children, and at the time of his death seventy-nine grand children, and fifty-eight great grand children. Of his children born in Falmouth, were William, June 25, 1728; Sarah, November 27, 1732; John, August 25, 1735; Anna, April 22, 1737. He was one of those who were embodied in the first church in this town on the settlement of Mr. Smith, in 1727; was one of the Committee to lay out lands in 1732 and afterwards, and

of his wife's brothers, no better than he—and a little after, another family who was also warned out of town. Also one Haskell, a sober sort of a man, with his family. John Sawyer brought here to live.

This fall came Isaac Savage and Mr. Pride, with their families; also Mr. White's eldest son, who were sober and forehanded men;<sup>1</sup> and many persons desiring to settle, and has an unspeakable \* \* \* in a new settlement. Now Mr. B——, son and his wife of Piscataway, proceeding to great Hog Island.

This week we had a town meeting to consider of the petition of ten several likely men to be admitted inhabitants, and the matter was left to the selectmen.

This month I reckoned up the families in town, and found there was sixty-four, such as they were, accounting a man and his wife a family. There are likewise thirteen or fourteen young men marriageable, that have land in the town and are inhabitants; and above thirty-eight fighting men.

1727. Came down here one \* \* \* [something like Morreston] who bought James or John Ballard's place, which Darling was \* \* \* who moved away to Black Point. Last month, Mr. Sawyer and York came here and finished their grist mill,<sup>2</sup> which every way answered their expectation. The people, before this, sent their corn to B. to be ground. A saw mill was also built upon the same stream. Several of the inhabitants began to get logs \* \* \* \* \* and that was the old saw mill that was Ingersols.

---

was a very respectable and worthy inhabitant. He had a house lot granted him in 1726, on Fore street.

1. The Mr. Pride was probably Joseph; he had a son Joseph, born in Falmouth, April 12, 1728, who is probably the same that married Hannah Knight, in 1751.

The White was probably John, a connection of the Rev. John White, of Gloucester, if not his son; he had a daughter Lucy, born here December 1, 1732; his wife's name was Jerusha. John and William White were admitted inhabitants April 22, 1728, paying £10 each. They were descendants, I think, of the old settler at Purpoodock, where they lived. William married Christian Simonton, 1736. The sons of the Rev. John White were born in Gloucester, as follows: John, 1704, William, 1709. There is therefore a doubt whether our settlers were his sons.

2. This mill was built at Lawrence's Creek, in Cape Elizabeth, opposite Portland. In 1722, the town granted the creek "to the men that undertake to set up a Corne mill," and one hundred acres beside.

Eight persons, several of them having families, came here and purchased a tract of land near Pond Cove,<sup>1</sup> of Samuel Jordan, \* \* \* with an obligation \* \* of it \* \* to stand by one another in peace or war; and the first thing they did, built a garrison for the good of the whole \* \* \* \* \*.

One Reddin came here to build a ship here.

One Woodbury and Skipper Doliver purchased a small tract of land of \* \* \* \* \* and were both down here. Woodbury, a man of great substance, built a handsome house and a barn.<sup>2</sup>

*May 3.* The town admitted seven persons into the town as inhabitants, and came into a new method, viz: that every person admitted from that time, should pay £10. Mr. Pike,<sup>3</sup> Webber, Woodward, Clark and \* \* \* built a house and barn \* \* \*.

*August 9.* A sloop built before my door was launched to-day.

15. The mast ship that loaded here sailed to-day.

17. The town admitted twenty-three persons into the town, they paying the £10.<sup>4</sup>

1. Pond Cove is in Cape Elizabeth near the southern extremity of the Cape, so named from its lying at the outlet of the Great Pond. The Reddin spoken of in the next paragraph was Thomas, probably; he was son of the second wife of Richard Babson, of Gloucester, who also came here. I have no further information respecting him; his residence was probably only temporary to build a ship.

2. Joshua Woodbury and John Dolover. Woodbury came from Beverly, Mass., and established himself at Simonton's cove in Cape Elizabeth. He was admitted an inhabitant Dec. 11, 1727. He died in 1749, leaving a widow, Sarah, and children Joshua, Peter, John, Mary, married to Jona. Lovitt, Mehitable, wife of John Robinson, Sarah, wife of Daniel Sawyer, and Ann. He retained his farm in Beverly at the time of his death—Capt. Wm. Woodbury of this city is a descendant. Dolover and Woodbury had house lots granted to them by the town March 8, 1728, adjoining each other.

3. Lt. Solomon Pike, Richard Webber, Eben. Woodward and John or George Clark. Pike did not remain here; in 1738 he conveyed all his grants to Phinehas Jones and is then styled of Portsmouth. Samuel Webber lived here before the destruction of the town by the Indians, and died in York 1716. Michael Webber lived here in 1703, when his wife was killed by the Indians; whether Richard was connected with them or not I do not know. Woodward had a grant of a house lot on the corner of Exchange and Fore Streets; and both John and George Clark had house lots granted them on the Neck.

4. The condition of their admission was, that they pay £10, and settle on their lots in twelve months and not alienate them until they have lived on them seven years. There are but sixteen persons mentioned in the record, viz: Robert

September 18. The town admitted five persons into the town. Among others, the town thought it their wisdom to admit a number of gentlemen that stand their friends, viz: Mr. Shove, Capt. Walton, Mr. Powell and Lewis. Some of them the town admitted, are substantial men—and Capt. Wheelwright.<sup>1</sup>

People constantly flocking down here to petition for lots.

[A memorandum is made in another part of this year's journal; but so illegible as not to be fully understood. All I can gather from it is, as I conceive of it, that this was a township a number of years before, but taken by Waudghsgad, for the French and Indians—and that "at this time the town book was either burnt or carried into Canada, which was an unspeakable loss," producing disputes between the old and new proprietors. Some of whom had, or required lands "over and over again."<sup>2</sup>]

I have thought it best from the connection of the subject to transfer to this place some extracts from the church records made by Mr. Smith, which Mr. Freeman had thrown into the second part of this work.

---

Bayley, James Buxton, Joseph Cobb, Thomas Frank, Ephraim Foster, Thomas Moseley, Jer. Moulton, Daniel Jackson, Samuel Stone, Samuel Staples, Edward Shove, Enoch Wiswall, Col. Thomas Westbrook, James Webster, James Wimond (Wyman) and Samuel Wheelright. Most of these became permanent settlers—Wheelright and Moulton never settled here. Moulton had a house lot at Clark's point.

1. Ensign Robert Pierce, John Powell and Job Lewis are all that are mentioned in the records as admitted that day. They all had house lots on the Neck granted to them, on condition of settlement, &c. Pierce's was forfeited in 1729, probably for failure to perform the conditions. John Powell was a merchant in Boston, and one of the Committee appointed in 1722 for the settlement of North Yarmouth. He finally moved to that place and died there 1742. He was father of Jeremiah Powell, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for this County from 1763 to 1781.

Job Lewis also became a very respectable inhabitant of North Yarmouth, where he died.

Peter Walton: he received a grant of a house lot in 1720, was town clerk in 1726 and had the title of Mr. applied to him. He was a joiner, and worked on the meeting house. He died March 28, 1733, aged 42, without issue. His widow Mary married Joseph Pitman a fisherman of Falmouth.

2. This year, June 1, 1727, Capt. Dominicus Jordan and Samuel Cobb were chosen by the inhabitants to go to York to procure copies of records relating to Falmouth. There are no records of the town existing prior to the resettlement in 1718.

*The following is taken from the Church Book of Records, in the handwriting of the Rev. Mr. Smith.*

“ Anno 1716, one Ingersol built an hut on Falmouth Neck, where he lived alone some time, and was thence called Governor Ingersol. He was afterwards drowned at Presumpscot with one Millet by the damming of the ice—raising an head of water in the night while they were asleep.<sup>1</sup> New Casco fort being demolished by order of

---

1. Ingersoll. This I think was Elisha, the eldest son of John Ingersoll, who was a large land holder here before the Indian wars, in which he was driven off and took up his residence in Kittery, where he died in 1716 at an advanced age, leaving a widow, Deborah, 71 years old, and children, Elisha, Nathaniel, John, Ephraim, Deborah born 1668 married to Benjamin Larrabee, Mary, Rachel married to John Chapman, and Abigail. John owned the farm at Stondwater, part of which is now owned by Hezekiah Winslow and Jones, which he conveyed in 1715 to Elisha and his son in law John Chapman, who moved to Falmouth. Elisha had a grant of three acres on the Neck in 1720—he was a resident here in 1718, and was one of the petitioners for the incorporation of the town; he died previous to November 20, 1729, at which time his daughters Mary Martin, Elizabeth and Deborah all of Falmouth conveyed to Samuel Waldo of Boston and Thomas Westbrook of Portsmouth all their interest in their father's and their grand father John Ingersoll's estate. This John Ingersoll, I have no doubt was the grandson of Richard Ingersoll who was sent over by the Massachusetts Company in London to Salem in June 1629; a Bedfordshire man. His eldest son was John, whose son John above mentioned, by his wife Judith was born Sept. 1644, and was consequently 72 at the time of his death.—*Essex Rec.* John was settled here previous to 1675, when he purchased the above farm of George Munjoy. Beside *Elisha*, there was here in 1718 and also a petitioner, Daniel Ingersoll, son of George, an old settler, who was son of Lt. George, born in 1618 and who I suppose to be a son of the 1st Richard. Daniel received from his father Oct. 10, 1717, who was then a shipwright in Boston, a conveyance of land in Falmouth and probably moved here. He built a house on his father's old house lot opposite the Custom House in Fore Street, which the town confirmed to him in 1721. This lot he sold to Moses Pearson in 1730, previous to which he had moved to Boston. He was a shipwright.

There were still other Ingersolls here near that time, viz. George and Catharine his wife, who in 1719 conveyed land in Scarborough, describing themselves as of Falmouth, and Benjamin, son of Joseph, who lived on the Neck near where Cory's furniture warehouse is in Exchange Street previous to the destruction of the town in 1690. Benjamin came to Falmouth and occupied his father's lot, erected a house upon it and purchased the adjoining lot extending to Middle Street—and sold the whole being four acres to Phineas Jones in 1739 for £480, bounded east by Exchange Street, south by Fore Street, north by Middle Street, and extending west until four acres were completed, including the house and barn and the flats fronting the lot. He then lived in North Yarmouth, having moved there previous to 1735.



government a few months after this, viz: 1717, Major Moody who had been the commanding officer, with Capt. Larrabee who had been a sergeant, moved their families down to the Neck, and built them houses.<sup>1</sup> About this time 1715, Mr. Skillin<sup>2</sup> and Brackett settled on their father's old farms at Back Cove. Now came also Capt. Collier and built a house, as did one Proctor, Doughty, Rounds, Mills, Hall,

---

In 1676, George Ingersoll and family, John Ingersoll and George Ingersoll, Jr., with several others, driven from their residences here, were admitted inhabitants of Salem, during the Indian wars. "These persons," the record says, "being driven from their habitations by the barbarous heathen, are admitted as inhabitants into the town, they, most of them, informing they have provisions for themselves and families one year."

1. The fort was demolished in 1716; it stood on a point a little east of Presumpscot river and nearly opposite the islands called the "*Two Brothers*," on the farm now owned by Samuel Moody a descendant of Major Samuel Moody who was in command of the fort at the time it was demolished. Capt. Larrabee was Benjamin; he built his house on a lot at the corner of Middle and School Streets which was granted to him by the town, in 1721, and which he sold to John Oulton, Esq., of Marblehead in 1729. He was born in 1666 and his wife Deborah, daughter of John Ingersoll in 1668. His father was one of the early settlers in North Yarmouth, where he was killed by the Indians in the war of 1689. His descendants are numerous among us. He died in 1734, aged 67. His son Benjamin born 1700, married Amy Pride of Falmouth, by whom he had Elizabeth 1732, Benjamin 1735, Mary 1737, John, Abigail 1747, Anna 1751, married David Ross, Sarah and William. He died 1784. His son Benjamin died 1809. Elizabeth married John Webb and died 1827, aged 95. The last Benjamin married Sarah, a daughter of Joshua Brackett, and received from Brackett the large tract of land from Congress Street to Back Cove, where Casco and Hanover Streets are: a portion of which is still in his family.

2. Benjamin Skillings, son of Thomas, who purchased the land of George Cleaves in 1658: he came from Salem, but did not remain here. In Sept. 1719 we find him a resident of Marblehead; at which time he conveyed to John Wass of Falmouth his interest in the Back Cove farm. He owned but half this farm, his brother Joseph the other half, having been given to them by their father. Benjamin was chosen Selectman by the newly incorporated town in 1718. There were other branches of the family here, and also the children of John Skillings, an old settler, whose descendants remain among us. The Brackett, was Zachariah, son of Anthony by his second marriage, he returned from Hampton where his mother, Susannah, daughter of Abraham Drake, originated. The farm is the one now owned and occupied by James Deering, and the house which Brackett built stood at the junction of the roads beyond Mr. Deering's house. He sold his farm about 1740 to Joseph Noyes and moved to Ipswich, where he died after 1751. Further particulars of these families may be found in the history of Portland.

two Scales' (brothers), father Thomes, Wass, (twelve in all) and John Barber and father Gustian (who died June 1718.')

1. Richard Collier came from Plymouth Colony ; he had a grant of a house lot on the beach east of King Street and built his house there ; he died without issue Jan. 17, 1732, aged 55 ; having bequeathed his property to his widow Mary ; she afterwards, in 1735, married Robert Dabney of North Yarmouth.

Samuel Proctor, came from Lynn between Sept. 1717 and Nov. 1719 ; He married Sarah, a daughter of Anthony Brackett, by whom he had John 1715, Benjamin 1717, both born in Lynn, Samuel 1719, Sarah 1723. William 1724, Keziah 1727 and Kerenhappuck 1729. He built his house on Fore Street, between Lime and Silver Streets, and owned the land from Middle Street to low water mark—and part of which remains in the hands of Mr. Warren and Mrs. Wyer his great grandchildren, through Benjamin. He was son of John Proctor who was executed for witchcraft at Salem in 1692 : was born in 1680 and died at Portland March 16, 1765, aged 85. His father and mother sustained excellent characters both in Ipswich and Danvers where they had lived previous to the witchcraft delusion. The one story house which Benjamin, the son of Samuel, built, and in which he died in 1781, is still standing on his father's old lot, and is one of the two oldest houses in town.

Doughty, James, came here in 1716 ; was a shoe maker ; born about 1680. He built his house on Middle street, near where Exchange street enters it.

Rounds, Mark, was a gun smith, his will is dated 1720, and proved February, 1729. He left a widow, Sarah and three sons, Joseph, George and Samuel.

Mills, James, came from Lynn and built the second or third house in town on the lot opposite the Second Parish meeting house, afterwards owned by Judge Freeman. He had by his wife Deborah, Deborah, born at Lynn, Nov. 21, 1714 ; Patience, at Lynn, January 26, 1716, and Lucretia at Falmouth, June 23, 1719. He also had a son John who lived in Groton, in 1734. Mills died in 1720 or early in 1721, and his widow married Lt. Thomas Cummins, by whom she had two children, Thomas and William, and who died March, 1724 ; and second, John Donnivan, of Scarborough.

Hall, Ebenezer, had a house lot on Middle street, next east of Doughty's. There was a son of the same name ; they both moved to the east. The Halls now residing here, are from another branch, whose name was Hate Evil, who died in Falmouth, 1797, aged ninety.

Scales, Matthew and William. The family from which these two persons descended, settled originally in Rowley, Mass. Wm. Scales, probably their ancestor, was admitted a freeman May 13, 1640. William was chosen Representative from Falmouth, in 1719. Their father owned lands in North Yarmouth, and they both went there to live, in 1720 ; William built a house there on a point upon the bay, where his eldest son Thomas was born in 1721, who was the first male child born in North Yarmouth. They were both killed by the Indians at their own house in April, 1725. William had seven children, viz : Thomas, born 1721, who married Elizabeth Richmond, of Dighton, Mass., and had six sons and two daugh-

Samel Cobb came here in 1717, when there was only one house on Purpodock side of the water, just built and inhabited by one ters; he died in 1786. James went to Georgia and died there. Susannah, married to James Buxton, of Falmouth; Hannah married to Jedediah Southworth, of North Yarmouth, and Mary married to Edward King, of North Yarmouth. Wm. Seales H. C. 1771, was a grandson probably of Wm.; he became insane, and died at the house of his sister, at Dresdren, about 1807.

Thomes, Thomas, built in Clay Cove: his descendants are numerous in this town and vicinity. Joseph and John had families here in 1729.

Wass, John, married Anne, a daughter of Richard Wilmot, from whom Wilmot street derives its name, near which on Congress street he had his house. The names of both Wilmot and Wass, have been long extinct among us. Wass sold his grant to Isaac Sawyer, in 1726, and probably moved away.

Barbour, John, father and son of the same name, were of Scotch descent, but came here from Ireland. The father was drowned in January, 1719.

Mr. Smith adds the following facts, omitted by Mr. Freeman, viz: "In 1718, old father John Barbour, father of John who came here 1717, came with his family, viz: James and widow Gibbs with their son Andrew, five years old, and daughter Mary, ten years, married Ingram and Fulton. He was drowned the January following."

They came here from York. I suppose the explanation in regard to Mary is, that she married first Ingraham, probably at York, as persons of that name lived there, afterwards, Fulton; I find in our records the intention of marriage between James Fulton and Mary Ingraham, February 17, 1737.

The son John had a grant of the lot on Middle street, west of Exchange street, a part of which is still in the family; here he lived. He had children; Adam, 1719; Mary, 1722; Ann, 1725; Hamah, 1728. Hugh Barbour, a son of the first John, married in 1736, Mary, daughter of Jos. Bean, who was born in Falmouth, 1710, her father being then a soldier and Indian interpreter at the Fort. They came also from York. Hugh Barbour lived on a farm about four miles from the Neck; his son Joseph Bean, was a joiner; he lived on the grant in Middle street, opposite where the Canal Bank now is. He was killed by a fall from a building on which he was at work, in 1795, aged fifty-eight. His only son Joseph B., now living in Gorham, was born in 1776; was many years a respectable merchant in Portland. He married first, Lucy Potter, of Kensington, N. H., who died in 1818, aged forty-one; second, Judith Stevens, who died April 18, 1842, aged sixty-two; third, in 1849, the widow of Eben'r Preble, of Gorham, whose maiden name was Grace, of Salem. He has but one child surviving, a daughter of his second wife.

Hugh Barbour also left three daughters, viz: Anne, Hannah and Mary. Anne and Hannah married Mark Walton, the former in 1796, the latter in 1800, and are both dead, leaving issue. Walton survives; he came in 1784, from the Isle of Shoals, a grandson of Rev. Mr. Tuck, of the church there, and born 1770. Mary married Capt. Andrew Scott, an able and enterprising shipmaster, who are both dead, leaving one son Andrew, and two daughters Mary and Elizabeth, one married

Doctor Winslow.<sup>1</sup> In 1718, said Cobb moved his family to Falmouth Neck when there were fourteen families there (including his.) This year Falmouth was anew incorporated a township by the General Court, and the tract of land granted to some of the ancient proprietors, together with others who signed with them in a petition for it.

N. B. The General Court was ignorant of its being formerly granted to the old settlers who were broken up and driven away when the town and fort were destroyed by the French and Indians, and hence ensued infinite confusion and quarrels between these new and old proprietors<sup>2</sup>; the former not allowing the latter any title nor those

---

to Nathaniel Hatch, Esq., formerly of Bangor, the other to Robert Boyd, of this city, all of whom are living and have issue.

Gustin, John, probably a Frenchman who came here after the first Indian war, and whose name became converted from *Augustine Jean* to plain English, John Gustin. See Hist. of Port. 1st part, p 210. He returned here from Lynn, on the resettlement, and died 1719; his will is dated or proved July 3, of that year. He bequeathed his dwelling house in Falmouth to his wife Elizabeth; his children were Samuel, John, Ebenezer, Thomas, David, Sarah and Abigail. His descendants still remain here.

Doughty, Rounds, Mills, Hall, the Scales, Wass, Barbour, Jr. and Gustin, Jr., were soldiers under Major Moody, and on the dismantling the fort established themselves here.

1. Samuel Cobb came from Middleborough, Mass.; he was many years deacon of the first church, and died in 1766; his wife Abigail died in September of the same year, aged eighty. Their children were Chipman, Ebenezer, Samuel, Peter, born in Falmouth, 1720; James born 1723, Hope married B. Winslow, 1738, and Hannah married, first, John Swett, 1736; second, Zerubabel Hunnewell, 1754. All their sons left children, and their descendants are numerous. He was an active and useful citizen, and prominent in the affairs of the town; was town Clerk in 1720, Treasurer in 1721, and Selectman several years. Jonathan, Ebenezer and Joseph, who also settled here, were his brothers. Ebenezer died in 1721, aged thirty-three.

The Dr. Winslow referred to, moved to North Yarmouth soon after this; his name was Gilbert, and in 1720, we find him engaged there erecting a mill. His son Benjamin, born in North Yarmouth, was living there in 1826, aged eighty-six.

2. The soldiers who had established themselves on the Neck after the fort at New Casco was dismantled, and other persons who had joined them and taken up land without title, or under grants from the town, were called New Proprietors, the survivors of the former settlements, their heirs and assigns, were called Old Proprietors. The contest between the two parties raged with unmitigated severity several years, until the right of the Old Proprietors was established in a suit brought by Samuel Moody, Edmund Mountfort and others, against Joseph Bailey and Philip Hodgkins, for possession of lots on Munjoy's hill, which they occupied under grants

others that had purchased farms of Sir Ferdinando Gorges' agent, till all was settled in a course of law.

Anno 1722, in the latter end of July a war broke out with the Indians, which continued three years, and kept back the growth of the settlement.

In the year 1725, in June (the war ending the summer), I [Thomas Smith] came here and found one Mr. Peirpont<sup>1</sup> (who was Chaplain to

---

from the town, in which the new proprietors had a controlling voice. This action was commenced in 1729, and finally determined in the Supreme Court, May term, 1731. In this action the original title to the tract of land now called *Munjoy's hill*, was examined and discussed, and the right of the town to grant land owned and claimed by former settlers carefully considered; and the just conclusion reached, that the ancient title could not be disturbed. It was proved that the whole tract which constitutes Portland, was originally conveyed by its Proprietor under the Crown to George Cleeves and Richard Tucker, the first settlers; afterwards confirmed to them by Sir Alexander Rigby, the rival claimant under the Republican government—that Cleeves and Tucker parcelled out the tract to various individuals, who occupied it; among others the portion east of Clay Cove was sold and conveyed in 1659 to John Phillips, of Boston; the original deed is now in my possession—that Phillips' only child, Mary, married George Munjoy, who built upon and improved the tract and died in possession of it, leaving several children—that said Mary who afterwards married Robert Lawrence, received a confirmation of the title from the government of Massachusetts in 1681, and died seized of it; her husband having built a stone house upon it, which was destroyed in 1690, by the Indians—that her children conveyed to the Plaintiffs in the suit. Judgment was rendered for the Plaintiffs, and it has ever since been held under that title.

This settled the controversy between the old and new Proprietors on the general question of right; but numerous suits were afterwards instituted, which turned on subordinate points, for lots in different parts of the town.

The settlement of this important question led at once to a new system of procedure; the old and new Proprietors entered into an amicable arrangement, by which the rights of the old settlers were recognized and respected, and it was agreed that all who had entered upon lands of the old proprietors should remove, and take grants on unappropriated land. This agreement was entered into in 1732.

1. Jonathan Pierpont, probably the graduate of Harvard, 1714. Mr. Harris, the learned Librarian of H. C. has furnished me with some particulars of Mr. Pierpont; by which it appears that he was the oldest son of the Rev. Jonathan and Elizabeth (Angier) Pierpont, of Reading, Mass.; that he was born in that place September 14, 1695, and graduated at H. C. 1714. He "was Chaplain and Surgeon at Fort Richmond (on the Kennebec) in 1739." He afterwards was living at Byfield, Mass., with Margaret, his wife, where he died in 1758," without issue. His widow administered on his estate.

The first of the name of *Pierpont* who came to this country was *James*, who

the army, whose head quarters were on this Neck) preaching to the people. There was then forty-five families in the whole town, viz : twenty-seven upon the Neck, one at New Casco, and seventeen at Purpoodock and Spurwink, most of them poor, and some of them miserably so. They had four or five years before erected a meeting house, which they had only covered, and the floor of it contained the people, with the fishermen and soldiers and other strangers that used to frequent the place much. The people of Purpoodock had also a log house on the Point, which they built partly for a garrison to the families on the Point, and partly for a meeting house in which the whole town assembled every third Sabbath.

*March 8, 1726-7.* A Church was gathered and I (Thomas Smith) was ordained Pastor.<sup>1</sup>

1727.

*January 2.* I got home to-day ; found all things well ; the people glad to see me.

---

settled in Ipswich, Mass., prior to 1640. His son Robert settled in the ministry at Roxbury, and married Sarah, a daughter of Deacon Thomas Lynde, of Charlestown, by whom he had the Rev. Jonathan, settled at Reading. *John*, another son of the first James, and elder brother of Robert, was father of James, born 1661, H. C. 1681, who settled in the ministry at New Haven, Conn., where he died 1714. His great grandson, the Rev. John Pierpont, late of Hollis street Church, Boston, now of Troy, N. Y., informs me, that James, of New Haven, is the ancestor of all of the name in Connecticut, New York and Vermont.

1. The church consisted of Thomas Smith, Isaac Sawyer, Thomas Haskell, John Barbour, Robert Means, Samuel Cobb, John Armstrong, Wm. Gyles, and Wm. Jameson. Barbour, Means, Armstrong, and I think Gyles or Jeals, and Jameson or Jamison, were a portion of the Irish immigrants that came over in 1718, and passed the winter here in very distressed circumstances, so as to be assisted by government. The colony subsequently established itself at Londonderry. The descendants of the above three who remained here, are still among us, as are also those of some other of the Company. Armstrong went to Purpoodock, Means to Stroudwater after residing a few years at Purpoodock; he married Armstrong's daughter, who lived until she was about one hundred years old. Five vessels were chartered by Robert Temple in 1717 and 1718, to transport families from Ireland, to occupy and improve lands purchased by him about Merry Meeting Bay, on the Kennebec. On this subject Temple himself observes in a letter dated Charlestown, April 17, 1753, "In consequence of which several hundred people were landed in Kennebeck river, some of which or their descendants are inhabitants there to this day; but the greatest part removed to Pennsylvania, and a considerable part to Londonderry, for fear of the Indians."

The McKean and Armstrong families of Pennsylvania, were of this immigration.

3. I was this evening at a notable supper at Mr. Walton's with about nineteen of the neighbors.

[It seems then that large parties are nothing new.]

10. *Separated this day for fasting and prayer.\**

23. Town meeting to-day. 'They passed several votes in my favor, viz: To find me my wood; to clear with me every six months;

---

\* So much of this Journal as is printed in italics, was originally written in private characters. F.

1. The votes of the town referred to were as follows:

“ For Mr. Smith's encouragement, Voted, That the town will supply him with fire wood. 2. Pay his salary every six months. 3. That the lot between Thomas Thomes' and Samuel Cobb's, being No. 15, be given him on his settlement, for his house lot. 4. That the town will clear and fence the three acre lot given Mr. Smith, and also the three acre lot adjoining, given for the ministry, to be fit for his improvement. 5. The town accept Mr. Smith's answer to settle with them with all thankfulness, being universally satisfied therewithall. A Committee was chosen to communicate it to him and take his advice about ordination, &c. 6. Voted, That the second Wednesday or Thursday, being the 8th or 9th day of March next, be appointed and set apart for Mr. T. Smith's ordination among us, and that Major Moody, Mr. Peter Walton and Mr. Thomas Haskell, be a Committee to write to the several churches in the county, to afford their assistance in that great work, by their ministers and messengers. 7. That ministers and messengers meet at Major Moody's, as a council. 8. Major Moody desired to entertain the ministers and messengers, upon ordination day, the charge to be defrayed by the town.

The three acre house lot above referred to, was on Congress, at the head of King, now India street, on which the house was built, which he continued to occupy until its destruction in the conflagration of 1775.

Mr. Smith's answer, which was received with so much thankfulness, was as follows: having been communicated on the day of the town meeting.

“ FALMOUTH, JAN. 22, 1726—7.

GENTLEMEN: Sometime since, as a Committee of this town, you acquainted me with the choice the inhabitants had made of me to settle among them as their minister. Since which, I have had time to take the great affair into the most deliberate and serious consideration, and after solemn address to Heaven for counsel and direction, and the best advice of my friends, am determined to accept of this call and invitation, and do accordingly with the most humble reliance on free grace, devote myself to the service of Christ in the ministry of the gospel among them, depending on such a suitable and honorable provision for my support and maintenance, as by their free and generous proposals they have left no room to doubt of.

To Major Samuel Moody, Esq., and  
Mr. Benj. York, to be communicated.”

THOMAS SMITH.

to give me three acres of land for my house and lot; and to clear the three acre lot. Yesterday wrote to Mr. Thatcher for my dismissal. 1

29. (*Sunday.*) Not a vessel in the harbor, nor one stranger at meeting; but as many of our own people as ever I saw.

30. To-day the people met and cut the timber for my house, and drew part of it to the spot.

*February 1.* Our letters were sent to the Churches for their assistance at the intended ordination.

6. My father came here in Young Sanders, from Boston; spent the evening with us, and went on board and sailed.

11. A very cold day indeed, this.

13. The river froze over this morning; broke away P. M.

29. Town meeting to-day to settle things about entertaining the ministers, and about building my house.

1. Peter Thacher, Pastor of the New North Church, in Boston; he was installed 1723 and died 1739. The answer to Mr. Smith's letter is given in connection with the biographical notice. The following letter from Mr. Thacher is in reply to an application for advice, and probably refers to the baptism of a negro child born of a servant of Major Moody's:

“BOSTON, APRIL 19, 1727.

DEAR SIR: Yours of April 10, is now before me; we are all sick with the epidemical cold, and I Hav'nt time to be Particular. I receive kindly your expressions of respect to me, and would be glad to give you all Possible Assistance. But in the matters mentioned in yours, Its not Proper for me but your own Association to be your Casuists. In General Let it serve for a standing maxim as it is safe and just, to take the consent of your church in all cases that are capable of it and require it at all. And where you are at a loss, Let your Brethren and Fathers of the Association be consulted. Do as little of importance as may be done. As to my private thoughts, I would have you use with discretion. I think to bring the Persons to a free, willing, Public confession to be safest and best for the advancement of religion and for them and you. The Confession must be Public. I am at no Loss as to the Negro child, could freely Do it myself; but there are otherwise minded. And you must consult your own Peace in church and take the consent of your church, and if Done, the master must Solemnly and Publicly promise to bring it up in the Nurture and Admonition of the Lord when he Offers it To Baptism. Its my advice to go to your Association and be governed by them in ye mentioned. O Be much in prayer—Dilligent in your studys and Labors, and get the Experience of your Preaching into your own soul. Your aunts give their love. We have no Mulberry trees come up; when they do you'l be Remembered. We have a Parrot your Aunt would present you, Let her know whether it be acceptable.

Yours,

PETER THACHER.”



*March 6. Set apart this day for fasting and prayer.*

8. This day I was ordained Minister of the Gospel and Pastor of the Church. Mr. Moody<sup>1</sup> made the first prayer; Mr. Wise prayed

1. Rev. Samuel Moody, of York, H. C. 1697; ordained 1700; died 1747, aged seventy-two.

Rev. Jeremiah Wise, of Berwick, H. C. 1700; ordained 1707; died 1756.

Rev. John Newmarch, of Kittery, H. C. 1690; ordained 1714; died 1754.

Rev. John Rogers, of Second Parish in Kittery, now Elliot, H. C. 1711; ordained 1721; died 1773.

These with Rev. Samuel Jefferds who was ordained at Wells, in 1725, were the only settled ministers in Maine, when Mr. Smith was ordained. The whole population of the State did not probably exceed three thousand five hundred.

Mr. Smith makes the following entry which is the first, in the Church Records, on this interesting occasion :

“*Falmouth, March 8, 1726—7.* This day the Church was gathered in this place and Thomas Smith ordained Pastor: present and assisting at the solemnity, were the Pastors and Delegates of the Church at Wells, the Church at Berwick and the two Churches at Kittery.”

After mentioning the exercises as in the text, he adds: “The whole affair was carried on and finished much to the satisfaction and joy of every one concerned. Thanks to God.

We are the first Church that ever was settled to the eastward of Wells: may the gates of hell be never able to prevail against us. Amen.”

The following is the Church Covenant then entered into :

“The Church Covenant as consented to and signed by the several brethren when the Church was gathered.

We whose names are underwritten, sensibly acknowledging our own unworthiness to be in, and inability to keep covenant with God as we ought, yet apprehending ourselves called of God to keep ourselves into a relation of Church communion, and to seek the settlement of the ordinances of Christ according to Gospel institution among us, ahjuring all confidence in ourselves and relying upon Free Grace for aid and assistance, Profess as follows:

We declare our serious belief of the Christian Religion as [contained in the Sacred Scriptures, and with such a view thereof as the confession of faith in our churches has exhibited, heartily resolving to conform our lives to the Rules of that Holy Religion as long as we live in the world.

We do accordingly professedly acknowledge ourselves bound to the Fear and Service of the only True God (Father, Son and Holy Ghost) and avouch him this day, to be Our God, Our Father, Our Saviour, Our Sanctifier and Leader, and receive him as our portion forever. We give up ourselves to the blessed Jesus (who is the Lord Jehovah, the High Priest, Prophet and King of his Church) under whose conduct, we submit ourselves, and on whom alone we wait for grace and glory, and to whom we declare ourselves bound in an everlasting covenant, never to be forgotten.

and gave the right hand of fellowship; Mr. Newmarch gave the Charge, and Mr. Rogers closed with prayer.

---

We desire and intend, and with dependence on his promises and powerful grace, we engage to walk together as a Church of our Lord Jesus Christ in the Faith and order of the Gospel, so far as God hath or shall reveal the same to us, and do accordingly, solemnly give up ourselves to one another as fellow members of one body for mutual edification, and promise to submit ourselves to all the holy administrations appointed by him, who is Head and Lawgiver of his Church dispensed according to the Rules of the Gospel; conscientiously attending the public worship of God, the sacraments of the New Testament, the discipline of his kingdom and all his Holy institutions in communion with one another, accepting and embracing counsels and reproofs with all humbleness and thankfulness, and watchfully avoiding all sinful stumbling blocks and contentions and uneasinesses as becomes a society, whom we hope the Lord has bound up together in a bundle of life.

We do likewise acknowledge our offspring to be included with us in the Gospel Covenant and to stand in covenant relation according to Gospel rules, and blessing God for such privilege, do promise as he shall enable us, to bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

Furthermore, that we are under indispensable obligations at all times to be careful to procure the settlement and continuance of Church officers among us according to the appointment of Jesus Christ the Chief Shepherd of his flock for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ; and that we are equally obliged to be careful and Faithful for their maintenance, encouragement and comfort, particularly to highly honor and love those that may labor in word and doctrine among us for the word's sake. In the whole, conscientiously discharging our duty to them and ever carrying it as becomes saints.

Finally, we promise to preserve communion with the Church of Christ for giving and receiving mutual counsel and assistance, in all cases wherein we shall judge it really needful.

Now the good Lord be merciful to us, and as he hath put it into our hearts thus to devote ourselves to him, let him pity and pardon our failings and many errors, humble us out of all vain confidence, and keep it forever in the thoughts of the imaginations of our hearts to be faithful to him and to one another, to his praise and our eternal comfort, to whom be glory forever.

Thomas Smith, Isaac Sawyer, Thomas Haskell, Samuel Cobb, John Barber, Robert Means, Samuel Moody, John Armstrong, Wm. Jeals, Wm. Jemison."

Under date August 20, he says in the Records: "This day we first sat down to the table of the Lord as a Church; about thirty communicants."

Samuel Cobb was chosen the first Deacon, July 10, 1727,

And the following votes were passed:

*Voted*, That in the admission of members into our communion, it be not expected that there be formal relations made, as has been the custom of many Churches in this country, unless upon some particular occasions it may be thought proper.

*Voted*. That the sacrament of the Lord's supper be administered once in about

9. My father came here this morning in an Indian canoe.<sup>1</sup>

six or seven weeks, as shall be thought proper by our Pastor—four months in the winter excepted.

*Voted*, That inasmuch as the Church is at present but small and not able of themselves to defray the charge of decently furnishing the communion table, the matter be proposed to the people of the town, that if any be so piously inclined as to assist us, they may have opportunity.”

Mr. Smith adds :

“This is the first meeting the church had, and a very pleasant one.”

1. The father was at St. George, April 6, 1727, from which place he wrote to his son the following letter, directed “To ye Rev. Mr. Thomas Smith, at Falmouth, Casco Bay. Per Lt. Wright.”

“ST. GEORGES FORT, APRIL 6, 1727.

Last night arrived here Lt. Wright, with express from his Honor the Lt. Governor, chiefly relating to the Indians killing of a cow and some swine in the beginning of February, at Montinicus. I suppose there is not paper or ink at Falmouth, or you would have wrote me. I wrote you by Sanders, as also by Mr. Nutting, both which I suppose you have received. Capt. Giles gives his service to you and intreats you will favor him so far, if you can so order it, as to give us a visit here and preach one Sabbath ; Lt. Wright offers that if you will do it, he will both come with you and carry you back in his schooner free from all charge. I expect to hear from you by return of Mr. Nutting and all opportunities.

I am, your affectionate Father,

T. SMITH.”

In a postscript he adds : “At Boston, its much talked of that here is great difference and disagreement between Capt. Giles\* and myself; if there should be the same at Falmouth, you may assure any body that we have not had the least angry word or difference since my arrival here from Boston. By Sander’s last trip, I had letters which inform me of the great interest that J. G. has with his Honor, &c. And now I would that you treat Lt. Wright with all possible civility, he having made sundry observations here, which he says he will commit to writing and deliver to you; the copy of which I would have you to transmit to me, but the original to keep safe and very private. T. S.”

\*Capt. John Gyles was the son of Thomas Gyles, a respectable settler at Pemaquid before the second Indian war. He was captured by the Indians in the beginning of that war, viz: August 2, 1689, at about the age of twelve, and kept until June, 1698, when he was released and landed in Boston. He was after this, much in the confidence of Government in their relations with the Indians, and a common interpreter between them. He superintended building the fort at Brunswick, in 1715, called Fort George, of which he had the command. In 1725, he was appointed to the command of the garrison at St. George’s river. In 1736, he published a narrative of his captivity, which contains many interesting facts concerning the customs of the Indians; a new edition of which was published with other narratives of Indian captivities, in 1846, by Sam’l G. Drake, Esq., of Boston, to whom the public is indebted for much valuable information on the antiquities of our country, and especially relating to the aborigines. Gyles was living at Roxbury in 1753, aged 73.

16. Col. Westbrook came here.<sup>1</sup>

21. Col. Westbrook went to Richmond. About this time Mr. Redding came down here with a considerable quantity of goods in order to build a sloop here.

25. This week I spent very closely in preparation for the Sabbath.

[The pages of his Journal for the rest of the year contain nothing; on another sheet at the end of the Journal there appears to be a continuation of the Journal to the end of the year; but it contains little or nothing more than an account of the arrival and sailing of vessels—particularly.]

*September 10.* About thirty vessels before the door for several days.

[From other sources I learn that on the 29th October in this year, there was a great earthquake,\* upon which a general revival of religion took place; forty out of one hundred and twenty-four were the fruits of it in the Rev. Mr. Emerson's Church in Portsmouth, &c., &c. *Note.*—The Rev. Mr. Gookin was then minister of Hampton, in that State, and Rev. Mr. Rogers, of Portsmouth, successor to Rev. Mr. Moody.—See Boston Recorder of January 13,

---

1. Thomas Westbrook, of Portsmouth, N. H. He commanded the expedition to Nerridgewoock in 1721, which seized Father Ralle's papers, and was appointed by Gov. Dummer to the chief command of the forces on the Eastern frontier in 1723. He was admitted an inhabitant of Falmouth, August 17, 1727, and soon after, he established his residence at Stroudwater where he built a house and had a garrison. The name he gave to his seat was "Harrow House," in conformity to English usage, and probably gave its present name to the village, from Stroudwater in England, on the river Frome, in Gloucestershire. He was government agent for the security of masts for the British navy; and was a very active and useful member of our community. He died February 11, 1744, leaving no son. Enoch Freeman administered on his estate, which he sold in 1758, the whole amounting to £7302 18s. 10d. O. T. He died insolvent, and his name is only preserved in that portion of Old Falmouth now called "Westbrook."

\* By this earthquake, stone walls and the tops of several chimneys were thrown down; in some places the doors were unlatched and burst open, and people in great danger of falling. Its duration is supposed to have been about two minutes, and its course from North-west to South-east, and it extended from Kennebec to the river Delaware, at least seven hundred miles. On the same day, the Island of Martinico was in danger of being entirely destroyed by an earthquake, which continued with very short intervals, eleven hours. Many lives were lost; St. Peter's Church was thrown down; and beside churches, convents and other buildings, above two hundred sugar works were ruined. F.

1821, and Christian History for 1743, page 134. Of this book more hereafter.]

1728.

*January 1.* *There was a great light seen in the North-east in the beginning of winter*, which, they say, certainly predicts a very cold winter, which proves true as to this.

29. Set out for Boston and arrived February 3rd.

*February 8.* I came away from Boston.

19. I got home; found all things comfortable. Thanks be to God. I have rode in all the journey three hundred and nineteen miles.

26. Town meeting to day which was spent in reading the Town Books.

27. Same.

*March 10.* Sunday. *I preached on the sins of the town.*

16. A great many creatures have died this winter by reason of the deep snow and scarcity of hay.

25. My thirty and ten acre lots with the ministry's, were laid out.<sup>1</sup>

26. Annual town meeting. *The caballing party carried all before them, and got all the officers of their party.*<sup>2</sup>

This week the Surveyors have been wholly employed in laying out thirty acre lots in several parts of the town and especially over at Purpoodock, where they have laid out all the land upon the water side, which at first occasioned a great disturbance; that five old improved places were given to some furious sparks who alone would take them.

*April 19.* I sat out for Wells.

22. Returned home.

1. These were on the Stroudwater road, fourth and fifth from the "Narrow of the Neck," as it was called.

2. This relates to the controversy between the Old and New Proprietors. The caballing party who had the numerical majority embraced the New Proprietors. The town officers chosen on this occasion were Benjamin Larrabee, Samuel Cobb, Samuel Proctor and John East, Selectmen and Assessors; Samuel Cobb, Town Clerk, and Benjamin Ingersoll, Treasurer. Mr. Smith was favorable to the Old Proprietors; he had purchased the right of one of them, and his uncle or brother John was a large claimant under the Munjoy title. This subject is fully treated in the Hist. of Portland, 2, p. 20.

29. Nothing but confusion in town. *The caballing party broke among themselves.*

May 2. This week and the last, there has been *a mighty stir and unwearied endeavors to overturn the caballing crew and \* \* \* \* are the chief instruments, who being disappointed in what they were seeking after, and more disgusted, leave no stone unturned to put a stop to their unjust and mad proceedings, and have forced a town meeting for these ends.*<sup>1</sup>

6. Town meeting. *No Representatives chosen.* Sat out on a journey to Dunstable and returned June 13.

25. Town meeting chiefly to consider the Selectmen's accounts, and after having wrangled all day broke up in a flame; as near fighting as possible.

26. Mr. Thompson was ordained (at Scarborough.)<sup>2</sup>

July 6. *I contracted a most intimate acquaintance with Mr. Thompson, and spent most of the week past with him.*

10. We hear that the last Thursday's Lecture in Boston, was turned into a Fast on account of the drought, and it is worthy of remark, that the late plentiful rains began that day; doubtless in answer to prayer.

13. I sat out on another journey to Dunstable.

August 13. Returned to Falmouth and found all things well.

1. Some little check was given to the movements of the New Proprietors by these efforts, and at the meeting May 5, the town voted that "No person shall be admitted to settle until further consideration."

2. Wm. Thompson; he graduated at Harvard, 1718; he was the third son of Rev. Edward Thompson, of Marshfield, and was born in that place in 1697. His great grandfather Rev. Wm. Thompson, who spelt his name Tompson, was born in Lancashire, England, 1598, and came to this country in 1637; settled in the ministry at Braintree, 1639, and died December 10, 1666. He had two wives; by the first, Abigail, who died in 1643, he had four sons, viz: *William*, H. C. 1653; *Samuel*, of Braintree, father of Rev. Edward, of Marshfield; *Joseph*, of Billerica, from whom descended Benjamin, Count Rumford; and *Benjamin*, H. C. 1662, a poet and physician. The first two were born in England, the last two in Braintree. His only daughter married Wm. Very. Wm. of Scarborough died in 1759, leaving three children by his wife, Anna Hubbard, viz: Wm. of Scarborough, who died unmarried in 1807, aged 77; Anna, married Joseph Gerrish, of Kittery; and Rev. John, the first minister of Standish, H. C. 1765, who died in 1828, aged eighty-eight. His descendants are now living in Standish and Scarborough, and will be noticed hereafter.

*September 11.* I sat out this morning early [for Dunstable where he arrived the next day.]

12. *I was married this evening* [to Sarah Tyng.]

14. I sat out this morning for home, accompanid by Col. Tyng, &c.

28. Got home very comfortably. We were met the day before at Scarborough, by Mr. Cobb and several of the people, women especially; had a very noble supper prepared for us.

*November 1.* Town meeting to day. One hundred acres of land voted to every man. They differed about pews, and adjourned.

22. There was a great uproar to day about Capt. Larrabee, complaining against Isaac Sawyer, for scandalising of him.

*December 28.* There continues a desperate uproar in town about Capt. Larrabee, \* \* \* several neighbors summoned to York, on account of his complaint against Sawyer.

[The journals of this year contain accounts of visits; riding out; preaching here and there; subjects preached; whether the meetings were fully attended or not; state of the weather; domestic concerns, &c. &c.]

1729, 1730, 1731.

The journals for these years are missing.

I have collected materials from other sources relative to the town, which fall under these years, and will in some measure supply the unfortunate loss of those journals. The journal for 1732, Mr. Freeman misplaced under the year 1739. I now restore that to its proper place.

1729. Major Samuel Moody died this year, April 5. The following is the inscription on his grave stone in the grave yard at Portland: "Here lies interred ye body of Samuel Moody, Esq., one of his Majesty's Justices of ye Peace and a Justice of ye Superior Court of Common Pleas in ye County of York, and formerly Major of his Majesty's forces in ye eastern provinces, who deceased April 5th, 1729, in ye 52nd year of his age." There is evidently an error in the age here given to Mr. Moody; for he graduated at H. C. in 1689, forty years prior to his death, which would make him but twelve years old at that time; he was, more probably, in his sixty-second year. He was son of Rev. Joshua Moody, a very distinguished minister in Portsmouth, N. H., where he was probably born.

He himself went into the ministry and preached awhile at New Castle, in the neighborhood of Portsmouth. Previous to 1705, he had abandoned the clerical profession for the more exciting one of arms; for in that year we find him in command of forty men in Newfoundland. In 1709, we first make his acquaintance in Falmouth, at which time he had command of Casco Fort, and was in active communication or contention with the Indians for a number of years; Casco being then a frontier fort. When this fort was dismantled by order of government in 1716, Major Moody established his residence on the Neck, now Portland, where he ever after lived, one of the most active, intelligent and useful of its early occupants.

In 1695, April 4, he married Esther, daughter of Nathaniel Green, of Boston, by whom he had two sons, Joshua and Samuel, and one daughter, Mary, born November 16, 1701, married Edmund Mountfort, by whom she had three sons and two daughters; Elizabeth, born December 28, 1729; Edmund, February 16, 1732; Samuel, July 4, 1734; Samuel, June 19, 1737; there was also another daughter Esther, who married Gershom Rogers, in 1755, the time of whose birth I do not know: she was probably his eldest child.

Mountfort died in 1737, and his widow in 1751.

Joshua was born October 31, 1697, graduated at H. C. 1716, died 1748, and will be more particularly noticed under the year of his decease. Samuel, was born October 29, 1699, H. C. 1718; was first a Surgeon in the army and afterward a regular officer; he died in command of Fort George, at Brunswick, September 22, 1758. His children were Nathaniel Green, born February 3, 1726; William, May 16, 1728; Samuel, August 1, 1730; Joshua, July 5, 1733—all in Falmouth; and Mary, June 17, 1735.

In September of this year, "the Selectmen were requested to look out for a school master to prevent the town's being presented." This seems to have been the first movement of the town to establish a master school; and the first male teacher employed was Robert Bayley, from Newbury, in 1733, at £70 a year.

The controversy during the years referred to, between the Old and New Proprietors, continued to rage with unabated ardor during the first portion of the time. In August, 1728, the Old Proprietors petitioned the General Court to interpose their authority, and



“overrule,” as they say, “the orders and votes of these people who pretend to act in town affairs, choosing Selectmen, creatures of their own, who will, in a little time, if not prevented, grant away the whole township.” They say in their petition: “Since the late peace so happily established with the eastern Indians, there are numbers of people from almost all parts of the province, and many others from beyond sea have rolled in on your petitioners’ estates like a flood,” and without their leave or consent have in a most unjust and disorderly manner, set down on and possessed themselves of their known estates and settlements.”

*January 2, 1729.* This petition was read to the town and the Selectmen authorized to answer it. The government did not interfere, but left it to the Courts of law to establish the rights of the contending parties.

In 1729, negotiations were opened with the claimants of the Munjoy title, and with the Jordan heirs, which resulted in the acknowledgment of the titles of those claimants, and the relinquishment by them of a portion of their claim.

In the mean time the controversy was carried into Court, where the claimants under the New Proprietors, defending at the expense of the town treasury, were finally defeated, and the ancient title sustained. I annex the copy of *a plan*\* taken to be used in this trial, which points out some ancient spots and lines, useful and interesting. The Court established the title to the hill which bears his name, in the heirs of George Munjoy.

*January 1, 1730.* The town raised “a new Committee to hear the proposals of the antient proprietors;” consisting of Capt. Dominicus Jordan, John Perry, Joshua Woodbury, John East and Moses Pearson. The action was still pending in Court, for a portion of Munjoy’s hill, and in May, 1730, Capt. Jordan, James Winslow and Joseph Bayley, were chosen by the town to answer to it.

*May 4.* The town voted a rate of £300, of which £100 was appropriated for the minister’s salary, the remainder to the town’s use.

In 1729, *December 2*, Saccarappa Falls were granted to Benjamin Ingersoll, Joshua Bayley and Benjamin Larrabee, Jr. & Co., for a Saw mill. This was the commencement of lumbering operations on

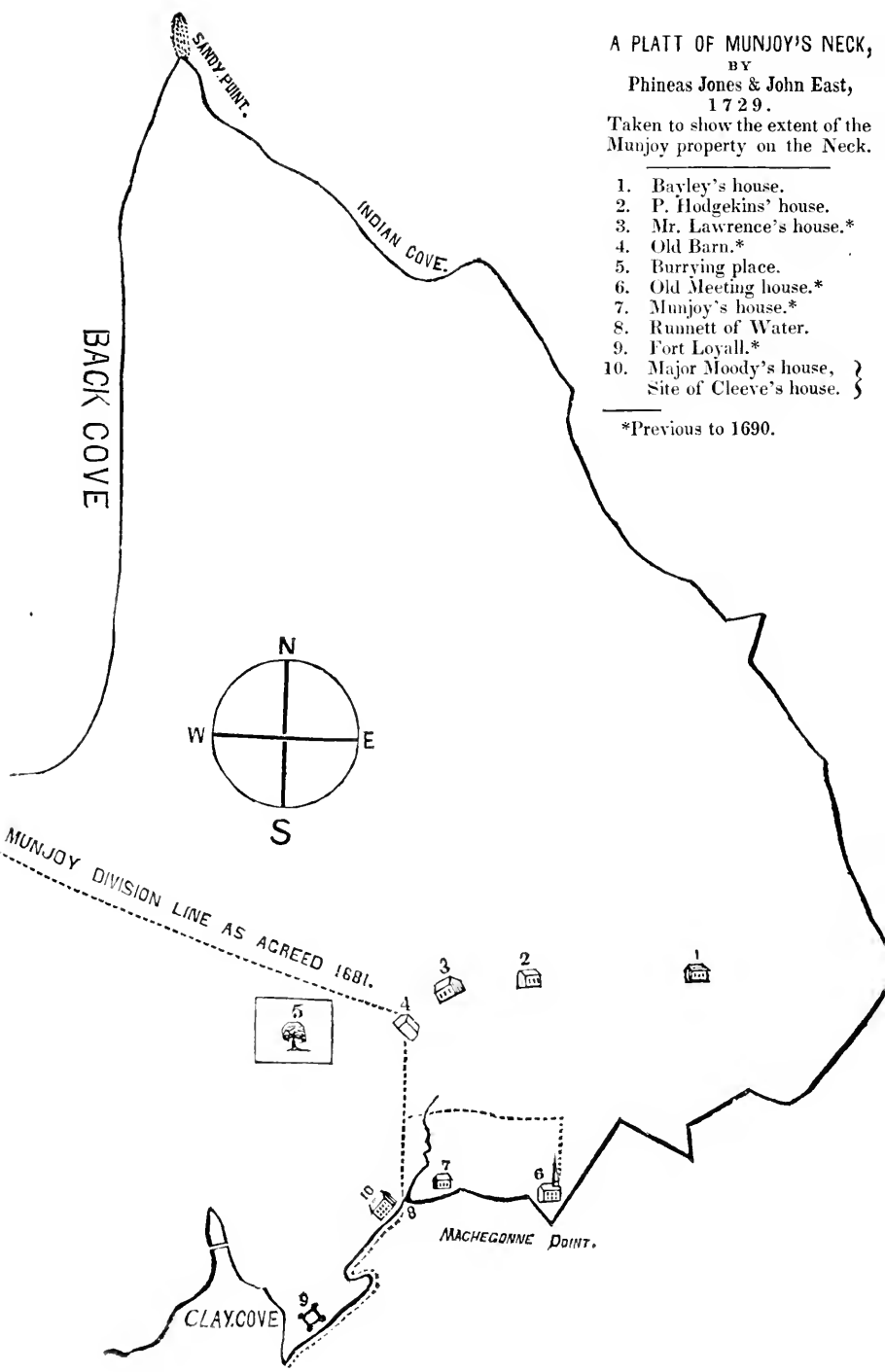
---

\* See next page.

A PLATT OF MUNJOY'S NECK,  
 BY  
 Phineas Jones & John East,  
 1729.  
 Taken to show the extent of the  
 Munjoy property on the Neck.

1. Bayley's house.
2. P. Hodgekins' house.
3. Mr. Lawrence's house.\*
4. Old Barn.\*
5. Burying place.
6. Old Meeting house.\*
7. Munjoy's house.\*
8. Runnett of Water.
9. Fort Loyall.\*
10. Major Moody's house, }  
 Site of Cleeve's house. }

\*Previous to 1690.



the Presumpscot, which were continued for more than one hundred years, affording liberal returns for the capital and industry employed.

A Committee was chosen in March, 1729, to agree with a Carpenter to finish the minister's house; but the house was not finished until 1732. It was then the best house in town, and in 1740, contained the only papered room in town; the paper being secured by nails instead of paste.

*May 13, 1730.* Moses Pearson, Samuel Proctor and ten others, styling themselves "Twelve of the proprietors of the common and undivided land of the township of Falmouth," held a meeting under a warrant from John Gray, of Biddeford, a Justice of the Peace, and organized themselves into a Proprietary, under the Statute, against the dissent of nineteen other Proprietors.

They went on making grants of the common lands, appropriating money, admitting persons to common rights and assuming the whole power over the common domain of the town. The books containing the doings of the Proprietors are now deposited in the Registry of Deeds for this County.

In *October, 1730*, they voted to sell enough of the common lands to raise £800 to pay the town debts.

In 1730, the following grants were made by the Proprietors: "Granted to Mr. John Owen, ye lawyer, a right in ye common lands for answering Col. Thomas Westbrook and others' complaint against the town of Falmouth, provided he also defend the action, Moody and al. against Bailey and Hodgekins." This was on the Munjoy title. A grant was also made to Mr. Benjamin Gamblin, "ye lawyer," "upon condition he do stand Attorney for the town concerning ye presentments."

The Proprietary has never formally been dissolved, but it has died out for want of common land on which to subsist. The last Proprietor's Clerk regularly chosen was Nathan Winslow, of Westbrook, who died in 1827. He was for many years the factotum of the Company. They held their last meeting in 1826, a short time previous to which, in the same year, they sold at public auction, for a trifling sum, the remnants of the common property.

In 1773, a Committee was chosen to examine the Proprietors' books and report who had received grants and the quantity of land laid out to them. They reported that the whole number of persons

who had received grants was two hundred and seven, and say: "we find the quantity of land laid out to Proprietors and others, amounts in the whole to twenty-seven thousand nine hundred and seventy-five and a half acres and twenty-eight and one-third rods; but it is probable, part thereof are removals, and many proprietors appear to have more than one hundred and four acres laid out to their rights."

They add a table of appropriations as follows:

Amounts of land laid out first to Proprietors,	27,975 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres, 28 $\frac{1}{3}$ rods.
“ “ to Signers of the Union,	141 $\frac{3}{4}$ “
“ “ laid out to 104 acre men,	1,501 “
“ “ “ persons not admitted Proprietors,	1,594 $\frac{3}{4}$ “
“ “ “ “ for services and sold,	3,278 $\frac{1}{2}$ “ 56 “
	<hr/>
	34,491 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

The Committee were Enoch Freeman, Stephen Longfellow and Theophilus Bradbury.

May 21, 1731, the Proprietors admitted to the common rights, Edward and John Tyng, on the right of Col. Edward Tyng who lived here in 1683, where Edward was born. Edward was the son of Col. Edward Tyng, an Old Proprietor, by Elizabeth, daughter of Thaddeus Clark, who was daughter of Michael Mitton and grand daughter of George Cleeves, the first settler of the town in 1632, and the father of Col. William Tyng who resided here before the Revolution, and Sheriff of the County at that time. John was cousin of the Edward who was admitted at the same time with him; he died at Tyngsboro', Mass., in 1797, in the ninety-fourth year of his age. Edward died in Boston, September 8, 1755, having been distinguished as a Naval officer, and having commanded the Massachusetts Naval forces with high reputation and success at the capture of Louisburg, in 1745. He married for his second wife, Ann, a sister of Brig. Samuel Waldo, by whom he had three children, viz: Ann, who married a British officer and died in 1756; Edward, an officer in the British army, who died in England, a bachelor, in 1776, and William, the Sheriff before mentioned, who died December 10, 1807, aged seventy.

### 1732.

The matter which I have restored to this year, was evidently misplaced by Mr. Freeman under 1739, misled by the leaves of the Almanac in which it was preserved.

[A part of the journal for this year appears to be missing, viz: the

first three and the last month; I say "this year," as it is covered with the outsides of the Almanac for this year, [1739,] but there is no date to the journal. F.]

*April.* [From the 1st to the 10th is an account of a journey to York, where he prayed with the Court, at which he had some business. The other part of the journal, though very full, is not interesting.]

*May 18.* We had a public fast to pray for the success of the Gospel. [Several ministers present; Mr. Willard preached.]<sup>1</sup>

[The journal for the rest of the month gives an account of a journey to Dunstable.]

*June.* [This month is occupied with an account of a trip to Boston, and journey to Dunstable, of Mr. Smith, his wife and child.]

*July 13.* The Governor and several gentlemen came here in a man-of-war from Kennebec.<sup>2</sup>

20. This morning a sloop came from Boston with the Councillors, Representatives and other gentlemen; and gentlemen from all parts of the country.

25. To-day came here a great many of the chiefs of the tribes. They made a great show.

26. The Indians appearing with French colors; the Governor would not see them to-day. The Governor dined at Mr. Wheeler's; and about forty gentlemen, mostly young men, dined at my house.

27. There is nothing more remarkable this week than that the Governor and gentlemen are on the hill almost every day, where there was a spacious great tent, with seats and benches, and where they met the Indians.

1. Rev. Samuel Willard, who was settled at Biddeford September 30, 1730, son of Rev. Samuel Willard, pastor of the Old South Church in Boston, and Vice President of Harvard College. He died suddenly in Kittery, where he went to preach, in October, 1741. He was father of Rev. Joseph Willard, President of Harvard College, who was born in Biddeford in 1738. He left two other sons, and one daughter, who married the Rev. Richard Chadwick, of Scarborough. His widow married the Rev. Mr. Elvins, of Scarboro', and died in Petersham, September 19, 1785, in her seventy-ninth year.

2. Jonathan Belcher was at that time Governor of Massachusetts. He came in the ship Scarborough, Capt. Durrell, with a quorum of the Council and a number of the House of Representatives and other gentlemen to hold a Conference with the Indian tribes.

28. The Governor did not meet the Indians to-day, he being with all the other gentlemen up to Col. Westbrook's, at a dinner.

29. There was a public dinner on the hill, where the English and about two hundred Indians dined. P. M. Delivering presents to the Indians.<sup>1</sup>

30. The Governor set out for Saco by four in the morning and the gentlemen went on board the vessels.

31. The Governor lodged at my father's truck-house, [at Saco,] this night.

*August 2.* The vessels all sailed to-day. They have left us

---

1. There were one hundred of the Penobscot tribe present, represented by *Loron*, their chief Captain and Speaker. There were also present *Toxus*, chief Sachem of the Norridgewocks; *Adiawando*, of the Pigwackets; *Medagannisset*, of the Ameriscoggins, *Wahway* and *Wiwurna*, prominent speakers in the Conference. The Indians had their quarters on Hog Island, and the Conference was held under a large tent, on Munjoy's hill. The signal for meeting was a gun from the man of war, and hoisting the King's Jack at the main top. The Indians were presented with the English colors, which they were required to display on the principal canoe when they came to the Conference.

The Indians brought presents of furs at the opening of the Conference, and at its close received English presents in return.

*Toxus* who spoke first for the Indians, said: "It is God who has the overruling power over all things, that has brought us together at this time

"The reason of our coming now is our hearty desire of love and friendship.

"As a token of our being glad to see your Excellency, I shake hands, and offer this as our money." [Laid down furs.]

The time was occupied in making complaints of aggressions and renewing promises of reparation and friendship.

On the subject of education and religion, when the Governor urged them to be instructed in the English religion, and offered to give instruction to them and their children freely, and to bring up their children "to learning in the College," they very coolly and politely evaded the proposition. *Loron* merely replied, "We will consider of what your Excellency has said." The next day he gave a truly diplomatic answer.

"Friend! We have been thinking of what your Excellency said to us, yesterday. As to Prayers, it was mentioned in the Treaty, that there should be no dispute about religion. It would be a light proceeding in us, to answer what you have said on that affair. We are too few to enter into this dispute, which is a weighty matter. There are other tribes to be discoursed with; and when we know their minds we shall be better able to answer. We had the advice of the other tribes about the Peace, and therefore think it proper to have their advice in this affair."

quite bare, and nothing of the country's produce left, only three bushels of corn and some small things. They allowed £12 for our house.

24. We had a public fast to pray for the success of the Gospel; many of the people attended; Ministers—Jeffries, Thompson, Cutter, Moody and Prentice.<sup>1</sup>

*September 6.* I visited all the people at Spurwink, excepting one Simonton, and a few on the Cape.

21. There was a meeting of the New Proprietors to-day, at which they could not do any thing by reason of Mr. Mountfort and some others not being allowed Proprietors.

22. They finished the meeting to-day, entirely to the satisfaction of every body. The New Proprietors took in the Old ones by vote, (and others,) all signed Articles of Agreement. This was the happiest meeting Falmouth ever had. Thanks to God.<sup>2</sup>

24. There are twelve coasting sloops, besides some schooners that all lie close before the door.

25. I reckon I have in a short space of time past, visited all the

1. Of most of these ministers we have spoken. Anni Ruhamah Cutter was ordained in North Yarmouth, in November, 1730, and Thomas Prentice, at Arundel, the same month.

2. Articles of agreement were drawn up and signed by the Old and New Proprietors in May, 1732, for an arrangement of all difficulties; sixty-seven names are on this paper; and John Sawyer and Edmund Mountfort sign it with a condition that certain lots mentioned are laid out to persons legally entitled to them. On the 4th of September, the same year, another agreement was entered into and subscribed by the principal persons of the town, styled "Articles of Agreement made between the Antient and New Proprietors of the common land of the town of Falmouth." This provides for a proper distribution of the common property, and that "all persons who have their land laid out on antient property shall remove and take lots in the common and undivided land in said township." They further say, "And whereas there hath been meetings held in said town by different parties to the great detriment of the public good of said town, and to put a final end to those unhappy disputes, we consent and agree to combine and corporate into one body and do allow and confirm the Propriety which was settled the 13th May, 1730, provided there be no votes in said propriety, but that each proprietor, viz., Old and New, shall have an equal share in the common land."

On this basis the settlement was made, and all subsequent grants and disposition of the public or common land were made exclusively by the Proprietors in their regular meetings. Mr. Smith might well say on the conclusion of this agreement, that it was the happiest meeting Falmouth ever had.

people except at Stroudwater and a few at the North-east part of the town.

*October 18.* This day sat out for Boston. [The rest of the month is taken up with an account of his journey out, there and home.]

*November 9.* To-day the Committee are selling £600 worth of land. They sold one thousand acres.<sup>1</sup>

30. Yesterday Mr. Moody was ordained.<sup>2</sup>

[Mr. Smith in his Sabbath days' journals, generally mentions whether the meetings are full or thin, and very often that strangers were present, how he was affected, and when he was afterwards "tired," and this was not unfrequent.]

### 1733.

*January.* [The beginning of this month, Mr. Smith took a journey to Boston.]

7. I preached at Greenland. I hope I did some good; the people seemed mightily affected.

11. Attended the Fast, (at Cape Porpus.) Mr. Cutter gave great offence by his rank Arminianism.<sup>3</sup>

1. October 17. The Proprietors voted that Rev. Mr. Smith have £160 paid him out of the money due from Mr. Samuel Waldo to this propriety for his salary and firewood the present year. This was equal at that time to about two hundred and fifty dollars in silver. About the same time the town voted £146 14s. 10d. for finishing Rev. Mr. Smith's house. Eight hundred acres of this land, mentioned November 9, was sold to Samuel Waldo, of Boston, who was making large purchases in different parts of the town. The above was situated on the south side of Stroudwater river. The Committee were Col. Westbrook, Capt. Dominicus Jordan and others.

2. Mr. Joseph Moody, in the Second Parish at York; he was son of the Rev. Samuel Moody, of the First Parish in York, graduated at H. C. 1718. Before he was settled, he was Town Clerk of York, Register of Deeds for the County, and Judge of the County Court. He gave up his Civil offices at the solicitation of his father, for the ministry. He continued but about six years in the ministry; becoming gloomy and partially deranged, he retired from the pastoral office, and relinquished all public labor. He died in 1753, aged fifty-three.

3. Rev. Ammi R. Cutter, of North Yarmouth. He was ordained in Nov., 1730, the first settled minister in that town. He was dismissed in 1735, and the above notice in the journal gives us a clue to the cause. He was born in West Cambridge, graduated at H. C. in 1725, and died at Louisburg, in the service of



12. Rode home alone, found all well through the goodness of God.

14. *Sunday*. I was much carried out, and the people seemed mightily affected.

29. Some of the ship's men were put in the stocks by order of Justice Wheeler.

27. To-day was our town meeting; pretty peaceable. Messrs. Wheeler, Pearson, East, Thorndike and Cobb, Selectmen; Wheeler, Treasurer, and Pearson, Clerk.

29. Public Fast. A very full meeting. I was as much enlarged, and had the most extraordinary assistances that ever (I think) I found. I was longer much, and prayed with greater freedom, distinctness and propriety, than ever I did on a Fast day; and I here record it to encourage myself to depend and rely upon God, having been enabled to pray for assistance more than usual, being out of order, and much concerned about it.

*April 7*. I have not been from home this week. Have written a great deal. [This he seems to have done generally, from a view of his sermons in my possession, and an account of them among his papers. I imagine that in the course of his life, he wrote and preached not less than three thousand.]

19. Every body has had bad colds.

*May 7*. Town meeting. They unanimously voted me £160 for my salary.

*June 23*. To-day Mr. Wheeler came from Boston and brought news that the West India Bill about Molasses, rose 10d in the gallon.

*July 18*. Sat out for Boston, arrived 23d.

*August 4*. Returned from Boston; found friends all well.

*September 5*. We all rode in the Colonel's<sup>1</sup> new road, to see the place where the paper mill is to be set, [at Stroudwater.]

18. To-day the inhabitants of Purpoodock had a Parish meeting,

---

Government, in March, 1746. He was an active and enterprising man. After his dismissal, he practised physic, had charge of the Truck house in Saco, and engaged in various enterprises; among which it is said that he prepared, while at Saco, a Dictionary of the Indian language; but the work cannot now be found. Dr. A. R. Cutter, a distinguished Physician in Portsmouth, who died in 1819, was his son. His descendants are living in that place, North Yarmouth and Portland. Levi Cutter, of this city, is his grandson.

1. Col. Westbrook's.

and voted to build a meeting house, and chose Mr. Allen to be their minister.<sup>1</sup>

*October 24.* The sloops all sailed this morning. I suppose there were about thirty.

*Nov. 9.* Mr. Parker came here, bound to Boston to be ordained.

*December 7.* I make a practice of working some every day.

30. I rode to the Truck house.<sup>2</sup>

[The pages of his journal for this year are occupied with accounts of the weather and of ministerial and social visits, more fully than usual, and of planting, sowing and reaping, &c.]

### 1734.

*January 13. Sunday. Sac. Cæn.* about forty at the communion.

*February 13.* We had news from Boston that there is like to be peace.

15. Town meeting about building me a garrison; East opposed and prevented it, but several of the people beat up volunteers and set about it. There were about fifty hands went to work on it.

*March 11.* All the talk for a great while past is about war expected;<sup>3</sup> we have often rumors of war, and sometimes news that it is peace.

23. All the week I am hurried about my garrison.

28. I had about fifty persons assisting in raising my garrison, and had a magnificent supper for them.

1. This was the Second Parish established in Falmouth. The meeting house was built on the hill where the present house stands. The frame was of white oak cut on the spot. The minister was Rev. Benjamin Allen, who had been previously settled at South Bridgewater, Mass., in July, 1718, and was dismissed from there about 1728. See note to May 6, 1754, for his death and family.

2. Saco; his father kept the Truck house there.

3. The war to which this notice refers, was one then raging on the continent of Europe between Austria, and France and Spain, which commenced in 1733, and terminated with France in 1738, and with Spain in 1739.

The apprehension of an Indian war which led to the garrison spoken of, was caused by symptoms of uneasiness which appeared among the Eastern Indians in consequence of the extension of English claims and the laying out of townships upon lands over which the natives had been accustomed to hunt. Their passions were inflamed by intoxicating liquors, which were introduced among them by irregular traders. The Governor visited the eastern coast this summer, received new assurances of peace and removed all apprehension.

*April 17.* We are all hushed about the news of peace.

*May 12.* I sat out with my wife on a journey, (to Dunstable.)

*June 5.* Got home, found all well. Thanks to God.

25. Had the gates of my garrison hung.

*July 28.* We were much alarmed to-day by news about the Indians appearing in a great body. There was a watch this night.

29. To-day we had a scout of men went out to see if they could make any discovery of Indians. There certainly is a number of Canadian Indians somewhere on the back of us.

*August 3.* The coasters have entered into bonds not to carry any more wood to Boston for a month.

10. There were four of the Cape Indians drowned to-day going to North Yarmouth.

*September 5.* Mr. Waldo came to town.

16. I sat out with Mr. Wheeler on a journey to Boston.

19. (At York,) I was to see the Indian woman that murdered Trott's child.

25. Sailed from Boston.

27. Got home; found all well: thanks to God.

*October 6.* Sunday. *Sac. Cæn.* seventy communicants.

16. Messrs. Jefferds and Cutter came here. We kept a public fast to pray for the effusion of the Holy Spirit on the youth.

20. Sunday. Not a very full meeting, but a great many young people. They preached to them.

*November 6.* My father came here.

8. I rode with my father to see the Colonel's great dam.

10. Mr. Allen was installed. I was there. Mr. Willard preached; Mr. Thompson gave the charge, and Mr. Jefferds the right hand of fellowship.<sup>1</sup>

*September 31.* *Destina P. M. Deum Laudare.*

[Excepting his illness at sundry times, Mr. Smith seems to have

1. The church was formed by five persons dismissed from the First Parish, and six others, including the Pastor. The vote of Mr. Smith's church was as follows: "Voted, To dismiss John Armstrong, William Jemison, Robert Means, Robert Thorndike and Jonathan Cobb, from their particular relation to us, in order to their embodying in and forming a distinct church on Purpoedock side of the river."

Wolves were so plenty in Falmouth at this time, that the town voted to allow £10 for the head of a full grown wolf killed in Falmouth, over what the Province allowed.

enjoyed himself much with his friends this year, and to have attended many sick persons in his ministerial capacity.]

1735.

*January.* [This month contains an account of a journey to Dunstable, from 5th to 16th. The other part of the Journal is similar to what is repeatedly recorded.]

*February 4.* I sat out with my father on a journey to Boston.

*June 19.* (At York,) prayed with the Court. The Indian was brought to trial.

21. Got well home; found all very well: thanks to God. I never experienced more of the goodness of God than in this journey. Met with no difficulty, no disappointment; but with great civility and kindness in every place.

*July 1.* There is an abundance of strawberries in my swamp.

14. I sat out on a journey; (returned the 18th.)

22. Ministers' meeting at Scarborough.

30. All hands set out in Mr. Wheeler's boat for Brunswick.

*August.* [A full page, and very finely written; but it contains nothing particularly interesting: there was however a Council at North Yarmouth, respecting Mr. Cutter.<sup>1</sup>

*September 16.* I rode round by the Falls to see the distressed families who lost their relatives aboard Boardman.

*October 13.* I sat out on a journey to Boston; (returned 25th.)

31. We had a Fast (as there has been almost every year) on account of the sickness which broke out at Kingston,\* N. H., and

---

1. A notice of Mr. Cutter and his dismissal will be found under 1733.

The General Court this year appointed one term of the Superior Court to be held annually in Falmouth, in October, which was the first time under Massachusetts that any Court had been held here. This was on the application of the inhabitants of the eastern towns, who applied to the Legislature either to divide the County of York, or order the Superior Court to be held further east than it had been. The Justices and Sheriff all lived west of Saco river. The population of Falmouth at that time did not probably exceed one thousand.

\*This was an epidemic disease, which obtained the name of the throat distemper, which made its appearance in May and spread gradually through the township during the summer. Of the first forty who had the disease, none recovered. In August it began to make its appearance at Exeter; and in September in Boston. It continued its ravages through the succeeding winter and spring; and did not disappear until the end of the next summer. In the province of

which is got as far Cape Porpoise, and carries off a great many children and young persons and alarms the whole country.

*November 6.* I first heard of Brunswick Fort being burnt.

9. Sunday. Twenty vessels, chiefly sloops, sailed this morning.

*December 12.* To-day Mr. Cutter was finally dismissed at a town meeting.

[The journals from 1733, inclusively, take up two full octavo pages to each month. They show the industry of the writer, not only in the making of the records, but in the daily employments which are, in a very considerable degree, the subjects of them.

The following journal has no date of the year to it; but some circumstances induce me to suppose it was made in the year 1736. Each month, like the last three, takes up two pages.]

### 1736.

*January.* [I see nothing in this month that needs to be recited.]

*February.* [I may say the same of this.]

*March 12.* Parish meeting; they raised my salary £30 so that it is now £230. I did not expect so much or hear that they designed it.<sup>1</sup>

*April.* [I do not think it needful to notice any thing in this month.

*May.* [Nor in this, unless it be the following.]

29. I went over to Mr. Allen; met the ministers on the affair of the Irish. They came over with me to dinner.<sup>2</sup>

---

New Hampshire, not less than one thousand persons, of whom nine hundred were under twenty years of age, fell victims to this malignant distemper. In Boston, four thousand persons had the same disease; and one hundred and fourteen died. In Haverhill, Mass., there died of the same disease from November 17, 1735 to October 6, 1737, one hundred and ninety-nine persons. The number of inhabitants of Boston was estimated at sixteen thousand. This disease gradually spread westward, and was two years in reaching the river Hudson, about two hundred miles in a straight line from Kingston. It continued its progress, with some interruption until it spread over all the colonies. F.

1. The salary referred to was in paper money, which had been depreciating at a very rapid rate from 1702, when it was at par, to 1749, when it had fallen so low that it required £1100 currency to purchase £100 sterling; and silver was sixty shillings an ounce. In 1736, £100 sterling could buy £500 currency; so that Mr. Smith's salary of £230 was worth £46 sterling, or \$204,25, for which it seems, he was very thankful.

2. This affair of the Irish was a controversy on the subject of Church govern-

*June.* [Nor in this, anything.]<sup>1</sup>

ment, between the Irish immigrants and the other inhabitants. The Irish were of the Presbyterian order; Elder Armstrong, his son in law Robert Means, William Jemison and others, were of Scotch descent, and of those who took refuge in Ireland for conscience's sake, when the English Government endeavored to force Episcopacy upon them. Even in this country, where they enjoyed perfect liberty of conscience, they were unwilling to relinquish even the matter of form. The controversy was severe and protracted, surviving the ministry of Mr. Allen. Nothing effectual was accomplished by this meeting of the ministers, and in November, the Presbyterian party installed Rev. Mr. McClanethan, a staunch supporter of that persuasion, from the north of Ireland; but they were unable long to support him, and he went to Georgetown and Brunswick, and finally to Chelsea, in Mass., while they continued uneasy and dissatisfied, their imaginations haunted with the associations of Synods and General Assemblies, and a venerable line of Pastors traced down from John Knox, the Reformer. In 1748, Mr. McClanethan was preaching in Chelsea, Mass., and was invited to settle, notwithstanding some opposition. One of the dissatisfied members, Jacob Hussey, wrote to Mr. Smith, August 26, 1748, for an account of him, saying, "that after all my inquiries into his character, to me it still appears bad." He adds, "there is a considerable number dissatisfied as well as myself."

1. It is greatly to be regretted that Mr. Freeman should have made so sparing use of the journal, which he states to have been remarkably full during this period. We may be excused therefore in borrowing from the Church records in Mr. Smith's writing the following facts:

"1736, June 16. On a day of fasting and prayer, the church solemnly renewed their covenants; at which solemnity were present all the Church except three male members, two of which were out of town and the third sick; and a very few women were absent.

N. B. This solemn transaction was agreed upon by the Church upon occasion of the terrible distemper that has been and is still prevailing in the land, which has swept away such multitudes of the children and younger people, and which, since it has come into the houses in this town has become greatly mortal.

"The whole of the day as well as this particular transaction was attended and carried on with an uncommon solemnity, and was taken notice of by the ministers present and assisting, and others. May it have an happy influence and effect, and prove indeed a day of atonement. Amen."

Twenty-five persons were added to the Church this year.

We have not the means of determining the number of victims to this disease, which was called the "Throat distemper," in Falmouth; in May, 1737, Mr. Smith mentions that seventy-five had died of it here. It was the most fatal scourge that ever visited New England, and rapidly hurried its subjects to the grave: the throat swelled, became covered with ash colored specks, great debility and prostration ensued, with putrefaction.

*July.* [There is here nothing remarkable.]

*August 14.* I sat out with Deacon Beautineau for Boston. [He arrived there the 24th.]

*September 1.* Came away from Boston; had a fine passage of seventeen hours.

9. We were exceedingly alarmed with news of the Indians attacking Saco, and the guns being frequently heard.

11. The front of my garrison was done up.

13. We have a great deal of thought and talk about war.

20. The measles has been in town for several months.

*October 22.* I am much discouraged; I feel so feeble and broken.

30. I have reason to think I have the distemper going about, viz: the slow fever and sore throat, and that I took it of Daniel Kent who died lately.

*November 15.* Mr. McClanethan installed. I had a clash with him.

17. Many persons are taken down, as I was, with a sore throat and pain in the head and other bad symptoms, but soon over.

*December.* [Nothing remarkable.]

(Mr. Smith frequently mentions having persons to dine with him, especially on Sabbath days, from which I conclude he was very hospitable.)

1737.

*January 3.* There is no wood, little corn; sad complaints every where.<sup>1</sup>

Nicholas Loring was ordained this year in North Yarmouth. He graduated at H. C. 1732, and died in August, 1763; a native of Hull, Mass.

John East died this year without issue. He was a Shipmaster; his wife was a daughter of John Oliver, of Boston. He came here about 1720, and filled important stations in town. His widow married Henry Wheeler, and had issue; her third husband was James Gooding, to whom she was married in 1753; she died 1778, aged seventy-eight. Her last husband died 1780, aged eighty-four.

1. The attention of the people had been turned so much to lumbering operations that they neglected the cultivation of the land. Lumber was in constant demand, and afforded a quick remuneration for labor; but the consequence was, frequent suffering for the necessaries of life. Agricultural pursuits continued to be neglected so long as there remained a supply of timber to be manufactured; and it is only within a very few years, that this most vital branch of industry, the cultivation of the soil, has received among us adequate attention.

4. Now there is corn there is no grinding ; people know not what to do.<sup>1</sup>

9. The distemper is broke out afresh, and proves mortal at York and Wells. [It appears from the mention of a child's death, to have been the throat distemper.]

11. The distemper is in several places in the Parish. Neal lost three children.

19. Mr. Waite came in from Boston in about eleven hours.

*February 11.* Brunswick and Pemaquid Forts (which were dismantled this session) are continued till May session.

19. I was at prayer with a number of the Parish who met about a new Meeting house.<sup>2</sup>

*March 5.* It is a melancholy time in regard to the scarcity of corn ; some have had none for several weeks.

12. The distemper which seemed to be gone has broke out again in several houses.

23. Sailed for Boston.

30. All the talk in Boston is about the mob that pulled down the market.<sup>3</sup>

*April 8.* Got home after a pleasant passage.

21. All the talk is,—no corn, no hay, and there is not a peck of potatoes to eat in all the eastern country.

*May 1.* The distemper is now bad at North Yarmouth. In all seventy-five have died of it in the whole town ; forty here and twenty-six in Purpoodock.

1. Several Corn mills had been established at this time in the neighborhood ; one at Lawrence's Cove, in Cape Elizabeth, one at Capisie, and a third at Fall brook, Back Cove ; these brooks furnished but scanty supplies of water, and for many years, by the clearing up of the land, have not afforded sufficient to move machinery. The expense of building dams across the larger rivers was too serious an operation for our early settlers.

2. This was the first movement toward the erection of the house which was placed on the spot where the stone Church now stands. The project encountered great opposition, and not being approved by the majority of the Parish, was carried on by individual enterprise. We shall hear more about this hereafter. The opposition sprung from two causes, expense and remoteness from the settlement.

3. There was a great scarcity of provisions at that time in Massachusetts as well as in the whole eastern country. Much distress prevailed in Boston in the Spring of this year, and this outbreak was probably occasioned by high prices and the exactions of the market people.



3. Mr. Goodwin came in with three hundred bushels of corn. So that there is great rejoicing in town. Thanks to God.

*June 4.* Corn is 10s. a bushel in Boston; hardly any to be got.

20. Sat out for Boston.

*July 8.* Was at Commencement.

15. Got home.

*August 3.* Ministers' meeting here.<sup>1</sup>

*September 17.* The distemper is beginning at Black Point; two or three children have died of it.

*October 13.* The distemper is still bad at Scarborough. Not one has lived that has had it of late.

14. They attempted to launch the mast ship, but she stuck.

1. There was an Association of ministers in the County, and this was probably their meeting.

*Edmund Mountfort* died this year, Nov. 21, aged about 43. He was born in Boston, where his father and grandfather of the same name, lived, who as well as himself were educated merchants. His father was born July 11, 1664, in Boston, and died about 1700, leaving Edmund and Elizabeth his only children: Elizabeth married a Greeward. His mother married Wm. Shepreeve, of Boston, in 1703. Edmund was connected at first with the army, as Commissary which led him into this part of the country; he was with the troops under Major Moody and Col. Westbrook. In 1717 and 1718, he was at Small Point, the mouth of Kennebec river and attempted a settlement there of a town under the name of Augusta, by the patronage of the Pejepscot Proprietors, Adam Winthrop, Oliver Noyes and others. In 1726, he is styled of Boston, merchant, in a deed of a portion of Munjoy's hill which he purchased of the heirs, and probably came here the same year to look after the property. In April, 1728, the town voted, "that Mr. Edmund Mountfort should come into town, on the town's former promise to him." Soon after this, he married Mary, the only daughter of Major Moody, by whom he had Elizabeth, born December 28, 1729, who died in Westbrook, unmarried, in 1819. Edmund, born February 16, 1732. Esther married Gershom Rogers in 1755, and Samuel, born June 19, 1737. His son Edmund had six sons and two daughters, and died in 1806, aged seventy-five. Samuel lived unmarried until he was seventy years old, after which he was twice married; the last time when he was over eighty years old. He died in 1820, aged eighty-three, without issue.

Edmund the first who came here was an active and intelligent man; a good writer and draughtsman; in which service he was much employed at a period when there were no lawyers in this part of the country. He wrote a beautiful hand; was Deputy Sheriff, Selectman, town Agent, &c. So great was his capacity for business and so varied his talents, that his death was a severe loss to the community. His widow died in 1751; all of the name in this vicinity descended from him, through Edmund the only one of his sons who left issue.

*November 18.* There has been a distressing time in Boston for want of bread; but the night before thanksgiving, fifteen hundred barrels of flour was brought in, which reduced the price from 65s. to 55s. a hundred.

26. Three children have died this week of the distemper in the town, and the pleurisy fever prevails and has proved mortal to several at North Yarmouth.

*December 1.* We have melancholy accounts of the sickness at North Yarmouth.

2. The distemper is now bad at Purpoodock, one Morton has buried three out of four.

9. All that had the pleuretic fever have died of it, save one.

22. There was a meeting of the Parish who voted to me £200 for my last year's salary.

Through the goodness of God, I and mine are brought to the close of another year.

[Though Mr. Smith had been very frequently out of health, he here makes reflections on various mercies he had been favored with.]

NOTE. "A heavy shock of an earthquake was felt in New Jersey this year. It caused doors to fly open, and bricks to fall from the chimnies—and excited great consternation; yet did but little actual injury." F.

### 1738.

*January 5.* Stroudwater Bridge fell down.

*February 16.* I sat out on my journey to Boston, (arrived 23rd); 25th left Boston.

*March 4.* Returned to Falmouth by water.

*April 13.* Public Fast. I had extraordinary assistance; was an hour and a half in prayer, A. M., and above an hour P. M.

17. I was at the funeral of Mr. Townsend who died yesterday.

*June 8.* I went away this evening in Mr. West for Boston.

10. Got to Boston about one.

23. Came away in Stickney.

24. Got to Cape Ann.

25. Got home.

27. The canker distemper is broke out in Milton, Woburn and Cape Ann, and is at North Yarmouth.

*August 10.* The town and country are now in an alarm by news

that Cox brought from the eastward. We keep a watch every night on the neck.

16. I was in the evening at prayer with one Dyer and her child who had the throat distemper, which prevails and proves universally mortal at the Falls.

18. Col. Pepperil with the officers of the militia and troops came down here by order of the Governor to enquire into the preparedness for war.

30. At Mr. Powell's, (North Yarmouth.)

*September 1.* I paddled myself to New Casco, dined at Mr. Noice's and visited several families there.

11. I set sail for Boston.

13. Set sail for Falmouth.

14. Got home. I was twenty-two hours going, twenty-nine hours there, twenty-two coming home.

19. There was a Council to-day about Mr. Prentiss' leaving his people.<sup>1</sup>

22. Five of Mr. Allen's family have died (within a week) of the throat distemper.

*October 14.* My wife was delivered of a son to-day.<sup>2</sup>

15. (Sunday.) We baptized our child, John.

*November 4.* The throat distemper is still exceeding bad at Saco.

22. The church suspended Mrs. \*\*\*\*\* (on account of her drunkenness.)<sup>3</sup>

[Though but few extracts are made from Mr. Smith's Journal this year, it should be noticed that his time seems to have been fully employed as in former years.]

1739.

Having been obliged by fidelity to truth, to transfer to 1732 the matter which was placed in the first edition of this journal under 1739, we have a hiatus here much to be lamented. The misapprehension of Mr. Freeman in regard to the year, led Williamson into an error in his history of Maine, vol. 2, p. 201, in assigning to this

1. Thomas Prentice, of Arundel, now Kennebunk, H. C. 1726. He was settled in Nov. 1730, dismissed, in 1738, and afterwards settled in Charlestown, Mass., where he died 1782.

2. John; he studied medicine at Portsmouth, and died 1773.

3. Mary Rideout, wife of Nicholas Rideout. She was afterwards restored; the case was examined by the Pastor and a Committee.

year a treaty with the Indians at Falmouth. This took place in 1732, and there was no Conference here or occasion for it in 1739.

War was declared by England against Spain in October of this year. Previous to which, letters of marque had been issued against her in New England, and a force raised to assist in the capture of Cuba.

The following persons were received into the church this year, viz: Ann Wilson, Isaac Hsley and Abigail his wife, James Merrill and wife, and Susannah Blake, dismissed from other churches; Eliphalet Watson, Abigail Tarrant, Mary Jones and Dorcas Cox; Joshua Weeks from the Church in Greenland.

I am not able to state who this Joshua Weeks was; I do not find any descendants from him; and he is probably the person mentioned in the list of deaths under 1756, as "Mr. Weeks." Those of the name here now as far as I can trace them, descended from Wm. Weeks, who was admitted an inhabitant December 14, 1727. He lived at first on Chebeague Island, but moved on to the Neck in 1744, where he died in 1749 or 1750. His house stood in the fields near where High street now is. His children were *William*, *Lemuel*, *Abigail*, who married Benjamin Mussey, 1752; *Esther*, married to Stephen Woodman, the same year; and *Ann*, married to Enoch Moody, 1750; William, married Rebecca Tuttle in 1749; Lemuel married Peggy, a daughter of James Gooding in 1750, by whom he had three sons and two daughters, viz: Lemuel, James, Joseph, Elizabeth married to Jonathan Bryant in 1771, and Sarah to Daniel Freeman in 1789. The issue of these different branches are now living here. Joseph married Lois, a daughter of Joshua Freeman in 1784, and had Joseph, Eunice, Daniel, Mary and Joshua F., the first and last of whom are in active life here: he died in 1797, and his widow died in 1829, aged sixty-nine. Lemuel, the son of Lemuel, married Sarah Crabtree in 1780, and had by her William Crabtree, Sally, Lemuel, Margaret, Betsey, Daniel Freeman, Lydia and Jane. Sally married Capt. Richard Motley and are both dead, without issue; Margaret married first George W. Duncan, a merchant of this town, by whom she had a son and a daughter, who married Wm. T. Smith a great grandson of our journalist; and second, Abel W. Atherton by whom she had several children now living; Betsey married Charles Atherton, and Lydia, William Crabtree, of Savannah, her cousin, and both have issue; Jane remains single. All are living but

William, Sally and Daniel. William married Jane, a daughter of Arthur McLellan, and Lemuel, Jane, a daughter of Thomas Robison. Major Lemuel Weeks, the father, was an active and enterprising merchant in town from the close of the war of the Revolution until the Commercial disasters of 1807, when he was prostrated with most of the merchants of the place. He lived at first at the junction of Federal and Middle streets, afterwards he built the large house at the foot of India street to which he removed, and where he died August 26, 1821, aged sixty-four; his widow died in 1823, aged sixty. He was connected in business at several periods with his brother in law, Daniel Tucker, his son in law Duncan and last with his son William. His wife was daughter of Agreen Crabtree, of Mount Desert, and sister of Capt. Wm. Crabtree, the first of the family who settled in this town. Her sister Lydia married Capt. Daniel Tucker, and another sister Susannah, Jonathan Leavitt. Capt. William Crabtree, the elder, married Hannah Bagley, by whom he had several children, of whom are Capt. William, a merchant in Savannah, Georgia; and Eleazer, commander of the steamship Hermann. He was for many years an enterprising shipmaster, from which business he retired to a farm in Falmouth, where he died an old man, a few years since. Agreen Crabtree with his brothers William and Eleazer, came from England and went first to Attleboro', Mass. Thence Agreen's sons William and Eleazer, came here.

1740.

*January 16.* Every body expects in the spring a French, as there is now a Spanish war.

21. I have not been abroad a week day for this eleven weeks; yet I have constantly gone out on Sabbath days.

25. We have had a close week with our children, all having the quincy as well as others of us. It seems to be going through the country.

*February 4.* A soldier was frozen to death.

22. I have been very ill and full of pain with a bad cough.

*March.* [Nothing material is recorded this month.]

*April 21.* Orders are come to Boston for 5000 soldiers to go to join the English forces in the West Indies, and are thought to try for the Havana.

30. I rode to Stroudwater to talk with Mr. Slemmons, who is

offended with my sermon to the Irish. Mr. Frost also made known that he is offended with me for some passage in a sermon which he thought reflected on his taking Haskell's house, &c.<sup>1</sup>

*May 28.* Sailed in Capt. Fox's brig for Boston.

*June 10.* Got home.

28. There is strong expectation of war; two French squadrons with one Spanish one, having sailed, as it is thought for the West Indies, and the Indians are surly and threaten a war.

30. I heard yesterday that Mr. President Holyoke buried his wife and two children with the throat distemper.

*July 3.* About this time we had a terrible alarm made by Ares, Gorhamtown.

17. We had a Parish meeting about receiving the new meeting house. I was at prayer. A sad opposition there was, but yet by a majority voted.<sup>2</sup>

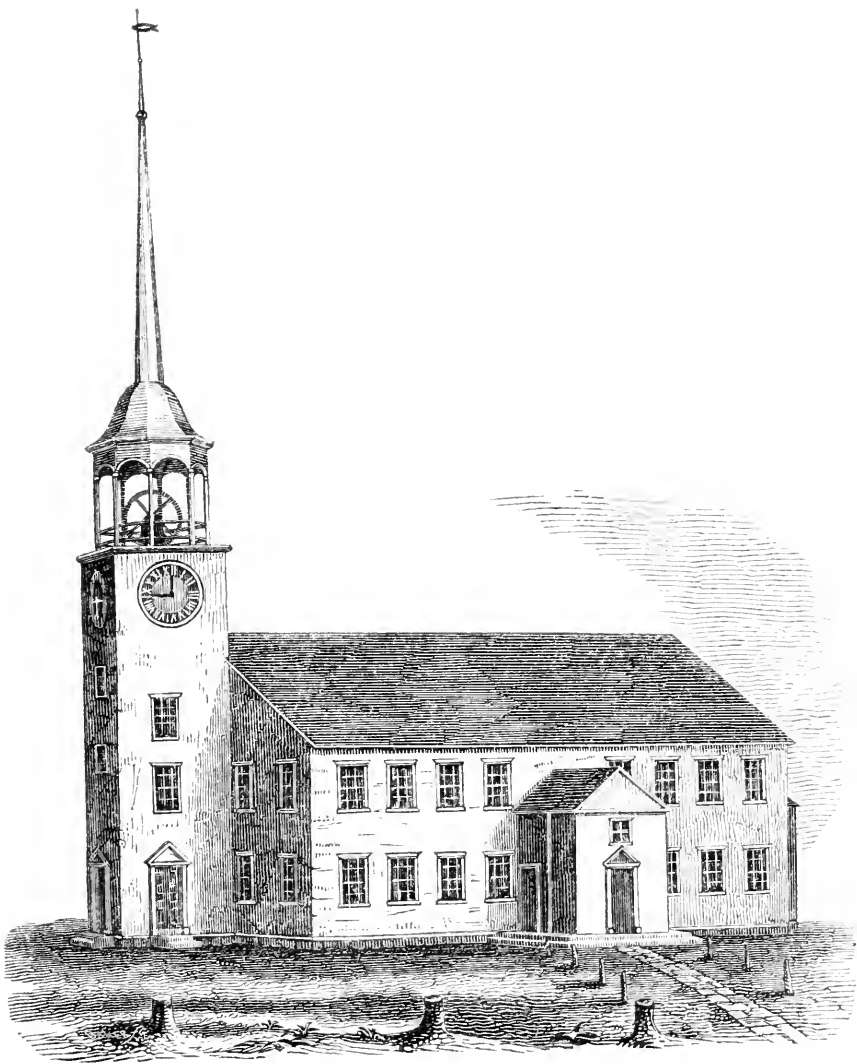
20. We first met in the new meeting house an exceeding full assembly.

1. Slemons was an Irish immigrant, who settled in Stroudwater. His son William married Catherine Porterfield in 1734, and their descendants reside still in Stroudwater.

Frost's name was Charles; he came from New Castle, near Portsmouth, N. H., and was Clerk to Col. Westbrook. He married Hannah Jackson, of Kittery, in 1738, by whom he had five children, viz: Abigail, married to Daniel Epes; William, who died single in 1791; Jane, Andrew Pepperell and Charles; the latter was born in 1755. He died January 4, 1756, and was then Representative from the town to the General Court. His house was on the hill just East of Stroudwater bridge, on the spot where Dexter Brewer resides, in a house built by Andrew P. the son of Charles. He was a man of considerable property and influence.

2. The settlement on the Neck was principally below the new Meeting house; there were not more than seven or eight houses above it at that time. In winter, it was frequently difficult to get to the house on Sunday on account of the snow. The house which the Parish voted to accept was quite small, and without steeple or porches, but still an improvement on the old one which stood on the corner of Middle and King streets. The opposition it encountered came chiefly from persons residing at New Casco; Nathaniel Jones and twenty-one others, signed a written protest against receiving the house from the contributors.

It remained unfinished for many years. The view we exhibit of it, represents it as it appeared after the various improvements it received in a succession of years up to the time of its final removal in 1825, to give place to the stone house which now occupies the same spot. The western end was not clapboarded until 1756: in



FIRST PARISH MEETING-HOUSE.

1710---1825.

24. I had three sheep killed by a wolf. There were seven others killed.

25. A watch has been kept on the Neck ever since Ares' news.

30. The church kept a day of Fasting and Prayer on account of the spread of Quakerism. Mr. Jeffrey and myself prayed, A. M. Mr. Thompson preached Mr. Allen and Mr. Lord prayed and Mr. Willard preached P. M. <sup>1</sup>

31. Our pews were appropriated.

*August 3.* (Sunday.) An exceeding full congregation and communion; and yet I reckoned more than sixty heads of families that were absent, and many of their whole families with them.

1758, a bell weighing eight hundred pounds was procured from England, which also met with great opposition, especially from those who did not live on the Neck, and could not hear its summons: it was erected on a frame separate from the main building; this was united to the house in 1762. In 1759, the house was enlarged by inserting twelve feet in length on each side of the pulpit. In 1760, the tower was built which was next year crowned with the tall spire which for sixty-four years survived the storm of war and the elements: and finally after the war of the Revolution it was for the first time painted: it was taken down in 1825.

The Old meeting house on the corner of Middle and King streets, after the adoption of the New, was used for town and parish meetings, and occasionally for preaching; and for a Court house until 1774, when it was removed to Hampshire street to make way for a new County Court house: it perished in the conflagration of 1775.

I. The first meeting for worship which was established by the Quakers in this State, was in Elliot in 1730; in 1743, a few families in this town having adopted their peculiarities, a meeting was then established here. James Winslow who came from Plymouth prior to 1728, and lived on the Presumpscot river, was the first who joined the Society, and was soon followed by some of his own family and a number of others, who sought the gratification of their religious sensibilities in a more rigid simplicity of form and manners, than then prevailed among us. In 1751, a Monthly meeting was established in Falmouth, and in 1752, a Meeting house was built near the residence of James Winslow. Accessions were made to the Society from time to time, and travelling preachers from England, New Jersey and other parts, occasionally visited our quiet village, and greatly disturbed the pious feelings of our staid ancestors, who were shocked at any attempts to be more *puritan* than they were themselves. In 1777, by a return made to the General Court by the Selectmen, the number of male quakers in the town, over sixteen years of age, was sixty-four. The brick meeting house on the corner of School and Federal streets was completed in 1796. James Winslow died in 1773; his children were Nathan, Benjamin, James, Job, and daughters married to Hatevil Hall and James Torrey, who all joined the Society of Friends.



10. (Sunday.) A full meeting. Mr. Crocker preached for me. Capt. Jones and Mr. Wilson have not been to meeting in our new house, and there is an unhappy uneasiness about it.

*September 29.* I sat out for York.

*October 4.* Got home.

5. (Sunday.) I preached extempore A. M. about Mr. Whitfield.<sup>1</sup>

*November 14.* My wife was delivered of a daughter.

16. (Sunday.) We baptized our daughter by the name of Sarah.<sup>2</sup>

*December 3.* There has been a great freshet that has done a great deal of damage.

21. I rode to Saco, lodged with my father at Smith's, who was forced out of his own lodgings by vast quantities of ice which jambed and raised the water eighteen inches higher than his bedstead.

[I might have mentioned before, that Mr. Smith used to keep a particular account of the presents made him. These appear to have been very numerous and show the regard his people had for him. Indeed the connexion with them seems to have been a happy one on both sides.]

#### 1741.

*January 2.* I was over the ice from Capt. Moody's beach, straight to Mr. Cushing's to get corn.

3. Our Mr. Stephen Jones (we hear) is on shore at Cape Cod with fourteen hundred bushels of corn.

7. I rode with Master Hodge to North Yarmouth;<sup>3</sup> we rode round the Cove and turned down to Mr. Norris' across Presumpscot river, and rode from thence all the way on the ice which was exceeding hard

1. Rev. George Whitefield was at this time in Boston, where he arrived in September, and was producing great excitement. He did not at this time come further into Maine than York.

2. Sarah, his youngest daughter; she married Deacon Richard Codman in 1763, and died in 1827, the last survivor of his children.

3. The master Hodge here spoken of, was Nicholas Hodge who then kept the grammar school on the Neck, while pursuing his studies in Divinity with Mr. Smith. He was born in Newbury, 1719, graduated at H. C. 1739. In 1737, he kept the school here for the first time, and was again employed for three years in 1739. He preached for Mr. Smith in 1743 and died the same year, aged twenty-four.

and secure. We were not three quarters of an hour from Mr. Norris' to Mr. Loring's door.

10. There has been for some time a melancholy scarcity of corn.

11. Sunday. I rode over the river and changed with Mr. Allen.

14. Melancholy tidings we have of vessels lost in the storm last month.

15. Twenty-nine vessels came out of Holmes' Hole chiefly laden with provisions. We hear seventeen of them were lost the next day.

[There is want of further journal this year, until the month of May, and after that month to the end of the year.]

*May 3.* We hear there is a famine in Ireland and an universal scarcity.

4. Pretty many families on the Penobscot live wholly on the clam banks.

9. The fish have but now struck in; a great relief to people almost perishing.

11. Mr. Jones came in with nine hundred bushels of corn.

15. Mr. Jones sells his corn at 15s. a bushel. It is 14s. in Boston. People groan terribly at the price.

16. A most melancholy time. God remember us in mercy and be better to us than our fears.

I have been so fortunate as to find a portion of the missing leaves of this year, which I copy entire. The month is not added to the first page; but I suppose it to be *May*. W.

“1. Fair, hot, sunshine but easterly wind. *I saw one patch of snow on the Neck.*

2. Raw, rainy.

3. Rainy Sabbath—especially in showers.

4. Cloudy, but warm and looks like clearing up. Hitherto no ploughing nor any prospect of it unless God suddenly gives us steady fair weather; the ground being so wet and full of water. The grass seems to be appearing finely.

The Neck was cleared and fenced—(Munjoy's Hill)

There have been two or three pleasant mornings of late, but cool P. M.

8. Fresh South-west wind and pretty cold.

9. Cloudy with raw Easterly winds; a melancholy time yet.

There is now a bank of snow on the front of the Neck, though none no where else for some time.

10. Pleasant morning, but cloudy the rest of the day.

11. Rains hard.

12. Pleasant warm day.

13. Sun shines, but cold southerly wind.

God has been wonderfully better than our fears, with regard to our creatures; few have died—I think as few as any other year; though in Rhode Island and other places, they have lost half their sheep and many neat cattle.

This week our people have planted some, but depend on next week.

17. Cloudy, raw Sabbath, and P. M. it rained, and all night.

18. I don't think ever more rain (since the Flood) fell in one day; the ground is every where one universal pond, and bridges are, many, carried away.

19. It rained all day and night, though nothing so hard as yesterday.

20. Ceased raining, and P. M. fair and warm. The grass grows well; there is fine feed.

21. Easterly weather and not fair nor hot; people at Scarboro' and other dry towns have planted, but wish they had not; expecting their seed will rot.

22. Cloudy and rained a little, but P. M. grew warmer. No ploughing this week neither.

23. This was indeed a hot summer day. Thanks to God for it, though late. Now summer breaks in at once.

24. It was extraordinarily hot; I sweat much a preaching P. M.

25. Very hot last night, and to-day again.

Corn is rotten in the ground every where, and a pretty deal that was planted was not fit for seed.

The Cherry trees do but now bloom; the Apple trees do just begin; as fine a grass spring as can be.

30. Ever since this day se'ennight has been hot summer like weather.

"June 1. I sat out for Boston; lodged at Smith's;<sup>1</sup> I prayed with Mrs. Downing.

2. Proceeded with my father; lodged at the Bank.<sup>2</sup>

1. Smith's was at Saco. 2. Portsmouth.

3. Lodged at Ipswich.
4. Got to Boston to dinner; was out P. M. to get cloth for coat.
6. Dined at Cookson's; sent my horse home by Mr. Wait.
7. I was at meeting at Dr. Colman's; after the public service of the day, I preached at the work house; I dined at brother's.  
I had a new Coat which cost £29.
8. Mr. Cooper was to see me; I was to wait on Dr. Colman. <sup>1</sup>
9. I preached evening lecture for Mr. Cooper.
10. I dine for the most part at home, because of my father's company.
11. Heard Mr. Tailor preach weekly lecture. I preached in the evening at one Collins'; I dined with Mr. Tyng.
12. Heard Mr. Chauncey preach Mr. Sewall's evening lecture. <sup>2</sup>
13. I had a great measure of health in Boston, except a day or two I got cold.
14. I preached A. M. for Dr. Colman to great acceptance; I dined with the Dr.; supped at Mr. Walley's and read my notes.
15. I waited on the Governor who treated me very kindly, and who is in good temper—having news that he is confirmed in his place. <sup>3</sup>
16. Heard Mr. Cooper preach the evening lecture.  
I preached to great acceptance in Boston and had much respect shown me; thanks to God for all the mercy shown me this journey.
17. I came away from Boston, mounted at Winnissimit <sup>4</sup> about eleven; got to Newbury in the evening, though very ill and overdone; had my father's horse.
18. I proceed to York, having stopped several hours at the Bank and dined; I lodged at one Sewall's.

1. Dr. Benjamin Colman and William Cooper were both ministers of Brattle street Church—the former settled 1699, died 1747; the latter settled 1716, died 1743.

2. Dr. Joseph Sewall, settled at Old South, 1713, died 1769. Dr. Charles Chauncey settled in the first Church 1727, died 1787.

3. This was Wm. Burnet, who was unfortunately cherishing a delusive hope. At this very time his place had been given to his successor, Wm. Shirley.

4. Chelsea Ferry.

19. A long Court this is like to prove ; there being about thirty actions that were continued from last Court.<sup>1</sup>

20. I lodged at Mr. Moody's.

21. I preached P. M. and in the evening before the Court.

22. Mr. Fox went from Falmouth to Boston.

23. Our great case (for near four thousand acres of land) came on this morning and was not finished till between nine and ten at night.<sup>2</sup>

24. The Jury brought in against us. I set out for home about one ; stopt an hour and eat at Mr. Jefferds, and got to Saco sometime before dark ; lodged at Smith's.

25. I got home to dinner, having stopt to see Col. Westbrook, who I heard on the road was dying.

26. I never met with so prosperous a journey ; every particular circumstance throughout the whole, was just as I would have had it, except losing our case and barrel of sugar.

27. I rode to see and prayed with the Colonel, who is better again.

28. An exceeding full meeting indeed ; I had great assistance.

29. I prayed with Mrs. Millet ; was also to see others.

30. I had news yesterday that Mr. Shirley is certainly appointed Governor.<sup>3</sup>

[The next entry we find is under August.]

*August 10.* We have had more hot weather the summer past than was ever known here ; a great many hot nights as well as days.

11. Pleasant day. It is now a dry time, no water in the roads, and rain much wanted.

12. Extremely hot.

13. It rained to-night.

14. The weather changed with yesterday for the cooler.

16. Cloudy easterly wind, but comfortable.

1. This was the Superior Court ; the judges were Benjamin Lynde, C. J. from 1729 to 1744, Paul Dudley 1718, C. J. 1745 to 1752. Jonathan Remington 1733 to 1744. Richard Saltonstall 1736 to 1755. Stephen Sewall 1739, C. J. 1752.

2. This, I think, was for land at Capisic claimed under the Munjoy title.

3. Wm. Shirley. He came from England about six years before, and settled in Boston in the practice of law. He was superseded by Gov. Pownall in 1756, and died in Roxbury in 1771. He was an efficient and acceptable Chief Magistrate. Dr. Shirley Irving, who formerly lived in this town, was his grandson through his youngest daughter Maria, and through him the family is continued in the country.

17. A great deal of rain fell last night and cloudy easterly wind to-day.

19. The four days past very raw cold easterly weather, just as the same days were last year.

20. The weather changed and came on hot.

21, 22. Very exceeding hot days; happy for the Indian corn.

23. This was much hotter day than the preceding, and hot night; there has been little or no wind the three days past.

Extremely hot continually every day and night all this while, and no wind at all has blown.

30. Exceeding hot Sabbath, people dying almost with the heat. From the 25th of the month there has been such a spell of hot weather as that there has been not only nothing like it the summer past, but I think the whole sixteen years I have been in Falmouth. Hot weather constantly.

*September 1.* I rode to Biddeford and attended another lecture of Mr. Rogers; came back as far as Black Point, and lodged with Mr. Loring at Mr. Prout's.

2. Came home. Mr. Tompson and his brother Dr. Tompson and Mr. Chandler dined here.<sup>1</sup>

3. I preached extempore at Mrs. Millet's—had great assistance and preached a good sermon.

4. I spent a day in whitewashing a room.

5. The change of the weather much affects me, so that I feel again as I used to do. I have reason to take notice with thankfulness to God, the wonderful measure of health I have had the summer past.

6. Not a very full meeting

9. I was at the funeral of Mrs. Millet,<sup>2</sup> who dropped away suddenly.

1. Rev. Wm. Tompson, of Scarboro' and his brother Dr. Edward, of Haverhill.

2. The early settlers of this name were Thomas and John, who were both Proprietors in the common land. Thomas died January 21, 1730, aged 59, leaving a widow Martha. John's wife was Bethya, by whom he had Martha, born 1728, and Bathsheba born 1731. Thomas Millet had taken a house lot on the Neck previous to 1722, on Congress street, which was confirmed to him in 1724; he was probably one of Major Moody's soldiers. John received grants in 1727; one was a house lot on the Neck.

10. Very full lecture at Mrs. Thomes's; I preached a funeral sermon on Mrs. Millet.

12. I have been very close a studying this whole week.

14. I sat out from home about noon; met with Mr. Loring at Mr. Frost's; rode to Mr. Willard's, lodged at Davis'.

15. We attended a Fast; Mr. Tompson and Mr. Jefferds prayed, and Mr. Loring preached A. M. P. M. Mr. Allen and Mr. Willard prayed and I preached.

16. Rode to Arundel and attended the ordination of Mr. Hovey.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Tompson began with prayer, Mr. Willard preached, Mr. Newmarch gave the charge, Mr. Jefferds the Right Hand and Mr. Moody closed with prayer.

I rode to Wells in the evening.

17. Attended a Fast at Wells; Mr. Willard began with prayer, Mr. Loring preached, Mr. Tompson closed A. M.; Mr. Allen and Mr. Jefferds prayed and I preached P. M., and was more than two hours in sermon, preached extempore all the application, had great help.

18. We loitered and came away late, dined late at the Warehouse<sup>2</sup> upon Robin's entertainment; was forced to stop and lodge at Mr. Tompson's.

19. Rode home A. M. with Mr. Loring and Mr. Hodge.

20. A very thin meeting.

21. Mr. Allen with Mr. White<sup>3</sup> and his son dined here.

22. I was about town in several families.

23. I rode with Mr. White and wife to Mr. Noice's on the Cove and dined there.

24. Mr. White preached an evening lecture at my house; it was very full.

27. Mr. White preached; a very full meeting; people were pleased with the preaching; Mr. Gooding and one Capt. Robins dined here.

28. I was A. M. with Mr. White at Mr. Allen's, returned and dined with my wife at Dr. Moody's.

1. Rev. John Hovey, probably the graduate of H. C. 1725. He was dismissed in 1768.

2. Probably his father's Truck house at Saco.

3. Rev. Mr. White, of Gloucester, Cape Ann.

29. Mr. White went away P. M. I walked with my wife to I. Brackett's.

30. I rode with my wife to see Elder Knight, Doughty, Clark and Barber, and at night I was called to Mrs. Stephen Jones, who it was said was a dying; I have for near a fortnight prayed with her every day.

Here we are obliged to part again with Mr. Smith's manuscript, the journal for the remainder of the year being lost. We have published the leaf we had, entire, that the precise character of his daily entries may be seen.

The extracts in the text under May, of the first edition, do not harmonize with those from the manuscript above, which leads me to doubt whether they belong to this year.

### 1742.

*January 2.* I got home from a journey to Piscataqua, where I have been to observe and affect myself with the great work of God's grace.

29. I rode with my wife and preached a Lecture at Mr. Frost's, where the work broke out.

31. The blessedest Sabbath Falmouth ever saw.<sup>1</sup>

*February 19.* My father died last night.

*March 12.* I sat out with my brother on a journey to Boston.

*April 3.* Returned from Boston.

9. Had ten persons to see me about joining with the church.<sup>2</sup>

---

1. This excitement was occasioned by the visit of Mr. Whitefield to New England. He did not at that time come so far East as Falmouth. But there was a great revival at Portsmouth where he preached for Rev. Mr. Shurtleff. The lecture referred to was at Charles Frost's, at Stroudwater.

2. Mr. Smith had much to cheer and animate him in his work at this time. On the 11th of April, ten persons were admitted to the Church, probably the same who are noticed in the text; on May 30, sixteen were admitted, and August 29, fifteen more. The whole number during the year was forty-nine; which is more than has been admitted to that Church in any one year since its formation in 1727. There was an unusual excitement and revival in religion throughout the country at that time. The whole number of admissions during Mr. Smith's ministry from 1727 to 1795, a period of sixty-eight years, was four hundred and fifty-nine, showing an average of six and three quarters a year. For several years during the Revolutionary war, and the last years of his ministry, the records show the reception of only one a year. The last quarter of the last century and the first few years



*May 19.* We had a town meeting to see if the people would receive the £1600 the General Court voted us. By reason of opposition from Purpoodock, nothing was done.

26. I rode this morning to Black Point, and with Mr. Allen, carried on a Fast, which was to pray for the revival of the great work.

27. The people voted to-day to receive the money. [It is not said what the money was voted for.]

*June 14.* I sat out on a journey to Boston with my brother.

17. Got to Boston.

*July 10.* Got home.

12. People have been much dissatisfied with my leaving them so long. Mr. Bewal, by illness, disappointed me. <sup>1</sup>

*August.* [The page of his Journal for this month is a blank. A very singular neglect.]

31. I rode to Gorhamtown and preached, and had great assistance.

*September.* [A full page again, giving, until the 14th, an account of a trip to Boston.]

*October 1.* My dear wife died between two and three P. M. [Some account of her death and character, and of Mr. Smith's meditations on the afflictive event, here follow.]

3. Sunday. Mr. Allen preached here, and after service we attended the funeral of my wife.

*November 2.* Beef is now sold in this town at 9d per pound, and other provisions extravagantly dear.

*December 28.* I preached to young people in the old Meeting house.

[The journal for this year is less filled than any of the preceding of the present, was a period of religious torpor and indifference in the Congregational Churches, during which the Methodist and Baptist denominations were establishing themselves in popular favor, and gathering the harvest from the religious field; they, in a measure, reproduced the excitements which had followed the preaching and labors of Whitefield.]

The number of admissions to the Church of the First Parish from the death of Mr. Smith to 1847, is three hundred and forty-seven, giving an average of nearly six and a quarter a year. The total admissions to that period were seven hundred and eighty-six; and the average, six and a half a year for a period of one hundred and twenty years.

1. Rev. Samuel Buell, a celebrated popular preacher in Connecticut: he graduated at Yale College in 1741, and died in 1798.

years, but it contains the record of events that were interesting to Mr. Smith. The death of a sister, father, wife and child.]

1743.

*January 23.* Sunday. I have been in a poor distracted frame, this and the preceding Sabbaths;<sup>1</sup> lost all courage and ready to give up.

*February 1.* I sat out on a journey for Boston.

19. Got home.

*March 15.* Parish meeting; they raised my salary to two hundred and sixty-five pounds.<sup>2</sup>

29. I sat out on a journey to Piscataqua.

[He seems at this time to have been looking out for another wife.]

*April 13.* Got home.

18. It pleased God to enable me to such a behaviour at the Bank\* as that I had extraordinary acceptance, and met with a great deal of acceptance and respect.

*May 23.* I sat out for Boston with Mr. Crocker.

26. Got to Boston. There was a sad division in the Convention of Ministers at Boston. Dr. Chauncey and others in opposition to the late work of God in the land.<sup>3</sup> They obtained a vote against

1. How different his feelings now from the enthusiasm and excitement which animated him in April last. The religious interest of last year had greatly fallen off; the admissions to the Church being only six this year, and two of those from other Churches.

2. This was no doubt to meet the depreciation of paper money, of which it required at this time thirty shillings to purchase an ounce of silver: the salary now voted would not exceed two hundred dollars in silver.

\*The town of Portsmouth or Piscataqua was then called "The Bank." F.

3. This may be a suitable occasion to speak of one of the most interesting occurrences in the religious history of our country, the preaching of Whitefield and the revival which followed. George Whitefield in 1738, was sent to Georgia by the Proprietors of that Province to take charge of a religious society in Frederica. He was a minister of the Church of England and then not twenty years old. He returned to England in a few months to take Priest's orders, and came back the next year. On this occasion he visited Pennsylvania and New York and preached to crowded assemblies with great applause, producing an enthusiasm never felt before in this country. His farewell sermon in New York was preached in the fields to ten thousand persons, and he preached every day, with a zeal and ardor that knew no fatigue and no abatement. One of his admirers speaks of his doctrines as follows: "He loudly proclaims all men by nature to be under sin, and

the disorders, &c. thereby expressly owning the work, which puts the

obnoxious to the wrath and curse of God; he maintains the absolute necessity of supernatural grace to bring men out of this state. He asserts the Righteousness of Christ to be the alone cause of justification of a sinner; that this is received by Faith; that this Faith is the gift of God. He denies that good works have any share in our justification; that they do indeed justify our Faith and flow from it, but Christ's external righteousness imputed to us, and his inherent righteousness wrought in us, is the only cause of man's salvation. He asserts the absolute necessity of a new birth; that this new production is solely the work of God's blessed Spirit." Some or all of these doctrines with varied illustrations and in many cases with startling and terrific imagery he pressed into service on every occasion.

In September, 1740, Mr. Whitefield for the first time arrived in Boston and travelled as far East as York, making the same triumphal progress that had attended his preaching in other places. The Churches were overflowed during the four or five weeks he remained in New England; people hung round the windows and doors to catch his inspiring eloquence, and as Mr. Smith says of himself, to be affected by the work of God's grace. He preached also on the Common in Boston and in the open fields, and so great an excitement was produced and so contagious its influence that many auditors broke out in groans and shouts and loud calls for mercy; some rolled on the ground, some fainted, and scenes of confusion were often produced, which made sober minded and judicious persons grieve.

These disorders and the short lived and unsatisfactory results of the excitement in many of those who were most highly affected by it, led to great complaints, and produced the state of feeling to which Mr. Smith alludes in the text. The Rev. Mr. Holyoke, President, and Dr. Wigglesworth, Professor of Divinity in Harvard College, as well as Dr. Chauncy, Pastor of the First Church in Boston, protested in pamphlets against these disorders, and itinerant preaching generally. The result of which was found, in Mr. Whitefield's case, to produce alienations and separations in regular parishes. Dr. Chauncy expressed himself very strongly on the subject of itinerant preaching. He said "he did not think any good would come from one who played the Bishop in another man's parish." Many persons wholly unqualified for the duty, went about preaching and exhorting, and caused the wildest disorders.

Not only the clergy, but the laity throughout the country, entertained different opinions in regard to the labors of Mr. Whitefield, and the effect it produced in the community.

In this divided state of public sentiment, a number of ministers in Boston and vicinity invited a Convention of the clergy to be held in Boston in July, 1743, "To consider whether they are not called to give an open and conjunct testimony to an event so surprising and gracious (the late revival); as well as against those errors in doctrine and disorders in practice, which through the permitted agency of Satan have attended it."

The Convention was held agreeably to the call and was fully attended. The

ministers on the other side into a great ferment; the people through result of their deliberations was embodied in the report of an able Committee, of which Rev. Dr. Sewall, of Boston, was Chairman, which was favorable to the general operations of the revival; it bears testimony "that there has been a happy and remarkable revival of religion in many parts of this land, through an uncommon divine influence." They however declare that extravagancies and irregularities have accompanied it; and object to "laymen's invading the ministerial office, and under pretence of exhorting, to set up preaching. That ministers do not invade the province of others, and in ordinary cases preach in another's Parish without his knowledge or against his consent."

This report was adopted and issued by sixty-eight ministers, of whom three were from Maine, viz: Samuel Moody and Samuel Chandler, of the First and Second Churches in York, and Mr. Smith, of Falmouth.

The other ministers in Maine sent in their attestation to the same view, which as it expresses the tone of feeling then prevailing among the clergy here, I have copied the whole of it except the formal parts.

"Inasmuch as it incontestibly appears to us from what we have seen among ourselves and in other places, that by an extraordinary divine influence there hath been an happy revival of religion in our land; we dare not but publicly speak out our grateful sense thereof to the honor of the free and sovereign grace of God.

But whereas at the same time there have been great complaints of prevailing errors in doctrine and disorders in practice, such as a denying the doctrine of the divine decrees, justification by faith alone, irresistible grace in the conversion of sinners; and also the asserting that secret impulses on the minds of persons, without due regard to the written word of God, may be depended on as the rule of their conduct: that none are converted but such as know themselves to be so, and can tell the time when; that assurance is of the essence of saving faith; and that sanctification is no evidence of justification; with other the like Arminian, Antinomian, and Fomalistical tenets and opinions; all which we judge are contrary to the pure doctrines of the gospel. And as to disorders in practice; such as private persons of no education without any regular call taking upon them to preach the word of God; the ordaining and separating any person to the work of the evangelical ministry at large, and without a special relation to any particular charge, to enter into the districts of settled ministers: Persons assuming the prerogative of God to look into and judge the hearts of others, censuring and condemning their brethren and especially their ministers, as Pharisees, Arminians, blind and unconverted, &c., and upon these pretended grounds, making an actual separation from their respective pastors, though they openly disavow the above mentioned errors, and are regular in their lives. All which errors and disorders being of pernicious consequence, as tending to obscure the glorious work of God, bring it into disrepute and obstruct the progress of it, we would in like manner bear our joint and solemn testimony against."

This was adopted "at an Association meeting, at Scarborough, June 23, 1743," and signed by the names added to Mr. Freeman's note to next page. Rev. Jere-

the country are also universally divided, and in the most unhappy temper. The opposition is exceeding virulent and mad.

niah Wise, of Berwick, and Rev. John Rogers, of Kittery, sent separate letters in the same spirit. These embraced all the settled ministers then in Maine.

But while these excitements were approved by many through the community, there were many who looked upon the extraordinary excitement, as fraught with serious evils to the cause of religion.

Wherever such doubts and fears were expressed, Mr. Whitefield showed no quarter. And for this reason he attacked the College with no little severity, which led to a sharp controversy in which the President, Professor of Divinity and others, in vindicating the College, denounced the cause and effects of Mr. Whitefield's conduct and preaching.

Henry Flynt who had been more than forty years tutor in the College, and was a man of learning and piety, thus speaks in his diary, of Whitefield: "Very popular and affecting in his delivery and address; not rational or argumentative; nor useth much Scripture in confirmation of his points. He appears to be a good man, and sincerely desirous to do good to the souls of sinners; is very apt to judge hardly, and censure in the severest terms, those that differ from his scheme. He seems to be a man not much acquainted with books, and indeed he has had but little time for it, which makes me wonder at his positive and dogmatical way of expressing himself in some things. He has a good deal of action, by lifting up and spreading out his hands in prayer and preaching, and his action well enough suits his zeal."

The controversy continued several years: in 1744 the President, Professors, Tutors and Hebrew Instructor of Harvard College published their "testimony against the Rev. Mr. George Whitefield and his conduct," in which they denounce him as an enthusiast, a censorious, uncharitable person and a deluder of the people." Whitefield replied, denying some things, justifying others, and expressing regret that he had "published his private informations, though from credible persons." Dr. Wigglesworth and President Holyoke both rejoined, repelling Mr. Whitefield's charges and censuring his attack on the College, as unwarranted by facts, unprovoked and calumnious.

Long before the controversy ended, the revival out of which it grew, had wholly passed off, leaving a melancholy waste; and the state of religious feeling became far more torpid and hopeless than it had been before the excitement. The Rev. Thomas Prince, who was Scribe to the Convention and a zealous promoter of the revival, thus speaks of the condition of religious action in Boston in 1744: "The sovereign Spirit in his awakening influence in the unconverted, and his enlivening efficacy in the hopefully renewed, in this town, has seemed these two last years, in a gradual and awful manner to withdraw. For a twelve month, I have rarely heard the cry of any new ones, *What shall I do to be saved?* But few are now added to our churches and the heavenly shower seems to be over."

The venerable Nathaniel Appleton, Pastor of the Church at Cambridge, in giving his concurrence to the proceedings of the Convention in July, 1743, says: "What

*June 3.* I came from Boston to the Islands.

I look upon as matter of lamentation at this day is, that those convictions as to great numbers in these parts of the land, have died away without leaving any good effect upon them. And that through the wickedness of men, and the subtily of Satan, more errors, delusions and disorders have crept into some places, and much of the religious concern is degenerating into *controversy*."

On the whole it may well admit of doubt whether the great and wide spread religious excitement of that day was productive of valuable and substantial fruits. Many were undoubtedly raised from a state of indifference and sin to virtue and holiness; but more it is to be feared were made more indifferent; and many others who had partaken of the most glowing warmth of the excitement, relapsed into a condition even worse than indifference.

But another result was revealed by this unusual religious action, if not in a measure produced by it, and that was an extensive defection not only among the people, but the clergy themselves, from the tenets and faith of Calvin.

Whitefield and his followers in New England maintained to their full extent the doctrine of Calvinism: they stood upon the outer limit of this creed; the nature of which may be seen by the propositions put forth at this time by its great champion, Jonathan Edwards. He says: "We are creatures, infinitely sinful and abominable in God's sight, and by our infinite guilt have brought ourselves into such wicked and deplorable circumstances, that all our righteousnesses are nothing and ten thousand times worse than nothing." He represents the natural enmity of mankind to God as "without any mixture or the least spark of love," "as full of malice as hell is full of fire;" "which strikes at the life of God." He says the trial of this enmity has been made, "and what has been the event? Why, when once God became man, and came down to dwell here among such vipers as fallen men, they hated him and persecuted him, and never left him, till they had embrewed their hands in his blood."

The manner of preaching by which Edwards and Whitefield and that class of preachers produced their alarming and terrific effects, may be seen by another quotation from Edwards. "Hell torments will not be annihilation, but a sensible misery absolutely eternal. The world will probably be converted into a great lake or liquid globe of fire; a vast ocean of fire, in which the wicked shall be overwhelmed, which will always be in tempest, in which they shall be tost to and fro, having no rest day or night, vast waves or billows of fire continually rolling over their heads,"—"of which they shall forever be full of a quick sense within and without; their heads, their eyes, their tongues, their hands, their feet, their loins, and their vitals, shall forever be full of glowing, melting fire, fierce enough to melt the very rocks and elements; and also they shall eternally be full of the most quick and lively sense to feel the torments,"—"not for one minute, nor for one day, nor for one year, nor for one age, nor for two ages, nor for an hundred ages, nor for ten thousand of millions of ages, one after another, but for ever and ever, without any end at all, and never, never be delivered." (*Edward's Works*, vol. 8, p. 166.

Who cannot perceive the effect such descriptions set forth with the eloquence

4. Came to sail.

5. (Sunday.) Got home to meeting, as they began singing. A. M. Mr. Hodge preached.

14. Mr. Waldo came to town with an execution against Col. Westbrook, for £10,500 and charges.<sup>1</sup>

15. I catechised the children on the Neck—about seventy.

22. I rode with my sister to a minister's meeting at Scarborough;

and ardor of conviction, must have upon an excitable and highly excited imagination. Who can wonder at the irrepressible feeling, the groans and contortions which followed such a glowing and terrific picture? And who that reflects upon the subject must not also arrive at the conclusion, that when a mind so excited, settles into composure, it will look with disgust and aversion, instead of rational conviction, upon such wild and horrific representations.

This had been the prevailing sentiment in New England from its first settlement, and no one had been so bold as to gainsay it. But now when the doctrine was carried out into so broad a statement and result, learned men, clergymen and laymen, began openly to express their doubts and then to deny the system, and hence arose throughout the land, that large body of persons, which was denominated by the High Calvinists, as Arminians, Arians, Pelagians, Socinians, &c. Among these Dr. Charles Chauncy and Jonathan Mayhew, of Boston, took the lead. Mayhew who was Pastor of the West Church, and a very learned man, was no doubt an Arian, or inclining strongly to those views; he stood at one extreme in that day and the High Calvinists at another, but between them, all the way along, were scattered men of liberal views, who, not denying the Trinity and some other of the Calvinistic tenets, were firmly opposed to other parts of that scheme. The government of Harvard College, though involved in a controversy with Whitefield and thereby becoming obnoxious to his party, were still Calvinists, but of the more moderate order.

Mr. Smith, our Pastor, it is evident from the zeal he manifested in the action of the Convention, belonged to the High Calvinistic school, but was not sustained in this by the leading men of his parish, as will be seen hereafter: and he himself got on to more moderate ground in after years.

After Mr. Whitefield left Boston, in October, 1740, there was so great a desire for religious meetings, that the ministers of Boston established a weekly evening lecture on Tuesday, which the Rev. Mr. Prince, in speaking of the revival, says, was the first stated evening lecture in these parts of the world." This was in Brattle street Church. The next year, another weekly lecture was opened on Friday evening at the Old South."

1. This execution was satisfied by a levy on real estate. Waldo had led Westbrook beyond his depth in land speculations and ruined him. He died the February following this, a broken down man: his estate was insolvent; Enoch Freeman administered upon it and sold the fragments at auction in 1758 for what was equivalent to \$2800.

had a lecture. We met to declare our sense of the late religious appearances.<sup>1</sup>

July 1. Days of fasting are kept in one place and another, on account of the worms.

4. I sat out for Boston in company with Deacon Mitchell.

6. Got to Boston.

7. Went to see Mrs. Pierce, A. M. but did not stay, being obliged to attend a Convention of Ministers to bear testimony to the late glorious work of God in the land which is opposed by so many; there were ninety ministers present, and with this happy concurrence, thirty ministers sent their testimony. The whole number of ministers and attesters, is one hundred and eleven.\*

15. Got home (from Boston.)

22. Many strange Quakers in town.

September 19. Expectation of a French war. His Majesty

1. This was the Association meeting at which the *attestation* to the revival, before mentioned, was adopted.

[\*There are now in the Portland Library, [Athenæum] two volumes, entitled "Christian History, containing accounts of the revival and propagation of Religion in Great Britain and America." They were formed by a set of weekly papers published under that title in the years 1743 and 1744. (The first number being published March 12, 1743 and the last February 23, 1744—5.) In that of July 16, 1743 is an account of the calling together by an advertisement in the Boston Gazette, "the Ministers of that town and such other brethren in the country as were persuaded that there had been a happy revival of religion in many parts of the land, through an extraordinary divine influence, to consider whether they were not called upon to give an open conjunct *testimony* of [an event so surprising, gracious, &c., in an interview at Boston the day after the then approaching commencement, and that those who could not be present would send their *attestations* in writing."

Agreably thereto, ninety ministers met at Boston on the seventh of July, and appointed Dr. Colman, Moderator;\* Dr. Sewall, Assistant, and Messrs. Prince and Hobby, Scribes. The result of this assembly, which "after inquiries, dictations, discourses and debates" they agreed upon, was denominated their "Testimony and Advice;" this it was agreed should be published, and it is, together with the "Attestations" contained in the letters of twenty-eight (and afterwards increased to forty-three) absent ministers, inserted in the first of the two volumes above mentioned, from page 155 to 200.

This is the Assembly or "Convention of Ministers" which Mr. Smith in his Journal, says he was obliged to attend. It may be here noted, that the following

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Colman declined the appointment of Moderator, and Dr. Sewall was chosen. W.



having got a victory over the French, and sent and demanded the demolition of Dunkirk.<sup>1</sup>

*October 4.* The Court this year is kept at Purpoodock, on pretence of no tavern this side.

13. Public Thanksgiving on account of the victory gained by His Majesty on the Maine. With eighteen hundred, he fought the French with twenty-eight hundred, which gives a surprising turn to the affairs of Europe.

14. Yesterday the whole country was put into a great fright, by Mr. Milliken bringing an express to Capt. Sherter.

His Majesty we hear is now in Germany with seventeen thousand fine troops and expects to be joined with Prince Charles of Lorraine, with six thousand more.

*November 1.* Mr. Jones is languishing and just gone.<sup>2</sup> At the ministers sent their joint "Attestation" to the Convention by Mr. Smith, and it is recorded with the others, viz :

Rev. Benjamin Allen, Pastor of the 2nd Church in Falmouth.

Rev. William Thompson, Pastor of the Church in Scarborough.

Rev. Samuel Jefferds, Pastor of the Church in Wells.

Rev. John Hovey, Pastor of the Church in Arundel.

Rev. Nicholas Loring, Pastor of the Church in North Yarmouth.

Rev. Moses Morrill, Pastor of the Church in Biddeford. F.

1. This was the war for the Austrian succession, which commenced in 1740, on the death of the Emperor Charles VI. It was begun by Frederick II. of Prussia, and gradually drew into its vortex nearly all the powers of Europe. It terminated in 1748 by the peace of Aix la Chapelle, which secured the crown of Bohemia upon the head of the youthful and accomplished Maria Theresa, daughter of Charles VI. and the Imperial crown of Charlemagne, upon that of her husband Francis I., of Lorraine.

England took part with the Empress, and France with Frederick. The accession of England to the alliance decided the fortune of the war, and involved America in that contest.

October 13, 1743, Thanksgiving was held in the Colonies for the victory of Dettingen, June 15, 1743.

2. Phineas Jones, who died November 5, 1743, in the 38th year of his age. He came from Worcester, Massachusetts, first to North Yarmouth where he was much employed as a Surveyor, which business probably first led him into this part of the country. He became a large speculator in land and established himself on the Neck in 1728 or 1729. He married Ann Hodge, of Newbury, by whom he had three children; *Lucy*, married first to Thomas Smith, son of our minister; second to Richard Derby, of Salem, 1778; third to Judge Greenleaf, of Newburyport. *Hannah* married Col. John Waite; *Ann* married Richard Codman, and

desire of him and his friends I sat out on a journey to Portsmouth, to bring down Dr. Rogers.

4. Came away with Dr. Rogers.

7. Got home.

8. I was at the Funeral of Mr. Jones, who died on Saturday night (the 5th )

*December 14.* Mr. Wight was ordained.<sup>1</sup>

15. The General Court's Committee are here fixing the places for Block houses, from Marblehead to Berwick, six ; three further east.<sup>2</sup>

died in 1761, at the age of 19, leaving two children, Richard, and Ann, who married James Fosdick. Mr. Jones' widow married Jabez Fox, and died June 9, 1753, leaving children by him as will be seen more particularly hereafter.

From her are descended all of the name now resident in our city. Nathaniel, the father of Phineas, and his brothers Stephen and Jabez, also settled in this town; his father died in 1746, his brother Stephen, was killed at Menis, in Nova Scotia, in 1747, and Jabez lived some years into the present century, and died in Falmouth, at a very advanced age, where he has children now residing. Ephraim Jones, of our town, and the late John Coffin Jones, of Boston, were his cousins.

1. Rev. John Wight, of Windham, the first minister settled there. He continued to labor in the ministry in that Parish until his death, May 8, 1753, aged 55. He graduated at H. C. 1721, and came here from Dedham, Mass. Mr. Smith, in his Church records, says: "Thomas Chute, or as he spelt the name Chewt, Mary his wife, and Abigail his daughter, in God's providence, having removed to a new settlement called New Marblehead, were dismissed, as was also Thomas Haskell, in order to the embodying a Church there, there being a paucity of members, and he living in that neighborhood, though within the bounds of this parish.

"Upon letters from the inhabitants of a new village called Marblehead, to assist in the ordination of the Rev. Mr. John Wight among them, as their pastor, the Church voted to send their two deacons, Henry Wheeler and Samuel Cobb to accompany their pastor on that occasion."

Thomas Chute and several of the early settlers of Windham, came here from Marblehead. Chute was born in London, in 1692, and emigrated to Marblehead; his descendants are found there now, and in the neighboring towns, not excepting Portland where they first alighted, on their passage from the old State. In October, 1738, the same Church record informs us that Thomas Chute, Mary his wife and Abigail their daughter, being regularly dismissed from the Church in Marblehead, were admitted to the one here.

2. Preparations had been making some time to defend the eastern frontier in expectation of invasion from the French, with whom the English were now at war. In 1742, the government constructed a breast work at the foot of King street,

20. Sat out on a journey to Boston.

26. Got to Boston. First saw a Comet, though it has been seen near three weeks.

1744.

(The journals now begin to be written on paper of a larger size viz: Svo. Post.)

*March 1.* I was married this evening (to Mrs. Jordan.)

10. This day I am forty-two years old. I took a religious notice of it. I have rode in thirteen months past, more than three thousand miles. I have been to Boston four times.

*April.* (Nothing material.)

*May 19.* We have had a Packet from government; certain advice of a war with France.

20. Sunday. People are at work at North Yarmouth and this town about their garrisons to day. Not a very full meeting; many fearing to come.

23. Samuel Waldo, Jr. chosen our Representative.<sup>1</sup>

25. All the talk and thoughts now is about war. People are every where garrisoning. We hear Canso is taken.

*June 3.* Sunday. Not a full meeting—people fearing to come. This morning there was a great earthquake.

14. The soldiers came down here. The Province have raised five hundred, three hundred of them for the eastern country.

---

under direction of Enoch Freeman, in which were mounted ten twelve pounders. They now appropriated £1280 for further defences of the eastern line, of which £134 was applied to this town. Throughout the country great activity prevailed in preparations for defence.

War was actually declared by France, March 15, 1744, but hostilities had in fact existed for some months previous. The war was proclaimed at Boston June 2, 1744.

1. Son of Brigadier Waldo; he was young at this time, having graduated at H. C. only the year before. The influence of his father, who owned large estates here, probably secured his election. The same year his father was appointed by Gov. Shirley, Colonel of the eastern regiment, which was made up from all the country east of Saco river, and was about thirteen hundred strong. Falmouth furnished five hundred of the number. William Pepperell, afterwards General and Baronet, was Colonel of the western regiment in Maine.

The French and Indians were already in arms in Nova Scotia and on the eastern frontier of Maine. They took Canso at the eastern extremity of Nova Scotia, May 13.

20. Sat out for York.

23. Got home.

28. There was a public Fast on account of the war and the earthquake.

29. A new recruit of soldiers came down here, the Province having raised five hundred more, three hundred for this eastern country; eighty-five of them are posted in this town, and two of them in my garrison.

*July 9.* I catechised the children on the Neck—about eighty.

12. Several gentlemen from the Court with others, with the Mohawks are now down at Georges, treating with the Penobscot Indians about being at peace with us, and about twenty Saco Indians are at Boston pretending to live among us.

26. We hear the Penobscot Indians have agreed to be at peace.

*August 1.* Mr. Waldo came here with a Colonel's commission. One hundred and sixty soldiers in this county are dismissed upon the late treaty with the Indians.

28. Gunning after pigeons, which increase in plenty. I brought home ten dozen in my chaise.

*September.* (Rather a thin page in the journal of this month, and nothing of any consequence.)

*October 1.* This day I separated myself in some poor manner for the exercise of humiliation, with respect to the sore providence that happened on it a year ago; and, herewith, thanksgiving for so happy a resettlement, and supplication for the blessing of God.<sup>1</sup>

12. Two soldiers, very drunk, were drowned.

30. I rode to Justice Frost's, designing to go to York to see Mr. Whitefield, (who came there a few days ago), but heard he was dangerously ill, so returned.<sup>2</sup>

31. Mr. Pearson this morning came to see me to oppose Mr. Whitefield's coming here.

1. He refers to the death of his first wife which took place October 1, 1742. She was Sarah Tyng, the mother of all his children, and a woman of most admirable qualities.

2. He took passage in a mast ship from London to Portsmouth; being desirous of hastening his arrival, he took a fishing schooner near the coast, in the hope of sooner reaching land; but bad weather coming on, he was forced into York where he arrived October 26, and was detained several days by indisposition. He was able to preach for Mr. Moody on Sunday, November 4, and the next Tuesday and

The Parish are like to be in a flame on account of Mr. Whitefield's coming; the leading men violently opposing.<sup>1</sup>

My brother returned from England to York with Mr. Whitefield.

*November 2.* I am much about with the people to quiet them with respect to Mr. Whitefield.

7. Mr. Elwins was ordained at Dunston.<sup>2</sup>

9. Had a Church meeting, and chose Dr. Moody and Mr. Cotton, Deacons.<sup>3</sup>

14. The soldiers are all dismissed except a travelling company under Capt. Jordan, with whom are enlisted three Saco Indians, and

---

Wednesday evenings, at Portsmouth; after which he had a relapse, which confined him until November 24; he then left Portsmouth for Boston, where, and in other towns in Massachusetts, he continued to preach for several months; after which he made a tour into Maine.

1. This opposition of the principal people in the parish arose partly from a disapprobation of the system of Mr. Whitefield, and partly from a dread of seeing transacted here the scenes of extravagance, confusion and disorder, which had taken place in other towns where he had preached, and which had been the means of breaking up some Parishes.

2. Dunston, the Second Parish in Scarborough; the Rev. Richard Elwins was the first minister settled in it. He had been a Baker in Salem; but having been converted, as he professed, by the preaching of Whitefield on his first visit to New England, in 1740, he resolved to devote himself to the ministry. He preached usually without notes and continued in the ministry at Scarborough until his death in 1776. He married the widow of the Rev. Samuel Willard, of Biddeford.

3. Dr. Samuel Moody, son of Major Moody, and Wm. Cotton. Deacon Cotton came from Portsmouth where he was born in 1710, about the year 1734, and carried on a large tanning establishment on Fore street, near where Cotton street, named from him, now enters it. It is still carried on by the Owens, his descendants. He died in 1760. (See under that year.)

In 1744, the Church adopted a rule that confessions for delinquencies, or "cases of scandal relating to the Church," should be made only before them. They had previously been made before the whole congregation. But the rule seems not to have gone into practice, for I find in 1765, the following vote was adopted: "April 14. This day being Sabbath, the Church voted that henceforward the mention of offences and of humiliation for them be made before the Church only." In 1815, the practice was wholly discontinued under the following vote: "March 19, 1815. Unanimously voted, that whatever may have been the practice in the earlier periods of this Church, with respect to requiring specific acknowledgements of particular offences from persons wishing to become members, and prior to their dismission, the above mentioned practice shall in future be discontinued. This matter has been under the consideration of the Church for some time."

their families are settled at Stroudwater, and provided for by order of government.

14. Col. Pepperell and others are gone as Commissioners to demand of the Indians their sending the quota of men to join us against the St. Johns' Indians, (with whom we are now at war) agreeably to their agreement in the treaty with Governor Dummer, and in case of their non-compliance, after forty days, to assure them that the government will proclaim war with them.

The throat distemper has broken out again in Kingston, Exeter and Stratham, and proves very mortal.

*December 26.* Deacon Mitchell, of North Yarmouth, died about this time. It has been a sickly and dying time there, with the slow fever.<sup>1</sup>

(Mr. Smith seems to have enjoyed better health this year than for two or three years past.)

1745.

*January 13.* An express is gone to Boston with the Indians' answer, viz: That their young men won't comply with the proposal of taking up arms against the St. Johns' Indians.

21. Great and prevailing clamors every where against Mr. Whitefield.

*February 13.* Ministers' meeting relating to Mr. Whitefield Present Messrs. Thompson, Jefferds, Hovey, M. Morrill and myself; had much of uneasiness.<sup>2</sup> (See note page 110) July 7, 1743.

22. All the talk is about the expedition to Louisburg. There is a marvellous zeal and concurrence through the whole country with respect to it; such as the like was never seen in this part of the world.

25. Annual Fast, which was earlier in the year than usual, on account of the expedition to Louisburg.

*March 10.* I rode to New Marblehead, (now Windham,) to change with Mr. Wight.

19. We hear that Mr. Whitefield who was to day at Biddeford, has got to Dunston.

20. Mr. Whitefield having preached at Dunston yesterday, and to

1. Deacon Jacob Mitchell died Dec. 21, 1744, aged 74. He went to North Yarmouth from Kingston, Mass.

2. We infer from this passage that there was an opposition even among the ministers who concurred in the attestation, in regard to the visit of Mr. Whitefield.

day went back to Biddeford, but Mr. Loring and Mr. Allen sent letters with messengers, which brought him back.

21. Mr. Whitefield preached A. M. at Biddeford, and returned to Scarborough and preached P. M. for Mr. Thompson.

22. Mr. Whitefield preached A. M. for Thompson, and P. M. for Mr. Allen. I was over at Presumpscot; Messrs. Whitefield, Wise and Rogers lodged at my house.

23. Mr. Whitefield preached in my pulpit, A. M. Multitudes flocking from Purpoodock and elsewhere.

24. Sunday. Mr. Wise preached to my people. Mr. Whitefield preached at North Yarmouth all day.

25. We came home with eighteen persons who dined with me. Mr. Whitefield preached here P. M. to a great congregation. All opposers at meeting but the two Noices.<sup>1</sup>

26. I heard Mr. Whitefield A. M. at Mr. Allen's and P. M. at Mr. Thompson's.

I have been in great concern about Mr. Whitefield's coming among us, there having been such a violent opposition to him among all our leading men except Mr. Frost, and such unwearied pains taken to prejudice the people against him, so that I feared nothing but such a quarrel as would be fatal to me; and now he is come, stand still and see the providence of God.

The wonderful providence of God is to be observed with respect to Mr. Whitefield, that Messrs. Loring and Thompson should come just as they did, and that Mr. Whitefield should come as he did, when Messrs. Pearson, Waite, Wheeler, Moody, Freeman and others were all gone out of town, so that there was no uneasiness; but all well, and general reception. Thanks to God.

*April 2.* Mr. Waite returned, so that the Parish is in a buzz about Mr. Whitefield.<sup>2</sup>

1. Joseph and his son Josiah Noyes. They came here from Newbury and lived at Back Cove. Joseph died in 1755, under which year some account of the family may be found.

2. John Waite. He came also from Newbury, and was a ship master. He was born in 1702 and died 1769, aged 67. His children were John, a Colonel in the Revolutionary war, and Sheriff of Cumberland County thirty-four years; Benjamin, Stephen, Isaac, Sarah, Hannah, Abigail, Rebecca, Emma and Mary. The daughters were all married but Mary, and left children. Sarah married first Joshua Bangs, Jr. who died in 1755; second Gershom Rogers, of Windham, and

11. Mr. Longfellow came to live here.<sup>1</sup>

was mother of Capt. Joshua Rogers, for many years a respectable ship master and merchant in this place, who died without issue in 1823; Hannah married first Joseph Gooding, 1746, second Moses Shattuck; Abigail married Thomas Minot, of Brunswick, 1765, son of John Minot, who was born in Boston, 1694, and settled in Brunswick; Rebecca married Capt. John Thurlo, 1761; Emma married Thomas Motley son of John Motley, who came from Belfast, Ireland, and settled here prior to 1738, a Joiner. She was Mr. Waite's youngest child; was born in 1746 and died in 1830, aged 84. She was grandmother of Thomas and Edward Motley, formerly the well known Commercial house in Boston. Her children were Robert, Richard, George, Henry, Thomas, Edward and Charles: only Robert and Thomas have issue, and Thomas, Edward and Charles, only survive.

Mr. Waite lived many years in a house fronting the beach near where the Portland Company's Works are now established: he afterwards took up his solitary abode on Peak's Island, at the mouth of the harbor. He was a man of ardent temperament and eccentric character.

1. Stephen Longfellow. He graduated at H. C. in 1742, was son of Stephen Longfellow, and born at Byfield Parish, in Newbury, in 1723. The first of the name in New England was his grandfather William, who married Mrs. Anne Sewall, in 1678, and settled in Byfield, as a merchant. Stephen was the first who came here, and is the head of a line of honored and valued descendants. He married Tabitha Bragdon, of York, in 1749, by whom he had three sons, Stephen, Samuel and William, and one daughter Tabitha, married to Capt. John Stephenson in 1771. William died young. Stephen, his oldest son, was born in 1750, married Patience Young, of York, December 13, 1773, by whom he had Stephen, our respected fellow citizen, Samuel, deceased, Tabitha married to Lathrop Lewis, of Gorham, 1794, and another daughter, Abigail, married to Col. Samuel Stephenson, of Gorham.

Mr. Longfellow filled many important offices in town, to universal acceptance: he was about fifteen years Grammar School master; Parish Clerk twenty-three years; Town Clerk twenty-two years; many years Clerk of the Proprietors of the Common land; and from the establishment of the County in 1760 to the commencement of the Revolution in 1775, he was Register of Probate and Clerk of the Judicial Courts. His hand writing, in beautiful characters, symbolical of the purity and excellence of his own moral character, is impressed on all the records of the town and county through many successive years. He died in Gorham, to which place he moved on the destruction of the town, May 1, 1790, and was buried in this town. His son Stephen held the office of Judge of the Court of Common Pleas from 1797 to 1811; he died in Gorham in 1824, aged 74. His son Stephen, born in April 1776, graduated at H. C. 1798, established himself in the practice of law in Portland, in which for forty years, he occupied an eminent position, having discharged every duty appropriate to it and to the offices which he was called from time to time to fill, with an assiduity and ability which has no parallel among us. He was a member of the Hartford Convention, with Judge Wilde from this State, and after-



17. He began to keep school.

27. I have hardly been out of doors this week, being ill.

May 17. *Sac. Lect.* Mr. Fox was chosen Representative; there was much disorder at the meeting.<sup>1</sup>

19. Sunday. For several Sabbaths and the lecture, I have been all in a blaze; never in such a flame, and what I would attend to is that it was not only involuntary, but actually determined against. I went to meeting resolving to be calm and moderate, lest people should think that it was wildness, and affectation to ape Mr. Whitefield; but God (I see) makes what use of me he pleases, and I am only a machine in his hand. *Tibi Jesu.*

27. I set out with my wife in our chaise for Boston.

June 22. Got home. (While Mr. Smith was at Boston he heard Mr. Whitefield twice.)

26. People are uneasy on account of the Indians; they having been discovered in several places.

28. Constant expectation of the Indians doing mischief.

July 6. We had news to day that Cape Breton was taken the 27th of last month.\* There is great rejoicing through the country. We fired our cannon five times, and spent the afternoon at the Fort, rejoicing.<sup>2</sup>

---

wards a member of Congress. He married Zilpha, a daughter of Gen. Wadsworth, distinguished for Revolutionary services, by whom he has had a numerous and worthy family; through one of whom, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, the name has become familiar to the literary world at home and abroad, by the beauties of poetry and genius.

1. Jabez Fox. He was chosen the two following years and again in 1750, '51 and '52. He was ancestor of the Fox families in this town, of whom a more particular account will be found in another part of this work.

\*The expedition to Cape Breton was one of the most remarkable events in the history of North America. It was hazardous in the attempt, but successful in the execution. F.

2. Louisburg, on the Island of Cape Breton, was taken by the English and Provincial forces June 17, 1745. This was the strongest fortress in North America and afforded shelter to the French, from which they sent forth their expeditions to annoy the English Colonists. The capture of it, so ardently desired, produced universal joy. Several persons from this town were engaged in the attack. Moses Pearson commanded one of the Companies, and after the capture, was appointed agent of Gen. Pepperell's regiment to receive and distribute the spoils. The tract of land composing the principal part of Standish was granted in 1750, to

7. Sunday. Our people on the Neck were again all day rejoicing, and extravagantly blew off a vast quantity of powder.

18. Public Thanksgiving on account of the successes at Cape Breton.

19. We had an alarm to day on account of an express from Capt. Bradbury, that advised of the Indians breaking out and killing a man and forty cattle, and burning a garrison and saw mill. This is the first mischief in this eastern country, though two men have been killed at the westward this summer.

20. For a fortnight past we have been exceedingly troubled with musquetoës. They would not suffer us to sleep.

22. Alarms continually on account of the Indians.

30. A man was killed at Topsham, and a boy scalped.

*August 1.* One Capt. Bean has a company that scouts from Saco to Presumpscot, and one Capt. Moebun has another that scouts from Presumpscot to Brunswick; besides there are other companies that scout along the frontier.

5. Indians were discovered at Gorhamtown.

15. His Majesty is this summer over at Hanover. The French drive all before them in Flanders, having retaken the most if not all the places the Duke of Marlborough did last year; but then the war is all in our favor by sea. We having taken, besides other rich prizes, seven East Indiamen and three south Seamen.

23. War with the Indians was proclaimed at Boston.

The Indians killed a man and horse at Red Meadows.

*September 5.* We have news of there being two Indians killed and one taken at Georges. (Mem. The captive is Col. Job; the killed, Col. Morris and Col. Sam. The exploit was done by nineteen of the inhabitants under one Lieut. Proctor.)

8. Sunday. An alarm at North Yarmouth stopped the people. There was an Indian fired at at Long Creek.

15. Col. Cushing's son was shot.

16. We live very quiet on account of the Indians.

19. Public Fast on account of the Indian war.

People seem wonderfully spirited to go out after the Indians.

---

certain persons living in this neighborhood as a remuneration for their services and sufferings in that expedition. Their names may be seen in the *History of Portland*, v. 2, p. 83. The tract bore the name of Pearstontown until its incorporation in 1785.

Four companies in this town and many more in other towns are fitting for it; the government offer four hundred pounds for the scalp of a man to those who go out at their own expense, and three hundred and ten pounds to those who have provision from the Province.

30. No Indian news since the 8th of this month.

*October 2.* We have not heard of an Indian being any where upon this eastern frontier for near a month, and there is reason to think that immediately upon their breaking out, they went away to Canada. (The reasons are here given.)

8. We have news that thirteen Indians appeared at Sheepscot last week, viz., Monday, and killed two men and wounded a third, as they were gathering corn. We hear too that five Indians were seen a day after at Cathans, so that I suppose they are now returned from Canada.

13. 'Tis generally a very sickly, dying time through the country, with the usual nervous or slow fever.

We have tidings daily of our people dying at Cape Breton, and of many coming home and dying after arrival.

15. Capt. Stephen Jones sailed with a company in quest of Penobscot Indians.

20. Sunday. (Mr. Smith here appears to have been discouraged, and to fear that his usefulness was over. He observes that in his last prayer he said, *a dead minister and a dead people*, and prayed that God would set a man over the congregation *that would do the people service*. But in making the record of these expressions, he appears to have blamed himself for using them; he however added to his prayer, that while he continued he might be faithful. I would observe here that in the course of Mr. Smith's Journal it appears he had some differences with two or three of his parish, in noting which, he expressed a concern lest he had given occasion for them by something he said; although he was not sensible of his having either said or done any thing that afforded a just cause for them. They were however of short continuance, for in every instance they were happily composed. This I mention to show his regard to harmony and peace, as well as the conscious temper of his mind in the above instance.)

*November .1.* Capt. Jones returned, having seen no Indians.

17. Sunday. Pretty full meeting; had great assistance P. M.

23. About this time Lieut. Jordan's wife perished in the sea, with two more women and three men from a sloop bound to Boston.

28. Mr. Leavitt was ordained at Salem about this time, with vast disturbance.<sup>1</sup>

*December 1.* We have news of the Indians (to the number of nine hundred) destroying a Dutch village near Albany, of thirty families.

19. Several children have died of the quincy and throat distemper.

1746.

*January 17.* Mr. White came home and brought sad news. The success of the rebels, having taken Edinburg, and made a bloody sacrifice of all the people within thirty miles, and being thirteen thousand strong, &c.<sup>2</sup>

22. We hear that the sickness at Louisburg increases much; and that Capt. Cutter is dead.

28. Read all the newspapers, which confirm the sad accounts of the rebellion in Scotland.

*February 12.* There is a scout of two hundred men from the western towns, under one Stephens, who are to penetrate the frontiers of Canada.

18. From the newspapers to day, I learn that the Woolwich man-of-war had taken and carried into St. Kitts, a Spanish Galleon, worth a million sterling; that the King of Prussia is suing for peace, and that the troops from Gibraltar for Louisburg, were arriving in several parts of America.

*March 18.* Parish meeting. Most of the principal persons were for allowing me £50 on account of keeping me out of my salary for two years past, but \* \* \* opposed and prevented it.

(The best of men have some enemies.)

*April 19.* This morning ten Indians killed Briant (of Gorham-

1. Dudley Leavitt, ordained October 24, 1745, over the Tabernaacle Church. It claimed to be the First Church, and hence, as is believed, the disturbance.

2. This is greatly exaggerated: the Pretender's son, Charles, entered Edinburg, September 17, 1745, but without half the men stated above, and without the bloody sacrifice which fright gave to rumor.

town) and four of his children, and took or killed his wife and Reed and Cloutman, which puts the people in great surprise.

*May 2.* Mr. Longfellow was agreed with, (as a school master) for another year at £200 per annum.

6. I sat sail this evening in Wait's sloop, for Boston. Returned 17th.

21. Mr. Cooper was ordained.<sup>1</sup> News came to us this morning that the Indians had burnt all the houses at Broad Bay, and killed cattle at Pemaquid.

23. News came from Georges that the Indians had fallen on a company of our men, killed one and wounded a second; and that our people killed an Indian which they scalped, and wounded a second, which it is hoped is dead.

27. News from Sheepscot that five persons returning from meeting, were fired upon by fifteen Indians, who killed one and mortally wounded a second, which second killed an Indian as the Indian was coming to kill him.

*June 6.* Two soldiers were killed by the Indians at the side of Westcoat's field, (at Long Creek.) There were twenty-five soldiers in the field, besides Westcoat's own folks, and only seven Indians drove them all; scalped the two men, took their clothes and three guns; (after Skillin, Stephen Irish, and one or more of our men had courageously stood and made a few fires) the Indians never supposed there were so many men there, but only Westcoat's hands.

9. I see by the Governor's proclamation, that the government has voted to support three thousand volunteers in the present expedition; New Hampshire one thousand; Connecticut six hundred; Rhode Island four hundred. Heard that two thousand French and Indians were designing to-morrow to make a powerful attack upon our frontiers. The news that alarms us comes to us from Capt. Sanders, viz., That a young Indian taken captive, declared it to us.

10. An Indian was seen and fired at three times out of Mr. Frost's garrison, (at Stroudwater.)

13. This neighborhood are now building a block house near Mr. Larrabee's, for the common defence.<sup>2</sup>

1. Samuel Cooper, son of Rev. Wm. Cooper, his predecessor, settled over the Brattle street Society in Boston. He graduated at H. C. 1743 and died December 20, 1783.

2. This was erected on the spot where the city Hall now stands

15. Sunday. An Indian was seen and fired at by N. Crocket, near the Causeway, by Chapman's, (near what is now called the Horse Tavern) upon which account a great number of our men were absent from meeting, and pursuing him.

16. Our people seem more awakened and alarmed on account of the Indians than ever they have been. It is the same scout of Indians that are still upon our back, and which did the mischief at Gorhamtown. They grow exceeding bold, having no check as yet.

17. I was at New Casco at the funeral of Mr. Joseph Sweat, who yesterday P. M. was killed by the Indians near Blanchard's, at North Yarmouth. Merriconcag, we think, was attacked this morning, there being continual firing there, and from thence to North Yarmouth.

20. The expedition to Canada goes on in this Province, but slowly; our people being dispirited on account of the sickness and their unfair treatment at Cape Breton.

*July 4.* We had news that the rebellion is defeated. It was on the 16th April, when the Duke obtained a complete victory, having lost but three hundred, and the rebels twenty-nine hundred, with many of the principal officers.<sup>1</sup>

(Mr. Smith seems to have been in low spirits on two of the Sabbaths this month "and ready to give up," yet said he, "I do not learn that the people perceive it.")

*August 2.* The Indians came upon Mr. Proctor's folks and we hear that they have killed one.

5. Godfrey discovered an Indian in the swamp behind Bracket's.

9. Philip Greely was killed. Twenty-eight Indians, (some say thirty-two) were seen together by Mr. Wier.<sup>2</sup>

11. To-day we were all in arms going to North Yarmouth, hearing it was attacked; but it proved to be the Indians killing hogs. An Indian fired at Weston, just by the Neck.

1. The battle of Culloden; the Duke of Cumberland commanded the English forces and Charles Edward, son of the Pretender, the rebels.

2. This was at North Yarmouth: Mr. Greely was the Grandfather of Philip and Eliphalet Greely, of this city: he was son of Jonathan Greely, born June 9, 1711, and great grandson of Andrew Greely who lived in Haverhill, Mass., in 1669, at which time he kept the ferry over the Merrimac river. He married Hannah Stubbs, by whom he had Jonathan, Eliphalet and Jane.

12. Our men were this P. M. in a scout searching the swamp between the Bracket's.<sup>1</sup>

13. Two Frenchmen and an Indian fired on Mr. Allen Dover, coming through the bog from Black Point, and he fired twice on them, and it is thought killed one of them.

20. I attended a Fast at Purpodock, on occasion of the drought, and preached P. M., but was in such a clouded dark frame as (I think) I never was at any other time.

26. This afternoon Mr. Stubbs and a soldier with him, were killed by the Indians on the back side of his house. It is thought the same Indians that killed Greely.

*September 12.* We have news that Cloutman and the other Gorhamtown captive are well at Canada.

21. Boston is now alarmed with tidings of a French fleet that was seen off Cape Sable.

25. Mr. Waite came in and brought news that Boston is all in an uproar; that seven hundred men came in on Monday, and that ten thousand were expected in by Tuesday night, and that gentlemen are sending their principal effects into the country.<sup>2</sup>

28. Mr. Gordon brings news that fifteen thousand men are already got into Boston; that all shops and warehouses are shut up, and that they are fortifying the end of Long Wharf.

29. Salem, Marblehead and Cape Ann, are in great distress, sending away their effects, &c.

*October 5.* Our people are now alarmed.

6. Town meeting about sending away the records. I had concluded to send away my family to Harwich, but my wife negatived it.<sup>3</sup>

1. Joshua Brackett lived directly opposite the head of High street, and his brother Anthony, where Brackett joins Danforth street: all the intermediate space was covered with a forest, and a portion of it, a swamp. There was a footpath from one house to another through the woods; there were no other houses in that part of the town.

2. This was in expectation of an attack by a large French fleet sent from France to avenge the capture of Cape Breton. But the elements fought against the enemy and brought him to nought.

3. Our little town did not mean to surrender without firing a gun; for in view of this contemplated attack by the French fleet, they voted that the "Selectmen apply to Capt. Moses Pearson for the use of his *two great guns*, to be placed on Spring Point, and to get four barrels of powder, balls and flints for the use of the town."

8. We are packing up the principal of our effects to send them with the family to Newbury.

11. We are only waiting for an opportunity to go to Newbury.

16. Public Fast on occasion of the French fleet, &c. We have now certain advice that they are in Jebucta, fortifying.<sup>1</sup> That Annapolis is besieged, and that there is a mortal epidemical sickness among the French, and their Admiral dead.

17. My wife never concluded till to-day not to move away.

25. Mr. Waite brought news from Boston, that a storm cast two of the transports on shore, on the Isle of Sable; that two of the large men-of-war (of the Jebucta fleet) had parted with their masts; \* and that a reigning mortal sickness had been among them. All of which entirely disconcerted them in their measures and obliged them to stay so long at Jebucta. But upon taking one of our vessels, and hearing that the English fleet were pursuing them, they hurried out, and that the disappointment had caused the Duke D'Anville to poison himself, and the next Admiral to fall on his sword, and to burn a sixty gun ship.

*November 30.* Sunday. I am quite discouraged, my voice failing by reason of a rheumatic hoarseness.

*December 7.* Sunday. Thin meeting, and growing more and more so. Public worship is like to drop; for in the summer people fear to come, because of the Indians, and in the winter they cannot come.

(This ends the Journal of a year replete with accounts of war and war's alarm.)

### 1747.

*January.* No events of any importance are noticed this month.

*February 12.* People think I am in earnest about leaving them and I think so too. I am quite discouraged, my voice is gone.

20. We have melancholy news of our troops at Menis, viz., that an army of six hundred French and Indians in the night surprised them and killed sixty-nine, took fifty with two sloops that had our ammunition, &c., and obliged the rest of our army to capitulate.

---

1. Jebucta is now Halifax.

\*They were overtaken by a violent tempest off Cape Sable, and what ships escaped destruction returned singly to France. F.



Our army consisted of about five hundred. Col. Noble\* and our Capt. Jones were killed and many of this county.<sup>1</sup>

25. Visited and prayed with Mrs. Gilman, on occasion of the death of her son Moses, who was killed at Menis with several others.

We hear father Hall and Roberts of this place lately died at Annapolis. God is weakening us exceedingly, and grievously thinning our small numbers in this country. Every thing in God's Providence looks dark and distressing.

*March 9.* Annual Parish Meeting. (Mr. Smith here takes a thankful notice of the harmony of the Parish, and their liberality towards him in voting £150, new tenor (instead of £400 old tenor) for his salary, of which he gave £100 old tenor to New Casco for preaching six months with them, which was kindly accepted.)<sup>2</sup>

16. Mr. Waite with several others were to see me, commending my sermon, &c. There is a surprising turn to the people's countenances, thoughts, words and actions towards me. Thanks to God.

(The turn was doubtless imaginary, for none of these things appear to have been against him.)

25. The people came and fitted the swivel guns in my boxes.<sup>3</sup>

*April 13.* The Indians first were discovered (about eight) and killed a young man, one Dresser at Scarborough.

14. We are all in alarm to-day. Every where Indians are seen. They took W. Knights and two sons at Sacaribig.<sup>4</sup>

The Indians one day this week killed Mr. Elliot and son and carried away one Murch.

\* His loss was sixty killed and fifty wounded.

1. Stephen Jones; he was brother of Phineas and son of Nathaniel: they came here from Worcester, Massachusetts, about 1730. Stephen married Lydia Jones, of Weston, in 1735, and had children, Lydia and Stephen, the latter born 1739. The late John Coffin Jones, of Boston, was his cousin.

2. Old tenor was worth only twenty-five per cent. of new tenor. His salary at old tenor was only \$167 in silver; the addition now voted increased it to what was equal to \$250 in silver.

3. His house which stood at the head of what is now India street, on the spot occupied by Capt. Joshua Osgood's house, was used as a garrison in times of alarm from the Indians.

4. Saccarappa, six miles from Portland, now a village of Westbrook. Long Creek, which is mentioned afterwards, April 22, is in Cape Elizabeth, about three miles from Portland.

18. I was present at the taking off the hand of one Doubleday by the Doctor of the mast ship.

19. Sunday. Very thin meeting; people fearing to come, partly by reason of what the Indians have done and partly they having sometime resolved to keep at home. This being the fatal day, as people universally looked upon it, on which the Indians first do mischief, and on which they did it last year, but none was done now.

21. The Indians to-day (about ten) killed Mr. Foster and carried away his wife and six children. They killed several cattle. Our folks pursued them; they say there were fifty.

22. We are all alarmed again. In the evening one Stephen Bailey was fired upon by seven Indians near Long Creek.

23. I prayed with a company of young men (twenty-six) who are now going out under the command of Capt. Ilsley in pursuit of the Indians. May God give them success.<sup>1</sup>

A scout of men are now out from North Yarmouth, another going

---

1. Isaac Ilsley, was born in Newbury in 1703, and came here about 1735: he was a joiner by trade; and in 1759 built an addition to the meeting house of the First Parish; he also erected the tall spire of that Church in 1761. He was an active and enterprising man, and always ready to engage in expeditions against the Indians. He was also an officer in the expedition against Cape Breton in 1745. He built a house at Back Cove, near Fall Brook, in which he lived; a portion of the farm now remains in the hands of his grandson, Isaac. He died April 15, 1781, aged 78. His children were Isaac, Enoch, Jonathan, Daniel and Prudence married to Simon Gookin, 1742. He was a descendant of Wm. Ilsley who was born in Newbury, England, in 1608, and emigrated to Newbury in this country about 1634, and is supposed to be ancestor of all the Ilsleys in the country.

Isaac's son Enoch was born in 1730, and was the father of Mrs. Samuel Freeman, Mrs. James Deering and Mrs. Isaac Ilsley and Parker Ilsley and others, as will be mentioned hereafter. He died November 10, 1811, having filled important stations, and having at one time accumulated a handsome property. Daniel was born in 1740, married Mary, a daughter of Ephraim Jones in 1762, and had six sons and one daughter, viz., Isaac, George, William, Robert, Henry, Charlotte, married to Jonathan Andrews, and Stephen. Isaac, Henry and Charlotte only survive in 1849. He was delegate to the Convention of Massachusetts for ratifying the National Constitution, Representative to the General Court and member of Congress. He died in 1813, aged 73. Jonathan was born in 1738 and died in May, 1819. He married Doreas Ingersoll, by whom he had nine children born 1765 to 1785, viz., *Mary, Clarissa, Joan, Olive, Dorcas, Joshua, Nathaniel, Jonathan and Enoch*, who are all dead but Clarissa and Nathaniel. His widow died in Alfred, 1810. Isaac, son of Isaac, married Mary Bradbury, 1751, and

out from Purpoodock. We are in the most distressed circumstances. Swarms of Indians being about the frontier, and no soldiers save Captain Jordan's Company of fifty men, thirty of whom have been for some time at Topsham, guarding the government timber.

24. The Indians are spread all over the frontier from Topsham to Wells.

*May 2.* Five Indians have this week killed two women.

5. The Indians killed a man (one Hinkley) at New Meadows and chased one yesterday at Wells, in the heart of the town.

7. The Indians fired upon a man in Dunston.

We hear the Indians yesterday at Damariscotta took a man and killed his wife and daughter in law.

9. The Indians at Topsham fired upon a canoe in which they killed two men and greatly wounded one more, only a woman escaped unhurt.

19. Captain Ilsley and Morris are out with scouts pursuing the Indians. The former takes two whale boats to go to Sebago.

23. We have been for some time pretty quiet as to the Indians.

The Canada men are still coming down and sent out in scouts after Indians.

25. We are now alarmed again with a certain account of the French fleet.

26. We have news that Friday last the Indians killed at Pemaquid our Mr. John and Joseph Cox, Vincent, Smith and Weston of Purpoodock, and five men of the Fort, and took Dyer, Mayo and Cox of this town, and only a lad and Mr. Lowell escaped, the latter exceedingly wounded. <sup>1</sup>

---

had Mary, married George Warren, 1780, Joshua, Abigail married Samuel Motley, Sally, Nancy, Isaac, Betsey married Daniel Mountfort, and John. They are all dead but Mrs. Mountfort, who was born in 1766: Isaac their father became insane at the beginning of the Revolution and lived with his brother Enoch at Stroudwater.

1. There were sixteen men in the Fort. John Cox was admitted an inhabitant of this town in 1729. He was a mariner and was ancestor of the family of the same name among us. His children were *Josiah*, *Tabitha*, married to Joseph Bailey, *John*, *James*, *Esther*, married to Joshua Brackett, Jr., *Mercy*, married to Joseph Bailey, Jr., *Thankful*, married first to Samuel Hodgkins, second to Poguc. *Josiah* the eldest died previous to 1755, leaving four minor children, viz., *Dorcas*, *Josiah*, *Mary Andrews* and *Elizabeth*. *James*, married Catherine Grant in 1745 and died in 1796, aged 77. *John*, son of *Josiah*, married Sarah, daughter of

29. We have now news that neither the French nor English fleet are like to come to America.

*June 15.* Sailed for, and 16th arrived at Boston. Came from there the 26th and got home the 29th.

*July 1.* The whole frontier was thrown into surprise by alarm. Some Indians discovered by Capt. Smith, at Saco.

7. We have news of Admirals Warren and Anson taking six India ships, with their convoys, from France.

*August 20.* Our Captives came home from Canada; one hundred and seventy-one came in a large ship from Quebec and ninety more are coming; thirty left sick and seventy are dead.<sup>1</sup>

We have accounts from Canada that but eight or nine of the French fleet escaped Admiral Anson and Warren. The whole fleet consisted of thirty-eight ships, all designed to recruit Canada and reduce Annapolis. They had one thousand stand of arms; seven thousand suits of clothes with stores of ammunition, &c. Thus is Annapolis and this part of the country saved surprisngly a fourth time. Glory to the all disposing providence of God.

The India ships were immensely rich, having a million and a half in specie. Admiral Anson's share came to £60,000.

26. We have news that Admiral Warren and Commodore Fox have taken a great many of the French West India sugar ships.

27. The Indians took Wm. Bolton and wounded a lad of Mr. Mayberry's, at Marblehead, (now Windham). There appeared to be twenty-seven French and Indians.

Samuel Proctor in 1739, and by her, and two other wives, he had twenty children. He left the country in the Revolution, for Nova Scotia where he died, and where a portion of his descendants remain. The late Josiah Cox of this town, who died in 1829, aged 73, was his son; his widow, Sukey Greenleaf, to whom he was married in 1785, and several children, now live here. The daughters of John Cox married Peter Thomas, John Cox, Samuel Butts, James Means, Jonathan Paine and Huston.

The Lowell who escaped was Abner, son of Gideon, who came from Amesbury, in Massachusetts, and is the ancestor of those now bearing the name in town; he died in 1761. His son Abner was born in a house which stood just above Clark's Point, January 3, 1741, and died in 1828, aged 87. The ancestor came from Bristol, England, about 1639 and settled in Newbury.

1. These prisoners were released under an exchange, and were principally from Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Maine.

*September 3.* We have an express that Wednesday last in the morning, the French and Indians, about fifty, killed three men and wounded two, at Pemaquid; after which they attacked the Fort for two hours.

21. The Indians moved off upon their taking Wm. Bolton, for we have heard nothing of them since. I suppose hearing by him of the Canada soldiers discouraged them.

*October 6.* I prayed with the Court P. M. Justice Came drunk all day.

7. The Canada officers begin to move off.

*November 11.* Brigadier Waldo went off with Dr. Oliver and Mr. Wheaton.

24. Sunday. I preached a funeral sermon on the occasion of those eight ministers that have died within a year, viz., Messrs. Fitch, Shurtlef, Rogers, Toppan, Colman, Tukinson, Moody and Wiswell.<sup>1</sup>

*December 9.* The Town house at Boston was burnt.

(The Journal of this month contains two pages exceedingly crowded, but nothing so interesting as to require notice among these extracts, upon the general plan on which they have hitherto been made.)

### 1748.

*January 6.* We have news (via West Indies,) that Commodore

---

1. Rev. Mr. Freeman, of Limerick, the worthy son of my honored predecessor in this work, furnishes me the principal facts in following note :

1. Jabez Fitch, Ipswich, first Church, H. C. 1694: died Nov. 22, 1746, aged 75.

2. William Shurtlef, Portsmouth, N. H., second Church, H. C. 1707: died May, 9, 1747, aged 58.

3. John Rogers, Ipswich, first Church, H. C. 1684: died December 28, 1745, aged 80. Though this death was more than a year before November 24, 1747, it is probably the death referred to by Mr. Smith.

4. Christopher Toppan, Newbury, Mass., first Church, H. C. 1691, died July 23, 1747, aged 76.

5. Benjamin Colman, D. D., Brattle street, Boston, H. C. 1692: died August 29, 1747, aged 73.

6. No such name as Tukinson is found in the list of Graduates of the United States, or in accounts of ministers. The individual referred to is not recognized.

7. Samuel Moody, of York, H. C. 1697: died Nov. 13, 1747, aged 72.

8. Rev. Samuel Wiswell, graduated at H. C. 1701, died in 1746.

Hawke fell in with the Martinico fleet of two hundred sail, four days from Brest, and took six ships of the line and two frigates. The merchantmen escaped with only one ship of the line and one frigate.

Capt. Pearson brings news from Boston of Admiral Hawke, having a few days after the success above mentioned, taken six men of war with their transports.

9. The difficulties of living, daily increase; unrighteousness and oppression are breaking out like a deluge.

There is no standard; but every man is getting what he can.

10. The prices of the necessaries of life (through the depreciation of money) do daily monstrously increase.

31. Sunday. I preached at Biddeford.

February 5. I was at prayer with Justice Moody; walked there in snow shoes. They thought he was dying.

11. There is a surprising body of snow upon the ground.

20. Justice Moody died this morning.<sup>1</sup>

27. Went to Saccarabig. Mr. Conant tells me he has ground one thousand bushels of corn this winter, there being no other mill than his, between North Yarmouth and Saco.

(Although but little is here noticed from the Journal of this month, the pages are particularly filled with accounts of the weather, and the difficulties attending the great depth of the snow.)

March. Mr. Smith this month seems to have been much disheartened in his pulpit, apprehending that he is slighted by his people; but he says,

17. Parish meeting. They voted me £600.

(A very full account of the weather is contained in the pages of this month.)

April 18. I was at prayer with Mr. Cary, who died while I was there.

---

1. This was Joshua Moody, eldest son of Major Samuel Moody. He was born October 31, 1697, and graduated at H. C. in 1716. His father lived here at that time and he probably immediately made this the place of his abode. He does not appear to have followed any profession. In March, 1719, he was chosen the first Clerk of the town; he was, some years, a Selectman, and for many years an active Magistrate, an office of much responsibility at a time when there were no Courts held here and no resident lawyers. He married Tabitha Cox in 1736, by whom he had Houtchin, William and James.

*May 3.* Capt. Burnet was killed by the Indians at Brunswick, and with him ————.

16. I sailed for Boston with Capt. E. Jones. (Returned June 9.)

20. Indian corn is now 30s. a bushel; flour £10 a hundred.

The Indians killed one Eaton and took ———— at N. Yarmouth, and burnt all the houses eastward of Wier's. There was an hundred of them. They way laid the whole road to New Casco.

21. I was to see Lambert who is awakened and wrought upon. (This is not the only person that was awakened by Mr. Smith's preaching.)

23. A melancholy dry time \* \* \* This and the mischiefs done by the Indians, make it a dark time indeed.

*July 2.* We had news that the preliminaries of peace are agreed on, and a cessation of arms.<sup>1</sup> Happy tidings!

8. I have been to prayer with one Whitney, who was wounded by the Indians, and died this night.

31. The lightning killed Mrs. Hicks and her child. Mr. Giddings was much burnt and near dead. None escaped unhurt but a little child, which by crying brought in the people, who found Mrs. Hicks and three of her children prostrate on the hearth, and Mrs. Giddings appeared dead.<sup>2</sup>

*August 4.* I don't know whether I was ever so hurried in the ministry, so constantly praying with the sick and at funerals. (This frequency of prayer continued through the month.)

*September 1.* There is an asthmatic quincy prevailing on this week among the children, that proves dreadfully mortal.

24. I have not been in my study this week, only yesterday P. M. I am out all day visiting and praying with the sick.

*November 9.* Nine children have lately died at North Yarmouth, with the canker ail.

1. These preliminaries were consummated by the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, between Spain, France and England, which was completed October 18, 1748, and terminated the war for the Austrian succession.

2. Mrs. Hicks lived near what is now called Bishop's Corner, in Westbrook: she was daughter of Mr. Giddings who originated in Gloucester, Mass., and wife of Lemuel Hicks, son of Nathaniel Hicks, who came from Kittery. "The little child" who survived, was Joseph: he died in Falmouth, in 1846, in the 98th year of his age, leaving children.

7. I am hurried perpetually with the sick; the whole practice rests on me, and God gives me reputation with satisfaction of mind, as being a successful instrument in his hands.<sup>1</sup>

*December 12.* We tapped the barrel of wine sent us by Messrs. Frost, Fox, Wheeler, Noice, Pearson, Wait, Ilsley, Berry and Dalton.

(Thus ends the few extracts from the Journal of this year, not to the public so gloomy and distressing as the two last.)

### 1749.

*January 22.* Sunday. I labor for want of breath, being grievously oppressed at my breast. I raise much, and have a continual cough all this month, which with my other complaints quite dishearten me.

*February 4.* Major Freeman came home from the General Court, and brought with him the new Act for drawing in, all the paper currencies, by the exchange of silver<sup>2</sup>

16. Yesterday one Mrs. Deering, of Bluepoint, was found barbarously murdered; it is supposed by her husband.

*March 14.* Town meeting. Major Freeman chosen Treasurer; Capt. Pearson, Clerk; Col. Cushing, Strout, Cotton, Snow and Thompson, Selectmen.

15. Parish meeting. The people raised my salary £50, viz., to £650.

1. Mr. Smith not only consoled the hearts of his people, but ministered to their bodies. Many of the old Clergymen in the early settlement of the country, when Physicians were much more rare than at present, united the practice of physic to their clerical ministrations.

2. This Act was passed in December, 1748, by the influence of Gov. Hutchinson, then Speaker of the House, which appropriated the amount to be received from the British Government for the expenses of the Cape Breton expedition, to redeem the depreciated paper. The amount of paper money then in circulation was £2,450,000 old tenor, equal to about \$1,000,000 in silver. The sum appropriated by government was £183,649 sterling, which as the paper was at a discount of between eleven and twelve for one, was nearly sufficient to take up the whole quantity. The Act provided that the deficiency should be redeemed by a tax. The currency was thus restored to par, and the business of the Province was afterwards conducted in silver and gold, to the great convenience and prosperity of the people; although at first it produced serious embarrassments for the want of a sufficient circulating medium.



23. Annual Fast. I had uncommon assistance, especially in the first prayer; I was about an hour, and I was an hour and a half in sermon.

26. Sunday. I could not speak in morning sermon. I told the people they were convinced of the necessity of looking out for another minister.

*April 13.* Mr. Joshua Freeman sent in near three gallons choice Madeira wine.<sup>1</sup>

(Several other presents are particularly mentioned this month.)

*May.* Visiting and receiving visits of friends, and visiting and

1. Joshua Freeman came here from Barnstable, Cape Cod, previous to 1740: in that year he purchased the lot on the corner of Exchange and Middle streets, eastern side of Exchange street, for £80 O. T. which was equal to about \$90 in silver, on which he built the wooden house which now stands a little east of the corner on Middle street, in which he kept a store and tavern. His wife's name was Patience, to whom he was married before he came here, at which time his son George was an infant; he was born in 1739, and was living in Standish within a few years.

His son Joshua was born in 1730, married Lois the youngest daughter of Moses Pearson, in 1750, by whom he had Sarah, born January 4, 1751; Mary, July 22, 1755; Daniel, November 30, 1757; Lois, February 18, 1760; Eunice, January 19, 1762; Joshua, October 2, 1763; Moses, December 20, 1765; Samuel, October 8, 1767; Pearson, February 4, 1770; Jeremiah, April 1, 1772; Thomas, December 30, 1774; Dummer, June 2, 1779. Thomas the last surviving son was a trader in Portland many years, and deacon of the First Church: he died October 27, 1847, leaving the reputation of a worthy man and good citizen. The father, Joshua Freeman who first came here, died September 23, 1770, aged 70, his wife having died the year before. Joshua his son died November 11, 1796, in his 66th year; his wife survived until March 21, 1815, when she died aged eighty years. The house which he built on the corner, in 1741 or '42, passed into the hands of John Tyng, who conveyed the property to John Fox for £400 O. T. who sold it to Nathaniel Deering, by whose son James it is now owned. Mr. Fox lived in it until his house on Fore street was built, in 1788; after that, Mr. Deering occupied it eighteen years: and although now over one hundred years old, it bears no marks of its antiquity.

It may show something of the style of an early day to describe the dress of Joshua Freeman, when he went a courting in 1750, as given by himself to Mr. Isaac Ilsley. He said he wore a full bottomed wig and cocked hat, scarlet coat and small clothes, white vest and stockings, shoes and buckles, and two watches, one each side. That surpasses any foppery of the present day: the wearer of this dress was then twenty years old.

praying with the sick, were the principal subjects of the Journal this month, besides accounts of the weather which occupy nearly a full page of every month.)

*June 15.* Public Fast on account of the drought.

*July 6.* The Indians are now at Boston treating about peace. They have taken a boy and killed a man on the western frontier.

25. My wife came home from Boston. She brings good news, that the entire prospect of nature is changed at the westward. From the brink of a dreadful ruin and absolute famine, never more suddenly and signally saved. Thanks to God.

*August 9.* I went with Peter in a float to New Casco to visit Mr. Blackston.

24. Public Thanksgiving on account of the great mercy in the late seasonable and refreshing rains.

30. Sailed for Boston with Mr. Bradbury.

*September 14.* Got home (from Boston.)

28. The Commissioners came to town, viz., Mr. Hutchinson, Choat, Williams, Otis, Downing and Hutchinson. Mr. Welstead, Chaplain; Col. Cotton, Clerk.<sup>1</sup>

30. The town is full of company.

1. The Commissioners from Massachusetts were Thomas Hutchinson, afterwards Governor, John Choate, Israel Williams and James Otis from Barnstable, father of the distinguished lawyer and patriot of the same name, who was here as a spectator and a witness to the transaction. From New Hampshire, the Commissioners were Theodore Atkinson and John Downing, who becoming weary waiting for the Penobscots, returned on the 8th of October, having empowered Roland Cotton, the Clerk, to sign the treaty for them in behalf of New Hampshire.

The Penobscots did not arrive until October 14, when the Conference immediately commenced in the meeting house of the First Parish, which stood where the Stone Church is now situated. The articles were signed October 16, by the representatives of the Penobscot, Norridgewock and St. Francois tribes, on the part of the Indians, and the Commissioners on the part of the English. The treaty was formed on the basis of that concluded with Gov. Dummer, in 1725. All captives were to be discharged, and each party to retain unmolested all the rights and possessions in land as existing prior to the war. *Toxus*, a Penobscot chief, was the leader in the Conference, at which time he said of himself, "I am now grown old." *Eger Emmet* was the chief of the Norridgewocks. *Toxus* was at first unwilling to engage to a perpetual peace, that is "as long as the sun and moon endure," but wished to have it dependent on continuance of peace with the French, this not being agreed to by the English, he at last yielded.

October 1. Sunday. Mr. Welstead preached P. M. <sup>1</sup>

2. Contribution yesterday £17 15s. <sup>2</sup>

1. Rev. Wm. Welsted was born in Boston, 1695, graduated at H. C. 1716, a classmate of our Joshua Moody, and was settled in the new Brick Church in Boston, 1728. He married a sister of Gov. Hutchinson, and died in 1753. He was here and preached in July and August, 1726, at a former Conference with the Indians. He was then tutor at Cambridge, the duties of which office he discharged from 1720 to 1723. The Friday lecture before communion, the singing by separate lines, or *deaconing* the Psalm as it was called, and the introduction of Watts' Psalms and Hymns, were established in his Parish during his ministry.

2. It had been the practice in this Society from its establishment, as it was in many others to collect a contribution from strangers each Sabbath for the benefit of the minister; this continued until 1801, when the Parish probably ashamed of the inhospitable custom, allowed Dr. Deane a yearly sum of £5 instead of the contribution.

The Selectmen of the town this year petitioned the General Court to assess a tax upon the County, to repair the bridge over Fore river, at Stroudwater, which had gone to decay. They ordered it to be repaired and a toll granted to pay the expense. This had become the route for the western travel, instead of the circuitous road across the Spurwink river and round the shore of Cape Elizabeth.

As this year is just a century distant from the point of our present observation, it may not be unprofitable to give a brief presentment of the situation of the town at that time. The whole population of Maine at that period was from 12,000 to 15,000; in 1744 it was short of 12,000. Falmouth was then the most considerable town in the Province, and mustered for one of the two regiments of militia formed in that year in the territory, 500 men; a larger number than any other town contributed. From various sources of information, I shall not be far from the truth in setting down the families and population in the several districts of the town in 1749, as follows, viz :

Cape Elizabeth,	families	150	population	900
New Casco,	“	58	“	350
Stroudwater,	“	46	“	276
Back Cove,	“	20	“	120
Neck, now Portland,	“	116	“	700
		<u>390</u>		<u>2346</u>

*Slaves*

21

The present population of the same districts is over 30,000.

We have it from Mr. Smith's Journal that in 1759, ten years after the time above selected, there were on the Neck 136 dwelling houses, beside four ware houses occupied by families, the whole embracing 160 families, which upon a fair calculation would number 1000 souls. In 1764, by a census then taken, the number of dwelling houses in the whole town was 460, containing 585 families, and a population of 3770.

6. Mr. Russel and New, went away, as did a great part of the company in town, being tired waiting for the Indians.

We may therefore safely estimate the population of the whole town in 1749, at 2360, and of the Neck at 720, the slaves being owned principally in that section; and the dwelling houses on the Neck at 120. The houses were all, but five or six, below *Centre street*; those above, were Joshua Brackett's, near the head of High street, which was the only house on Congress street above the meeting house; Anthony Brackett's, where Bracket joins Danforth street; Cox's, where High enters York street; Bryce McLellan's and Stephen Jones', on York street, below Cox's. There was no other street above Centre, but Main and York streets. That part of the town was covered with wood and swamps, and no carriage could pass York above Centre street, in consequence of the gullies through which the water from the swamps above flowed into the river. Teams going in that direction passed down the bank and along the beach, where were one or two Brick yards, above where Brown's Sugar house is. In short, that portion of the town was, as a witness on another occasion said, *an eminent wilderness*.

The business was done at the lower end of the town, around the foot of India street and the beach below, where was the town landing; on the west side of that street was the Ferry to Cape Elizabeth, which had been used by persons travelling west by land. The principal business was lumber and wood and fishing; the former occupied a number of persons in procuring masts, spars, timber and deal, for the English navy and market, which were loaded on large ships sent here for the purpose. Wood was sent coastwise in small vessels. The only class of vessels then owned here was schooners and sloops, the largest of which previous to 1752, was eighty tons burden.

In 1752 there were but seven schooners and fifteen sloops owned in town, and these were principally employed in coasting. A few were engaged in the West India trade. There were no wharves extending into the harbor; short piers furnished all the facilities required; large ships were loaded in the stream.

The State of Maine now owns more tons of vessels than was owned in the whole United States, of every description, at the commencement of our national existence, in 1789, which was 478,000 tons. And we doubt not that the tonnage now owned in the Commercial District of Portland alone, is more than was owned in all the Colonies embraced in our Union in 1749. Our tonnage now exceeds 79,000 tons. Portland District now has 10,000 tons more shipping than the city of London had in 1685, with its half a million of inhabitants.

The building of vessels and boats gave employment to a portion of our people, and from the earliest settlement engaged the attention of the inhabitants. Some of our most prominent men were brought up to this occupation, as the Cobbs, James Gooding, James Milk, Nathaniel Deering, &c., and all, nearly, were trained to mechanic employments or to service on the sea. Moses Pearson, Isaac Ilsley, Peter Walton, Joiners; John East, the Waites and Jed. Preble, Mariners; Wheeler, Benjamin Titcomb, &c., Blacksmiths. There were no idlers and loafers

10. The Commissioners spent P. M. here. There is but very little company in town.

in that day; he that did not work, could not eat: and it will be seen by the frequent references in Mr. Smith's Journal, that they were very often near the point of entire destitution in the common necessaries of life. The farming interest was so much neglected, that the people were almost entirely dependent on importations from the South, for their bread stuffs, and were frequently reduced to great want by precarious supplies. All our rich men, and all who have been rich men in this town, were either mariners or mechanics, or descendants from persons in those occupations.

The inhabitants were a hardy, industrious, intelligent and enterprising race. They did not come here to live in ease, but to seize upon the rough materials of wealth, to bring forth the resources of a new country, and to make themselves independent. This not only required vigor and spirit, but generated and kept them up; and gradually a society was formed characterized by intelligence and a considerable degree of refinement. There were at the period of which we are speaking, the Moodys, Freeman, Longfellow, Fox, Waldo, Westbrook, Coffin, Cushing, John Wiswell, Noyes, beside the ministers, Smith and Allen, and their families, all men of good education, and several of them, as the first five and the ministers, liberally educated. These were able to infuse into the community a tone of improvement which gave force and elevation to this part of the Province.

The outward condition of the people in their style of habitations and living, bore no comparison to the luxury of the present day. The buildings were all of wood, many of them but one story high, and generally unpainted; and so frail was their construction that I know of but three houses on the Neck now, which were erected prior to 1749; one is the Moody house on the corner of Congress and Franklin streets, two stories high, erected in 1740, by Enoch Moody, and now occupied by some of his descendants; another, the Deering house, between Exchange and Lime Streets; the other, a one story house in the rear of the brick block on Fore street, between Lime and Silver streets, erected by Benjamin Proctor. These three houses afford a fair specimen of the style of building of that day: the latter has not been touched by the hand of modern improvement; the former, not sufficiently to mar their original proportions. The style of living, except in dress, was plain and simple, although I imagine better wines and liquors were generally used, than are now to be found, except on the tables of the rich: they were imported direct, and were unadulterated, and furnished at a less price than poor and drugged liquors are at present. Punch and flip were common drinks on all occasions that called people together; committee meetings, trainings, ordinations, weddings and funerals, were alike improved to introduce copious libations of punch and wine.

Considerable attention was paid to dress on all occasions which gave respite to the ordinary duties of life; and those who were in the upper ranks of society, and those distinctions were far more regarded than at present, took good care to show

14. The Norridgewock Indians came this morning. The treaty opened P. M. in the meeting house.

16. The treaty was finished this evening.

17. I dined with the Commissioners. The presents were delivered to the Indians.

---

their superiority, by a display in this particular. The office or shop or warehouse, being closed, their occupants emerged in habits so different from those in which their labors were performed, that they could hardly be recognized: like actors upon a stage, a new character was assumed, and they strutted and played their parts in cocked hats, often laced, full bottomed wigs, ruffles at their necks and wrists, embroidered vests, rich small clothes with ornamented buckles at the knee and on their shoes, and gold headed canes; if the weather permitted, short scarlet cloaks were thrown over their shoulders. The ladies also had their own appropriate costume: high headdresses, rich stomachers, brocade gowns of ample fold, with ruffles at their elbows and necks, high heeled shoes, and scarlet or crimson cloaks. This style, of course was confined to the rich, or those who could procure means to shine in it; others followed at respectful gradations, as their resources permitted. These articles were often imported from London. I find among Enoch Freeman's papers the following memorandum: "Feb. 12, 1755. Expenses Dr. to Samuel Waldo, Esq., for my scarlet Cloak and a scarlet Riding hood for my wife, as per his account, in a letter dated London, Oct. 18, 1754, with the trimmings, &c. £11. One crimson Riding hood £4 9s. 9d., being £15 9s. 9d. sterling, which is £20 13s., lawful money, and £154 17s. 6d. old tenor." "March 16. Nathaniel Coffin, for one pair leather Breeches, 24s.; one skin Shammy, 2s. 8d." Mr. Freeman has several charges in his books for red coats, red breeches, laced hats, &c. sold.

Another striking comparison might be made in regard to the facilities for business and intercommunication between the old times and the new; but it will be sufficient to observe that there was no regular mail east of Portsmouth until 1760, and then but once a week. Previous to that time letters were kept until a sufficient number accumulated to bear the expense; and were then transported either on the back of a man or a horse. And the only mode of travelling by land was either on horseback or on foot; and it required three or four days to perform the journey on horseback to Boston. I need not say what Rail roads and Steam boats and Magnetic Telegraphs are now doing for us and the world. There was then no newspaper published in Maine, and not until twenty-five years after, and not a printing press east of Boston.

Space permits me to give but a mere glimpse at the general appearance of men and things here one hundred years ago: it will, I hope assist, in addition to what our Journal contains, to furnish means of a comparison between the two periods. No hundred years in the history of the world has probably been so full of stirring events, or produced such important developments in science and the arts, civil government and the freedom of person and thought, as the one now closing.

19. Peter sailed this morning with the Commissioners in Sanders.

*November.* (On several Sabbaths in the course of this month, Mr. Smith complained of weakness of body and depression of mind.)

*December 3.* Mr. Paddeshal kept Sabbath here, but did not preach.

(Here closes the short Journal of a year, a year exempted from the distresses of war, and favored with a peace with the Norridgewock Indians.

Although the extracts are few, the labor of the journalist was not diminished; indeed it seems to have increased, for the pages are fuller, although the subjects of them are not so generally interesting at the present day.)

### 1750.

Prefixed to the Journal for this year, is the following memorandum:

I was born the 10th of March, A. D. 1701—2.

I was admitted into College, July, 1716.

Took my first degree 1720.

I began to preach April 19, 1722.

I came to Falmouth June 22, 1725.

I was ordained March 8, 1727.

I was married September 12, 1728.

My father died February 19, 1741—2.

My wife           October 1, 1742.

I was married second time, March 1, 1743—4.

Thomas went to Boston, April 12, and was bound (to Mr. Scolley) for six years and nine months, July 3, 1750. <sup>1</sup>

William, went to Mr. Grant, Nov. 24, 1750.

*January 11.* There has been a great uproar about the men that killed the Indians at Witchcassit, they having been rescued by some of our people from the officers, and to-day after surrendering themselves to Capt. Bean, at Truck house, were carried to York.

29. I sat out with Major Freeman for a ride (to York.)

---

1. Thomas was born September 12, 1735; he afterwards became a merchant in town. William who was bound to Mr. Grant, died October 16, 1754.

*February 1.* Mr. Lyman has been lately ordained at York.<sup>1</sup>

3 I rode home.

22. A special Supreme Court at York for the trial of the men that killed the Indians.<sup>2</sup>

*March 11.* Sunday. I spake with vast difficulty, and the populace wonderfully slighted me. (As he thought.)

15. Annual Fast. Had uncommon assistance, was an hour in each of the first prayers. Never was I darker and more discouraged before the day came; my voice, freedom and fluency being all gone. I make a minute of it to record God's goodness, always to excite my thankfulness and trust in him.

27. Parish meeting; they raised my salary £50 to £700, some opposition; though £500 was urged by several.<sup>3</sup>

*April 2.* This day the Province treasury is open, and silver is

1. Isaac Lyman, settled over the First Parish in York, in 1749, as successor of the Rev. Samuel Moody who died Nov. 13, 1747, aged 72. He discharged the whole of the pastoral duties for near fifty years, when in 1798 the Rev. Rosewell Messenger was settled as his colleague. Mr. Lyman died in 1810: he was from Connecticut, a graduate of Yale College in 1747, and father of Theodore Lyman, who became a distinguished and worthy merchant of Boston.

2. A quarrel had taken place between the white settlers at Wiscasset and the Indians, December 2, 1749, in which an Indian was killed and two others badly wounded. This happening so soon after the conclusion of the treaty, produced great apprehension lest it should lead to renewed hostilities. The government therefore took immediate measures to conciliate the Indians. They caused three of the most guilty white men, Obadiah Albee, and Richard and Benjamin Hollbrook to be taken into custody, and they were brought to Falmouth and placed under the care of Gowen Wilson. A mob soon after rescued them, but so great was the excitement on the occasion that they surrendered themselves to the Captain of the Truck house, as stated under January 11, and a special Court was appointed to try them at York. The trial did not take place until June, when Albee was acquitted, as Mr. Smith says below, against the opinion of the Court, which led the government to remove the others to the County of Middlesex, and to invite the friends of the deceased and injured men, to be present. The trial however did not take place there, and the prisoners were afterwards removed to York; but we have no record that they were ever convicted. Public sentiment was so strong against the Indians, that there was small hope of their obtaining justice from a jury even in a good cause.

3. At this meeting Stephen Longfellow was first chosen Parish Clerk and held the office by annual election until 1773.



given out for our Province bills, which now cease to pass. This is the most remarkable epoch of this Province. Its affairs are now brought to a crisis.

10. Mr. Roberts and Mr. Newman last week died suddenly. It is remarkable how many disastrous events and sudden deaths have been in this place within a year or two : this is the tenth.

*May 5.* I have been drinking tar water for more than a week, and find myself surprisingly better ; the soreness of my vitals is gone, and I feel hardly any pain.

27. Sunday. I fear I was too fervent, and I think greatly slighted. (This was an apprehension frequently expressed ; but from good reasons that might be offered, I think it was more imaginary than real.)

*June 15.* I rode to York. Albee was acquitted to the great surprise of the Court, who continued the other two prisoners to be removed for a trial elsewhere. This unhappy affair gives this country an ill name, and it is feared will bring on a war.

21. Rode to Newbury. An epidemic cold prevails.

25. Rode to Boston. It is a time of great perplexity and distress here on account of the sinking of the paper currency. There is a terrible clamor, and things are opening for the extremest confusion and difficulties. The merchants, shopkeepers and others in Boston, having for some years past, got money easily and plentifully by the abundance of that fraudulent and iniquitous currency, and abandoned themselves to the utmost extravagance and luxury in all their way of living, are now in a sad toss, and make outrageous complaints at the stop put to it by the late act.

*July 6.* Mr. Tyng has been exceeding friendly to me as (I thank God) all my friends have been.

14. There is news of a brig full of people gone to Penobscot to settle there.

*August 31.* There seems to be a dismal storm gathering. The Penobscot Indians are in arms, to the number of one hundred and fifty, and sixty Canada Indians came to join them, designing a blow. Families are moving from thence. A man-of-war of twenty guns is sent there from Boston. The French in a large brig were seen some time since going there. There were also two more brigs with soldiers, warlike stores, &c. sailed from Louisburgh at the same time.

There were two sixty and a thirty-six gun ship, twenty transports, and a ship with three hundred women.

*September 8.* There was an alarm in the night at the tower occasioned by an express from Richmond, that an Indian had told them that in forty-eight hours the Indians would break upon us, and that sixty Canada Indians were come to reinforce them.

9. Sunday. Not a very full meeting; the people fearing to come.

10. We hear that on Saturday all Kennebec was in a blaze, a firing guns. People are universally moving to the garrison.

11. All the talk is about the Indians, and various accounts and expresses. It is said some have been seen at Gorhamtown.

13. We have news from Witchcasset that the Indians took (or killed) a man and a boy there to-day, and that a great fire was seen at Sheepscot, like the burning of the houses, and that the people heard alarm even to Pemaquid.

14. A man was taken this week by the Indians at Macquoit.

16. Sunday. Captain Wheeler died.<sup>1</sup>

18. Indians were discovered and pursued at Dunstable; the same (I guess) that were on Wednesday last seen at Gorhamtown.

20. The Quakers had a meeting at Proctor's. Training day to impress one hundred men here and at Scarborough, to scout from Saco to Georges—Muggridge's doings. The people are in a sad ferment. An unwarrantable and ill-concerted thing.

22. Webb's son was taken at Marblehead (now Windham) by the Indians.

---

1. Henry Wheeler: he came from Charlestown, Mass., and was admitted an inhabitant in 1729; he was a blacksmith by trade, and filled many important offices in town, such as Treasurer, Selectman and Justice of the Peace: he died in his 58th year. His first wife Sarah, died in 1736, aged 41. The same year he married Mary, the widow of John East, and daughter of John Oliver, of Boston, who survived him and married for her third husband, James Gooding, in 1753. He occupied after his marriage with Mrs. East, her house at the foot of King street, near where the Weeks' house stands, which was destroyed in 1775. He left one son Henry who married Mary Lane. The second Henry left one son Henry, who married Mary, daughter of Major David Bradish, by whom he had one son also named Henry, and three daughters. The male descendants are all dead; the three great grand daughters survive; one married Henry Usley, Jr., another Elbridge G. Waterhouse, the third is unmarried.

23. Capt. Ilsley (who has the command of one of the companies, went into the woods to-day.

26. The Indians are discovered almost every day, two or three together, in the back parts of the town.

30. Mr. Roberts died, though perfectly well the night before: the sixteenth instance of a sudden death within two years.

*October.* (A number of children died in the parish this month—five in one week.)

*November 16.* I was at prayer with Quimby's child, which is sick of a fever, that first broke out at Gorhamtown, where it was quite epidemical, hardly any escaping.

20. There are twenty-five persons sick at Gorhamtown garrison, four have died.

24. The fever spreads now all over the parish.

*December 2.* I have heard Capt. Preble was unusually affected.

26. Mr. Lombard was ordained at Gorhamtown; <sup>1</sup> (ministers present, Loring, Smith, (who preached) Allen, Thompson and Morrill.)

(The ministerial duties of Mr. Smith must have been arduous; but he faithfully discharged them; and though he was sometimes dissatisfied with himself, and feared that his people were so with him, yet he always gave them remarkable satisfaction.)

---

1. Solomon Lombard: he was the first settled minister of the town. He was born at Truro, Mass., and graduated at H. C. in 1723; his ministry was not a very quiet one; a division in the Society took place in 1757, and in 1764 he was dismissed, and the Parish became reunited. Mr. Lombard was an active man in the affairs of the town, and in 1776 he was appointed one of the Justices of the Court of Common Pleas, which office he held six years. He died in 1781, the same year in which he retired from the bench, quite advanced in years. He left a number of children scattered in different parts of the country. The Proprietors of Gorham, Sept. 19, 1750, voted to give him annually during his ministry £53 5s. 8d. In March, 1757, twenty-one of the inhabitants of Gorham addressed a letter to the Proprietors against Mr. Lombard's further continuance in the ministry with them, in which they say: "Our Rev. Pastor's conduct in the discipline of his Church, hath had such an evil tendency, it hath weaned our affections from him, and in a great measure spoilt his usefulness towards us: further, his common conduct seemeth to us to be very extraordinary in setting neighbors against neighbors, which keeps us in a fire of contention. And likewise he has taken upon him so much business which doth not concern the ministry, which gives us grounds to think that he is more for the fleece than he is for the flock." These complaints led to the division of the Society above spoken of, and finally to his dismissal in 1764.

1751.

*January 24.* This winter (for its mildness) will go down memorable to posterity.<sup>1</sup>

*February 14.* I rode to Biddeford.

16. Sat out for home, but my horse throwing me out of the ferry boat into the water, I was obliged to go back to Mr. Morrill's. I struck my face, and forehead especially, against a rock, which had it not been under water, would have dashed me to pieces. Ordered by the preserver of men.

19. Came home.

*March 27.* Attended Mr. Little's ordination.<sup>2</sup>

*April 19.* We are alarmed with tidings of the Indians coming upon us. One was shot at by Mr. Haskell's negro, at Saccaribig.

20. It is a sickly time at Scarborough.

24. It is a melancholy time as ever the country knew. 1st. On account of the great convulsion and perplexities relating to a medium, some towns not having raised any money for public taxes, nor chosen officers. 2nd. With respect to a war with the Indians. 3rd. The epidemic fever. 4th. The coldness and wetness of the spring.

*May 7.* I catechised the children on the Neck—about one hundred and thirty.

11. Capt. Darling in a mast ship came in.

*June 8.* Job Bernal was killed by the Indians on the road behind Capt. Merrill's, and his horse also.

*July 10.* It is a time of health, and therefore a time of leisure with me.

27. We have news of the Indians taking seven persons on Wednesday last, at the New Meadows, viz: three Hinkleys, two Whitneys, Purrington and Lombard.

31. The freshet has carried away many bridges, hay, &c., on

1. The extracts relative to the seasons at the end of the Journal fully corroborate the statement here made.

2. Rev. Daniel Little; this was the Kennebunk or Second Parish in Wells, now Kennebunk. Rev. Nathaniel H. Fletcher was settled as his colleague in 1800. Mr. Little died suddenly in October, 1801. He was a native of Newbury, and was the first settled minister over the Kennebunk Parish. He received the honorary degree of A. M. from H. C. in 1766, and was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

Presumpscot river. Saccaribig bridge and the Presumpscot great dam broke.

*August 3.* People are quite mad in town, there being fifty men pressed in Col. Cushing's regiment, and one hundred more to be pressed, to escort and protect the proposed treaty.

19. I sailed for Boston in Wilson, log-laden with a tow of masts.

23. We were becalmed off the Brewster till dark, and then a tempest arose northerly, and a dismal night, much to be remembered : may I never lose sight of the sense of it.

24. Got to Boston. 30. Came away.

31. Got into our harbor, sun near an hour high.

*September.* (Nothing particular.)

*October.* (Nothing that need be noticed.)

*November.* (Pages less filled than usual, and less important.)

*December.* (Fuller pages, but chiefly respecting ministerial duties.)

(This year's journal notices but few events of much importance, the chief of which are enumerated the 24th April. The complaints of Mr. Smith, as to his health and spirits, were much fewer than for some years past.)

### 1752.

*January 3.* Walked over to Col. Cushing's on the ice, and might have rode in my sleigh, as I designed, but was discouraged.<sup>1</sup>

S. A pleuretic fever prevails (at Biddeford) and proves exceedingly and remarkably mortal.

---

1. Col. Ezekiel Cushing lived in as much style as any person in town at that day, on the point at Purpoodock which bore his name. He was the son of Rev. Jeremiah Cushing, of Scituate, where he was born in 1698 : his mother was daughter of Thomas Loring, of Hingham. His first wife was a Doane, of Plymouth, by whom he had Loring, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Lucy, Hannah and Phebe. His second wife was widow Mary Parker, of Boston, daughter of Dominicus Jordan, of Cape Elizabeth, whom he married in 1746, and by whom he had three children, John, Thomas and Nathaniel. His wife by her previous marriage had four children, one of whom, Mary, married Col. Cushing's son, Loring, some of whose children are now living among us. Loring was a graduate of H. C. in the class of 1741, and died in 1778. Col. Cushing was a merchant in extensive business, both in the West India trade and the Fisheries : he held also important offices in town, and was Colonel of the Regiment in the county, which was the highest military office in Maine. He died in 1765. His daughter Lucy married James Otis, of Scituate, and Hannah, Charles Robinson.

14. (Mr. Smith here gives an account of an excursion with his wife and others to North Yarmouth and Brunswick on the ice, passing over Harrisicket Bay in going, and venturing on their return to come directly from Brunswick across the Bay without Macquoit Island to New Casco, and over thence to the Beach home.)\*

Last night there was a smart southerly wind which brought in a swell and broke the ice, and the ebb tide carried it away, so that the harbor is all open as high as across Capt. Pearsons' to Sawyer's Dock, and where the people were passing yesterday—and where teams and horses might have passed, there is no ice.

*February 6.* Rev. Mr. Jefferds of Wells, died last Saturday of the pleuretic fever which prevails there.

*March 24.* We hear the small pox spreads at Boston, past all hope of stopping it.

28. It is thought some thousands have been inoculated this week in Boston.

*April 8.* I sat sail for Boston in Goodwin.

10. Arrived.

14. All business is laid aside in town. The streets desolate, many of the shops shut up, and the people universally spend their time to attend the sick.

16. It is said there are three thousand now inoculated.† A harvest time to the Doctors.

23. All the talk in all companies is about inoculation; the town sadly divided about it.

25. I came away from Boston.

28. When I left Boston, twenty-one had died that had been inoculated; i. e. about one per cent. Sixteen died of about ninety in the common way; i. e. about one in six.

29. Got home.

*May 4.* Capt. Sanders had a man on board sick of the small pox.

\*This will give the reader an idea of extreme cold weather; but the winter of 1696, is said "to be colder than has been known in New England since the first arrival of the English. During a great part of it, sleighs and loaded sleds passed on the ice from Boston as far as Nantasket. F.

†Holmes says, 2109, of whom 31 died; 5544 had it in the natural way, of whom 514 died. The total number of inhabitants in Boston was 17,574. F.

*June 16.* At Wells, the town concurred with the Church in the choice of Mr. Fairweather.<sup>1</sup>

*July 2.* Public Fast on account of the small pox and fever prevailing.

By contribution we gathered £47 10s., O. T., for the poor of Boston.

*August.* (There is but little in this month besides an account of a journey with his wife to Boston from 11th to 25th. The design of the journey was a visit to Mr. Plaisted, at York, who with his wife have been very ill a great while.)

*September 2.* I rode with Major Freeman and Peter to Marblehead (Windham) a pigeoning; we got near ten dozen.

Mem. New Style by Act of Parliament took place the third of this month, which shortened it eleven days. (The days are numbered 1, 2, 14, &c.)

*October 24.* The Commissioners (viz. Col. Wendall, Capt. Watts, Judge Russell and Mr. Hubbard) having been to Georges and ratified the Peace, put in here, and I dined and spent the day with them.<sup>2</sup>

*November 16.* Public Thanksgiving. I could not speak in

1. Rev. Samuel Fayerweather, was a graduate of H. C. 1743. He was not settled in consequence of the violent opposition of the minority. The Council advised that "Mr. Fayerweather lovingly and peaceably part;" and at the same time "bore testimony to his clear and unblemished character," and "against the heat and uncharitableness" of the minority.

2. At this Conference, which was attended by a representation from the Penobscot, the St. John and the Norridgewock tribes, the treaty made at Falmouth in 1749, was confirmed. In the speech of Louis, the Chief of the Penobscots, occurs this remarkable language: "There has of late mischief been done among us; but now we are all come to bury it. In order whereto, we are for proceeding upon Gov. Dummer's treaty, by which it was concluded, that the English should inhabit the lands as far as the salt water flowed, and no further; and that the Indians should possess the rest. *Brethren*: As I said before, so I now say, that the lands we own, let us enjoy; and let nobody take them from us. We said the same to those of our own religion, the *French*. Although we are a black people, yet God hath planted us here; God gave us this land, and we will keep it. God decreed all things; He decreed this land to us; therefore neither shall the *French* nor *English* possess it, but we will."

The Commissioner Capt. Watts, was Samuel, the father of Dr. Edward Watts, who afterwards settled in this town; he was then Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, for Suffolk County, and lived in Chelsea.

sermon and gave the blessing without the last singing. I am quite discouraged. Mem. I hear the sermon was uncommonly admired by strangers and others.

(See an observation at the end of the year 1750.)

(From the paucity of extracts this year, it is not to be concluded that the entries were few; for they were nearly as minute and numerous as common, though not so interesting. Domestic concerns, social interviews with his friends, official duties and accounts of the seasons, &c., furnished sufficient matter to fill the pages of this year's journal.)

### 1753.

*January 25.* Our two School masters (Mr. Longfellow and Mr. Wiswell) opened their schools on Monday, 22nd.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. For a notice of Mr. Longfellow, see page 118. Mr. Wiswell was born in Boston, the son of John Wiswell who kept the Grammar School there. He graduated at H. C. in 1749, and pursued the study of Divinity as a Congregationalist, in which order he was settled over the New Casco Parish, in Falmouth, in 1756. In 1761, he married Mercy Minot, of Brunswick, daughter of John Minot, afterwards Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, by whom he had several children. In 1764 he changed his religious views, and accepted the invitation of the Episcopalians upon the Neck, who had just established the first Episcopalian Society which existed in town, and immediately went to England to receive ordination. The same year his Society erected a church for him on the corner of Church lane and Middle street, which was completed the next year. Mr. Wiswell returned in May, 1765, and continued to preach to his people, respectable in number and character, until the breaking out of the Revolution, when his church was burnt, and his flock who were generally opposed to the separation from the mother country, were scattered abroad. The success of this secession from the Old Parish, was a sore grievance to its worthy pastor, which caused him often to break out in sad lamentations, as we shall see in many parts of his diary.

Mr. Wiswell, driven from the country, went to England in 1775, where he officiated a portion of the time as a Curate. At the close of the war, he established himself at Cornwallis, in Nova Scotia, at the earnest solicitation of some of his former Parishioners, who had settled at that place. There he died in 1812, leaving two sons, one of whom, Peleg, born here in 1763, was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia in 1816, and died at Annapolis in 1836, leaving several children.

Mr. Wiswell when he lived on the Neck, occupied a house which stood on the corner of Middle and Exchange streets, and was then painted red. The house is now standing, moved a little east to the corner of Line street, and belongs to James Deering.



*February 27.* Last night, Major Freeman's Warehouse<sup>1</sup> was consumed by fire.

It is a time of dismal scarcity for bread.

*March 14.* We are relieved from the distress for want of bread, a sloop and schooner having arrived, (with a supply of corn, I suppose.)

*April 10.* We have an epidemic illness prevailing, called the rash. Thank God, it is in so few instances mortal.

*27.* I am incessantly every day, except yesterday, at prayer with the sick.

*May 22.* Capt. Preble was chosen Representative.<sup>1</sup>

*June.* (The journal of a trip to Boston from 14th to 18th, takes up the chief of the page for that month. The rest of it has nothing material.)

*July.* (I need not make any extracts from the journal of this month.)

*August 11.* Gov. Shirley returned from England, where he had been about four years.

*September.* Less matter, and less of it for extracts, in the journal of this month than usual.)

*October 2.* I went in a whaleboat to Mericoneag,<sup>2</sup> with our three young Deacons.\*

1. This was Jedediah, afterwards better known as Gen. Preble.

2. Harpswell was formerly called Mericoneag Neck.

\*Who these three "young Deacons" were, I don't know. It appears by the Records of the Church, that the following persons were appointed to that office at the times here mentioned, viz: "Samuel Cobb, 1727; Henry Wheeler, Benjamin York, 1729; Samuel Moody, William Cotton, 1744; James Milk, Samuel Cobb, Jr., 1751; Nathaniel G. Moody, Benjamin Titcomb, 1769; Richard Codman, Samuel Freeman, 1781; Woodbury Storer, 1799. F.

I will add to Mr. Freeman's note the time of the decease of the Deacons as far as I have been able to ascertain. Samuel Cobb died in 1766; Henry Wheeler in 1750, Dr. Samuel Moody, at Brunswick, Sept. 22, 1758; Wm. Cotton, 1768; James Milk, 1772; Samuel Cobb, Jr. removed from the Parish previous to 1769; Nathaniel Green Moody was son of Dr. Samuel Moody, and born Feb. 3, 1726—he moved from town previous to 1782; Benjamin Titcomb died 1798; Richard Codman, 1793; Samuel Freeman, 1831; Woodbury Storer, 1825. In 1825, Thomas Freeman and Joseph Harrod were chosen Deacons. Mr. Freeman died in 1847, and Mr. Harrod having removed from town, Messrs. John Purington, George Bartol and Bezaleel Cushman were chosen to that office in 1847, and continue to discharge the duties.

28. Sunday. Not a full meeting P. M. I was earnest and blundered in reading my notes, and was, perhaps, vapory, and thought the people slighted me much, though my wife does not think so.

(I make this extract to confirm a sentiment I have before expressed.)

*November 1.* Annual Thanksgiving; had great assistance.

23. Capt. Ross brought his family to live here.<sup>1</sup>

24. Capt. S. Waldo came here.

26. New Casco was voted off a Parish.

*December 8.* Dined at Deacon Cotton's; had a splendid entertainment.<sup>2</sup>

13. I reckoned up the families of the Parish, and there were three hundred and two, and New Casco being set off (sixty-two families) there remains two hundred and forty, one hundred and twenty of whom are on this Neck, eight on the Islands, twenty-one on Back Cove, forty-eight in Stroudwater Parish, including Long Creek, and the remaining scattered on Presumpscot and Back-of-the-Cove families, and in Purpoodock, three hundred families. In the whole town five hundred families.<sup>3</sup>

---

1. Alexander Ross: he was born in Stroma, Scotland, October 19, 1717, and died here Nov. 24, 1768. He left one daughter who married the late Col. Wm. Tyng, and died without issue. Mr. Ross, and Col. Tyng after him, occupied the house now standing on the corner of Middle and Franklin streets, as you pass into Fore street, which was moved from York street, having been previously owned and occupied by Stephen Jones. It was spared in the conflagration of the town in 1775, as it was said, in favor of Col. Tyng, who was a loyalist. Mr. Ross was a merchant in very extensive business, engaged in several large ships which transported masts and lumber to England and Scotland. His wife was a Scotch lady, born in the Orkneys, 1721, named Elizabeth Duguid. She lived many years at Gorham, after the war, and died there March 1, 1798.

2. Deacon Cotton lived on Fore street near where Cotton street now enters it, and here he had a large tanning establishment; his land extended up to where Free street has since been opened, which was then a swamp.

3. The number of families set down for Purpoodock, is too large; it makes his whole number 602, instead of 500; it probably should be 200. In 1749 the Parish, which then comprehended the whole of Cape Elizabeth, petitioned to be incorporated as a separate town, and stated in their petition that their precinct was ten miles in length, about five miles in breadth and contained about 150 families. In 1745, their rateable polls which included all males of sixteen years and upwards, was 198; this indicates a population of about 1000. While on the Neck, which was small in territory compared with Cape Elizabeth, it did not probably exceed 750. The error was probably occasioned in transcribing from the original journal.

(Several presents made to Mr. Smith, are mentioned in the journal for this month; and I would observe, that generally speaking, such notices are common in every month of the year.)

1754.

*January 11.* I rode to Doughty's and prayed. They have lost three children of the throat distemper, a fourth is very dangerous.

*February 26.* I sat out with my wife and Peter for York.

27. Mr. Richardson was ordained at Wells. I began with prayer. Mr. Loring preached.<sup>1</sup>

*March 13.* I got home well. I have every where in my journey met with great kindness and respect.

19. We are now raising six companies of soldiers (making collectively eight hundred) to cover the eastern frontiers, the Indians having lately appeared surly and threatening at Richmond, and the Government being apprehensive they design to break upon us. The new settlement of the Plymouth patent is the provocation.<sup>2</sup>

---

1. Rev. Gideon Richardson: he was born in Sudbury, Massachusetts; graduated at H. C. 1749, and died in 1758.

2. The disputes with the Indians of late years had arisen from the constant encroachments which the English made upon the fishing sites and hunting grounds of the Aborigines. They found themselves year after year, narrowed in the range of their excursions, by the settlements of the foreign races, which were extending along the whole coast and up all the navigable rivers. At this period particularly, the owners of the New Plymouth patent, claiming all the land from Kennebec river to the Sheepscot, and as high up as Norridgewock, were making unusual efforts to occupy and improve their property. This led to loud and repeated complaints on the part of the Indians. In a conference which they held with Gov. Shirley's Commissioners at Fort Richmond, in the town of Richmond, on the Kennebec, they firmly contended that the English should not go higher up the river than that point. They say—"Here is a river belonging to us: you have lately built a new garrison here: we wish you would be content to go no further up the river than that fort. We live wholly by this land and live but poorly: the *Penobscots* hunt on one side of us, and the *Canada* Indians on the other side; therefore do not turn us off this land. We are willing you should enjoy all the lands from the new fort and so downwards."

And when the Commissioners exhibited Indian deeds of the land above, they denied any knowledge of such conveyances. *Ongewasgone* said—"I am an old man, and never heard any of them (his ancestors) say these lands were sold." And they all said what was probably too true—"We don't think these deeds are false, but we apprehend you got the Indians drunk, and so took the advantage of them, when you bought the lands."

*April 4.* Annual Fast. Had wonderful assistance, spoke easy and in high spirits. Thank God who has appeared to help me last Sabbath and to day.

*May 6.* Mr. Allen died.<sup>1</sup>

9. Was buried.

22. Sailed to day for Cape Ann.

27. Got to Boston.

*June 13.* Returned from Boston.

18. We have been painting and fitting up our house for the treaty which is approaching.

21. The Norridgewock Indians came here; forty-two in all and twenty-five men.

24. Several of the transports, that have the soldiers from Kennebec, got in to day.

25. Eight hundred soldiers got in and encamped on Bangs' Island.

26. The Governor (Shirley) got in this morning. P. M. came on shore, lodges at Mr. Fox's.<sup>2</sup>

27. The Government dined in the Court Chamber.

The Indians could not but perceive that the advance of the white man, with his plough, his musket and his superior arts and cultivation, was gradually abridging the privileges and resources of the sons of the forest, while that great scourge, rum, which has ever to their unqualified sin and shame, followed in their train, was as surely abridging their numbers and their hopes. In the conference referred to, after the other business was finished, the Chief said—"I would say one word more. Our young men are very apt to get drunk: we desire you would give orders to Capt. Litlgow, not to let any one of them have any more rum than one quart in two days!" Sad indeed was the state of public sentiment, when government had to be appealed to by these unfortunate men, in this wise.

1. Rev. Benjamin Allen, of Cape Elizabeth. He was born at Tisbury, on Martha's Vineyard; graduated at Yale College in 1708; settled at South Bridgewater, Massachusetts, 1718, where he continued about ten years: he was installed at Cape Elizabeth, Nov. 10, 1734, and died at the age of 65. He had several daughters, one of whom married Rev. Mr. Upham, of Barnstable County; another, Rev. Mr. Emery; a third, Clement Jordan, Esq., of Cape Elizabeth; a fourth, Tristram Jordan, Esq., of Saco, and a fifth died unmarried at Cape Elizabeth.

2. Jabez Fox: he occupied about the best house in town; it was situated on Exchange street near where Mr. Cory's Furniture Ware House now is. It had formerly been occupied by Phineas Jones, whose widow Mr. Fox married, and was built by Benjamin Ingersoll.

28. Yesterday and to day we had a vast concourse dined with us, at our own expense. I dined with the Governor.

29. The Government yesterday met the Norridgewock Indians, and to day proposed to them the building of the Fort at Teuconic.<sup>1</sup>

30. Sunday. Parson Brockwell preached A. M. and carried on in the Church form.<sup>2</sup> I preached P. M.

*July 1.* The Norridgewock Indians gave their answer, and refuse the Forts being built at Teuconic.

2. The treaty was signed between the Governor and the Norridgewock Indians.

I dined with the Governor. Mr. Thompson, Elvin and twenty others dined with us at my expense.

3. The Indians had their dance. Three young men of the Norridgewock tribe went to Boston, and the rest returned home.

5. The Penobscot Indians came (fifteen men) and the Government met them in the Meeting house.

6. The treaty was finished. Seven gentlemen went up the Bay, and others to Boston.<sup>3</sup>

8. The ship sailed with Mr. Danforth, Oliver, Bourn and Hubbard from us, and the whole body of Representatives.

9. Mr. Langdon and Dr. Dearborn here. I paid the latter £252 for John's living with him.<sup>4</sup>

1. This was sometimes called Toconoc, and Ticonic, and is the Indian name for the falls and territory at Waterville and Winslow. The old grievance is again raised of extending the English settlements and garrisons up the river. The fort was built the same year on the point at the mouth of the Sebasticook river, notwithstanding the objections of the Indians. It was called Fort Halifax, from the Earl of Halifax, and a portion of it was standing a few years ago, and I believe is now.

2. Charles Brockwell, Rector of King's Chapel, now Stone Chapel, Boston; he was inducted 1747, and died Aug. 20, 1755.

3. This conference was probably the occasion of more parade and display than had ever before been exhibited in the town. The Governor was accompanied by Col. Mascarene, Com'r from Nova Scotia, Mr. Dummer, formerly Lieut. Governor, Gen. Winslow, Commander of the troops, with many other gentlemen connected with the government; and a larger force than had ever before encamped in town. A portion of the troops, viz., 500, proceeded up the Kennebec to construct Fort Halifax.

4. Dr. Benjamin Dearborn, of Portsmouth: he died in April, 1755. Mr. Smith's son John, studied medicine with him until his death, and then with Dr.

14. Sunday. Mr. Brockwell preached; he gave great offence as to his doctrine. Our fishermen are all fled home, alarmed with the news of a French war proclaimed at Halifax.

17. The Governor went to North Yarmouth and returned at night.

19. I dined with the Governor. The Governor drank tea with us. The ships returned. Mr. Wheelwright, Lincoln and Minot of the Council; Hancock and others.

23. The Governor dined at Col. Cushing's; the rain prevented me.

28. Mr. Erwin came to town, and Mr. Storer who lodged with us. Capt. Osborn sailed for Boston, having paid me near £100 for my house.

*August 30.*<sup>1</sup> The Governor and the gentlemen with him sailed in Sanders for Kennebec, to visit Cushnoc and Teuconic Forts.\*

*September 3.* The Governor returned from Kennebec.

8. The Governor sailed with Col. Masquerene, Mr. Brockwell, Mr. Wheelwright, Richmond, Gerrish, Minot and Price.

Thus ended a summer's scene of as much bluster as a Cambridge Commencement, and now comes on a vacation when our house and the town seems quite solitary.

Sargent, of Portsmouth. He afterwards went into practice here and kept an Apothecary shop in Company with his brother Thomas. He died in 1773.

The following is a copy of the agreement for John's education: "A Memorandum of the Heads of an Agreement made this 10th Day of ——— 1755, Between the Rev. Mr. Thomas Smith of Casco, and Dr. Nathaniel Sargent of Portsmouth, viz., That John Smith son of the said Mr. Thomas Smith is to live with said Sargent four years and an Half, to be instructed by said Sargent in the Practice of Physic and Surgery, to have his Meat, Drink, Washing and Lodging During said Term and he to improve his Time for the use of said Sargent, and at the Expiration of 2 years the said Mr Thomas Smith to pay said Sargent £290 in the Public Bills of Credit of the Province of N. Hampshire, according to their value or worth this day, or Dollars equal thereto; and 390 more at the Expiration of said Term. If said Sargent, or said Jno. Smith should die before the Expiration of said Term, then said Sargent or his Heirs to be paid in Proportion to the Time they continue together. In Witness whereof the Parties to these Presents have interchangably set to their Hands the Day and year above written.

NAT. SARGENT.

1. This should be July 30.

\*He went forty miles above Norridgewock, but found no French Fort. He erected one at Teuconic which was named Fort Halifax, another at Cushnoc named Fort Weston.—*Minot*. F. Cushnoc is Augusta.

12. I attended a Fast at Purpoodock preparatory to the settlement of a minister, (other ministers, Thompson, Morrill and Lombard.)

*October 5.* I have spent a good deal of time at Court to hear the case between the Plymouth and the Pejepscot Proprietors. Gridley for the former, Otis for the latter.<sup>1</sup>

7. I set out on a journey to Portsmouth.

12. Returned.

16. The church at Purpoodock made choice of Mr. Holyoke to be their minister, by a majority of one vote.<sup>2</sup>

21. I had the melancholy tidings to day that my son William died last Wednesday night.

1. These proprietors had waged a paper war sometime before they carried their controversy into Court. It related to the bounds of their respective grants on the Kennebec river. Pamphlets were published on each side, in which personal abuse was not spared. The controversy was not ended until 1766, when a compromise was effected, and a line of division agreed upon. But in regard to the true running of the compromise line, disputes afterwards arose which were not decided until after the present century came in. An interesting account of the Plymouth Company and its trials, prepared by R. H. Gardiner, Esq., may be found in the second volume of the Maine Hist. Coll. The Counsel named in the journal, were Jeremiah Gridley, a distinguished lawyer of Boston, and Attorney General of Massachusetts, who died Sept. 10, 1767; and the still more distinguished James Otis, whose efforts for the rights of the Colonies were among the earliest and most efficient movements of the revolution.

2. Elizur Holyoke: he graduated at H. C. 1750; he did not accept the invitation referred to, on account of the division in the Society; there was a majority of but one in the Church, and two in the Society for his settlement. A feud had for a long time existed in the Parish relative to Church government and order; a portion were sturdy Presbyterians from Scotland, or Scotch Irish, while the other part were Congregationalists. We shall hear more about them hereafter. Mr. Holyoke afterwards settled in Boxford, Mass. where he married Hannah Peabody, in 1760, and died in 1807.

We find in Enoch Freeman's diary the following items which show the fashion of the time: "1754, Feb. 25. Sundry accounts Dr. to Jonathan Lambert, viz: Samuel Solley, Esq., for shaving, 12. 6d. Expense for James' wig, £9. Samuel's do. £9. Mending my old thick wig, 10s. Shaving my three sons at times £5 14s. Shaving myself four years to March 31 next at £6—£24." The three sons were Samuel, aged eleven years; James nine and a half and William, seven years, and the shaving must have been of their heads to make room for the absurd wig. In the same diary, under 1755, I find the following entry: "April. Moses Pearson, Esq., for seven pairs men's gloves for Mr. Fox's funeral, at 2s. 8d.; delivered Eunice Pearson."

The Parish at Purpoodock concurred with the Church by a majority of two votes.

*November 5.* A smart storm with a deluge of rain and thunder and lightning in the night. N. B. There has been the least thunder the summer past that has been for years.

*December 8.* Sunday. The W———'s make a wretched practice of spending P. M. together with others, carousing.

15. Purpoodock Parish is in a sad situation, dismally divided and quarreling.

### 1755.

*January 16.* Peter began to keep school on the Neck.<sup>1</sup>

*February 2.* Several of our people went over to Purpoodock to hear Mr. Clark.

14. Justice Noice died this evening.<sup>2</sup>

1. His son Peter; he graduated at H. C. 1753; settled in the ministry at Windham, Sept. 22, 1762, as successor of the Rev. John Wight who died in 1754; previous to which, he had supplied the pulpit there several years. He continued in the ministry until 1790, when he was dismissed by mutual consent. For further particulars see biographical notice of his father, page 26.

2. Joseph Noyes: I suppose him to have been the son of Cutting Noyes, of Newbury, and born in that place January 21, 1689. He was married before he came here, the precise time of which I cannot ascertain; it was not far from 1730. In 1739, he was Town Treasurer, Selectman four years previous to 1744, and an officiating Magistrate many years. He was a man of property and influence and lived at the eastern end of Back Cove, adjoining Mr. Hsley's farm, a portion of which is now occupied by some of his descendants. His children were *Josiah*, *Peter*, *Jane* married to Merrill, *Dorothy* to Little, and *Hannah* to James Lunt, in 1743, who then lived in Newbury, but afterwards moved here. He gave to Josiah by will, the farm at the western end of Back Cove, which he had bought of Zachariah Brackett, on which Josiah then lived, and which is now owned and occupied by James Deering. Josiah married Mary Lunt, of Newbury, in 1737, by whom he had *Hannah*, born October 27, 1738; *Joseph*, born 1745; *Moses*, and *Sarah* married to Moses Lunt, 1773. He was a respectable and useful man; was nine years Representative to the General Court. Josiah's son *Joseph* married Mary Stickney, 1767, and died 1795, leaving *Jacob*, *Ann* married to David Hale, *Betsy* married to Capt. Wm. Lowell, and *Josiah* lost at sea. Moses married Abigail Thomes in 1768, and lived on Congress street, in a story and a half house, near Brown street, which is still occupied by some of his descendants. Jacob, son of Joseph, married Ann Jones, daughter of Pearson Jones, in March, 1798, and had Joseph C., William, Edward F., Julia A., Elizabeth F., Enoch and George F.



*March 10.* I received a letter from the Secretary informing me that the Governor and Council had warned me to preach the Election sermon.

*April 7.* Mr. Fox died last night. <sup>1</sup>

---

Jacob died June 20, 1820, aged 52, his widow afterwards married Cotton B Brooks, and is still residing here with most of her children.

Joseph's son, Peter, married Hannah Merrill in 1752, and had Amos, Hutchinson, and Jane married to Joseph Lunt in 1785.

James Lunt who married Hannah, daughter of the first Joseph, moved here from Newbury and settled at Back Cove. His children were Benjamin, Amos, Joseph and James. Benjamin lived on his father's homestead; Amos lived and died in Brunswick; Joseph lived and died in Falmouth, and Col. James in Portland.

1. Jabez Fox. Mr. Fox was the second son of the Rev. John Fox, of Woburn, Mass., where he was born in 1705. He graduated at H. C. in 1727; his mother was Mary Tyng, a grand daughter of Thaddeus Clark and Elizabeth Mitton, who was grand daughter of George Cleeves, our first settler; so that the Fox family, the descendants of Jabez, combine the blood of our first settler with that of John Fox, author of the "Book of Martyrs." The Brackett family have also the blood of the first settler through Anne Mitton, another grand daughter of Cleeves. Mr. Fox prepared for the ministry, but his health not permitting him to preach, he abandoned the profession. He resided here as early as 1743, in which year he married Ann Bradbury, daughter of Wymond Bradbury and Mariah Cotton, of York, who were grand parents of Judge Theophilus Bradbury. She died August 5, 1746—without issue. The next year he married Ann, the widow of Phineas Jones, whose maiden name was Hodge, from Newbury. By her he had four children; *Betsy*, born Feb. 17, 1748, died Jan. 14, 1750; *John*, born Sept. 5, 1749, for many years a respectable merchant in town, and father and grand father of the two generations now in active life here; *William*, born November 9, 1754, died 1755, and his twin, *Mary*, who married Edward Oxnard, October 11, 1774, and whose children are now among us.

Mr. Jabez Fox was one of the most respectable of our citizens and filled many important offices. He was five or six years representative to the General Court, three years, 1752, 1753 and 1754, member of the Governor's Council, the first taken from this part of Maine, and was a useful magistrate. His death was seriously felt in this community. His widow died June 9, 1758, aged 43.

I have a manuscript volume before me which belonged to Mr. Fox, in which are entered prayers for various occasions, such as the death of friends, Sabbath and communion exercises, his marriages, birth and death of his children, his appointments as Justice of the Peace and member of the Council, on the loss of his sloop, &c. He seems to have noticed every event with prayer. Previous to his second marriage he says: "Before I set out on my journey, by the Divine leave, to enter into a marriage covenant with my second wife, which was about four months after the death of my first wife, I think it my duty in a solemn manner to enter into the

25. Mr. Clark, who returned to Purpoodock on Tuesday, gave his answer to day.

30. Mr. Moss was ordained at Berwick.<sup>1</sup> This is a day much to be remembered. The Indians having done mischief upon it, viz., killed the Peales, Briant and family at Gorhamtown.

May 8. There was a Council at Purpoodock to day, Mr. Loring Hovey, Morrill and myself, with delegates.<sup>2</sup>

15. We have news that the Indians on Tuesday last, took two men and burnt a house at Frankfort.

18. Sunday. Thin meeting, many having gone yesterday, and fearing to be pressed, to Sebago, and New Boston (now Gray), a report alarming us of the latter's being destroyed.

22. Our forces sailed from Boston for Siganecto\* with a fair wind.

---

same covenant with the Great God, as I did before I sat out on my journey to marry my first wife." Previous to this is the following meditation: "Almighty God having, in his just and holy Providence taken from me my dear wife, I think it my duty, by the Divine leave, to endeavor to repair my loss by looking out for another wife. I would therefore earnestly look up to God to give me another companion; that he would be graciously pleased to give me a good tempered, industrious notable wife, but above all, a religious woman; this is what crowns all: Lord direct me in my choice of one."

The last entries which Mr. Fox made in his memorandum book, are the following: "Directions about my funeral. Let the law be strictly observed: six pairs of gloves for the Bearers and one pair for Mr. Smith: let there be no rings given after the funeral is over: let my coffin be plain, but decent; decent grave stones set up about my grave.

I was born May 25, 1705, and would have been 50 years old if I had lived until next May. Lord! I have but one petition and one request to make; that is, that I may not experience a change by death, until I have experienced a change by Grace."

1. Rev. John Morse, graduated at H. C. 1751, and died in 1764.

2. Mr. Waite was the delegate from the Church on the Neck. The vote of the Church was, "Voted to assist in Council at Purpoodock upon account of the divisions relating to the settlement of Mr. Clark, at the desire of Christopher Strout, Robert Thorndike and Samuel Skillings, Jr., in the name of the aggrieved brethren. Mr. Smith adds: N. B. There was a coalition of the Council called by the aggrieved brethren and that called by the brethren to install Mr. Clark (fifteen Churches in all) who voted upon the exceptions taken against Mr. Clark, not to install him."

\* Chicanecto in the Bay of Fundy.

25. We have news from Sheepscot that five men were taken there by the Indians, ploughing, and that two escaped.

20. We have news that one Snow was found killed by the Indians on the back of North Yarmouth, and another man, (with him) taken.

*June 27.* News comes of the Fort at Chicanecto being taken, after a conflict of about an hour. We lost but four men.\* There were in our army 2270, all New England men, except 270, who were the King's regulars.

28. There is a French fleet of fifteen sail upon the coast, and an English fleet dogging them that have taken two seventy gun ships.

*July 3.* Public Fast on occasion of various expeditions against French forts.

7 to 16. (On a journey to and from Portsmouth.)

17. We have news of a second English squadron arriving at Cape Sable shore.

18. One Winter here, of Boston, in favor of Clark, the former a bad man and belied very much among the people at Purpoodock, who are in a dreadful mad temper.

30. We went to Purpoodock where was a grand Council of fifteen Churches. (Here they are enumerated.)

31. The Council continued. Messrs. Rogers and Elvins only were for installing Mr. Clark, and ten other ministers against it, we had close hot work through the whole. In the close of this day the Council had like to have been broken to pieces, about voting by Churches.

*August 1.* The Council spent the two days past in hearing the facts. Spent this in summing up the evidence, and in the evening voted not to install Mr. Clark, there being twenty-three votes against it and eighteen for it, and two neuters, Mr. Wise and Mr. Langdon.

The result was read this morning and the Council dispersed.

7. We have news which confirms the first news. (I have not observed that this was mentioned before,) viz: General Braddock's being killed with twenty-four more officers and thirty-five wounded (twenty only escaping unhurt) and six hundred soldiers killed and wounded, and the whole army put to the rout, and flight, and the artillery taken.

---

\* Minot says only one.

10. Sunday. Very full meeting; the Purpoodock people over; Mr. Clark preaching again.

14. Our Justices are at work contriving to take Mr. Clark in hand.

18. Things are in a sad toss about Mr. Clark.

28. General Fast, partly on occasion of General Braddock's defeat\* and partly for success to Gov. Shirley's expedition to Niagara and General Johnson's to Crown Point.

*September 8.* The engagement at Lake George was to day a victory, † in answer, I hope, to the prayers on the late Fast.

19. I was to visit Mrs. Pearson on occasion of the news we have of Col. Titcomb's<sup>1</sup> being killed in Gen. Johnson's army, who have had an engagement with the French and Indians at Lake George.

*October 9.* (A complaint having been brought against Mr. Clark, for lying, the cause was this day tried at Court, and he was acquitted by the Jury. "There were thousands of people present.")

---

\* It will not, I conceive, be thought amiss to give here the following particulars of this defeat. "After an action of three hours, General Braddock, under whom three horses had been killed, received a mortal wound; and his troops fled in extreme dismay and confusion. The provincials, who were among the last to leave the field, formed after the action by the prudent valor of Washington, and covered the retreat of the regulars. The defeat was entire. Of eighty-five officers, sixty-four were killed and wounded, and about half the privates. The defeated army fled precipitately to the camp of Dunbar, where Braddock expired of his wounds. F.

† The French General, Baron Dieshaw, who had received a wound in his leg, was leaning on a stump, entirely alone, while looking for his watch to surrender it, one of the soldiers, suspecting him to be in search for a pistol, poured a charge through his hips, and he was conducted a prisoner to the English camp. Capt. M'Ginnes, commander of the provincials, fell in the action. F.

1. This was Col. Moses Titcomb, of Newbury, who was killed Sept. 8. He was at the siege of Louisbourg; his sister married Moses Pearson, of this town. He was son of Wm. Titcomb and born in 1700.

This incident and the various skirmishes mentioned in the journal, were the preliminary movements of the famous *seven years' war*, better known in this country as the "old French war," which commenced on the continent in 1754, but was not formally declared in England until May, 1756, in which England and the continent of Europe were involved, and was disastrous to all the parties engaged in it, but England. It substantially terminated in America by the capture of Quebec in 1759, but formally by the peace of Paris in 1763. It subjected the principal powers of the European continent to a vast burden of debt: but England gained the Canadas, and some West India Islands, and performed many brilliant achievements on land and at sea, although at a terrible loss of blood and treasure.

. *November 10.* I prayed at New Casco with Mrs. Clark's grand child and widow Douglass, both ill with the throat distemper; eight children have died there. (These died too.)

17. There was in the night at a quarter past four, a most amazing shock of an earthquake. It lasted two minutes, that seemed as if it would shake the house to pieces, and then threw down near one hundred bricks of our chimney, and did the same to many other chimneys in town.\*

18. We had a lecture on occasion of the earthquake, exceeding full considering the short notice people had. People are universally greatly surprised and distressed.

19. A pleasant calm day and night, not a breath of wind, and such was last night when the earthquake was, and all yesterday. We have never known two days and nights together so calm and pleasant.

22. Besides several earthquakes we have had this week, we had this evening at half after eight, a very smart one which exceedingly surprised us. Continued cloudy until to day it rained, and when we had a great shock of the earth, it not only rained but the wind blew.

*December 11.* Peter went to preach and live at Marblehead. (Windham.)

18. We had a Fast on occasion of the earthquake.

19. There were two or three earthquakes to night.

---

\* It began at Boston a little after four o'clock in a serene and pleasant night, and continued nearly four and a half minutes; about one hundred chimnies were in a manner levelled with the roofs of the houses, and about fifteen hundred shattered and thrown down in part. The ends of about twelve or fifteen brick buildings were thrown down from the tops to the eaves of the houses. The vane of the market house was thrown down, a new vane of one of the churches was bent at the spindal. At New Haven, the ground in many places seemed to rise like the waves of the sea; the houses shook and cracked as if they were just ready to fall. Its course was north-west to south-east; its extent was from Chesapeak Bay, south-west, to Halifax, north-east, about eight hundred miles; but from north-west to south east it reached at least one thousand miles, and perhaps many more. It probably passed by the West Indies to the eastward of the Islands. About two o'clock, P. M. the same day the sea withdrew from the harbor of St. Martin, leaving the vessels dry, and fish on the banks, where there used to be three or four fathoms of water, and when it came in it arose six feet higher than usual. There was no shock felt there, though here it was the most violent that was ever known in the country F

27. We have an account that Lisbon is destroyed and three hundred miles on the ocean towards the Straights' mouth, St. Ubes and Algizero. Other places sunk, and Cadiz and Saville greatly damaged, sixty miles back; but we hear as yet no more.

30. I catechised, and prayed, and exhorted the children in the meeting house—two hundred of them.

(It will be noticed that some of the events of this year were uncommon and important.)<sup>1</sup>

1756.

January 4. Sunday. Mr. Bosworth preached. I was in the evening called to Justice Frost, who, going from meeting was seized with a fit, but before I got to him he was dead.<sup>2</sup>

8. Public Fast, on occasion of the earthquakes in Europe and America.

20. Clark's messengers returned, not being able to get Installers.

29. We hear of Mr. Wise's death.<sup>3</sup>

1. On a scrap of the original journal of this year in my possession, I find under March 7, this entry: "Mr. Web came here to live." This is Jonathan Webb, from Boston; he graduated at H. C. 1754, and came here to take charge of a school. He was not very popular, the boys called him *pithy* Webb, from his habit of putting the pith of the quill into his mouth when he made the pens. Edward Preble, afterwards the Commodore, who was always ready for a joke, once made the pith a little too unpalatable to the Domine, which brought down his vengeance on the offender's head. Mr. Webb married Lucy, eldest daughter of Brigadier Preble in 1763, but had no issue by her. He lived in the house now the Caseo house on Middle street, at the breaking out of the revolution, and kept boarders: President John Adams boarded with him when he attended Court here, which he was in the habit of doing before the war.

2. Charles Frost; he lived at Stroudwater, where Dexter Brewer who married his grand daughter now lives. His father was the Hon. John Frost, of New Castle, near Portsmouth, and his mother, a sister of Sir William Pepperell. She married successively after her first husband's death in 1732, Rev. Dr. Colman, of Boston, August 12, 1745, and Judge Prescott, of Danvers. His grandfather was Major Charles Frost, of considerable notoriety in the early history of the Province, who was killed by the Indians in 1697. He was born in Tiverton, England, 1632, and came to this country about 1635. See note to 1740, for the family of Charles Frost, page 92.

3. Rev. Jeremiah Wise, of Berwick, graduated at H. C. 1700, settled at Berwick, November, 1707, and died January 20, 1756; a man of learning, piety, prudence and usefulness.

*February 3.* Town meeting to choose Representative; after a violent struggle by Clark's party in favor of Capt. Robinson, Major Freeman was chosen.

*March 9.* Town meeting. Mr. Longfellow chosen Town Clerk.

26. We have news from St. George, that a party of Indians the day before yesterday, killed two young men and scalped a third.

*April 12.* This morning the robbin which has visited us several springs past, began to serenade us.

*May 3.* Mr. Clark set out once more to get Installers.

10. This morning we are alarmed with young Knights, who escaped from the Indians three days ago, and got to North Yarmouth this morning, who brings news of one hundred and twenty Indians coming upon the frontier who are to spread themselves in small scouts from Brunswick to Saco.

11. Capt. Milk with forty men, Capt. Ilsley with a company and Capt. Skillin with another, went out in pursuit of the Indians. Capt. Smith with a reinforcement out of the North Yarmouth and New Casco companies, went with Knight to the place where he left three squaws and where the Indians left their beaver. We hear that Capt. Berry is also gone with his scout.

13. The Indians a few days ago took a man at Brunswick that was in company with others who threw away their guns and escaped. They killed one Mains<sup>1</sup> and \* \* \* \*, at Flying Point, and carried away a young woman; but they also left an Indian here, a man firing down through the chamber floor and killed him on the spot.

14. This morning, one Brown was killed and Winship was wounded and scalped at Marblehead, (Windham). Manchester fired upon them, and we hope killed an Indian, as did Capt. Skillin another. The Indians fled affrighted and left five packs, a bow and a bunch of arrows, and several other things.

---

1. This was Thomas Means, son of Robert Means who married a daughter of James Armstrong. Both Means and Armstrong were of the Irish immigration which landed and spent the winter of 1717 here. Several of the immigrants remained and established themselves at Cape Elizabeth, among whom were Armstrong, Jemison, McDonald, Slemons, Means and others, whose descendants still remain among us. Thomas Means moved down the bay and gave his name to Main's Point, in North Yarmouth. Flying Point where he was killed, is in Freeport, which was formerly a part of North Yarmouth.

Brown and Winship were going with a guard of four men and four lads to work upon Brown's Place, about a mile from the fort, right back, and the two Walkers forward on about sixty rods, and the Indians fired on them; whereupon Manchester fired once, but Farrow and Sterling with the other two lads run away home, and the Indians fled also in great haste. Capt. Skillin with a company being gone out in the woods about a mile, were called back and with Capt. Brown's scout (that happened also to be there) pursued the Indians and fired on one, and then all shouted for victory. Manchester was the hero of the action, but Anderson behaved gallantly calling, follow on my lads; or the English, perhaps all of them, would have been killed.

18. Major Freeman was again chosen our Representative, Capt. Waldo his competitor.<sup>1</sup>

20. There is a great bustle again at Purpoodock. John Rogers and the Cleveland's are come there to install Mr. Clark, who spent to day in a *mock* council.<sup>2</sup> Many of our people went over, and installed him in Simonton's orchard the 21-st.

1. Enoch Freeman and Samuel Waldo. Waldo was chosen the five following years.

2. This was the Rev. Ephraim Clark; he is said to have been previously settled in Boston, (Greenleaf's Ecclesiastical Sketches, page 39), but I do not find his name in the table of ministers settled in Boston, published in the Genealogical Register. He had been ordained some where, for he was now only installed. He was originally from Stonington, Conn., where he was under Church censure; and seems to have had a most determined and militant spirit; for he persisted against the advice of a numerous Council, and in spite of a rancorous opposition in proceeding to installation under the trees of an orchard, in the face of the open sky, because the church was refused him.

The subject was brought before a Convention of ministers in Boston, held May 26, 1756, which adopted the following vote: "Then were read a letter with some papers from a number of aggrieved brethren in the Second Church in Falmouth, relating to the installment of one Mr. Clark there, and requesting the advice and assistance of the Convention: wherefore it was Voted, *nemine contradicente*, that it is the opinion of this Convention that all such proceedings as these are represented to be, are very irregular, against which they think themselves obliged to bear their testimony, as having a manifest tendency to destroy these Churches, if not seasonably discountenanced. Attest: I. MAYHEW, SCRIBE."

I have also before me a paper drawn up by Mr. Smith, for one of the members of the church who was called to account for absenting himself from the ordinances, &c. giving nineteen reasons, which, he says, he might among others, offer, if properly called upon, why he could not in conscience submit himself to the pastoral



23. Sunday. Had a contribution in favor of Jos. Knights.

care and instructions of a person so unfit as Mr. Clark, to be a minister of the Gospel; a few of which I will cite.

1st. "Mr. Clarke is an unlearned man, and so in the nature of the thing unfit to be a minister of the Gospel."

2nd. "He is an imprudent, froward, vain, pretending man."

3rd. "Settled without the advice and concurrence of the neighboring ministers."

4th. "No Church meeting regularly called to make choice of him."

5th. "He was thus judged unfit by one of the greatest Ecclesiastical Councils that ever was heard of in this part of the world, after three whole days spent in a deliberate inquiry," &c.

7th. "His pretended installment was a stupid rash thing. For if two or three ministers and Churches brought from a distance could counteract the result of so extraordinary council," &c.

8th. "It was censured and testified against by the whole body of ministers through the country."

9th. "He never produced any sufficient testimonials even of church membership, and none from the separate flock he had some years been ministering to."

10th. "His entrance at Purpoodock was extraordinary, invited privately by Capt. Robinson and sent down to us, refusing to go to Georgetown where he was invited, &c., gross dissimulation," &c.

15th. "Perpetually riding about and pleasuring."

16th. "His want of a due regard to truth," &c.

Notwithstanding this strenuous opposition from the high conservative party, the democratic principle, the principle of Congregationalism prevailed; and the majority of the Parish succeeded in settling and having a preacher of their own choice.

He was sustained by friends as ardent as his opponents were bitter; and a controversy was kept up many years; the ministers of the neighboring town held a fast on account of these contentions; but their prayers and solemnities did not abate them. Several of the leaders of the opposition, among whom was Col. Cushing, were set off to the First Parish, and twenty-four members of the Parish who remained, were committed to jail for refusing to pay their rates. But notwithstanding all this sound and fury, the attempt to poison which Mr. Smith afterwards speaks of, and the unappeasable clamor, which shook the whole town and the churches of many towns, Mr. Clark died quietly in his bed in 1797, after a ministry of more than forty years, without any stain upon his character, at Cape Elizabeth, that I have heard of, and leaving the reputation of piety and sincerity. The great difficulty in the outset seems to have been, in addition to the old leaven of Presbyterianism, that Mr. Clark was a man of moderate talents and without the advantages of a liberal education. He left no issue. Rogers was settled in Kittery, now Elliot. One of the Cleveland's, Ebenezer, was from Gloucester; the other, John, was from Ipswich.

*June 4* Peter (who has discontinued preaching at Marblehead three Sabbaths past by reason of the Indians) went there to day.

17. Col. Cushing recovered his cause of rates. A terrible uproar about Mr. Clark's being poisoned by Mr. Lovet.

*July 14.* This day the ministers kept a private Fast, on occasion of the contentions in our town and the reproaches cast on the ministers.

22. Public Fast on occasion of the expedition to Crown Point.

We are visited with the sore judgment of the worms that we were thirteen years ago, which have destroyed whole fields of English and Indian corn in divers places.

27. Mr. Clark is on the road with his wife three days, and to day preached to the Quakers, and a huge rabble gathered together through curiosity which occasions a great toss among the people.

29. We have news many ways that war with France was proclaimed the 16th of May.

*August 20.* A brig is here from Ireland, sent by Brigadier Waldo with passengers.

24. All the daily talk is about the French expedition to Minorca, and our fleet that are sent there in the defence of it, and our army gone against Crown Point. We are in hourly expectation of engagements that will be decisive of the fate of each.

*September 6.* We have news that Port Mahon was surrendered to the French the 29th June. Admiral Byng not having succored it, but withdrew from an engagement with the French fleet to Gibraltar (it is thought through corruption). We have also the shocking news that Oswego Forts with fifteen hundred men have surrendered to the French.

9. Son Thomas came home, being done with Mr. Scollay.

10. Rode to North Yarmouth and dined with Mr. Wiswell.

19. Mr. Wiswell gave in his answer to New Casco.

26. Sunday. A thin meeting, some of our men being gone to Georges upon the news brought us yesterday, that Georges Fort was attacked (which was not true, but one of our schooners was burnt and two taken, and three men killed and three missing.)

28. Capt. Ross had a large ship launched.

29. It is a sickly time generally through the country; at Saco the throat distemper has killed fourteen children; at Dunston, they

have the fever and ague ; and at Black Point, North Yarmouth and Falmouth, the slow fever and bloody flux.

*October 2.* Governor Shirley sailed for England.

7. I rode to Black Point and attended a Fast on occasion of the sickness.

12. I was over to Purpoodock visiting and praying with Dr. Wise ; staid all night. 13. Dr. Wise died.

14. We have news that thirteen thousand French regulars besides Canadians and Indians are got near our army at lake George, and that the army is very sickly.\*

Capt. Rouse put in here having lost his lieutenant and nine men with his pinace, by Indians.

30. The town is full of company. In the harbor are Rouse, Tenny, Granger, the Deal ships and a scow from Boston.

*November 3.* I went to New Casco to the ordination of Mr. Wiswell.<sup>1</sup> (Other ministers, Loring, Thompson, Hovey, Morrill.)

12. The Centurion man-of-war arrived here from Halifax to guard the ships.

*December 31.* Having obtained help from God, I and mine continue and are brought to the end of another year. Blessed be his name.

(The journal of this year records events which might be deemed disastrous ; but he who ruleth over all, is wise and good and righteous in all he does. Let then all the people praise him (however they be affected by his government) and join in the ascription with which the journal closes, and that of David, king of Israel. "Blessed be his name.")

The following items in the original journal under this year were not transferred by Mr. Freeman to his pages, viz :

---

\*It was agreed in Council of Colonial Government at New York, to raise ten thousand men for an expedition against Crown Point; six thousand for an expedition against Niagara and three thousand against Fort du Quesne, and that two thousand should advance up the river Kennebec and destroy the settlement on the Chaudiere; but Major General Winslow finding there were only seven thousand raised for the former, declared them inadequate to the enterprise. The attempt proposed against Fort du Quesne was not prosecuted, and the expedition up Kennebec terminated in a mere scouting party which explored the country. F.

1. Rev. John Wiswell, of whom a notice has been before given, in note under 1753, page 150.

*June 24.* Molly Jordan married.

*October 27.* Mr. Powell before the Court for bastardy.

28. Capt. Merrill died.

*November 10.* Judge Saltonstall and Mr. Rutherford died.

*December 1.* Secretary Willard died.

3. Thomas began to trade here.<sup>1</sup>

21. Mrs. Hill died; Col. Pollard died.”

### 1757.

*February 6.* The snow was so deep in drifts that there was no possibility of getting to the Meeting house. We met and had one meeting at the Court house.<sup>2</sup>

*March 13.* One Clark, of Sebago town, killed Woorster and wounded Gray and Sands.

*April 9.* Yesterday six Purpoodock men were put to goal for their rates to Mr. Clark.

20. Jos. Cox, Bayley and others sailed upon a cruise for six weeks after the Penobscot Indians.

*May 4.* Eighteen more Purpoodock men were put to jail for Clark's rates.

14. Yesterday young Webb, of Marblehead, was fired upon by two Indians seventy miles back in the woods.

18. Seventeen Indians waylaid and had a short engagement at Topsham, with Lithgow and eight men, two of our men were wounded and two Indians carried off dead.

30. We hear by a man that made his escape, that two of his companions were killed by the Indians seventy miles up Ameriscoggin.

1. His son Thomas; he served his apprenticeship with Thomas Scollay, of Boston. His store was on the corner of Middle and Essex streets. He continued to trade there until the destruction of the town, part of the time in connection with his brother John, who was a physician and apothecary, and part of the time with John Fox. Thomas was a man of fine personal appearance, easy and gentlemanly manners, and agreeable temper. At the commencement of the war, his nephew, Thomas Sanders, of Gloucester, and Benjamin Scollay, of Boston, were Clerks in his store. Scollay joined Capt. Manly's armed ship, in 1776, and was killed on his first cruise. Sanders became a wealthy merchant in Salem, and died in 1844.

2. This was the old Meeting house which stood on the corner of King, now India, and Middle streets. It was moved to Hampshire street in 1774, to give place to a new Court house, and was destroyed in the fire of next year.

30. I prayed with a young woman who was in prison for the murder of her infant.

*June 2.* Cox and Bayley returned from their cruise after the Indians, bringing with them the scalps of two men whom they killed, two canoes and a quantity of oil, fish and feathers.

7. We hear that Capt. Whitney was killed by a number of our men who fired upon a camp where he was, supposing Indians were in it.

17. Marshal Daun raised the siege of Prague and obtained a victory over the king of Prussia.

20. Capt. Waldo came home from Boston and brings the most melancholy tidings of the drought at the westward and that the small pox is in our forts and that it is feared a great French fleet is coming to America, upon which accounts all hearts ache at Boston and people appear quite discouraged and disconsolate.

21. We had a Fast upon the occasion of the distressing drought.

22. The Association meeting was turned into a fast.

20. Public Fast on occasion of the drought and apprehension of a French fleet to attack us, and many disappointments and threatening impending judgments.

*July 2.* Lord Loudon we hear has sailed from New York with transports for Halifax.

3. No person sick in the Parish, a remarkable mercy.

7. The melancholy case of New Casco opened to day about their turning to the Church of England.<sup>1</sup>

8. To day at half past two we felt a considerable earthquake.

I hear Merriconeag Parish is broken to pieces.

15. Mr. Cox's sloop came in from Halifax and brings news of the arrival of a French fleet consisting of seventeen ships of the line and fifteen other men-of-war, and sixty-four transports, and that Lord Loudon had eighty-seven transports.

18. We have had the greatest abundance of cherries that ever we had (perhaps twenty or thirty bushels.)

---

1. This did not prove true; the Church at New Casco adhered to their former faith, although an effort was made by a portion of the members of the First Parish, who were dissatisfied with Mr. Smith, to bring the pastor, Mr. Wiswell and his people over to Episcopacy. They attended Church there and paid Court to Mr. Wiswell, and finally, succeeded in bringing him, but not his Parish, over to their views.

It is a time of remarkable health in the Parish, and through the country, and has been so hitherto, throughout the year. I myself grow very fat.

25. An uneasiness in the Church on account of the Purpoodock people partaking with us.

26. A clamoring by some of the town against me for visiting Mrs. Cox, who has broke out with the small pox, when I did it at the desire of the Justices and Selectmen.

Several families have moved away for fear of the small pox.

30. Our cherries are not yet gone, and people are satisfied and tired coming for them. More than a hundred women and some men have been after them, and the currants cannot be diminished.

*August 14.* We have news that sixteen thousand French and Indians have attacked our fort on the lake.<sup>1</sup>

15. We have news that our Fort William and Henry, at the Lake, was taken on Tuesday last, and that Fort Edward was besieged by sixteen thousand of the enemy. The country is all in an uproar, marching to their relief. Gen. Johnson is there and Gen. Webb, with five thousand men.\*

19. Sailed for Boston. *September 2.* Returned from Boston.

27. Amidst all the distress of the town, upon occasion of our loss and disappointment, we have to day further melancholy news by a ship from London, of the Duke's being beat.<sup>2</sup>

*October 19.* We hear that our fleet at Louisburgh had all like to have been lost on the 24th of September. That the Tisbury, with four hundred and fifty men, foundered, and that the Ferret was missing, and most of the others lost their masts.

*November 3.* We have news from Halifax that the people there talk of leaving the place; that our Province Snow is taken; that six

---

\* Fort Wm. Henry was surrendered by capitulation, and the garrison was to be allowed the honors of war, and to be protected against the Indians until within the reach of Fort Edward; but no sooner had the soldiers left the place, than the Indians in the French army, disregarding the stipulation, fell on them, and committed the most eruel outrages. F.

1. Fort Wm. Henry at the head of Lake George.

2. The Duke of Cumberland, brother of George, II, Commander in Chief of the allies in the German campaign. The battle of Hastenbeck, between the French and allies, July 25, which led to the disgraceful Convention of Closter VII, is here referred to

large men-of-war are gone home in Jury masts, and that Hanover is taken.

30. The price of beef at Boston is twelve pence per pound; corn per bushel twenty shillings; here twenty-two and six pence.

I am provided with every thing needful for the coming winter.

*December 14.* A Council at Gorham.<sup>1</sup>

16. The Council finished, and brought the aggrieved brethren to agree.

26. Capt. Pearson gave me a barrel of cider.

(I notice this as a further memento of the numerous presents made to Mr. Smith.)

(This appears to have been a healthy year, generally, and with Mr. Smith in particular. With but one exception, he made no complaint of discontent with his performances on the Sabbath, nor expressed any doubt of the people's satisfaction with them.)

Additional items from leaves of the journal not transferred by Mr. Freeman.

*January 22.* Thomas dangerously sick.

*February 18.* Mr. Whipple, of Hampton, died.

*April 1.* Gov. Phips died.<sup>2</sup>

*May 17.* Mr. Colton, of Newtown, died.

*June 11.* Mr. Barnard, of Andover, died.

13. My salary fixed at £S00, on conditions as below, March 15, (1758.)

18. I received £165 and 33 of Cox, my part of *scalp money*.

*July 25.* Great tumult about John Cox's wife having the small pox.

---

1. This Council was called to restore peace in the Society at Gorham. A large portion of Mr. Lombard's Parish had become dissatisfied with him and desired his dismissal. He did not accede to their request, and there being no sufficient reason for removing him from office, it was finally arranged the following January, by a Council consisting of six Churches, that a new religious Society should be formed, and that the seceding members should be exonerated from any obligation to contribute to the support of Mr. Lombard. The causes of disagreement are given in a note under the year 1750, page 145.

2. Spencer Phips, Lt. Governor of Massachusetts. He was appointed in 1733. Hutchinson says he died April 4. He was son of Dr. David Bennet, of Rowley, by the third daughter of Capt. Roger Spencer, some time of Saco; he was adopted by his uncle, Sir Wm. Phips, and on that occasion changed his name.

*November.* Brother John returned from London with a vast deal of goods.

Peter keeps school and preaches at Weymouth."

### 1758.

*January 20.* I rode to Gorham and joined the council; six churches.

21. The Council sat yesterday and to day, in hearing a tedious exhibition of charges brought against Mr. Lombard by the disaffected.

24. We spent yesterday and to day in hearing a tedious exhibition of charges brought by Mr. Lombard against the disaffected, and in debating and voting on the same.

25. All this morning was spent in debating what the result of the Council should be; whether to continue Mr. Lombard upon trial for twelve months, or dismiss him, and when I was putting it to vote, a motion came into the Council that the parties had agreed.

26. And so the matter was finished by nine o'clock this evening.

*February 13.* We have the confirmation and particulars of the news, that the King of Prussia with eighteen or twenty thousand men, obtained a complete victory over the Imperial and French army of sixty thousand men.<sup>1</sup> An astonishing event! Glory to God.

*March 15.* Parish meeting. They voted £500 for my salary, and I gave them a receipt for all arrears.

16. Two Londoners with £100,000 sterling, were cast away on Lynn beach by the storm.

23. We have the happy news of a second complete victory over Prince Charles and Marshal Douse, (imperial Generals) by Prince Bevere. The Prince Bevere was beat, but afterwards the King of Prussia joined him, and the above victory was obtained, with thirty-eight thousand against seventy thousand.<sup>2</sup>

---

1. The English were in alliance with Frederick, of Prussia, whose victory gave so much satisfaction to Mr. Smith. The battle of Rosback, Nov. 5, 1757, is referred to.

2. The names written here, Marshal Douse and Prince Bevere, were probably copied wrongly from the journal; they should read Marshal Daun, Commander of the Austrian troops, and Bevern, a Commander under Frederick the Great. These battles occurred in the attempt to capture Prague, and were the greatest engagements of the war.



21. We have a confirmation of the last news. We hear of a prodigious expedition entered upon against Canada.\*

26. Horses and sleighs go every where over the snow, which is as high as the fences.

*April 5.* Joshua Moody is now recruiting men for the Canada expedition. There are to be raised five hundred men in this county.

28. Mr. Francis Waldo, who came to town on Monday, dined here. He is appointed Collector for this port.

*May 3.* One Ingersol and one Willard are come to town with recruiting orders for ninety more men out of this part of the country, which makes the people quite mad, that when we had cheerfully enlisted our quota, (five hundred) they should now get a pressing.

21. Our soldiers sailed for Kittery in three transport sloops.

24. One Pomeroy, upon Kennebec river, was killed by the Indians, and a young man taken captive.

*June 1.* The two last Thursdays' newspapers are full of the success of the Duke of Brunswick. In Hanover, the French were driven out of every place with great loss. Their army sickly, and multitudes dead and killed, and by a decisive battle they were entirely routed; all their magazines taken and Hanover entirely evacuated.

3. Admiral Boscawen has arrived at Louisburgh with his fleet from Halifax. It consisted of twenty-four ships of the line, eleven frigates and four bomb ships.

4. He landed his troops at Gaberouse Bay.<sup>1</sup>

11. We hear that Mr. Preble,<sup>2</sup> of Arowsic, and his wife, were

---

\*The British Government having determined to send a large force to America, to operate by sea and land against the French, Mr. Pitt, in a circular letter to the Colonial Governors, called upon them to raise as large bodies of men as the number of inhabitants would allow. The northern Colonies were prompt and liberal in furnishing supplies. The Legislature of Massachusetts voted to furnish seven thousand men, Connecticut five thousand and New Hampshire three thousand. These troops were ready to take the field very early in May, previously to which term, Admiral Boscawen had arrived at Halifax with a formidable fleet, and twelve thousand troops under the command of Gen. Amherst. F.

1. On the east coast of Cape Breton; the name is Gabarus.

2. This was Jonathan Preble, who was born in York, 1695, and was son of Abraham, who was son of the first Abraham who came to this country, filled many responsible offices in the Province, and died in 1663. Abraham was ancestor of all of the name in the State.

lately killed by the Indians, and their six children and a young woman carried away captives.

16. Parish meeting about the bell Capt. Ross sent for, which is come.<sup>1</sup> After much concerted opposition, made by the out families who threatened never to come to meeting, and talked of being set off a separate Parish, the Parish voted £100 L. M. to pay for it.

26. Brigadier Waldo came to town by land, as did his sons by water.

29. We attended a Fast upon the expedition; Mr. Morrill and I preached. Messrs. Elvin, Thompson, Hovey and Lombard prayed.

*July 2.* Sunday. Our bell (which weighs more than eight hundred) which was hung yesterday, rang at the usual hours.

6. We had a Fast with respect to the great expedition; Mr. Elvin preached. 12. Attended a Fast; I preached.

19. I attended a Fast; Messrs. Thompson and Elvin preached.

21. News that Louisburgh is taken, the joy of which is abated by news that our army at Ticonderoga is routed, and retreated with the loss of two thousand men.

27. The news of the taking of Louisburgh is contradicted.

*August 17.* Capt. Jordan came here and brought us news of the reduction of Louisburgh on the 26th July, which is confirmed by a letter from Thomas, in Boston, to Mr. Codman. The people spent P. M. and most of the night rejoicing.

24. We have further confirmation of the news of the reduction of Louisburgh\* and hear of great rejoicings at Boston and Portsmouth.

---

1. This was the first bell which had been introduced among us to summon the people to Church, and was looked upon probably as an innovation, or perhaps a conformity to Popish usages, which betokened degeneracy of manners or declension in religion. The offensive novelties of one age become the useful and necessary sources of enjoyment to the next. Thus the degeneracies of the base viol, the clarionet and the organ, have successively produced their discordant notes in religious societies and rent many in twain, to be at last recognized and legitimized as aids, if not to devotion, at least to the satisfaction of social worship.

\*It was taken with the loss of about four hundred men killed or wounded. The garrison lost upwards of fifteen hundred, and the town was left almost in a heap of ruins. The conquerors found twenty-two pieces of cannon and eighteen mortars, with a large quantity of stores and ammunition. The inhabitants of Cape Breton were sent to France in English ships; but the garrison amounting to 5637 officers and men, were carried prisoners to England. F.

30. We have been all in alarm by the advices of great firing at Georges. One hundred and fifty men, mostly volunteers, are gone with Mr. Cox.

31. Upon their return from Penaquid, they brought news that the French and Indians had attacked Georges, took and returned a woman; killed sixty cattle, and moved off.

*September 12.* The epidemic cough we had all the last winter, now again prevails in every house. The children especially are grievously exercised with it, and seem as if they would die.

14. Day of prayer and thanksgiving on occasion of the reduction of Louisburg and defeat of our army at Ticonderoga.

18. Capt. Tenny in a mast ship came here to load.

21. We hear that Prince Ferdinand, in command of his Majesty's army, obtained a complete victory over Count Clermont, and the French army on the 23rd June, in which the latter lost 8000 men, and the former only 1000.

22. Admiral Anson, with a great fleet, and the Duke of Marlborough, with 16,000 troops, have been to St. Malo, and burnt three hundred ships.

*October 16.* I prayed with Enoch Ilsley's child, who is ill with the cough and fever, as hundreds of children are in the Parish.

*November 3.* A small man-of-war run aground coming in here as an escort to the mast ship.

6. The man-of-war and mast ship sailed.

*December.* (Nothing to be noticed.)

(I have not observed in the journal of this year that Mr. Smith expressed any disheartening circumstances or doubt of approbation and acceptance.)

Additional items.

"*April 28.* Frank Waldo Collector.

*June 7.* Mr. Hutchinson, Lieut. Governor; Mr. Oliver, Secretary.

9. Mrs. Fox died<sup>1</sup>

---

1. The widow of Jabez Fox, whose maiden name was Ann Hodge, of Newbury; her first husband was Phineas Jones, by whom she had three daughters, Lucy, Hannah and Ann. On the 10th of July, 1758, Lucy married Thomas Smith, son of our Journalist, and Ann, Richard Codman, and the same year Hannah married Col. John Waite. Lucy had two husbands successively, after the death of Mr. Smith, viz., Richard Derby, of Salem, 1778, and Judge Greenleaf, of Newburyport. She had no children by her first husband.

*July 10.* Married Thomas and Mr. Codman to Lucy and Ann Jones.

*September 22.* Capt. Hon. Samuel Moody died.<sup>1</sup>

*December 26.* Justice Strout died.

1759.

*January 11.* I preached a lecture entirely extempore, determining to do it but the moment before I began.

27. The measles is spreading through the towns in this part of the country.

*February 13.* Mr. Thompson died this morning.<sup>2</sup>

21. I rode with my wife to Mr. Thompson's funeral. There was a great concourse of people, as many from my parish as there were horses and sleighs.

*March 14.* Parish meeting. Voted to enlarge the Meeting house and build a steeple.

(Many were ill, and several died with the measles this month, and Mr. Smith was much employed in visiting and praying with the sick.

How much he was engaged in this kind of ministerial duty, and how many scenes of sickness and death he has been witness to! And it may be observed, that he was not only "much" in prayer,

1. Son of Major Samuel Moody; he left the practice of physic here and went into the army. He commanded Fort George, at Brunswick, at the time of his death, and was a Justice of the Peace. He was born in 1699, graduated at H. C. 1718. His children were Nathaniel Green, born in Falmouth, February 3, 1726; William, born May 16, 1728; Samuel, born August 1, 1730; Joshua, born July 5, 1733; Mary, born June 17, 1735; all in Falmouth.

2. Rev. Wm. Tompson, of Scarborough; he was the son of Rev. Edward Tompson, of Marshfield, who was the son of Samuel, who came from England in 1637, with his father Rev. Wm. Tompson, who settled in Braintree. William, of Scarborough, was born in Marshfield in 1697, graduated at H. C. in 1718, married Anna Hubbard, and settled in Scarboro' in 1728. He left three children, all born in Scarboro', viz.: William, born May 25, 1730, died unmarried in 1807; Anna, born November 9, 1738, married Joseph Gerrish, of Kittery, 1764, and died Aug. 11, 1772; and John, born October 3, 1740, graduated at H. C. 1765, married Sarah Small, of Somersworth, Nov. 22, 1768, and for his second wife widow Sarah Merrill. He was settled in Standish, the first minister there, Oct. 27, 1768, and died Dec. 21, 1828. John had eight children by his first wife and two by his second. Wm. Tompson, Esq. of Scarboro', now living, is the oldest son of John, and was born Oct. 19, 1769. Rev. Wm. Tompson, whose death we are noticing, was the most intimate acquaintance of the Rev. Mr. Smith, and was universally esteemed for his high qualities.

but eminent in his copious, fluent and fervent manner of performing that exercise.)

*April 4.* Mr. Townsend was ordained in Gorham. Capt. Phinney prayed before the Charge, and Capt. Morton gave it, and Townsend did all the rest.<sup>1</sup>

18. A remarkable Comet in the north-east about three in the morning.

*May 4.* Gov. Pownal came here in Capt. Saunders.

8. He sailed to day with 400 soldiers for Penobscot to build a Fort there.

31. We hear that Brigadier Waldo died suddenly at Penobscot on Wednesday last.<sup>2</sup>

*June 28.* General Fast on occasion of the expeditions.

*July 18.* I have baptized thirty-three infants in about six weeks.

24. Our people threw off the easterly end of the Meeting house.

*August.* Prince Ferdinand at the head of the Allied army of

1. Mr. Townsend was settled over the disaffected portion of Mr. Lombard's Society; and it is the first instance in our State, if not in New England, of *lay ordination*. The regular clergy would not unite in inducting him into the ministry, probably because he was not duly licensed to preach, and had not passed through a course of theological instruction. The independence of the new Society will not receive, in this more liberal day, the reproach which was freely cast upon them in their own. It sounds rather queerly, even to our ears, and perhaps Mr. Smith meant it as a sneer, to hear of a clergyman being introduced to the sacred office by Captains of the train band. It is not hinted whether they were dressed in their regimentals when they laid their consecrating hands on the Pastor elect! He died Sept. 22, 1762.

2. The Fort was built in Prospect, near the mouth of Penobscot river, on Fort Point, and was called Fort Pownal. It was one of the strongest and best appointed Forts in the Province and cost about £5000. It was completed in July and garrisoned by one hundred men under command of Brig. Gen. Preble. Gen. Waldo accompanied the Governor, and took great interest in the erection of the fortification, as promotive of the interest of the proprietors of the Waldo patent, whose boundary extended to near this spot. While viewing the location with the Governor, May 23, he exclaimed in reference to his patent, "here is my bound," and instantly fell in an apoplectic fit and expired on the spot. The Governor, to commemorate the melancholy event, caused a leaden plate with an inscription upon it to be buried in the place. Gen. Waldo was sixty-three years old, and left four children, viz., Samuel and Francis who were our townsmen, and two daughters, Lucy, married to Isaac Winslow, of Roxbury, and Hannah, married to Thomas Fluker, of Boston, and was mother of Gen. Knox's wife.

48,000 in Hanover had obtained a complete victory over Marshal Contade's army of 140,000.<sup>1</sup>

8. We have the joyful news of Niagara\* and Ticonderoga's † being taken, and that the army have landed near Quebec.

9. Yesterday Mr. Hemmenway was ordained at Wells.<sup>2</sup>

16. There were public rejoicings upon the confirmation of Niagara and Ticonderoga being taken, and Crown Point being deserted and burnt.

29. Had a lecture; baptized six children.

(It may be here mentioned that during the ministry of Mr. Smith, the number of baptisms in his Society, as it appears by the Church record, was 2362, viz., of infants, 2331, adults, 31.<sup>3</sup>

*September 13.* This was the memorable day when Gen. Wolfe's army obtained the victory over the French army at Quebec, which brought about the surrender of the city. §

1. Battle of Minden, fought in August.

2. Rev. Moses Hemmenway; he was born in Framingham, Mass., and graduated at H. C. 1755, in the class with Judge David Sewall, President John Adams, Gov. Browne, of R. I., and Gov. Wentworth, of N. H. He was a man of distinguished ability, and ranked high with the clergy of his day, as a writer and preacher. He died in 1811. He was a member of the Convention which adopted the Constitution of the United States in 1788. Toward the close of the session, when great anxiety prevailed as to the result of their labors, and a large Committee on Amendments was raised on Saturday, it was proposed in consideration of the great importance of the subject, and the agitation of the public mind, that the Committee should sit on Sunday, in order to report on Monday; Dr. Hemmenway arose and said: "It is lawful to do good on the Sabbath; I have no scruples." "Time presses," said Mr. Sedgewick, "we must sit on Sunday." It was carried.

3. By the same records it appears that the admissions to the Church during the same period, that is from 1727 to 1795, were 459. It was usual at that time to baptise only the children of Church members and such others as owned the Covenant. If parents who did not belong to the Church wished their children baptized, they were required to make an open confession of faith.

\* The garrison at Niagara, consisting of 600 men, were to March out with the honors of war, and to be carried to New York, and the women and children to Montreal. F.

† The enemy, after blowing up their magazines, and doing what damage the time would allow, evacuated the Fort and returned to Crown Point. F.

§ In the battle at the plains of Abraham, about 1000 of the enemy were made prisoners, and nearly an equal number fell in the field and in the pursuit.

17. Quebec surrendered.  
 18. Our army entered into and took possession of Quebec.  
 26. The Captains of the mast ships made a great barbaque on Hog Island, for a general frolic.  
 27. There are one hundred and thirty-six houses upon this Neck, besides Tucker's shop, Preble's and Bangs' warehouses and Bradbury's workshop which have families in them, and the fort.<sup>1</sup>

---

The loss of the English, both of killed and wounded, was less than 600 men, Quebec, at the time of its capitulation, contained about 10,000 souls. After it was reduced, it was garrisoned by about 5000 men, under the command of Gen. Murray. F.

An attempt was made the next year to recover it by the French, under the command of M. de Levi, but Gen. Murray with 3000 men, marched out on the 28th of April, to the Plains of Abraham, and attacked them near Sillery with great impetuosity, and after a fierce encounter, retired into the city. In this action he lost over 600 men, and the French a greater number. F.

1. I find on Mr. Smith's original memorandum from which this extract is taken, and which is written on part of the back of a letter, the following: "One hundred and thirty-six houses and twenty-two double families, in all one hundred and sixty-eight families." This is an important fact, as it gives the means of fixing the population at that time on the Neck. at about 900, probably something over. On the same scrap of paper is a specimen of Mr. Smith's poetry, which as it is the only indication we any where have of his dalliance with the muses, we cannot withhold it from the public eye. It relates to the appointment of Edward Sawyer, Sexton of the Parish, as successor to Father Gooding, as mentioned under Dec. 31, of this year.

"O'er Arthur's head they have me dubb'd  
 In Falmouth town chief Saxton;  
 And I around the Church must go,  
 To gather contribution.

To dig graves for dead folks also,  
 Is deemed to be my office;  
 And ring the bell to Church to call,  
 And other week days' service.

To keep and sweep the meeting house,  
 Both I and my meet helper;  
 And when wind blows, to shut the doors,  
 And get baptismal water.

Good neighbors all, rejoice with me  
 In this my high promotion;  
 And as I do make shoes also,  
 Pray let me have your custom."

"*Sic Cecinnit, E. SAWYER.*"

*October 5.* We have a deluge of company this week, and indeed through the whole summer.

(The social disposition of Mr. Smith always afforded him the company of the most respectable strangers, and frequent visits of his acquaintances and friends.)

14. We have news that Quebec is taken, and that General Wolfe and Montcalm are killed. (See Sept. 13.)

16. The cannon were fired at the Fort yesterday and to day. Mr. Mayhew's house was illuminated, and small arms fired in the evening, upon further and more authentic news of the victory at Quebec.<sup>1</sup>

17. The three mast ships fired and were illuminated upon the same occasion.

18. The country is all in ecstacy upon the surprising news of the conquest of Quebec. General Wolfe, with an army of 5000 men, on the 13th of last month, having got above the city and landed on the north side, attacked the French behind the city, who after a terrible engagement of fifteen minutes, fled into the city which surrendered the 17th.

25. Public Thanksgiving for the reduction of Canada and Quebec particularly.

*November 1.* I dined with Capt. Granger, and spent P. M. on board Darling, with Capt. Hagget. (Captains of the three mast ships,)

13. I was to see John Waite, who is returned from the river St. Lawrence, and who came away with the last of the fleet.

21. This day is memorable for the defeat of Gen. Finck, with a Prussian army of above 12,000 men, who all surrendered to the Austrian army; and also for the defeat of the Brest fleet, by Sir Edward Hawke.

*December 31.* We have news from Europe that the French are still upon the design of invading England and Ireland.

(Some time this year Mr. Edward Sawyer was appointed sexton of the Parish, as successor to old Father (Arthur) Gooding.)

---

1. The Fort was at the foot of King street, near where the Railway Station is. Mayhew or Mayo's house was on the west side of King street and the corner of Newbury street.



Additional extracts omitted by Mr. Freeman.

*January 10.* Was at Pearsontown the first time (only the Fort there.)

*March 1.* The measles in Falmouth and all this part of the country.

*April 13.* Capt. Milk broke his thigh a second time.

*May 28.* Doct. John came here with medicines. (Came home 11th.)  
(This was his son John who studied physic in Portsmouth.)

*July 6.* Sir Wm. Pepperell died. Penobscot Fort built.

*22.* Our Meeting house was enlarged.<sup>1</sup> Hunt Walley died 16th.

*August 9.* Uncle Walley died 28th.

*September 2.* Mr. Minot died; Mr. Sweetsir also.

### 1760.

*January 20.* News is come from the General Court that the disaffected brethren at Purpoodock are set off.<sup>2</sup>

*February 6.* Brigadier Preble is returned from Boston and brings news of the county's being divided.<sup>3</sup>

*29.* We have certain news that Admiral Hawke has taken, destroyed and scattered the whole Brest fleet, and (bad news) that the Prussian army under General Finck, has all surrendered.

*March 1.* We have news that Mr. Bernard, (Governor of the Jerseys) is appointed our Governor, and Mr. Pownal, Governor of South Carolina.

*20.* I had a letter from Brigadier Preble, giving an account of the Penobscot Indians coming for peace. Governor Lawrence has made peace with the St. John's and Passamaquoddy Indians, and the neutral French and Cape Sable Indians are also come in.

*23.* Sunday. I was this morning called to Capt. Ross', Mr. Flett and Mr. M'Clean being killed by the fall of the kitchen garret floor, full of corn, upon the chamber floor (where Mr. M'Clean was) which carried it down in an instant and killed Mr. Flett in the kitchen.

---

1. The house was sawed through on each side of the pulpit and each end moved twelve feet, which gave an addition of twenty-eight pews on the lower floor.

2. They were set off on their petition, to the First Parish.

3. Until this time the County of York included the whole territory of Maine; the Counties of Cumberland and Lincoln were now established, the former embracing the country now included in the Counties of Cumberland and Oxford, the latter all east of it.

One of the servants was wounded, but the rest escaped in the chimney.<sup>1</sup>

25. I prayed at the funeral of Messrs. Flett and M'Clean. The largest and most solemn funeral that ever was in the town. People were very much affected.

28. We have the confirmation and particulars of the late awful fires in Boston, viz: a fire at N. Boston on Monday noon, but soon extinguished. A fire on Thursday at Griffin's wharf, that endangered the magazine, but also soon put out. And a prodigious fire on Wednesday night, the greatest that ever was in America. It broke out in Cornhill at the widow Jackson's, and consumed all the south-east part of the town; from thence, all the lower part of Milk street and the most of Water street, Pudding lane, Quaker lane and Mackrel lane, as far as Col. Wendell's wharf, containing 349 buildings, i. e. 175 ware houses and shops, and 174 tenements inhabited by 220 families.\*

30. The loss by the late fire is computed to be £100,000 sterling, or a million old tenor.

31. The General Court have voted for the use of the sufferers, £3000 lawful money.

*April 6.* Sunday. We contributed £179 old tenor, for the sufferers by the fire.

*May 1.* We have news of a cessation of arms.

2. We hear that all hope of peace is over for this year, and that the contending nations are going at it in earnest.

13. Visited among the soldiers under Capt. Ingersol, now going away.

24. Sailed for Boston in Capt. Saunders. Put into Cape Ann.

30. Got to Boston. Major Freeman and Capt. Pearson are in town about dividing the County.

*June 7.* Rode to Dunstable. 10. Returned to Boston.

---

1. John Flett and Aaron McLean; they were both twenty-six years old, and Scotchmen; were buried in one grave. McLean was Deputy Collector. Mr. Ross' house was on the corner of Middle street and the short street that leads into Clay Cove. Flett's sister married John Wildrage who came from Scotland with Capt. Ross, and was the mother of Capt. John Wildrage, and Margaret who died Jan. 1, 1849, aged 82.

\* Minot says "it raged with such violence, that in about four hours it destroyed nearly a tenth part of the town. F.

12. Came away from Boston with an easy pretty breeze.
13. The wind continued fair till near night when arose a dreadful north-east tempest, which drove us back to York.
14. Got home P. M. with a pleasant north-west gale.
23. Major Freeman and Capt. Pearson returned from Boston with news of the division of the County into three.
24. News from Boston of the siege of Quebec's being raised, which occasions great joy.

*July 29.* Lord Rutherford was to see me. He has lately been with some men of war from Louisburgh, in pursuit of three French vessels in the Bay of Chaleurs, and destroyed them. They were destined for Quebec, with stores.

30. Col. Cushing has lost his sloop and negro; taken by the above French ships.

31. I dined at Capt. Ross', with Lord Rutherford.

*August 19.* Our people raised the steeple of the Meeting house; I prayed with them.

30. We have had no news this year except the raising the siege of Quebec.

*September 11.* We have news of Gen. Amherst taking Isle Royal, thirty-five miles above Montreal.

18. We hear that Capt. Howland has taken Isle Nut, St. Johns, and Chamble Forts, with an army of 5500 from Crown Point.

20. News from Boston that our armies under Gen. Amherst, had joined at Montreal,\* and taken it. Our people were there upon rejoicing all the afternoon.

22. Our people are rejoicing again. Our house was illuminated, as were several others in the neighborhood.

23. It is as sickly a time in Boston as has been known.

24. Sickly here too.

25. We hear a small army of Russians under Forequet, have been routed, and that he himself being taken afterwards, died of his wounds; also that the right wing of Prince Ferdinand's army was routed with 1000 killed.

---

\* It was surrendered with Detroit, and all other places within the government of Canada, to his Britannic Majesty, on the 8th inst. The destruction of an armament ordered out from France in aid of Canada, completed the annihilation of the French power on the continent of North America. F.

*October 9.* Thanksgiving for the reduction of all *Canada*, by taking *Montreal*.

(There was a Council the latter part of this month at *Brunswick*, between *Mr. Dunlap* and his people, which terminated upon an agreement that he be dismissed, and that his people pay him all arrears and £200 old tenor.)<sup>1</sup>

31. And thus ended this difficult affair, to the surprise and joy of all concerned. The council was unanimous, and each party satisfied.

*November 4.* We have news by the way of *Halifax* of a victory gained by the king of *Prussia* over *General Laudaun*, wherein the latter lost 7000 killed and 4000 taken. The king of *Prussia* lost 600.

10. The new impression of the *Psalm book* was brought us, 380.<sup>2</sup>

14. We have the confirmation of the king of *Prussia's* victory over *Laudaun*, viz., that the *Austrians* lost 10,000 men and 5000 prisoners and 82 cannon, and all their tents and baggage, and that the *Prussians* lost only 530 killed and 1000 wounded.

26. We have a great deal of good news by the mast ships arrived at *Portsmouth*, viz: That *Count Daun* being recalled, *Gen. Beck* was beaten by the king of *Prussia*, with the loss of 23,000 killed and taken; that *Broglio* was sick and his army retreating from *Hanover*. That *Prince Henry* had drubbed the *Russians*, and that the *French* interest in the *East Indies* was lost.

(O, War! What havoc dost thou make!)

*December 3.* I dined with the new civil officers of this new county of *Cumberland*, upon their being sworn.<sup>3</sup>

1. *Mr. Smith's* entry in the *Church record*, is as follows: "At the desire of the *Rev. Mr. Dunlap* and the *Church* at *Brunswick*, the *Church* voted to assist in *Council* with other *Churches* on occasion of uneasiness of the latter with the former, and sent *Moses Pearson, Esq., Capt. John Waite* and *Mr. John Miller*, their delegates, who by mutual consent of *Pastor* and *Church*, dissolved the relation between them." *Mr. Dunlap* was born in *Ireland* in 1715, and educated at the *University of Edinburg*. He came to this country in 1736, and received *Presbyterian* ordination at the *French Protestant Church* in *Boston*, for the *Society* at *Brunswick*, in 1747. He died in 1776, and was grandfather of the late *David Dunlap* and his brothers, *Richard* and *Robert P.*

2. This was *Tate* and *Brady's* version with the tunes annexed, for which £25 had been raised in 1756.

3. *York*, which had previously embraced the whole *State*, was now divided into three *Counties*, *York*, *Cumberland* and *Lincoln*. In *May*, 1760, the *County officers* for *Cumberland*, were as follows, viz:

8. The people upon this Neck are in a sad toss about Dr. Coffin's having the small pox, which it is thought he took of a man at New Casco, of whom many there have taken it. It is also at Stroudwater.

9. The uproar is quieted by the removing of Dr. Coffin to Noice's farm.

28. I have married twenty-two couple the year past.

(I have taken no notice of marriages in these extracts, nor of the frequent deaths of women and children; but where the deaths of men are mentioned, I have thought it proper to notice them either in these extracts, or in the list of names at the end.)

Additional items from the journal of this year.

*January 3.* Mr. White, at Cape Ann, died. (Rev. John.)

*February 12.* Old Mr. Flynt died; Bishop Hancock's widow, also.

*March 1.* Gov. Barnard had his commission. Mr. Bosworth left us. B. Wait begins to be troublesome.

*May.* Mr. Sanders has four children, Lucy, Judith, Harriet, Thomas (by his daughter Lucy.)

*June.* Preached for Mr. Cooper; was at Dunstable 7th, last time.

*August 11.* Col. Waldo married first time. (To Miss Olive Grizzell, of Boston.)

*September 10.* Judge Sewall died. (Stephen Sewall, C. Justice of Massachusetts, aged 57; H. C. 1721.)

The conquest of Canada completed by the taking of Montreal.

26. Molly Godthwait died—(daughter of his second wife). Mr. Seacomb, of Kingston, died.

*October 29.* Mr. Dunlap was dismissed—(of Brunswick.)

*November 20.* Mr. Cook, of Sudbury, died.

Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, *John Minot*, *Ezekiel Cushing*, *Enoch Freeman* and *Edward Millikin*: Minot was of Brunswick, Cushing of Cape Elizabeth, Freeman of Falmouth and Millikin of Scarborough. Judge of Probate, *Samuel Waldo*. Register, *I. Stockbridge*. Sheriff, *Moses Pearson*. Clerk of the Courts, *Stephen Longfellow*. Crier of the Court, *Joshua Freeman*. County Treasurer, *James Milk*. Register of Deeds, *Enoch Freeman*.

In Enoch Freeman's diary, I find the following entry: "1760, Jan. 31. Town of Falmouth, Dr. to sundry accounts. For going to Boston to petition the General Court for the division of the County, viz: To cash paid Dudson Killhump for copying the petition from my rough draft, 2s; do. to Secretary, 6s. 8d.; the door-keeper, 4d.; expenses going to Boston, while there and returning, 23 days, at 6s. per day; horse hire, 32s.; extra expenses, 18s.: total £9 17s.

1761.

*January 6.* We have now the news confirmed that king George, II, died of a rupture in his heart, the 25th October, aged 77 years, wanting 17 days; and that his grandson George, III, was proclaimed at Boston this day se'nnight.

15. We have the great news of a complete victory gained by the king of Prussia over Count Daun and the whole Austrian army, but no particulars.

*February 14.* I had an exceeding ill night, was greatly distressed, and a disposition to fits.

28. I never, in my apprehension, more nearly looked death in the face; my father being seized with fits about this time of life, (i. e. near 60.)

(Mr. Smith was much engaged this month visiting and praying with the sick.)

*March 5.* The two nights past I have been disquieted and distressed with the return of my old complaints, viz., a constant agitation at the pit of my stomach that expands all over me with quick startish convulsions.

7. Had an extreme ill night.

8. Sunday. A very full meeting; was feeble, but greatly assisted.

(Mr. Smith was frequently ill with colds, &c.; but at this time he was, in his apprehension, dangerously so. I have therefore noticed it.)

9. Things remain in a dismal situation about the schoolmaster Richmond, a very worthless fellow, by means of which the peace of the neighborhood of the Neck is broken up and dreadful quarrelings occasioned. The old Selectmen sent him out of town, but he returned and kept school at ———. <sup>1</sup> Annual Town meeting. Capt.

---

1. I find the following entry in regard to Richmond, on Enoch Freeman's memorandum book: "John Montague Richmond, of Falmouth, yeoman, in £10, Alexander Ross, merchant, and Nathaniel Coffin, physician, as sureties, each in £5., that said Richmond shall appear at the Gen. Sessions to be held at said Falmouth, first Tuesday of September next, to answer his being presented for getting up and keeping school in said Falmouth, without the approbation of the Selectmen.

E. F., JUSTICE OF THE PEACE."

Richmond was an Irishman and very severe in his discipline: the cause of this unusual excitement has not reached us, but it seems to have been sufficient to drive him from our community; we hear no more of him after this. He appears to have been sustained by strong and influential friends

Pearson, Moderator ; Mr. Stephen Longfellow, Town Clerk—though ——— tried to oust him. Selectmen reduced to three, (Capt. Milk, Deacon Merrill and Mr. Strout), by means of which, Deacon Cotton and Capt. Gooding were dropped. Capt. B. Wait offering to serve for nothing, was chosen Town Treasurer. Votes for a Register of the new County were brought in. Major Freeman and Nathaniel Moody were competitors. A workhouse was appointed. The meeting lasted two days.

12. We were last night about a quarter after two, awakened and roused out of our beds by an astonishing earthquake,\* much such as that five years ago ; only that in that there was a more terrible jar, and this was undulatory. We had a lecture on the occasion at 4 P. M.

21. Having obtained help of God, I continue to this day, which makes me 59 years old.

23. The uproar in town continues ; besides, Col. Waldo to day carried a complaint to Boston against Capt. Pearson, signed by 300.<sup>1</sup>

31. A sickly, dying, melancholy time.

*April 22.* Mr. Bosworth came here.

24. Our people made uncommon rejoicings yesterday, on occasion of the King's coronation.

*May 5.* I prayed and dined with the Court ; the first for this new County of Cumberland.

22. I had a very bad, sleepless night with many great convulsions through the night. I am entirely worn out with extraordinary service, at prayer continually and for want of sleep.

26. I sat out with Mr. Codman on a journey to Boston ; (for his health it appears).—*June 2.* Rode to Boston (from Cape Ann) with Mr. Saunders.—9. Came away from Boston by water.—11. Got home more comfortable than ever in my life ; no fits—could sleep well.

16. I prayed with Capt. Milk's little girl, of seven years old, sick and remarkably religiously impressed.

---

\* Two shocks were felt on the same day in all the New England Colonies. F.

1. Moses Pearson ; he was then Sheriff of the County and continued so for seven years after this ; so that the allegations in the complaint, could not have been of very serious import. We imagine the whole of this affair with Richmond's grew out of religious dissensions. Samuel Waldo was one of the most strenuous dissenters from the Old Parish, and successively promoted the schisms which produced the New Casco and Stroudwater Parishes, and the Episcopal Church

26. Our people raised the spire of the steeple; I prayed with them.

*July 7.* We had a fast on occasion of a very distressing and increasing drought. Mr. Wiswell preached. There was a fresh shower just as we went out of the meeting house, which very much affected the people.—S. It pleased God to give us gentle showers from 9 to 12, A. M., to prepare for a wonderful great shower that followed, and lasted an hour, when the heavens gathered blackness, the rain poured down abundantly so as I never saw the like.

17. I rode with Mr. Longfellow in the chaise to the mast ships (Darling and Hagget) which came in yesterday. I escaped signally from hurt by the chaise wheel running over me.

24. By Brigadier Preble, from Boston, we have the confirmation of Belleisle's being taken, and that the expedition to the Mississippi is given up.

25. The fire is broke out and flames at Dunston, Gorham and N. Casco; a most melancholy awful time.

29. The man of war came in, Capt. Scarff, a 40 gun ship, to convoy the mast ships.

*August 7.* I spent P. M. on board the man-of-war, with Ross, Pearson, Freeman and Longfellow.

19. A great storm; there has been no rain like it. Thus in the mount, God is seen, and thus God has began to work deliverance (when we have been brought a great while to an extremity) as he did in July 25th, 1749, a month before this time.

23. Capt. Ross came in in a large ship to load; as did Capt. Malcom some time ago, besides which, there lie here three mast ships and a man of war.

31. My brother came here in Capt. Target, with the man of war that went from hence to Boston, to take and carry to France the merchants' money, viz., £22,000 sterling. The fleet consists of the man of war, Mr. Target, three mast ships, (Darling, Hagget and Mallard) and two brigs—seven in all.

*September 27.* Sunday. An exceeding full meeting. Peter (Mr. Smith's son) preached here all day, to great acceptance.

*October, November.* (There is nothing these two months.)

*December 7.* This evening we had very nearly lost our house. (Here are enumerated a number of things that were burnt.)

(Notwithstanding the illness of Mr. Smith this year, there seems



to have been no remission of his ministerial labors; a close application to which, it is probable, if it was not the cause of his complaints, was unfavorable to his health.

Additional items.—*February 14.* Had my hypochondriac fits.

19. Mrs. Waldo died—(wife of Col. Samuel Waldo.)

*March 29.* Mrs. Codman died, Mrs. Bangs, Mr. Bramhall, also. (Mrs. Codman was Richard's wife and Phineas Jones' daughter, aged 19. Mrs. Bangs, wife of Joshua, in her 65th year, mother of Gen. Preble's wife.)

*April 5.* Mr. Stockbridge died; a great sickness and mortality. (Joseph Stockbridge, first Register of Probate, son of David Stockbridge, Esq., of Hanover, Mass., born 1737, grad. H. C. 1755, and settled in the practice of law probably at North Yarmouth, previous to his appointment as Register of Probate. He lived on the Neck at the time of his death.)

*August 11.* Mr. Livermore died. (Probably Mathew Livermore, of Portsmouth, N. H., who practised in the Courts of Maine, among the earliest practitioners.)

*September 3.* Butler and Little came to live here. (John Butler who married Nancy Codman, a Silversmith by trade, and a very respectable merchant before the Revolution, but better known in modern times as Crazy Butler. He died several years ago, after 1825. The Little was Paul Little, from Newbury, who resided here many years; he married Hannah Emery, of Newbury, in 1762, and died in Windham, about 1815, by whom he had Dr. Timothy, Moses, and Thomas. She died in Sept. 1771, and the next year he married Sarah Souther. He was a Goldsmith by trade, but pursued Commercial business; he lived on King street before the Revolution.

*December 7.* We met with a great loss of our linen by fire.

24. Mr. Wiswall taken distracted. (Rev. John Wiswall, of N. Casco; he continued in a state of derangement for more than a year.)

## 1762.

*January 4.* Father Goodwin was buried.<sup>1</sup>

*February 5.* We have news from London that the King of Prussia has saved his army without fighting, as Prince Ferdinand has done Hanover.

---

1. Arthur Goodwin or Gooding, former Sexton of the Parish.

8. Sterling, of Marblehead, (Windham) says that the snow with them is more than five feet deep.

11. 'There is no passing from the Windmill to the Meeting house.'

28. A wonder of a winter this will be famous for, to posterity. 'The deep snow falling as early as the 3rd December; since which it kept snowing continually.

*March 1.* A time of remarkable health in the country, and hardly any body sick in the Parish.

(Mention is frequently made this month of the difficulty of passing on account of the depth of the snow.)

31. God is appearing to work deliverance as he did at this time fourteen years ago, (1748) when we had just such a winter as this.

*April 4.* Sunday. There is no riding on horseback, nor in a sleigh or chaise, but in a narrow bad foot path.

7. We have news of the surrender of Martinico to Gen. Montcalm; that Admiral Saunders had taken a Spanish Galleon with half a million sterling, and that the Retcon man of war has taken a Register ship worth £40,000 sterling.

8. Our people are rejoicing upon the conquest of Martinico.

*May 11.* We hear Spain declared war with England the 15th January.

14. Collector Francis Waldo was chosen Representative. (His brother, Col. Sam. Waldo, had been for several years before.)

24. Capt. Darling in a mast ship came here. He brings a confirmation of the news of peace between the new Czar and the King of Prussia.

*June 24.* The Judges of the Supreme Court came to town. Lynde and Russell stay here.<sup>2</sup>

*July 5.* The woods are all a fire; six houses, two saw mills, several barns and cattle were burnt at Dunston. Six families burnt out at North Yarmouth, and a vast deal of damage done in fences burnt, and fields and pasture laid open.

1. The Windmill stood on the corner of School and Congress streets, on the spot now occupied by the brick house built by Samuel Hussey, and now occupied by his daughter Mrs. Peter Morrill.

2. The Judges of the Superior Court were Thomas Hutchinson, then Lt. Governor, Chief Justice, Benjamin Lynde, of Salem, John Cushing, Peter Oliver, of Middleboro, and Chambers Russell, of Charlestown.

7. We had a Fast on occasion of the grievous drought ; not a very full meeting, many being at work about the fires.

17. Mr. Wiswell (at New Casco) is close confined in the height of distraction. Domine Brown there.

22. Our people are every day frolicing, notwithstanding the distress of fires.

26. We have an account of St. Johns and New Foundland being taken by two line of battle French ships and a frigate, and about 1600 land troops from Brest.

28. A day of public Prayer on occasion of the drought and famine feared.

30. It pleased God to give us a steady rain for several hours.

*August 12.* Pepperilborough gave Mr. Fairfield a call.<sup>1</sup>

13. It pleased God to give us a bounteous shower.—16. Another. 18. Another.—21. A great deal. The earth is now wonderfully soaked and refreshed, and the grass begins to look green.—30. The grass grows wonderfully.

31. We have news of the taking Moor Castle at the Havana.

*September 6.* Mr. Wiswell went to Boston last night.

10. We have the good news that the Havana surrendered on the 14th July. A great conquest in itself, but vastly great by the men of war we took and destroyed, together with an immense sum of dollars.

22. An ordination at Windham (doubtless of his son Peter, though he is not named) a prodigious concourse of people, a great and admired solemnity ; Mr. Morrell began with prayer ; Mr. Langdon preached ; I gave the Charge ; Mr. Loring gave the Right Hand of Fellowship ; Mr. Elvin prayed. It was thought by all to be the most finished solemnity of the kind ever known.<sup>2</sup>

*October 7.* Public thanksgiving for our successes in war this year.

19. Governor Barnard came here from the eastward.

27. Mr. Fairfield was ordained at Pepperilborough.<sup>3</sup>

1. Saco and Biddeford then bore the name of Pepperelboro' from Sir William, who had been a large proprietor there.

2. Dr. S. Langdon, of Portsmouth, was the preacher. The others who officiated, were neighboring ministers and have been previously mentioned : it was his son Peter's ordination.

3. Rev. John Fairfield ; He was born in Boston Dec. 25, 1736, son of William who died 1770, leaving six children of whom John was the second. He grad.

29. Capt. Ross, in a large ship, of 700 tons, came here to load, as did a Scow of his, a few days ago; besides which, there are now five other ships and Scows here a loading.

*November 3.* Mr. Miller was ordained at Brunswick.<sup>1</sup>

19. Mr. Wiswell returned to this place from Dr. How, of Andover.

*December.* (No occurrences proper to be noticed.)

Additional items omitted by Mr. Freeman.

*February 14.* Mrs. Jefferds died. (Probably widow of Rev. Mr. Jefferds, of Wells.)

*March 29.* Capt. Bangs died, (Joshua<sup>2</sup>). Hannah Smith died. Col. Waldo married. (Mr. Waldo's second wife was Miss Sarah Erving, of Boston, by whom he had six children, viz., Samuel, John, Erving, Francis, Ralph, Sarah and Lucy.)

*July 17.* Wiswall confined in a dark chamber.

*September 22.* Mr. Townsend, of Gorham died. (The same who was settled in 1759.)

at H. C. 1757. July 20, 1762, he married Mary, widow of Faxwell C. Cutts, Esq., daughter of Ichabod Goodwin, of Berwick, by whom he had six children, the eldest of whom, Ichabod, was father of Gov. Fairfield. She died April 16, 1774, and he married Martha Ruggles, of Roxbury. In 1809, he married his third wife, who was his cousin, Elizabeth, widow of Joseph Fairfield, of Wenham. He died at Biddeford Dec. 16, 1819, in his 83rd year. A descendant writes me that "he was of the old school of divines, a very moderate Calvinist, verging on Arminianism, and on intimate terms with the Rev. Mr. Webster, of Biddeford, one of the earliest Unitarians in this section of the country."

1. John Miller; he was a native of Milton, Mass., and grad. at H. C. 1752. The Society which had hitherto maintained the Presbyterian form of government, now assumed a mixed character until 1769, when Mr. Miller declared himself a Congregationalist. He continued in the ministry there until his death in 1789.

2. Mr. Bangs came here from Harwich, Cape Cod, where he was born in 1635, and settled on the point east of Clay Cove, which he owned from the Cove to King street. He had a grant of a part of this, from the Proprietors, Oct. 28, 1735. He also owned Bangs' Island, which took its present name from him. He was a ship-master and merchant, and represented the town in the General Court, 1741. He had two sons, Joshua and Thomas, four daughters, Thankful, Sarah, Mehitabel and Susannah. Joshua married Sarah, eldest daughter of John Waite, and died in 1755; Thomas married Mehitabel Stone, of Harwich, in 1751; Thankful married Samuel Cobb in 1740; Mehitabel born 1728, married first John Roberts, Jr., 1752, second, Jedediah Preble, 1754; Sarah married Gershom Rogers, 1756; Mary married Nath'l Gordon in 1754, and Susannah, Elijah Weare in 1761. Mr. Bangs was in his 77th year when he died.

1763.

*January 1.* This year begins with a great breach made upon me, and a great change.

2. Sunday. I went to meeting this morning under no apprehension of my wife being near her end; but last night she refusing to take any sustenance, and continuing to do it, alarmed me.

3. At midnight my wife fell asleep and never awaked, but expired about four in the morning, without a sigh or a groan.

6. Attended the funeral of Mrs. Smith. She wanted four months of 65 years. We had lived together near nineteen years.

*February 4.* Wednesday morning Brigadier Preble, Col. Waldo, Capt. Ross, Doct. Coffin, Nathaniel Moody, Mr. Webb and their wives, and Tate, sat out on a frolic to Ring's, and are not yet got back, nor like to be, the roads being not passable.

5. Thomas and wife, Codman and Sally, Butler and Nancy Codman, with vast difficulty, returned that same day from Windham. We feared Butler had perished.<sup>1</sup>

6. Sunday. Our people generally spent yesterday shoveling snow to the meeting house and elsewhere.—9. We are every where shut up; people are discouraged making paths. They say there is now five feet of snow upon a level, but it is mountainously drifted on the clear ground. It is a melancholy time, near a famine for bread.

11. Our frolicers returned from Blackpoint, having been gone just ten days. They got homeward as far as Long Creek last night; and with vast difficulty and expense reached home.

13. Sunday. Pretty full meeting considering how difficult it was to get there. The people shoveled a footpath from Mr. Codman's new house to the meeting house, (now called Temple street) through three feet of snow.

17. A cessation of arms was proclaimed at Boston on Monday last.

20. Sunday. Still a difficulty in getting to the meeting house.

27. Sunday. Thin meeting, it being very blustering and cold and difficult to get to the meeting house.

---

1. Thomas and Sally were Mr. Smith's children. She afterwards married Mr. Codman, and Butler afterwards married Nancy Codman, Richard Codman's sister. February 4th was Friday; the frolicers had therefore been absent three days: they did not return until the 11th; they went to Scarborough by the way of Stroudwater and Long Creek.

28. There is no path any where through the country further than Stroudwater and up to Windham. Mr. Marston was obliged to leave his horse at Hampton and come home with snow shoes.

*March 1.* To day in God's gracious Providence we were relieved by the coming in of Mayhew's schooner from Connecticut with 1000 bushels of Indian corn. Pceople were reduced to the last and extremest distress; scarce a bushel in the whole eastern country.

8. Yesterday and to day we had the coldest and longest storm this winter; there fell 19 inches, about as much as has been consumed.

10. I married Samuel Green and Jane Gustin; they came on snow shoes across the Cove from Capt. Ilsley's to my house.

11. The definitive treaty of Peace between Great Britain, France and Spain with the accession of Portugal, was signed yesterday at Paris.

18. ——— and ——— set up for Town Clerk and quarrelled dreadfully about it, but sat up a wrong person, and therefore did not succeed. The old officers were chosen.<sup>1</sup>

19. ——— set up my salary at £1000, but was opposed and presented by ———.

23. To day came in a sloop from Boston with 3000 bushels corn.

24. A schooner came in from Cape Ann with 1600 bushels, which sells from 30s. or 27s. by the 100 bushels. Thus in God's merciful Providence we have again a most seasonable and full supply.

25. Capt. Gooding got in with 2300 bushels more.

*April 6.* The robbin visited us.—19. To day was the first passing through the country, by Mr. Russel.

*May 6.* The earth has a most beautiful green face. I never knew the grass so forward nor so well set.

31. I sat out on a journey to Boston alone.

*June 25.* Got home well, thank God most fervently.

*July.* (There is no particular event proper to be extracted from the journal of this month.)

*August 2.* I rode to North Yarmouth and attended the funeral of Mr. Loring.<sup>2</sup>

---

1. Stephen Longfellow was the candidate chosen.

2. Rev. Nicholas Loring; he died July 31, aged 52, a native of Hull, Mass. His wife was Mary Richmond, from Tiverton, R. I., who lived until Sept. 15, 1803. when she was 90 years old.

11. Public thanksgiving for the peace.—12. Capt. Brad. Saunders here with the Indians going to Boston to treat about peace.

27. Captains Darling and Hagget, (in mast ships) came in last night, as did two ships before this week, to load by Capt. Ross. By reason of the wet weather, my books and clothes have become mouldy, and we were not able to shut our inner doors, being swelled so through the whole summer.

*September 11.* I have been discouraged about my enemies; they talk of a new meeting house.—*October 28.* The mast ship sailed.

*November 24 and 28.* ——— and ———, are sending about a subscription for a new meeting house, in favor of Mr. Wiswell.

*December 13.* Our attention is very much drawn in, and the most of our thoughts and talk is about the new meeting house for Mr. Wiswell.

20. I spent the evening at Dr. Coffin's, who is breaking and decaying fast.

29. Mr. Brooks here who has had a call at North Yarmouth.

(Mr. Smith was dejected at times, this month, but at other times in good spirits. At the close of it he says it has pleased God to give him a year of trouble.)

Additional items.

*February 23.* Dr. Miller died. Wiswell recovered.

*March 9.* Jeremiah Powell appointed first Justice. (He lived at North Yarmouth and held the office until 1781.)

11. The definitive treaty of Peace signed at Paris.

14. Mrs. Cushing seized with palsy.

*June 29.* Recovered Peak's Island. (A suit had been pending for possession of this Island, Mr. Smith claimed under the Munjoy title.)

*July 31.* Mr. Loring, of North Yarmouth, died. Mrs. Page was drowned.

*August 26.* Mr. Cummins, of Boston, died, and Mr. Dumis, of Yarmouth.

*December 7.* *Hagar sold.* Had a *dismal gloom* on my mind.

1764.

*January 27.* We heard that old Harvard College was burnt lately.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. A particular account of this loss, with a view of the building, may be found at the same date in Dr. Deane's diary.

30. I am very ill to day. I bless God that the cough I am now exercised with, did not happen when I was first wounded. (By a fall some time before, by which he had broken two of his ribs.)

*February 6.* This evening the signers for the new meeting house had a meeting, when ——— and ——— quarreled and fought in the street. A foundation for a church was thus laid \* \* \* \* \* the pillars tremble.<sup>1</sup>

12. Sunday. One Mr. Murray (an Irishman put in here from the eastward,) preached here P. M. ; extremely popular.<sup>2</sup>

*March 7.* The people at Boston are all inoculating at the Castle and Shirley's Point with marvellous success, in the new method with mercury, &c.—S. The guards at infected houses in Boston are removed, the people finding they can stop the spreading no longer.

27. Annual Town meeting. Capt. Gooding and Milk added to the Selectmen because of the small pox.

28. Parish meeting. Stroudwater again set off. A great struggle to get me an assistant, and all the principal men for it; but ——— headed the young men and the Stroudwaterer's in the opposition and prevented it.

*April 4.* Mr. Whitefield I hear is at York.

12. Annual Fast ; I had marvellous assistance which I had rather note because I was in bondage before in thought of it by reason of a slowness of thinking and speaking that has come upon me, and takes away all fluency and makes me think I'm breaking ; but I never performed better. All praise to God who heard my cries.

1. The combatants were Gen. Preble and Capt. John Waite. The controversy was probably about the form of government for the new Church, whether Episcopal or Congregational. The Waite family were among the seceders from the First Parish : it was on occasion of their departure, that Mr. Smith expressed a melancholy foreboding for the old Society. He said the First Parish was like a clock, when the *wails* are off it will stop.

2. Rev. John Murray, a Presbyterian from the County of Antrim, educated at Edinburg. He was now preaching at Boothbay in this State, where he was settled in 1767, and continued until 1779, an eloquent, able and efficient minister : he left that place much against the will of his parishioners, at the repeated and urgent solicitation of the people of the First Presbyterian church in Newburyport, rendered vacant by the death of the Rev. Jonathan Parsons. He was installed in 1781, and continued there until his death in 1793. He was a man of commanding presence, full and melodious voice, and one of the most popular preachers of the day.



*May 20.* Sunday. Mr. Deane preached P. M. He came to town with Col. Tyng.—27. Mr. Deane preached.<sup>1</sup>

*June 13.* Mr. Deane came here.—17. Mr. Deane preached.—21. Mr. Bernard and Mr. Curwin came here.—25. Mr. Curwin and Deane set off for Wiscasset.—28. Messrs. Bernard, Curwin and Deane returned.—29. Visited Mr. Bradbury, Mr. Chipman with the gout, and others.

*July 2.* Messrs. Bernard, Curwin and Deane went off.

3. We had a Church meeting, full, and unanimous in giving Mr. Deane a call.<sup>2</sup>

4. Mr. Brooks was ordained. A multitude of people from my Parish, and a decent solemnity.<sup>3</sup>

17. The Parish (at a meeting) concurred with the church in the choice of Mr. Deane by a great majority. They voted him a thousand settlement, and 700 salary.<sup>4</sup> The new meeting house men with the Stroudwater men, made their utmost opposition to Mr. Deane's settlement, but in vain. The meeting was peaceable. I have

1. Rev. Samuel Deane who came as a candidate and was afterwards settled as colleague : of whom a full notice is given in another part of this work.

2. Mr. Smith's entry in the Church record relative to this event is, "July 2. The Church had a meeting relative to a colleague pastor among them, and unanimously made choice of Mr. Samuel Deane." "July 17. The Parish by a great majority concurred with the Church." "Sept. 2. Mr. Samuel Dean read his answer in public, being Lord's day, to the Church and Parish, in the affirmative.

This is the last entry Mr. Smith made in the Church records. He was now 62 years old, and had been settled thirty-seven and a half years.

3. Rev. Edward Brooks; he was from Medford and graduated at H. C. 1757. A sumptuous dinner was given at the Ordination by the Society at an expense of £116. The connection of Mr. Brooks with the Parish continued short of five years, when he returned to his native town and retired from the ministry. His wife was Abigail, daughter of the Rev. John Browne, of Haverhill, Mass., and sister of Rev. Thomas Browne, of the Stroudwater Parish. His children were Peter C. Brooks, the eminent capitalist in Boston, and the late Cotton B., a merchant in Portland, who were born in North Yarmouth, with two daughters married to Messrs. Sam'l Gray, of Medford, and Nathaniel Hall, of Boston. His son, Cotton, was born in 1765, and Peter in 1767. Mr. Brooks died in Medford, in March, 1781, aged 48. His widow, a woman of rare excellence, died in Nov. 1800, aged 69. Cotton B. died in 1834, aged 66, and Peter C. died in Boston Jan. 1, 1849, aged 82.

4. The sums voted are put down by Mr. Smith, in old tenor, with which he was probably most familiar. The vote was actually £133 6s. 8d. settlement, and £100, lawful money, salary.

been exceedingly earnest in prayer. I fail much, and have been greatly distressed about myself and the people; but God has remarkably appeared, and the whole is a great scene of Providence.

23. The new meeting men had a meeting and declared for the Church. They have been in a sad toss since the Parish meeting and made great uproar, getting to sign for the church. They began to frame the house. Mr. Bromfield here.

*August 15.* There was a Council at Gorham that united the two Churches and dismissed Mr. Lombard.

23. Capt. Hagget in a mast ship arrived with young Dr. Coffin.'

25. Mr. Deane came here.

26. Mr. Deane preached; a very full meeting.

28. I had a great company drinking tea, among whom were Col. Powell and his sisters.

30. Mr. Hooper<sup>2</sup> (Church parson) came here yesterday and with him Messrs. Tyng and Palmer. Gov. Bernard put in here.

31. There is a sad uproar about Wiswell, who has declared for the Church and accepted (a day or two ago) of the call our Churchmen have given him to be their minister. It broke out on a sudden, and happily tended towards Mr. Deane's settlement.

*September 2.* Sunday. A great day this! Mr. Hooper preached to our new Church people, and baptized several children. We had, notwithstanding, a full meeting, especially A. M., when I preached, and Mr. Deane P. M., who then gave his answer.

3. Mr. Hooper with his company, Capt. Erving with his, and Mr. Deane with Capt. Pearson and Major Freeman, sat out for Boston. The corner stone of the church was laid by the Wardens, who with their officers were chosen to day.

9. Sunday. Mr. Wiswell preached in the Town house.

26. Capt. Brown (who was here last year and whose ship sunk going home) came in here in another to load with masts.

1. Son of Dr. Nathaniel Coffin, who had been to Europe to complete his education: he pursued his medical studies in Guy's and St. Thomas' Hospitals, London.

2. Wm. Hooper; he was rector of Trinity Church, Boston, to which he was inducted in 1747, having been previously to 1746, a Congregational minister, and settled over the West Church in Boston. He was educated in Scotland, and died April 14, 1767. His son William, a graduate of H. C. 1760, was a member of Congress from North Carolina in 1776, and signed the Declaration of Independence, although Mr. Jefferson pronounced him a rank tory.

30. Sunday. Mr. Wiswell preached in the Court house to a small company.

*October 4.* Mr. Brown, late of Marshfield, came here in order to preach at Stroudwater.

8. Mr. Wiswell sailed in the mast ship, Capt. Hagget.<sup>1</sup>

11. Mr. Deane came to town, and with him Mr. Brooks, with his wife.—17. Mr. Deane was ordained. A great solemnity, and a vast collection of people. Mr. Adams began with prayer, Mr. Miriam preached; Mr. Morrill prayed before the charge; I gave it; Peter gave the right hand of fellowship and Mr. Woodard closed with prayer.<sup>2</sup>

24. Mr. Eaton was ordained at Harpswell.<sup>3</sup> The young folks have had a rampant frolic of it.

*November 24.* Mr. Brown returned to Stroudwater.

25. Sunday. Our Sabbath frolicers now ride to hear Brown, as they used to do Wiswell.<sup>4</sup>

27. I rode with Mr. Deane to Conant's and Proctor's; I prayed with the former who had his leg amputated by Nath'l Coffin, and Mr. Deane with the latter, who has his arm broken in two places.

1. To England for Episcopal ordination.

2. Who this Mr. Adams was I cannot determine; there were several ministers of that name at the time. I think it was the Rev. Amos Adams, of Roxbury, a man of high reputation. Mr. Meriam was Jonas, of Newton, graduated H. C. 1753, died 1780; Samuel Woodard, of Weston, H. C. 1748, settled at Weston in 1751, died 1782. Moses Morrell, of Biddeford, H. C. 1737, settled at Biddeford 1742, died 1777. Peter, was his son from Windham.

3. Samuel Eaton, H. C. 1763, son of Elisha Eaton the former pastor of that Parish, who died the same year. Mr. Eaton continued pastor of this Church until his death in 1822, at the age of 86—a man of integrity, ability and independence.

4. Rev. Thomas Brown, was son of Rev. John Brown, of Haverhill, Mass., and was born there in 1733. He graduated at H. C. 1752, was settled first in Marshfield, and August 21, 1765, was installed over the Stroudwater Parish in Falmouth. He lived in the old wooden house now standing near Woodford's Corner, where he died in 1797. He was a man of keen wit and fine understanding. His two sons Thomas and William, now reside in this city; his sister married Rev. Mr. Brooks, of North Yarmouth. His wife was widow Lydia Howard, of Marshfield, to whom he was married in 1763. She died in October, 1805. Since writing the above, we are obliged to record the death of Thomas Brown, who died March, 1849, aged 81.

*December 11.* I rode to Father Skillin's funeral. He reckoned he was in his 100th year.<sup>1</sup>

31. The winter thus far has paid us off. There has been nothing like it since the winter between 1747 and 1748.

Obtaining help of God, I continue. I am in good health, but am slow in recollecting and thinking.

Additional items. *January 10.* My ribs were broke. Capt. Minot died.—16. Polly Saunders died.

*February 6.* Preble and Waite fought.—10. I was discouraged upon account of dulness, it was hypocondria.

*March 8.* Inoculation practiced universally, all at once at Boston.

*April 22.* Mr. Eaton, of Harpswell, died. (Rev. Elisha Eaton settled at Harpswell 1753, graduated H. C. 1729, father of Rev. Samuel Eaton.)

*May 15.* Mr. Hill died; old Mrs. Moody, of York.—Wyer married. (David Wyer, an Attorney at Law here; he married Miss Russell, of Boston, a niece of Thomas Russell, in October. He was born in Charlestown, Mass., 1740, graduated at H. C. 1758, studied law with James Otis, of Boston, and pursued his profession in this town with considerable ability and success until his death in February, 1776, at the early age of 35. He left one son, and a daughter who married Capt. Samuel Waite, of this place.)

*November.* Gorham incorporated.

Accounts were still kept in old tenor notwithstanding the paper was wholly out of circulation. The following memorandum of a remittance made by Enoch Freeman about this time to Boston, will show the kind of money in circulation, and its comparative value.

52 Johannes	£936	13 Guineas	£136.10
4 Maydores	53.10	2 Pistoles	16.10—\$40,90

The following memorandum is from a paper in Judge David Sewall's hand writing, which ought to be preserved in a permanent form.

---

1. This I believe to have been Benjamin Skillings, who lived at Back Cove on a farm now included in James Deering's. He was son of Thomas, an ancient inhabitant, who received from George Cleeves, our first settler, a conveyance of the farm at Back Cove in 1658, where he lived, and where Benjamin was probably born in 1665. He was chosen Selectman of the town in 1719. His mother was Mary, a daughter of George Lewis, an old settler at Back Cove, who, after Lewis' death, married a Williams and lived in Salem, Mass.

"December 13, 1764.

In the First Parish, in York, are 292 families.

413 males, 497 females, above 16 years of age,	910	
Under 16, males 367, females 378,	745	1655
	—	

In the Second Parish, are 105 families.

Above 16, males 155, females 174,	329	
Under 16, males 129, females 108,	237	566
	—	

In the whole town, 397 families, 272 houses.

Males above 16, 568, females 671,		
Males under 16, 496, females 486,		
	—	2221
Neutral French		21
<i>Negroes.</i> Above 16, 24 males, 13 females, 39,		
Under 16, 12 males, 5 females, 17,	56	2298
	—	

York, Kittery, Berwick, Wells, Arundel and Pepperellboro' (Saco), consist of 1191 houses, 1618 families, 9986 souls, of which 43 are neutral French and 203 negroes."

I may add that those were all the towns in the County of York, but Limington, which was very small. In Cumberland, were Scarborough, Falmouth, New Gloucester, Windham, Gorham, Harpswell, North Yarmouth, Brunswick. In Lincoln, were Boothbay, Georgetown, Bristol, New Castle, Topsham, Pownalboro', (Wiscasset,) Woolwich.

The population of the whole Province of Maine, by a census taken this year was 54,020; of Falmouth 3,770, contained in 585 families and occupying 460 houses.

1765.

*January 3.* The country from Boston to Portsmouth is entirely blocked with snow.

16. Mr. Foxcroft was ordained at New Gloucester. We had a pleasant journey home; Mr. L. was alert and kept us merry. A jolly ordination; we lost sight of decorum.<sup>1</sup>

1. Rev. Samuel Foxcroft, the first settled minister in New Gloucester. He was son of Rev. Thomas Foxcroft, pastor of the First Church in Boston, and graduated at H. C. 1754. The Church first gathered there consisted of but eight male

20. Sunday. Mr. Brown preached here. All the Churchmen, except Mr. Hope, came to meeting, and P. M. some that went to Stroudwater, and many going turned back.

22. The ships and other vessels loading here are a wonderful benefit to us. They take off vast quantities of timber, masts, oar-rafters, boards, &c.

*February 25.* A vessel from Newbury brought in 500 bushels of corn, and Dyer of Purpoodock 1000, which with the flour in town are a wonderful relief to the people.

*March 4.* The Church at New Casco gave Mr. Fuller a call.<sup>1</sup>

10. One Davis brought from Boston 1000 bushels of corn; and neighbor Mayo and Lieut. Thomes, 1000 more.

12. Col. Waldo came home with Brigadier Preble and brings news that Stroudwater is made a Parish by the Court (with Long Creek) and that Purpoodock is not made a District.

14. Jeremiah Pote came in from North Carolina and brought 2900 bushels of corn; Mr. Saunders sent here 500 bushels in a schooner that brought as much more.

16. Father Proctor died in the night, aged 85.<sup>2</sup>

members; they had no meeting house, and public worship was first held in the garrison. Mr. Foxcroft died in 1807. Col. Joseph E. Foxcroft, now of New Gloucester, is his son. The Mr. L. who was so alert, was Stephen Longfellow.

1. Rev. Timothy Fuller, H. C. 1760; he declined the invitation and was afterwards settled at Princeton, Mass. in 1767. He died at Merrimac, N. H., July 5, 1805, aged 66. His sons were Timothy, Abraham, Henry H. Williams, Elisha, all of whom but Abraham graduated at H. C.

2. Samuel Proctor; born in Danvers, 1680, son of John Proctor who was executed for witchcraft in Salem; his mother was also condemned, but not executed. They sustained unblemished characters both in Danvers and Ipswich, where he originated from John Proctor, a man of property and respectability. Samuel came here from Lynn between Sept. 1717 and Nov. 1719: his sons John and Benjamin, were born in Lynn, the former June 24, 1715, the latter Sept. 6, 1717; his son Samuel was born here Nov. 24, 1719. All his other children were born here; for particulars of which, see note on page 56.

The house in which Benjamin lived, where his daughter Mrs. Warren was born, and where Peter Warren afterwards lived, is now standing on the paternal estate, in the rear of the brick stores east of Market street: It is the oldest house in town, unless the Moody house on the corner of Franklin street, built in 1740, be an exception: there was an orchard connected with this property extending nearly to Middle street.

His daughters married as follows: Sarah to John Cox, 1739, Kerenhabuck to

27. Annual Parish meeting. My full salary and Mr. Deane's were voted *nemine contradicente*. Forty returned their names and were therefore set off to Stroudwater Parish, and £48 L. M. were allowed them. The Church parties' petition to be exempted from paying to Mr. Deane's settlement and salary, was dismissed. The meeting was quite peaceable.<sup>1</sup> Blessed be God.

April 9. The robin this morning, first made his appearance.

10. The Spring bird (as usual) came this morning and with the robin gave us a serenade.

22. Stroudwater parish gave Mr. Brown a call.

May 8. I was over at the funeral of Col. Cushing, who died yesterday morning.<sup>2</sup>

27. Doct. Coffin with the palsy, continues breathing.

June 10. Mr. Deane set off for the ordination of Mr. Winship at Woolwich.<sup>3</sup>

July 11. Mr. Deane's house was raised.<sup>4</sup>

29. I sat out for Cape Ann, with Sally and Peter in another chaise.

Jos. Hicks, of Kittery, 1748, and to Anthony Bracket, 1756, and Jemimah to Wm. Gemis, 1755. His sons married as follows, viz., Benjamin to Sarah Favor, 1740; John to Mary Tibbets, 1743, and Mary Huston, 1760; Samuel to Eliza Jonnson, 1745; William to Charity Lunt, 1750, and Susannah Hall, 1760.

His descendants in these branches are very numerous and scattered widely over the country. Anne, a daughter of Benjamin, married Peter Warren, Dec. 30, 1778, whose children, Thomas Warren and Mrs. Eleazer Wyer, now occupy a portion of the property granted to Samuel by the town in 1721, and which was occupied by him to the time of his death.

1. There were dismissed from the Church of the First Parish "in order to the embodying into a Fourth Church in Falmouth, Messrs. John Johnson, Nathaniel Knight, Joseph Riggs, John Bailey, Solomon Haskell, Clement Pennell, Benjamin Haskell, Jeremiah Riggs, Henry Knight, James Merrill, Anthony More, and such of their wives as are of our communion."

2. "Ezekiel Cushing, who lived on the point at Purpoodock, and a particular notice of whom is elsewhere given.

3. Josiah Winship, the first settled minister in Woolwich; he graduated at H. C. 1762. At the time of his ordination, there were but twenty families in the town. He died in 1824, having been sole pastor more than fifty years.

4. The house is now standing, next west of the church, owned and occupied by Samuel Chadwick. It was originally two stories high, with a hipped roof. The alteration made since the Dr.'s death, have so changed its identity that he could recognize no familiar feature about it.

*August 1.* Got to Cape Ann about 10 o'clock.—6. Rode to Boston.—12. Sat out for home.—15. Got home well, thanks to God. Last night there was a great mob in Boston, that destroyed the new stamp house and attacked the Secretary's.

21. Mr. Brown was installed.

22. On Monday there was a second mob, that did violence to Capt. Halloway's and Story's houses and almost ruined the Lieut. Governor's, whose loss by it is computed at £30,000. Intoxicated by liquors, found in the cellar of Mr. Halloway, the rioters inflamed with rage, directed their course to the house of the Lieut. Gov. Hutchinson, whose family was instantly dispersed, and who after attempting in vain to save himself within doors, was also constrained to depart to save his life. By four in the morning, one of the best houses in the Province was completely in ruins, nothing remaining but the bare walls and floors. The plate, family pictures, most of the furniture, the wearing apparel, about £900 sterling in money, and the manuscript books which Mr. Hutchinson had been thirty years collecting, besides many public papers in his custody, were either carried off or destroyed.

*September 10.* A mob lately attacked with great outrage, Mr. Bennet, and did great damage.—12. We hear of mobs continually at Newport, Connecticut, &c. as well as in this Province. Affairs seem to be ripening to an universal mob; all relative to the Stamp officers, who are obliged to give up their commissions.

18. We hear there is a change in the ministry at home which gives great joy, and puts a stop to that of mobs relative to the Stamp Act.

25. The General Court was called together with respect to the distressed state of the country, and the universal uneasiness and opposition to the Stamp Act.

*October 23.* The General Court met about the Stamp Act.

25. Mr. Thrasher was found dead this morning in his loft.<sup>1</sup>

*November 6.* Mr. Williams was ordained at New-Casco.<sup>2</sup>

1. Mr. Thrasher was a Sailmaker and lived in India street; a daughter of his married Josiah Tucker, and was the mother of Daniel and Jonathan Tucker and several other children.

2. Rev. Ebenezer Williams; he was a native of Roxbury, Mass., and graduated at H. C. 1760. He continued in the ministry over the New Casco Parish until his death in 1799.



7. Mr. Savage came with his wife to live here. <sup>1</sup>

*December 23.* I prayed with Mrs. Cox on the news of the death of her husband. <sup>2</sup>

28. News of Mr. Puddington being cast away. <sup>3</sup>

Additional items.

*January.* Dr. Wigglesworth died. (Edward, Prof. of Theology at Harvard College.)

*May 7.* Wiswell returned from London. Mrs. Moody seized with the palsy. Mr. Butler (John) opened a shop of goods.

*July.* Mr. Savage came here. Brother John sailed for England. Had new wig and clothes.

*October S.* Mr. Hope died; also Thrasher. (James Hope was a merchant. His widow was living in Bristol, England, upon the interest of her money, in 1777. His will gave rise to a controversy noticed under 1766.)

### 1766.

*January S.* A mob here assembled, threatened the custom-house.

14. Doct. Coffin, (who died on Saturday, the 11th,) was buried. <sup>4</sup>

1. Arthur Savage; he was appointed Comptroller of the Customs at this port. He had previously been an Auctioneer in Boston. He lived in the house now occupied by Thompson as a public house, under the name of the Casco House. In Nov. 1771, he was mobbed by the popular party, and soon after went to Boston and did not return. He abandoned the country for England in 1776, and was proscribed by the Act of 1778.

2. Joseph Cox; his wife was Mary Bailey, to whom he was married in 1749.

3. Three men, viz., Daniel Thomas, Jona. Symmond, and another from Cape Porpus, were drowned, and vessel and cargo lost. She was owned by the Waites and the Master.

4. Dr. Nathaniel Coffin; he was born in Newbury in 1716, son of John Coffin. In 1739 he married Patience Hall, by whom he had Sarah, Nathaniel, Jeremiah Powell, Francis, Mary and Dorcas. Mary, born in 1756, married Samuel Jnie, a merchant of Antigua, and afterwards Charles Harford; Dorcas married Capt. Thomas Colson, of Bristol, England, who came in mast ships to this place, and became obnoxious to the people by his tory principles. His wife followed him to England at the commencement of hostilities, where they both died. Of his son Nathaniel, who passed a long and honorable life in this town in the practice of his profession, we shall have more to say on another occasion. The widow of the elder Dr., died Jan. 31, 1772, aged 57. Colson and his wife were living in England during the revolution. She died about 1800. Jeremiah died previous to 1801; Sarah died unmarried in Portland in 1826.

23. This morning at 5 o'clock, we had a very alarming earthquake, though not so great as that five years ago, yet continued as long.—24. We had the repetition of an earthquake in several smaller shocks.

*February 12.* We have had news for a good while of a change in the ministry at home. The Duke of Grafton, and General Conway, Secretaries in the room of the execrable Earl of Bute, and Mr. Greenville, which gives us great joy, with respect to the hopeful prospect of a redress of our colony grievances.

28. We have had of late, several vessels from England with abundance of news relative to the Stamp Act, mostly promising a repeal or suspension of it. The nation, (city and country, merchants and manufacturers) are in a mighty toss about it, and the Parliament know not what to do between a desire of relieving us, and saving their own credit and authority. It was a rash thing, occasioned by Mr. H.<sup>1</sup> and other New England men, ripened by Mr. Greenville and the old ministry.

*March 1.* In the course of the year past there have died, the Duke of Cumberland; the Prince William of the royal blood of England; the Emperor of Germany; the Dauphin of France; the Princess Dowager of Orange; the reigning Duke of Amhalt; the Duke of Parma; the Dukes of Bolton and Dorset, and other great personages.

14. To-day was as great a N. E. storm of snow as ever was known, perhaps greater.—20. Harper came in with 3000 bushels of corn.

25. Annual town meeting, very full. The principal officers, the same as last year, except Mr. Ephraim Jones in the room of Maj. Waite.

26. Annual parish meeting. They established my salary for the future (with my consent) £750 O. T. the same with Mr. Deane's. The officers same as last year.

30. Had six pounds of Brewster's chocolate at 14d. a pound.

(I noticed this as one of hundreds of instances noted in Mr. Smith's Journals, to show how fond he was of this nutritious article.)

31. The talk and concern of people since the storm, (the 14th) is about Weeks & Company. We have good news from home that

---

1 Governor Hutchinson is probably here intended.

gives us hopes of the repeal of the Stamp Act. Mr. Pitt has very zealously engaged in our interest, and the ministry is so.

*April 3.* I married Mr. Deane with Eunice Pearson.<sup>1</sup>

*May 16.* Capt. Tate in a large mast ship, came here, in 30 days from London, and 24 from Land's End, who brings certain news that the Stamp Act is repealed.—18. We had an express with confirmation of the repeal of the Stamp Act.—19. Our people are mad with drink and joy; bells ringing, drums beating, colors flying, the court-house illuminated and some others, and a bonfire, and a deluge of drunkenness.—20. Our house was illuminated, and a great many others.

*June 24.* The mast ship sailed. Capt. Haslop came in, and a ship from Barbadoes. The Supreme Court sat. Judge Lynde here also.<sup>2</sup>

29. (Sunday) the Lieut. Governor, Judge Oliver, Mr. Goff, Mr. Winthrop and Mr. Bowdoin, at meeting.

*July 24.* Public thanksgiving on account of the repeal of the Stamp Act.

*August 10.* I was married (to the widow Wendell.)

*September 1.* The town is full of strangers.—30. There is a great change in the ministry at home. Mr. Pitt made a Viscount and Earl, and in great favor.

*October 29.* There is a council meets at North-Yarmouth to-day,

1. His colleague; his wife was daughter of Moses Pearson, and born Jan. 25, 1727; about six years before her husband.

2. The Court was composed of C. J. Hutchinson, Benjamin Lynde, John Cushing and Peter Oliver, who were all present. The great case, Jeffries v. Donnell, was tried at this term. It was ejection for part of the present town of Bath, in which the title of the Proprietors of the Kennebec Purchase was involved, and which was decided for the Defendant. The Plaintiff claimed under the Kennebec Proprietors, who derived their title from the Plymouth Company. The Defendant claimed under a purchase from the Indians made by Robert Gutch, the first settler of Bath, before 1670. The most efficient legal talent of the country was enlisted in the cause; for the Plf, were Jeremiah Gridley and James Otis, Jr., of Boston, and William Cushing, of Pownalboro', now Wiscasset, afterwards Judge of the Sup. Court of the United States. On the other side, were Wm. Parker, of Portsmouth, afterwards Judge of the Superior Court of N. H., who died 1781, Daniel Farnham, of Newbury and David Sewall, of York. An appeal was claimed to the King in Council, but denied by the Court, and final judgment entered.

viz: Messrs. Chandler, Hale, Langdon, Stevens, Lancton and Morrill, with delegates.<sup>1</sup>

*November 1.* There are six large ships now lying in the harbor.

17. I had 19 pounds of chocolate.

19. There are great and universal complaints for want of money, (a lamentable occurrence, but not an uncommon one.)

28. Col. Powell and the justices are together all this week, taking evidence about Mr. Hope's will.<sup>2</sup>

*December.* (Nothing suitable to the design of these extracts.)

### 1767.

*January 1.* Had 33 lbs. of Brewster's chocolate.

15. Deacon Milk broke his thigh; this is the third time.

19. I returned (from Windham) on horseback. (This mode of riding, Mr. Smith might have mentioned because he went there in a sleigh; and I notice it because I was just now reflecting, that notwithstanding his age, it appears to have been his usual way of riding out; (unless when he took his wife with him) he was fond of a good horse, and of riding on his back, and well knew how to manage one.)

*February 3.* There has been a great fire at Boston, it consumed twenty dwelling-houses, besides other buildings, mostly in Paddy's Alley.

24. Mr. Craft returned from Boston. A broken heir of old Hope, his will being vacated.

15. Visited Capt. Ross, under a course of mercury, for a cancer.

28. The controversy and uneasiness with the Governor continues and increases.

1. This was held in consequence of a disaffection in Mr. Brook's Parish.

2. James Hope came here from Stoke Damerell, in the County of Devon, where he was residing in 1762. He left his family there consisting of his wife and one daughter. Oct. 16, 1765, he made his will in Falmouth in which he gave all his property to a young man named Jona. Craft, who had been his Clerk about a month. His wife is not mentioned in the will, and his daughter only to receive half of the women's apparel in the house, and his housekeeper the other half; David Wyer probably drew the will, as he was a witness. The will was approved by the Judge of Probate, April, 1766. But in September following, his widow appealed to the Governor and Council, then the Supreme Court of Probate, for the reason among others that he was of unsound mind. The decree of the Judge of Probate was reversed and the will declared void.

*March 5.* John Cotton has had three lectures lately in this neighborhood.<sup>1</sup>—17. He continues them.

21. Obtaining help of God, I continue to this day, on which I am 65 years of age. I bless God heartily, I have my health, and am stronger than I was through most of my younger life.

*April 22.* Craft broke into goal by the assistance of mother Hope,

*May 15.* Brigadier Preble was chosen our representative, without opposition.

*June 5.* Curtis Chute and one Young, were killed in an instant by the lightning, at the widow Gooding's; Harrison and others hurt and near being killed, and the house near being destroyed also.

30. I sat out with my wife on a journey for Boston.

*July 28.* We got home.

(On the 31st of this month, there was a violent hurricane in Falmouth, which (as Mr. Smith did not notice it) I have obtained an account of, from a friend, as follows, viz: "It commenced near Sebago Pond, took an easterly direction, passing through Windham, and directly over the Duck Pond, passed through the north part of Falmouth, and the south part of North Yarmouth, (now Cumberland) to the sea. It appears to have been the most violent in the town of Falmouth. It took the roof off the house of Mr. Purrington, situated near the Duck Pond, and prostrated every tree in its way, except a few sturdy oaks, but abated in some measure after it entered North Yarmouth, so as not to do much damage in that town. It extended in breadth about three quarters of a mile.")

*August 30.* Mr. Thatcher preached all day. Mr. Deane for him.<sup>2</sup>

*September 14.* Mr. Thatcher gave his answer to Gorham.

16. We have melancholy news from home, viz: That the Parliament have passed a bill to prevent New-York from acting in General Court until they comply with the billetings of the king's troops there, and fixing salaries upon the Judges, to be paid in duties laid upon wine imported, and many other articles.

1. John Cotton was son of Wm. Cotton, born 1741; he was insane at times.

2. Josiah Thatcher, settled at Gorham in October of this year. He was born in Lebanon, Conn.; graduated at Princeton Coll., N. J., 1760. He was dismissed from the pastoral office in Gorham in 1779, and like his predecessor in the same Parish, Mr. Lombard, he was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1784, which he retained until 1799.

*October 8.* Capt. Ross sailed for England in Capt. Heath with Capt. Haslop.

28. Mr. Thatcher was ordained, (at Gorham.)

*November.* (Nothing to be noticed.)

*December 12.* I hear Wm. Tyng is appointed our sheriff.<sup>1</sup>

Additional items.

*January 26.* We hear of Judge Russell and President Clap's death. (Chambers Russell, Judge of the Supreme Court of Mass., H. C. 1731. Thomas Clap, President of Yale College, H. C. 1722.)

*April 14.* We hear of Mr. Sherbourn's, Parson Hooper's and Mr. Eaton's death. (Henry Sherburne, H. C. 1728. Wm. Hooper, before mentioned 1764, rector of Trinity Church, Boston. What Eaton it was, I do not know.)

*May 15.* Mr. Lowell, of Newbury, and Mr. Martin, of North-

1. Col. Wm. Tyng; he was a descendant in the fifth generation from George Cleeves, the first settler of Portland, through his daughter Elizabeth, who married Michael Mitton, whose second daughter Elizabeth, married Thaddeus Clark, whose daughter Elizabeth, married Edward Tyng, whose son Edward was born in Portland in 1683. William, son of the latter, was born in Boston August 17, 1737, and was brought up in that place as a merchant. The only survivors of the seven children of his father were Ann, who married a British officer in 1756, and died a month after; Edward, an officer in the British army, who died a bachelor in England, 1776, and William, our Sheriff, who died childless and was the last descendant of the first Edward, bearing the family name. He kept a store in Cornhill, Boston, previous to his appointment as Sheriff. In 1769, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Ross, with whom he lived on terms of affectionate tenderness to the close of his life. In 1774, he received a Colonel's commission from Gov. Gage; but the next year he was obliged to leave the country on account of his loyalist principles, and his property was confiscated. The large tract of land where State street now is, twenty-two acres, extending from Congress street to Fore river, was part of his estate. He took up his residence in New York until the termination of the war, where he made himself useful to American prisoners. Edward Preble, then a young man, afterwards the Commodore, who was carried in there a prisoner, was released by his influence. He went to Nova Scotia after the war, where he was appointed Agent for the loyalists, and Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas. He returned to this country in 1793, and settled in Gorham in the quiet pursuits of private life, discharging all the duties of a good man until his death by apoplexy, Dec. 10, 1807. His wife survived him, and terminated her life at a ripe old age in 1831. The manners of both, were true representations of the old school; and though courteous and dignified, they were always amiable and kind.

borough, died. (Rev. John Lowell, father of Judge Lowell, H. C. 1721, and Rev. John Martyn, H. C. 1724.)

*August 10.* Mr. Parkman, of Boston, died, and Col. Tyng's son John.

*September.* Heard of old Mr. Wiswell's death. (The school-master in Boston.)

*October.* Deacon Cobb died. (Samuel Cobb, the first of the name who came here; a notice of whom may be found on page 58.)

*November.* Had new black *cloak* and *gown* and breeches.

*December.* Sheriff Tyng appointed; and Mr. Sewall, King's Att'y.

## 1768.

(There does not appear to be any thing in the Journal of the first five months of this year that merits particular notice.)

*June 1* Mr. Winter was ordained at Georgetown.<sup>1</sup>

20. There was a mob in Boston on Friday caused by seizing Hancock's sloop. The town is in a sad toss, on account of the Commissioners, &c.—*July 8.* The Commissioners are fled to the Castle, which is guarded by men-of-war.

*July 1.* Mr. Chipman was seized with an apoplectic fit and died in two or three hours.<sup>2</sup>

Matters are in a sad toss at Boston. The Governor having dissolved the Assembly.

20. Capt. Ross arrived here in a mast ship (Capt. Moore.)

30. John Cotton has been here night and day in King street, roaring, exhorting, and warning and praying ever since yesterday se'nnight. He is very crazy.

1. Francis Winter who graduated at H. C. 1765. He was settled in the part of Georgetown afterwards incorporated as Bath. He was a man of liberal principles, of eloquence and learning. His ministry continued only until 1787, when he was dismissed, from an opposition to his religious views, which had caused, almost from the day of his settlement, a disagreement in the Parish. He afterwards was an active magistrate, representative of the town several years, and a useful citizen. He died in 1826, at the age of 82. Samuel Winter late of this city was his son.

2. John Chipman, an able lawyer of Marblehead, who graduated at H. C. 1738. He was son of the Rev. John Chipman, father of the late Wm. Gray's wife and of Ward Chipman, of New Brunswick, agent of the British government in the settlement of the boundary line under the treaty of 1783, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court there, and grandfather of Ward Chipman the present Chief Justice of New Brunswick. He was seized with the fit in the Court house in this town, while the Court was in session.

*August 24.* There was a mob to rescue Nathan Winslow from jail; but they were defeated.<sup>1</sup>

*September 18.* An express arrived from Boston to have the mind of the several towns with respect to the troops expected there.

20. Fast at Boston on account of the distressed state of the Province.—21. Town meeting to consider of the express from Boston. Chose Brigadier Preble to go to Boston to join the proposed Committee of Safety for the Province in our present distress.

30. We hear that Col. Dalrymple arrived on Wednesday from Halifax at Boston with two regiments, 1000 men.

*October 1.* Mr. Tompson, and the Proprietors of Pearsonstown, (now Standish) closed as to his settlement. The ships came up and invested Boston, and the troops landed.—6. Things are in a sad pass in the country.—26. Mr. Tompson ordained.<sup>2</sup> Ministers, Messrs. Williams, Brown who preached, Smith, Foxcroft, Deane.

27. Council at North Yarmouth. Mr. Brooks' men all failed.

*November 2.* The Council at North Yarmouth broke up, having advised Mr. Brooks to ask a dismission, and the people to give him £50 L. M. He has been at North Yarmouth just five years.<sup>3</sup>

1. The jail stood where the City Hall now stands; the Jailor, who at that time was Daniel Ilsley, father of Isaac Ilsley, our aged fellow citizen, lived in part of the building; Isaac, who was then three years old, was seized from his bed by the servant and carried over the way to Dr. Deane's house for protection. Mr. Winslow was committed to jail May 26, 1768, on an execution in favor of Wm. Molineux, of Boston, for about £2657. The people did not think the debt a just one, and that he ought not to be put in jail for it, and therefore endeavored to rescue him.

2. Rev. John Tompson, son of Rev. Wm. Tompson, of Scarborough. He was the first settled minister of Standish, but was ordained at the Meeting house of the 1st Parish in this town: he graduated at H. C. in 1765. The Proprietors of Standish supported him five years; but in 1781 the town being unable to support him, his labors were suspended, and in 1783 he was settled at Berwick, where he died in 1828, aged 88. He was twice married, first in 1768 to Sarah Small, of Somersworth, by whom he had eight children, the eldest of whom William, is now living in Scarboro'. She died in 1783: and the next year he married Sarah Morrell, by whom he had two children.

3. The cause of Mr. Brook's dismission was a difference of religious opinion upon some dogmas, between him and a majority of his church. He was inclined to more liberal views than his people had been accustomed to: he had a very respectable minority with him. His views corresponded with those of Dr. Deane, Dr. Hemmenway, Dr. Mayhew, Dr. Chauncey and others.



10. The Cork troops arrived at Boston, which puts the town anew in great confusion.

28. I prayed at the funeral of Capt. Ross.<sup>1</sup>

*December 8.* Deacon Cotton died this morning.<sup>2</sup>

Additional items.

*January 20.* We rode to Windham and round Gorham in sleighs.

*March. 22.* I gave Treasurer Milk a receipt in full for the year 1764 and 1765.

*April 4.* Old Mr. Prout died; Mr. Checkley also of the Old North, Boston. Col. Foxcroft, of Cambridge, died, and old Dr. Clark.

*May.* Mr. Cary ordained at Newbury, Mr. Lothrop, in Boston.

*June 8.* Mr. Clark, of Danvers, died. Brother John died April 6.

*July 1.* Mr. Chipman died. Mr. Thatcher married. Mr. Bowen died.

8. Affairs in a great toss in Boston and the Commissioners fled to the Castle.—29. Capt. Cobb moved to New Casco. (His name was Samuel; he was son of Deacon Samuel Cobb, who died 1767. He was a great ship builder and carried on his business both here and at new Casco. He had two sons Samuel and William.)

*August 30.* Mr. Potter and Wallis died; Major Cutts and Clerk Frost, also; Capt. Osborne, Mr. Condy and Paddeshall.

*October.* Classmate —— died. (I cannot make the name out either from the journal or the College catalogue. Shearjasub Bourne and Peter Reynolds are put down as having died that year.)

*December 13.* Mr. Ward Cotton, of Hampton, died, and Mr. Greene, of Yarmouth.

1. Capt. Alexander Ross, the father of Mrs Tyng; he died Nov. 2, aged 59.

2. Wm. Cotton, aged 58. He came from Portsmouth, N. H. about 1732, and purchased a large tract of land on Fore street, between Centre and Cross streets, where he established an extensive tannery, which has been continued by his descendants ever since. He was appointed Deacon of the 1st Church in 1744, in which office he continued until his death. His first wife, Sarah, died May 3, 1753, in her 48th year; by her he had all his children but one. In November of the same year, he married widow Martha Hudson, who survived him and died December 10, 1784, aged 65. His children were *Sarah*, *William* born 1739; *John* born 1741; *Abigail* born 1742, and *Mary* born 1754. Sarah married first William Thomes, second, Elisha Turner; William married Elizabeth Cobb, 1759; Abigail married Ebenezer Owen, 1763, and Mary married, first, Moses Holt, 1771, second, Stephen Hall, 1778.

1769.

*January.* (Nothing remarkable.) *February 2.* Holland is torn to pieces by Hinkley, and other creditors.<sup>1</sup> *March 24.* Church meeting. Messrs. Moody and Titcomb chosen Deacons.<sup>2</sup>

*April 6.* Sunday. It was so dark I could with difficulty read my notes. (No wonder, for his sermons were written in as fine a hand as his journal; about equal to a brevier type.)

S. I first heard the spring bird. The robin came a week ago.

22. The House of Commons, have concurred with the House of Lords against us, and our public affairs have a dark face and prospect.

*May 30.* There was a famous Election this week. Eleven new Counsellors chosen. The Governor negatived nine of them, together with Brattle and Bowdoin. Hawley refused. Cushing is Speaker and Adams Clerk.

*June 19.* News that the Governor is ordered home, and that the General Court is adjourned to Cambridge; and that two of the regiments are ordered to Halifax, one to New York, and the other to our Castle. *July.* (Nothing remarkable.)

*August 2.* Governor Bernard sailed this week.

*September 8.* Sac. Lecture. Mr. Deane preached on the Comet, which now appears.—26. Sat out for Boston.—*Oct 13.* Got home.

19. There was a considerable Earthquake last night, and another to-day at noon. *November.* (Nothing to be noticed.)

*December 6.* The Council at N. Yarmouth met for the Ordination.

S. Mr. Gilman was ordained. Mr. Deane preached.<sup>3</sup>

1. Wm. Holland, a trader here; he lived in the house now occupied by Dr. Durgin, in Exchange street, which then stood on Middle street, where Exchange street enters it.

2. Nathaniel Green Moody and Benjamin Titcomb in the place of Wm. Cotton, deceased and Samuel Cobb, removed to New Casco. Mr. Moody was son of Dr. Samuel Moody and was born in this town February 3, 1726. His grandmother, the wife of Major Samuel Moody, was daughter of Nathaniel Green, of Boston, whence he derived his name.

3. Tristram Gilman, was a native of Exeter, N. H.; graduated at H. C. 1757. He died April 1, 1809—an excellent man and faithful pastor. I believe there is an error in saying that Mr. Deane preached. Mr. Deane, in his diary says Mr. McClintock preached. Dr. Mc. Clintock was of Greenland, N. H., and very celebrated in his day. The other services were performed as follows: Prayer, by Mr. Lyman, of York; Charge, by Mr. Morrill, of Biddeford; Right Hand, by Mr. Eaton, of Harpswell; Ordaining prayer, by Mr. Little, of Wells.

Additional items.

*June 1.* President Holyoke died, (of Harvard College;) Mr. Foxcroft also.

*July.* Dr. Sewall died; Mrs. Tyler also.

*September.* Had a new wig, a rich one, and hat. Had my super-fine black clothes.

*November 3.* Capt. Wait died. I married Tyng. (Wm. Tyng to Elizabeth Ross. Capt. John Waite; he came from Newbury and was father of the Sheriff John. See more particulars page 117.)

*December.* Old Mr. Checkley died.—S. Mr. Anderson died.

1770.

*January 24.* John went over the Ferry in a sleigh, and back in six minutes.—*25.* The Dutch sleigh went over four times and returned in thirty minutes.

*February 28.* We have had a close winter: as cold perhaps as ever was.

*March 10.* Mr. Lyde, (our new Collector) came to town yesterday. <sup>1</sup>

*12.* There have of late been many frays between the soldiers and the inhabitants of Boston, occasioned by the abuses from the former; but last Monday evening there was a very tragic one. The soldiers in King-street fired on the people and killed four upon the spot, mortally wounded two more, besides wounding five others. The town is in a great ferment and met the next day, as did also the Governor and Council. The captain and the murderous soldiers were apprehended and committed, and the troops sent to the Castle.

*21.* Obtaining help from God, I continue, and am this day 68 years old: a wonder to myself and others.

*26.* We have the King's Speech to the Parliament (9th January) which has the same unfavorable spirit as the former one against us.

*April 12.* Mr. Hubbard is dropped from being Commissary, and

---

1. George Lyde, was appointed successor to Francis Waldo. He continued in the office until the Revolution, when, joining the royal party, he left the country and was proscribed in 1778. He came here from Boston. The Custom house was kept in a dwelling house on the corner of King and Middle streets, and was burnt in the conflagration of 1775. The fees of the office were about £150 a year. Thomas Oxnard was Mr. Lyde's Deputy; Thomas Child, Weigher and Guager; David Wyer, Senior, Tide Surveyor, and Arthur Savage, Comptroller. They all abandoned the country except Child, who continued in charge of the Collection district until his death in 1787.

Cushing appointed in his room ; and John Preble as Truck-master, in the room of Goldthwait.

16. Col. Waldo died P. M. at 47 years of age.<sup>1</sup>—20. Col. Waldo was buried with great parade under the Church, with a sermon, and under arms. (His remains were afterwards removed to Boston.)

24. We have news that the Revenue Act is repealed, except as to Tea ; that Lieut. Governor Hutchinson is appointed Governor and Mr. Flucker, Secretary. No rejoicing at the news.

*May 1.* Mr. Flucker and Erving came to see me. (They had been here several times before.)

14. A mast ship came in.

*June 23.* Three ships sailed from hence this morning, a mast ship, a Deal ship, and a Scotch ship.

*July 3.* Capt. Tate, in a large ship, came in.<sup>2</sup>

(Fasts were kept this month here, and at Scarborough, Stroudwater, Windham, and North-Yarmouth, on account of the drought.)

*August 1.* Mr. Foxcroft's Fast is to-morrow (at New-Gloucester,) and Mr. William's (at New-Casco) to-day.

2. Last night came a most blessed rain ; it rained a great deal.

*September 17.* We hear that the Lieut. Governor has delivered up the Castle to Col. Dalrymple.

1. Col. Samuel Waldo, son of Gen. Waldo, Judge of Probate for the County. He lived on the north side of Middle street, nearly opposite the 2nd Parish Church, where Harrison place now is. He graduated at H. C. 1743, and soon after came to Portland. In 1753, he went to Europe for his father and procured a number of German emigrants to occupy the Waldo patent, whose descendants are now scattered over that territory, and particularly in the town of Waldoboro'. He married first, Olive Grizzell, of Boston, in 1760, second, Sarah Erving, of Boston, 1762. His children were Sally, born Nov. 30, 1762 ; Samuel, born March 4, 1764 ; John Erving, Aug. 28, 1765 ; Lucy, Aug. 10, 1766 ; Francis, and a posthumous son named Ralph, all born in Portland, but Ralph, who was born in Boston, September, 1770, to which place the widow returned after the death of her husband. His son Samuel settled in business here and died Oct. 18, 1798, leaving three sons, Samuel, Francis and William, and a daughter Sally. He lived in the house on the lower corner of Temple and Congress streets.

2. This was probably a son of George Tate, who was born in England in 1700, and died in Falmouth, Aug. 20, 1794. He was a seaman on board the first frigate ever built in Russia, in the reign of Peter the Great. George was the grandfather of Admiral Tate, who died in the Russian service about 1827, and ancestor of all of the name here.

30. Mrs. Tate was shot this morning, by a gun set for thieves.<sup>1</sup>

*October 3.* We hear Mr. Whitefield died at Newbury, Sabbath morning (Sept. 30.)

11. The merchants and traders in Boston have agreed to rescind the non-importation agreement.—12. The General Court have agreed to proceed on business at Cambridge.

26. The loss Boston has sustained, rated at £150,000 and more.

*November 16.* Capt. Brown came in here in a mast ship to load.

18. An exceeding great N. E. snow storm, with a vast abundance of rain, and very high tides.

20. We hear that the late snow storm was much more severe in Boston than here, and the greatest that ever was there. The tides rose two feet higher than ever was known. From the Conduit through the lower and Maine-streets, they sailed in boats, where the water was up to a man's chin. The Cellars were all full. Some warehouses afloat. The vessels much damaged. One schooner thrown on Clark's wharf.

*December 17.* I prayed with Mrs. Pike on the news of the death of her husband.

### 1771.

*January 9.* Mr. Moody was ordained at Arundel.<sup>2</sup>

*February 27.* A terrible and terrifying night, the last was; a prodigious tempest that seemed as if it would blow down our houses; the wind easterly and a great storm of rain, and then snow, and very cold to day, and continues snowing.

*March 25.* Governor Shirley died, aged 77.

1. The wife of Wm. Tate; he loaded a gun and tied one end of a string to the trigger and the other to the latch of the door of his storehouse; his wife attempting to open the door, received the contents of the gun and was immediately killed. He was indicted for the offence, pleaded guilty, and being brought up to receive sentence, offered the King's pardon in arrest of sentence and was discharged.

2. Now Kennebunkport. Silas Moody was the candidate; he graduated at H. C. 1761, and continued in the ministry at Arundel, until his death in 1816. He was born in Newbury, May 9, 1742, a descendant in the fourth generation from William, the common ancestor of a numerous race, who came from England. He married Mary, daughter of Rev. Daniel Little, of Kennebunk, in 1773, by whom he had twelve children, seven sons and five daughters. She was also a descendant from Wm. Moody through Rev. Samuel Moody, of York. She survived her husband and died in 1842, aged 85.

*April 28.* (Sunday.) Preached a sermon to seafaring men.<sup>1</sup>

*May 3.* Two mast ships came in, Brown and Hinsdall.

*June and July.* (Nothing remarkable.)

*August 1.* Sat out with my wife for Boston in Captain Pike.

30. Returned in Capt. Holland.

*September.* (Nothing remarkable.)

*October 28.* We are in a great toss by the seizure of Tyng's schooner by a tender.

*November 13.* Mr. Savage (a naval officer) was mobbed.<sup>2</sup> Collector Waldo came home from London.

*December 15.* (Sunday.) Mr. Wiswall being sick, the Church people were generally with us.

### 1772.

*January.* (Nothing remarkable.)

*February 28.* There have been many storms and gales of wind through the winter, and three severe snaps of cold weather as ever was.

*March 11.* We have lived upon Moose several days.

15. (Sunday.) I rode round through the town to meeting. There was a good foot path as far as Mr. Codman's; and from a canal very narrow, dug through the deep snow, so that most of the people went through it singly in a long continued string, close upon the heels of one another.

29. Sunday. I could not see any way to get to meeting, and therefore did not attempt it. There is no sleighing through the Main street, and through the other streets the snow is up with the fences.

*April.* (Nothing remarkable.)

*May 3.* Sunday. A very full meeting. I had desirable assistance, yet cannot get over the suspicion that I am slighted.

(Such entries in the journal of Mr. Smith, were not unfrequent.

1. This sermon was published by request, the same year. It was printed in Boston, "by John Boyles, in Marlborough street," and entitled "A Practical Discourse to Seafaring Men." The text was from the 107th Psalm, 23d to 32nd verses: the discourse filled 34 small octavo pages. There was then no printing press in Maine.

2. This was an outbreak of popular feeling, which was not sustained by the citizens; and three men were arrested and committed for trial. Savage was obnoxious for his political principles, and after this, returned to Boston.

Prayers and sermons which he feared did not meet with acceptance, were often very highly approved.)

21. There was a moose killed upon the flats. He was first started near my garden fence.

*June 10.* A mast ship came in.

*July 3.* Goodwin was tried for murder and found guilty<sup>1</sup>—6. Tate was arraigned and pleaded guilty. Goodwin was sentenced by the Supreme Court which sat this week.—8. Visited and prayed with the prisoners. (Several other ministers this month, in turn, did the same.)

28. Extremely hot. The thermometer at the highest.

29. There was a prodigious tempest, with thunder and lightning in all the neighboring towns.

*August 8.* Dr. Cooper and Mr. Bowes came to lodge with us. With them came Dr. Winthrop, Hancock, Brattle, Hubbard and Calf.

12. Hancock and company sailed for Kennebec.

*September 9.* The people are in a sad toss about Murray's not being asked to preach.<sup>2</sup>

23. The prisoner, Goodwin, who was to have been executed tomorrow, has a further reprieve for five weeks.

*October 4.* Sunday. Mr. Thacher preached here to the great discontent of the people, many of whom went to Church at Purpoodock, and all in a sad toss.<sup>3</sup>

8. There is a famine of bread in town, no indian and no flour; no pork in town or country.

28. The prisoner has been some days in a bad frame, and mad with every body.—29. Goodwin, who by a second reprieve was to have been executed to day, is reprieved again for a fortnight. A compliment to Mr. Flucker, by solicitation of Wiswell and Clark.

*November 8.* Sunday. The prisoner at meeting.—12. Goodwin was executed. Mr. Clark preached a Lecture, and prayed at the

1. Goodwin was charged with throwing a man overboard from a boat in Caseo Bay. Many persons doubted his guilt, and he was reprieved three times. This was the first trial for murder in this County, and both the trial and execution Nov. 12, attracted great crowds of people.

2. I think this must have been John Murray, a zealous Presbyterian minister, from Ireland, then settled in Boothbay, afterwards in Newbury, as before mentioned; a very popular preacher.

3. Rev. Mr. Thacher, of Gorham; he exchanged with Mr. Deane. The cause of the dissatisfaction I do not learn.

gallows. There was the greatest concourse of people ever seen here.

19. I prayed with Deacon Milk, who died soon after.<sup>1</sup>

*December.* (Nothing remarkable.)

1773.

*January 14.* The measles is now spreading here.

*February.* Extremely cold this winter.

*March 29.* We hear of Capt. Howell's death in Holland.<sup>2</sup>

*April 13.* Attended the funeral of James Milk, the Deacon's son.

*May 21.* Mr. Cummings came from Scotland to live here.<sup>3</sup>

---

1. James Milk was born in Boston in 1711, and was here previous to 1735, when he married Sarah Brown. He was by trade a Boat builder, and of such industrious habits and prudent management as to have accumulated a large estate for that day, and at the same time acquired a more sterling capital in the character of an upright man. He commanded a company of scouts in pursuit of Indians in 1756; was Selectman of the town sixteen years and Deacon of the 1st Church more than twenty-one years—from 1751 to his death. He owned the two Hog islands in the harbor and the large tract on the east side of Exchange street from near Middle street to low water mark, including the flats on which Long wharf stands. He lived on this lot fronting the present passage on to Long wharf, in a two story house, afterwards occupied by his son in law, Mr. Ingraham, which was burnt in the destruction of the town in 1775. The children who survived him were *James*, who died the year after his father, aged 29; *Mary*, married to Moses Little, then of Compton, N. H., afterwards of Newburyport; *Dorcas*, to Nathaniel Deering, *Elizabeth* to Abraham Greenleaf, of Newburyport; *Eunice*, to John Deering; *Abigail*, to Joseph H. Ingraham, and *Lucy*, to John Nichols, all of Portland. His wife died Sept. 7, 1769, aged 58. All his children are dead, and the name is extinct here, having expired with his son James; but his posterity is numerous through his several daughters. Mr. Milk married for his second wife Mrs. Deering, of Kittery, the mother of Nathaniel Deering, and thirteen other children by her first husband. Two of her sons by the first marriage, viz., Nathaniel and John, married two of Deacon Milk's daughters, Dorcas and Eunice; and her daughter Mary, married Deacon Milk's only son James. Mr. Smith preached a funeral discourse on occasion of the death of Deacon Milk, from the text—"Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom there is no guile." This alone is a sufficient commentary upon his character.

2. Arthur Howell; he came here from Long Island, in New York, and lived on the corner of Back now Congress, and King now India, streets. Thomas Sandford administered on his estate, and married his widow. By her he had seven children, who are noticed under the year 1775, October.

3. Thomas Cumming; he carried on a large business as a trader in King street; his house and store were burnt in the conflagration.



30. There is much zeal and hot talk amongst us about a new meeting house.<sup>1</sup> \* \* \* \*

*June 11.* People at Boston, and the General Court are in a great toss about the Governor's and Lt. Governor's letters, now come to hand from London.<sup>2</sup>—29. The Superior Court met. Judge Oliver, Hutchinson, Ropes and Cushing.

*July 8.* The thermometer was up to 100.

29. We sailed for Boston in a packet, (Pike.)

*September 25.* There is an epidemical vomiting and purging and fever among the children and others.

*October, November.* (Almost every day, Mr. Smith was out, praying with the sick and attending funerals. Scarcely any thing else is mentioned in his journal for these months.)

*December.* (And for the chief of this, too.)—10. The people of Boston are in a great toss relating to India Tea.—22, 26. (Mr. Smith here gives an account of the seizure, with an apoplexy, in the night, of his son John, and of his situation until the 26th, when he died.)<sup>3</sup>

#### 1774.

*January 10.* My son Sanders died of a paralytic disorder.<sup>4</sup>

23. Sunday. It was so cold I was but 15 minutes in sermon.

*February.* (Mr. Smith, from exposing himself at all seasons in the constant discharge of his ministerial duties, often caught cold. He closes his journal of this month as follows.)

28. I bless God, that through the winter until now, I have escaped my old grievous cold, which has been so much the affliction of my life.

*March 8.* We have got sixteen quarters of lamb and mutton left. (Mr. Smith, it appears, was always well possessed with family stores, either by presents, purchase, or by the fruits of his garden and pasture.)

22. Annual Town meeting. Very full and very noisy. They

1. This resulted in nothing, and Mr. Smith's fears probably magnified the danger. Mr. Deane makes no allusion to it in his diary.

2. These are the celebrated letters of Gov. Hutchinson, procured and sent home by Dr. Franklin, which very much incensed the government against him.

3. His son Dr. John Smith, died Dec. 25, aged 35.

4. Thomas Sanders, of Gloucester, who married his daughter Lucy. He graduated at H. C. 1748, and was both a respectable merchant and politician. He had eleven children by Mr. Smith's daughter, of whom ten survived him. A particular notice of him and his children is contained in the biographical notice of Mr. Smith, prefixed to this volume, page 24.

quarrelled about placing the Court house.<sup>1</sup> The officers the same. Jere. Pote, Selectman and Treasurer, in the room of Capt. Jones.

31. The robin came and tuned up.

*April 19.* We hear of the death of Mr. Emerson, Dr. Cummings and Mrs. Fairfield.

23. Harper came in, they say, with 4000 bushels of Corn.

*May 12.* Major Freeman was chosen Representative.<sup>2</sup>

14. Yesterday Gen. Gage arrived at the Castle as Governor of the Province. Boston is shut up by act of Parliament. The Custom house is removed to Marblehead, and the Commissioners to Salem.

25. Our people moved the Town house and School house.<sup>3</sup>

26. At the election, Brattle and Royal were dropped, and eleven new Councillors were chosen; but the Governor slaughtered the most of them; among whom, were Bowdoin, Winthrop and Dexter, thirteen in all.

*June 1.* The fatal act of Parliament took place at Boston by which the port is shut up. The Commissioners are gone with the Governor to Salem, and the Custom house office to Plymouth.

7. The General Court is adjourned this day to meet at Salem.\*

1. It was finally placed on the corner of King and Middle streets, where the old meeting house and town house stood.

2. Enoch Freeman, father of Samuel; his pay in this service was five shillings a day, which was paid by the town.

3. The town house was moved into Hampshire street, where it was destroyed in the burning of the town next year.

\*The House of Representatives resolved: "That a meeting of Committees from the several Colonies is highly expedient and necessary, to consult upon the present state of the Colonies, and the miseries to which they are and might be reduced by the operation of certain acts of Parliament, respecting America, and to deliberate and determine upon proper measures to be by them recommended to all the Colonies, for the recovery and establishment of their just rights and liberties, civil and religious, and the restoration of that union and harmony between Great Britain and the Colonies, most ardently desired by all good men." In pursuance of which resolution, a Committee of five persons, (Thomas Cushing, Samuel Adams, Robert Treat Paine, James Bowdoin and John Adams, Esquires,) was appointed to meet Committees or Delegates from the other Colonies, at Philadelphia, or any other place which shall be judged meet, on the first day of September next. On the fourth of September, Delegates from eleven States appeared at Philadelphia, and the next day, having formed themselves into a Congress, unanimously chose Payton Randolph, President, and Charles Thompson, Secretary. F.

14. The bell tolled all day, as the harbor of Boston is shut up.

17. The Governor dissolved the General Court. (But the members continued together, until, as guardians of the people, they adopted such measures as the exigencies of the Province required.)

9. We had a Fast relative to the sad state of our public affairs.

30. ——— made an entertainment yesterday for the tories, (in opposition to the Fast) and ——— and ——— kept their shops open.<sup>1</sup>

*July 21.* I find my feet fail, and I stiffen in walking. (But his mental powers do not appear to have failed, nor his ministerial abilities weakened.)

*September 3.* The grand Continental Congress are now meeting at Philadelphia.—5. The Congress met.—21. This morning came here from the eastern towns in the county 500 men, near one half armed, to humble sheriff Tyng; which having done, they went off.<sup>2</sup>

22. Major Freeman was chosen our Representative.

*October 26.* The grand Continental Congress broke up.

*November 16.* Our negro man, Jack, died.

*December 25.* I almost killed myself in praying at the funeral of Jer. Tucker; more than 200 people there.<sup>3</sup>

1. I have no means of designating the persons whose names are withdrawn from us; it is to be regretted that Mr. Freeman should have been so chary. The loyalists were quite numerous; among them were Sheriff Tyng, the Wyers, Oxnauds, Wiswells, Capt. Pote, Robert Pagan, Rowland Bradbury, &c.

2. The particulars of this movement will be found in the appendix.

3. Jeremiah Tucker died of fever Dec. 22, aged 21, son of Josiah Tucker, and brother of Daniel, Jonathan, &c. Josiah Tucker came from Kittery, a young man, and in 1752 married Mary, daughter of Mr. Thrasher, a Sail maker, who, Mr. Smith says, under Oct. 25, 1766, "was found dead in his loft." By her he had ten children, viz., *William*, lost in the Dilworth privateer, during the Revolutionary war; *Jeremiah*, above mentioned; *Daniel*, Josiah married Sally Cushing, 1785, died 1787; *Jonathan*, married Susan Warren, daughter of Peter Warren, 1794—she died in February, 1849, aged 74, without children; *Dorcas*, married, first, Daniel Bagley, second, Abijah Poole; *Mary*, married Jeremiah Kimball, 1789; *Esther*, married James Cory, 1789; *Eunice*, married Josiah Thrasher. For his second wife he married widow Berry, whose maiden name was Burdick, by whom he had four children, viz., *Jeremiah*, *Samuel*, *David* and *Jane*. His first wife died in 1772, and he died in 1782. His son Daniel, married, first, Dorcas Barton, 1782, second, Lydia Crabtree, 1786, was a ship master and a merchant of extensive business, until the revulsion of 1807 caught him with all sails set, and he was prostrated in the general commercial destruction of that year. He was seven years Selectman of the town, and several years a Representative to the General

27. I prayed with the Free Masons, had uncommon assistance, thank God. (This is a sample of many records of the same kind.)

1775.

*January 2.* There is a great scarcity of corn in this part of the country.

*February 3.* We have the King's speech to the new Parliament, and the answer of both Houses.—7. People are much joyed by the debates of Parliament, which they think begin to look in our favor.

13. There are near 5000 bushels of corn brought among us.

*March 1.* It is said there are now 10,000 bushels of corn lately brought in among us.—16. Annual Fast recommended by Congress.

22. Annual Town meeting. A general overturn in favor of the times. Capt. John Wait, Moderator; Deacon Moody, Clerk; Smith Cobb, Treasurer; Major Freeman, Mussey Owen, Bracket Merrill, Selectmen.—28. Mr. King, of Dunston, died.<sup>1</sup>

*April 6.* We have been flushed for some days with news from home, that the merchants and manufacturers and others were rising in our favor, and that Parliament was likely to repeal all the acts; but have now news that sinks us entirely, that Parliament and administration are violently resolute with 14 frigates, and 4 more new regiments, (all coming) by force to oblige us to a compliance with the laws.

12. Capt. Coulson is very troublesome.<sup>2</sup>

18. Gen. Gage sent 900 men by night to Concord, to destroy our magazine there, which were driven back, though reinforced with 1100 more.\*—19. To day our people in many hundreds are collecting

---

Court. He was an active, intelligent and influential man: he died in 1823, aged 65. He had several sons and some beautiful daughters, one of whom married James D. Hopkins, Esq., of this city; another, John P. Thurston, 1803; a third, Jacob Cram, another, Mr. Bull; and the youngest, Mr. Brewster, of New York. His sons are all dead.

1. Richard King, a respectable merchant in Scarborough, father of Rufus King, a distinguished Statesman in our country, and also of Cyrus and Wm. King, the former a member of Congress several years from York County, and the latter, first Governor of Maine, who were all born in Scarboro'; also Mrs. Southgate, the wife of Dr. Robert Southgate, of Scarboro'.

2. Thomas Coulson; he married a daughter of the elder Dr. Coffin, and was a rank tory. He commanded a ship in the merchant service, trading between this place and Great Britain, in the lumber business.

\*On their arrival at Lexington, towards five in the morning, about seventy men

from all the near towns. The people are every where in the utmost consternation and distress.—20. The country is all in alarm every where, sending soldiers to Boston. A civil war is now commenced.

21. Our company of soldiers set out for Boston.<sup>1</sup>

25. We sent away to Windham our principal things. Our people are many of them doing the same.—28. We had about 40 men killed in the action of Wednesday the 19th, and the regulars about —.

29. A small man of war, the *Canso*, Capt. Mowat, has been here some time, Capt. Coulson and his ship, which makes the people all in a toss.—30. We are continually disquieted, apprehensive that we and the whole country are inevitably and entirely ruined. We hear

---

belonging to that town, were found on the parade, under arms. Maj. Pitcairn, who led the band, galloping up to them, called out, “disperse, disperse you rebels; throw down your arms and disperse.” The sturdy yeomanry not instantly obeying the order, he advanced nearer, fired his pistol, flourished his sword, and ordered his soldiers to fire. A discharge of arms from the British troops, with a huzza, immediately succeeded; several of the Provincials fell, and the rest dispersed. The firing continued after the dispersion, and the fugitives stopped and returned the fire. Eight Americans were killed, three or four of them by the first fire of the British, the others after they had left the parade; several were also wounded.

The important consequence which followed the event related in the foregoing note, have induced me to insert it. I would further add, that “the British detachment proceeded to Concord; that a party of British light infantry followed them, and took possession of the bridge, while the main body entered the town and proceeded to execute their commission. They disabled two 24 pounders, threw 500 pounds of ball into the river and wells, and broke in pieces about 60 barrels of flour.” “The militia being reinforced, Major Buttrick, of Concord, who had gallantly offered to command, advanced towards the bridge, but not knowing the transaction at Lexington, ordered the men not to give the first fire, that the Provincials might not be the aggressors. As he advanced, the light infantry retired to the Concord side of the river and began to pull up the bridge, and on his nearer approach, they fired and killed a Captain and one of the privates; the Provincials returned the fire, a skirmish ensued, and the regulars were forced to retreat.” F.

1. This consisted of 60 men rank and file, under command of Capt. David Bradish, and composed part of Col. Phinney's regiment. It embraced many excellent citizens. Henry Sewall, afterwards Major General in the militia, and who died not long ago, in Augusta, at an advanced age, was 1st Corporal, Daniel Muzzey was 3rd Corporal, and Richard Gooding, 4th. Zachariah Nowell, Enoch Moody and Lemuel Gooding, who are remembered by our elderly people, were all privates. Bradish was an excellent officer and served through the war. He was Commissioned Major in Col. Bigelow's regiment, Jan. 1, 1777. He died in 1818, leaving children who still reside here.

that Gen. Carlton, of Canada, is coming upon us with an army, and that 40 or 50 Indians are certainly discovered upon the back of Royalstown, now Durham. This was soon quieted.

*May 1.* We hear the Bostonians have delivered up their arms to the Selectmen.—2. We have a great army of twenty thousand or more of our Provincials at Cambridge and Roxbury, preparing to attack General Gage, with the King's troops in Boston, while the people there are in the utmost perplexity and confusion.—6. Boston is closely shut up, so that there is no going out or coming in. On Saturday and Monday last, about 800 or 900 were permitted to go out.

8. Various are the accounts we daily receive from Boston, and little can be depended on, only that General Gage is daily securing the town, having entrenched upon Beacon Hill, Fort Hill, and Copp's Hill, while there is much talk of fresh forces expected.

10. Yesterday one Col. Thompson<sup>1</sup> came here with a company of men from Brunswick, to take the man of war here and Coulson's ship, and Capt. Mowat his.

11. Doctor ——— and Parson Wiswell walking on the Neck, were taken by them and made prisoners, which made a vast tumult. The Gorhamites, with some from Windham, and Capt. Phinney, called Colonel, Hart, Williams and Steward, joined them in the night, and having rifled Coulson's house of all in it, they went off Friday.\*

13. The town has been in great distress, many women and children have moved out, and the most have sent their principal goods into the country. A dreadful day!—16. Parson Wiswell went off.

29. Yesterday our provincials had a skirmish with the regulars at Chelsea, Noddle's and Hog Islands; we killed several but lost none. Drove the sheep and cattle away and burnt a cutter.

---

1. Col. Samuel Thompson, was from Topsham, a Lt. Col. in the militia, and a member of the Provincial Congress. His company crossed the Bay in boats, and encamped in a grove of pines which then covered the northern and eastern slopes of Munjoy's hill. Their presence was not known until the opportunity occurred of seizing Mowat, his Surgeon, and Mr. Wiswell. Coulson's house, which was rifled, was on King street, and the one which had previously been owned and occupied by his father in law, Dr. Coffin. It was on the spot now occupied by Gen. Fessenden's house: that street was the most compact and fashionable in town. The principal business of the town was then done between Clay Cove and where the Portland Co's works now are.

\* For a particular account of this, (called Thompson's war,) see appendix. F.

*June 4.* Sunday. The Church people met, and Edward Oxnard read prayers.

7. A man of war (the Senegal) of 14 guns, Capt. Duddington, came in here with two tenders.

14. There was an alarm muster—a goodly appearance!

16. Two thousand more troops and 350 horses arrived this week at Boston, so that Gage's army now consists of more than 6000, some say 7 or 8000.—17. Charlestown was burnt.

19. Friday night last, some hundreds of our provincial army began to entrench on a hill in Charlestown, and on Saturday were attacked by more than 2000 of the regulars, under the cannon of the man of war, Capt. Hill, and floating batteries. Our men, so vastly overpowered in numbers, were obliged to retreat with the loss of about 50 killed, (among whom was Dr. Warren) and the regulars had a thousand killed, some say 1400 or near 1500, among whom are 22 officers.—21. Mr. Nash was ordained at New Boston, (now Gray.)<sup>1</sup>

26. People are apprehensive of a famine, there being a scarcity of corn and flour.

*July 1.* Capt Ross came in with 3 or 400 barrels of flour.

3. Capt. Brackett and company marched to Cambridge.<sup>2</sup>

6. Mr. Deane had a lecture P. M. to Capt. Bradish and company, on their going to the army with a regiment from these parts.

10. Four vessels came in, three from the West Indies and one from Maryland, with 1500 bushels of corn, and one before with as much more.—13. Crosby came here in a brig with 3500 bushels of corn and —— barrels of flour, so that we are plentifully relieved from all fears of a famine. . Blessed be God.

16. Sunday. A full meeting; though so many are moved back, and 60 of Bradish's men who belong to us.—20. Continental Fast.

1. The Church at Gray was formed in August, 1774, and Samuel Nash was ordained the first pastor. He graduated at Brown University in 1770, in the second class that graduated at that College, and continued in the ministry at Gray until 1782, when, by advice of council, he was dismissed.

2. This Capt. Brackett, I believe, was Joshua, son of Zachariah: he went into the army in 1758, during the French war. In 1744, he married Esther, daughter of John Cox, the Old Ranger, as he was called, by whom he had a large family. He died in Westbrook in 1816, aged 93. There were three companies raised in Falmouth, Scarborough and Cape Elizabeth, in the beginning of the struggle.

*August 13.* There is a company of soldiers here from the eastward.

25. I went over to Purpoodock and lodged at Mr. Clark's.

26. I preached there with much assistance and to much acceptance. Mr. Clark gone to the army.

*September 25.* Parson Clark and Mr. Lancaster dined here.

*October 15.* Sunday. Mr. Deane being unwell, I preached all day, and administered both sacraments.

16. A fleet of five or six vessels of war anchored at the Island with Mowat, a cat bomb ship, two cutter schooners and a small bomb sloop.

17. They came up before the town, P. M.; sent word that in two hours they should fire upon the town, which was respite.

18. At nine A. M. they began and continued until dark, with their mortars and cannon, when with marines landing, they burnt all the lower part of the town and up as far as Mr. Bradbury's, excepting Mrs. Ross' two houses, and son Thomas' shop and stores, my house being included.<sup>1</sup>\* I rode to Windham just before the firing began, as did Mrs. Smith yesterday. A solemn time!

22. Sunday. I preached at Windham.—My barn being saved, though on fire several times, we are getting up here our hay, &c. My house was the last that was burnt, though several times on fire, and not until near dark, and kindled from Capt. Sanford's.<sup>2</sup> We lost (here Mr. Smith enumerates what he lost.)

---

1. The excepted buildings stood on Middle street, near the passage to Clay Cove. The house where Mrs. Ross lived, is still standing, and was occupied by Col. Tyng. "Thomas' shop" stood where Stephen Waite's house is—corner of Middle and Franklin streets. Mr. (Theophilus) Bradbury's house, which was saved by great vigilance, stood on the corner of Middle and Willow streets.

\* For a particular account of this, see appendix. F.

2. Capt. Thomas Sandford, a ship master; he lived on the corner of King and Congress streets, west side of King; he rebuilt his house on the same spot, and lived there at the time of his death in 1811; the house is now standing. He came from Long Island, in New York, about 1768, administered on the estate of Capt. Arthur Howell, in 1773, and married his widow. They had seven children, viz., *Mary*, married James S. Dwight, Sept. 24, 1794, she died in 1844, leaving a large family; *Sophia*, married Thomas Hovey, of Portland, and died in 1832; *Frances*, married James W. Head, of Warren; *Thomas G.*, married Maria Head, of Warren, and died about 1832; *Laura*, married Thomas Cross, of Portland, and was living in Michigan in 1848; *Delia*, married Joseph Swift, of Portland, and is living in 1849, in Portland; *Nathaniel*, died unmarried about 1825. These ladies were very fashionable in their day, and with the Coffin's, Weeks' and Tucker's on the



*November.* Mr. Smith at Windham this month, he says :

25. I rode to Falmouth in order to preach, but could get no lodgings, therefore returned to Mr. Codman's, (who then lived at Gorham,) near the bounds of Falmouth.

*December 3.* Sunday. I preached here all day, to the soldiers and about 20 families.—4. I returned to Windham, having met with great kindness from Mr. Ilsley and wife, and made a very welcome and very satisfactory visit. Gen. Frye and Preble breakfasted with me.

(Mr. Smith preached at Windham the other Sundays in this month, and his son Peter once for him at Capt. Blake's, where he frequently used to preach himself.)

Thus ends a very remarkable year, remarkable to all the people of the State, but especially to the inhabitants of Falmouth, (now Portland.)

1776.

*February 10.* A fatal day.<sup>1</sup>

---

same street, gave to Portland quite a reputation abroad for the style and character of its ladies. Children of Mrs. Dwight, Mrs. Cross and Mrs. Swift, are now living in town; a daughter of Mrs. Dwight is married to our townsman John P. Boyd, Esq.

1. This was the death of his son Thomas, at the age of 41, without issue—a man of honor and integrity. His wife was Lucy, daughter of Phineas Jones. In connection with this subject, I have found a statement by Mr. Smith which throws some light on the property and business of the deceased which may not be uninteresting. He is consulting a person on his legal rights to the property of the deceased, and the reply is added. The only lawyer here from the time Mr. Parsons left, at the close of 1775, until Oct., 1778, when Mr. Frothingham was admitted, was Mr. Bradbury, afterwards Judge of the Supreme Court, and he seems to have been in the adverse interest. The statement is as follows :

“ Thomas Smith died Feb. 10, 1776, intestate, leaving a widow but no child. About a month after, the widow, by Judge Freeman, was admitted Administratrix to her husband's estate, his father at the same time claiming as heir at law to the moiety of the personal estate, and the fee of the whole of the real, to be joined in the administration with the widow, but was refused by the Judge, capriciously, and of which he now repents.

The widow now obtained three persons to be appointed appraisers, two of whom by reason of near family connection, very unfit, who appraised the shop, goods, stock of the farm, household furniture and apparel, at such a rate as may be conceived from one instance only : A negro man and a likely young negro woman, at £150 old tenor each, and for which said Thomas' father offered £700.

The widow accordingly seized all as belonging to her, not rendering any part to the co-heir excepting a pair of young oxen prized at £60 O. T. which she charged to him at £70 or 75.

## 11. Sunday. Peter preached at Falmouth and I at Windham.

Quere. Whether the above ought not to be divided between the co-heirs, or if pleaded as necessary to discharge debts, whether they ought not to be sold at vendue? and what is law relating thereto?

The widow kept all personal and real in her own hands for a year. (How long a widow may claim a support) and since, more than half the real and all the personal. She never brought in any inventory till a year had past, and then no mention of the cash or monies, though there was in one bag a thousand pounds sterling in hard money, which she has not, to this day, given any account of. (How to come at it?) There has been no settlement of stock or partnership, and how must it be done? She now talks of claiming the dower (N. B. who are to make choice of the appraisers in setting off the same?) in Anderson farm. Two bonds of £500 each which said father put into Thomas' hands, and which he received, as can be made to appear, but not given credit for in account given in by the widow: what is to be done about them?

Whether the widow can make new additions or charges to the accounts, as they stand on the deceased's books?

Thomas with his brother John, built shops and stores on a small lot of land belonging to Thomas Sanders, with his leave, which they had in joint occupancy a number of years, and about a year before Thomas died, he purchased the whole of said John, and after said John died, made repairs of his brother's shops as administrator to him on behalf of their father, heir to said John. Whether the widow can be admitted to her third of said John's estate, the fee of the whole now belonging to their father?

Mr. Bradbury, one of the three appraisers, has not only been her counsel from the beginning, but has the conducting and managing of the whole, put into his hands.

Whether the administratrix has any thing to do with, or whether there be administration on, real estate?

Whether the co-heir, as above, has not a right to see the books? Mr. Fox, co-partner with Thomas, immediately after his death, opened their shop and continued as before, to sell their goods for a month before administration was granted."

The reply to these numerous queries is as follows:

"There are a number of questions not determinable by the Judge of Probate, but in Common Law Courts, upon which I am unable to favor Mr. Smith with my mind.

Whenever a Judge of Probate grants administration to one not entitled to it, an appeal lies to the Council. When the Judge does wrong in appointing appraisers, receiving their report or the like, an appeal lies in like manner.

The administrator is chargeable with the debts of the intestate, and they have commonly, if they pleased, charged themselves with the personal estate as appraised so far as that was necessary to the payment of debts.

If the administrator does not cause all the estate to be inventoried, or does not return an inventory in due time, an action lies on the bond given to the Judge.

The settlement of copartnership stock rests with the administrator, who is accountable on administration bond to the heirs."

12. Peter returned with the sad news of his brother (Thomas) being sick, which was confirmed by another letter in the evening. He was seized on Monday with a pleurisy and fever, at Cape Ann.

14. We heard by Elwell, that he was much better on Saturday, but—15. To day we heard by a letter from Mr. Winthrop, that he died on Saturday evening.—19. His wife and Peter sat out for Cape Ann.

*March 2.* Our Provincials began to cannonade and bombard Boston.—4. The Provincials continued last night and to night, and entrenched and fortified two hills on Dorchester neck.

7. General Fast.

20. We have the news confirmed that Howe, with the Tories, left Boston and fell down below the Castle. A surprising event!

24. The peri-pneumonic disorder, of which my son died, has ever since prevailed in Falmouth, and is very mortal. Westerman, T. Warmigum, and Dawset, have died on our Neck; Maj. Berry, Capt. Haskell, Bayley and Sawyer, at Back Cove; Mr. Wyer, Mrs. Riggs, Ficket and Trickey, at Stroudwater; Dunnam and Pearson, at Presumscot; Capt. Bucknam and wife, Underwood and Austin, and others, at New Casco. We hear old McLellan lately died, also Zachariah Sawyer and a son of Capt. Gooding and Mr. Merrill.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. Westerman, Warmigum and Dorset were young men, respectively 30, 31 and 33 years old; Major Berry was 70. Mr. Wyer was David, the lawyer, aged 35. The McLellan was Bryce, who came from Ireland about 1730, was a weaver by trade, and lived some time in Cape Elizabeth. After he moved to the Neck, he lived in a house now standing on Fore street, near the foot of High street. His children were Joseph, William and Alexander. The two former lived in Portland, the latter in Cape Elizabeth, and their posterity are still among us. Joseph became one of our most prominent merchants, and the firm of Joseph McLellan and Son was well known abroad as well as at home, by their large commercial operations, until the embarrassments of 1807 prostrated them and the whole mercantile interests of the city. Joseph was born 1733, in the house on Fore street, and after his marriage, lived on Congress street, nearly opposite Casco street; the house is still standing, the frame of which was brought from Gorham in 1756, in which year and place he married his wife, a daughter of Hugh McLellan, also from Ireland. William was a shipmaster, was born in 1737, and lived on Middle street next above Mussey's Row. Joseph's son Hugh left a large family. William's children were Capt. William, and two daughters married to Wm. Merrill and Royal Lincoln, all of this town, and all dead, but leaving issue. Joseph also left a son Joseph, who died recently in Brunswick, and a daughter Eunice, married to Rev. E. Kellogg, in 1792, who still survives. Mary married Deacon James Jewett,

27. The troops and fleet sailed yesterday and to day from Boston, supposed to Halifax.

*April.* (Mr. Smith continued to preach at Windham, and sometimes his son Peter for him at Falmouth.

Nothing now appears in his Journal of his praying and visiting the sick, of which his former Journals were so full; nor are the pages half so full of other matters as they were before the burning of the town, and his removal to Windham.)

14. I preached all day at Windham. *Peter* for me. No lodging, eating nor horse-keeping at Falmouth.—29. Sunday. Rode to Falmouth and preached. Dined at Justice Pearson's and returned to Windham.

20. Mr. Bodge was seized with the epidemic sickness; it is in many houses here, and every where through the country. A proper pestilence.

*May 17.* I rode to Falmouth, p. m.—18. Continental Fast. I preached, a. m. Dined at Justice Pearson's.—20. Sunday. I preached, a. m. Dined at Deacon Titcomb's, where I lodged.

21. Returned to Windham.

*June 8.* We rode and dined at Major Freeman's (at Saccarappa.) Drank tea at Mr Ross' and lodged at Mr. Colman's (at Gorham.)

9. Rode down to Falmouth.—10. Sunday. Put up at Mrs. Child's. Preached, a. m.

(Some of these extracts may appear to be too unimportant to be recorded here. They are inserted to show the employment of Mr. Smith's time, in his exiled state.)

*July 4.* A great plot was discovered at New York, to destroy the magazine, the staff officers, &c.

30. We have news of the repulse and defeat of Commodore Sir Peter Parker, with eight men of war, and Earl Cornwallis and Gen. Clinton, with their troops, in an attack on Charleston, S. C. with great loss to them and but little to us.

*September 16.* I gave up the whole of my last year's salary to the parish, and accepted £76 for this year.

---

1784, and another daughter married Joshua Stone. Stephen was also Joseph's son, and, with his brother Hugh, built the large brick houses on High street in 1801, which, for several years, were the great attraction of the place, and are now more elegant and expensive than most modern dwellings.

*December 4.* Every fourth man is drafted for the army every where.

(Mr. Smith continued at Windham all this month. There was one important event this year, which Mr. Smith has not noticed. 'The Declaration of Independence, July 4th.)

1777.

*February 5.* We had a public Fast. I had (as usual) great assistance.—9. I am enabled to preach loud and strong.

13. I prayed at the funeral of Mr. Enoch Moody, who died suddenly on Monday evening.<sup>1</sup>

*May 19.* The town has chosen two Representatives, Brigadier Preble and Capt. Noice. (It appears, however, that Mr. Smith now lived at Falmouth, though he had not mentioned his removal from Windham.)

*June 2.* Howe, with his army, have been for a good while cooped up in Brunswick by Gen. Washington and his army at Princeton, having had skirmishes in our favor.

*July 18.* We hear Ticonderoga is taken—it was deserted by General St. Clair, without any fighting.

20. Sunday. I improved the astonishing news, news which throws the whole country into wonder and distress. Lord help us!

23. Howe's army is at Staten Island.

*August 1.* We hear Howe has left the Jersey's, going somewhere, either to Delaware or North River or Boston.

1. Enoch Moody, as all the other Moodys here, came from Newbury, and sprung from Wm. Moody, the common ancestor, who came from Ipswich, England, and settled in Ipswich, Mass., in 1634. Enoch married Dorcas Cox in 1739, who died Sept. 7, 1743, aged 22, and Ann Weeks in 1750. She was daughter of Wm. Weeks, and her sisters were Abigail and Esther, the wives of Benjamin Mussey and Stephen Woodman. Lemuel and William Weeks were her brothers. By her, Mr. Moody had all his children, viz., Enoch, born Nov. 18, 1751; Benjamin, Nov. 29, 1753; William, Feb. 16, 1756; Nathaniel, April 8, 1758; Dorcas, Nov. 6, 1764; Lemuel, June 30, 1767; Samuel, Nov. 14, 1769; Anne, March 7, 1773. His wife died Jan. 2, 1795, aged 62; he was 63 years old when he died. He built and lived in the house now standing on the corner of Congress and Franklin streets, which is probably the oldest house in town; no other can be ranked with it but the Proctor house, near the corner of Fore and Lime streets. His son Lemuel, well known to us all as the keeper of the Observatory many years, died suddenly Aug. 11, 1846, in a fit, as did his father.

15. We hear Howe has returned from Delaware to New York, and intends to go up the North River to join Burgoyne, who has got to Saratoga.—27. Provisions awfully scarce and dear.

30. We live from hand to mouth. God gives us day by day, &c.

31. Sunday. I was enabled to speak with great strength and spirit.

*September 1.* Our prospects are now better as to the northern army having had several successful victories.

7. Sunday. Was greatly assisted. We have not had a note for any sick person for 9 or 10 Sabbaths.

22. General Washington, with half his army, had an action (on the 11th) with the whole of Howe's, in which he lost the field and several hundred men, and Howe double.

30. Our Col. Brown, &c. have got possession of *Mount Hope Defiance*, at the French lines, at Ticonderoga.

General Burgoyne has got into bad plight, enclosed by our army under General Gates, Arnold and Lincoln, near Fort Edward.

*October 22.* We have much and great news of the successes of our Northern army that have inclosed Burgoyne's.

25. I have not been called out to any sick person this week.

26. Sunday. We had the news by the post, authentic, of the astonishing victory of Gen. Gates in taking Gen. Burgoyne's army. Our people were hereupon mad in their rejoicing.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. This rejoicing terminated as disastrously as the one on the celebration of peace hereafter mentioned. Benjamin Tukey, a young married man aged 28, was killed by the premature discharge of a cannon, which they were firing on the occasion, in Congress street, near Mrs. Greeley's tavern. He was loading it, when it exploded and carried off his arm at the shoulder, and mortally wounded him. He was son of John Tukey, a shipwright, who came here from Malden, about 1744, the first of the name who settled in town. John Tukey married Abigail Sweetser, by whom he had 14 children, all born here, viz: Anne, born April 17, 1749, married Mathew Pennell, 1778; John, born Nov. 12, 1751, married Rebecca Bangs; Benjamin, married Hannah Stanford, 1775; Stephen, married Hannah Cushing; Houchin, born 1754, married Rhoda Blaisdell, died 1787; Elizabeth, born April 26, 1760, married William Titcomb, of Falmouth; Mary, born Feb. 26, 1762, married Elijah Littlefield, Nov. 4, 1781; Sarah, born April 6, 1763, married William Ingraham, Nov. 3, 1785; William, born Dec. 2, 1765, married Sarah Williams, of Gloucester, Mass.; Lemuel, born Aug. 3, 1766, married, first, Sarah Snow, second, her sister Eunice Snow; George, born March 14, 1769, married Betsey Snow, Sept. 12, 1790; Lucy, born Dec. 24, 1771, married Capt.

*November 1.* Our Falmouth-built privateer sailed.<sup>1</sup>—2. Sunday. I thought I did well, but imagined I was slighted.—9. Sunday. Same.—30. Sunday. I can't but think I am slighted.—(These suspicions are revived after a long interval.)

*December 18.* Continental Thanksgiving.

1778.

*January 5.* General Washington is gone into winter quarters.

19. The mast ship, Capt. James, sailed.

*March 27.* Regimental training to enlist men to reinforce Gen. Washington.—29. Sunday. Had marvellous assistance, freedom, &c.

*April 13.* A French man of war came in here with a packet to Congress.—19. Sunday. I preached all day; Mr. Deane, at Biddeford.—22. Annual Fast—was much assisted.

25. We have great news: That Lord North is seeking an accommodation with the Colonies, by Commissioners to treat with them.

*June 17.* Five of our young men have lately been inoculated and have got well.—20. Our people are all mad about inoculation. They have built a new Pest house; and the first class, of 41, are entered.

---

Fraser Gordon; and Dorcas, born Oct. 15, 1775, married Philip Fowler; one died an infant. All these are dead but William, our worthy fellow citizen, and Dorcas, and all leaving children. Mr. Tukey, the City Marshal of Boston, is the son of Stephen, grandson of Benjamin, who was killed, and great grandson of the first John. John Tukey died March 4, 1792; his widow in 1823, aged 95.

1. This was the ship *Fox*, built by John Fox, Benjamin Titcomb and others. She was pierced for 20 guns; but the owners could not find means or materials in the impoverished state of the town and vicinity to furnish her with a suitable armament. She sailed with only four iron guns, and as a substitute for swords and pikes, they fitted scythes into handles. She was commanded by Capt. Joshua Stone, of this town; Capt. Joseph Titcomb, son of Benjamin, was mate, and several of our enterprising young men entered zealously into the service. She had been out but eight days when she fell in with a letter of marque, of 18 guns, a fine ship with a valuable cargo, which they surprised and captured, and carried into Boston. This rich prize remunerated the owners amply for their expenditure, and furnished them with the necessary equipments for their ship.

A small privateer, called the *Retrieve*, was fitted out here in 1776, sloop rigged and poorly furnished, the first that our people attempted. They procured one gun and a swivel from Windham. She was unsuccessful, and was soon captured and carried to Halifax. Capt. Stone also commanded her, and Arthur McLellan was an officer on board. Capt. McLellan afterwards sailed from Salem in a privateer of 22 guns as prize master, and was very successful.

22. Gen. Howe is gone, and Gen. Clinton with his army have left Philadelphia.—26. The Commissioners from England are arrived to treat about peace.

*July 2.* Gen. Howe is gone home, and Clinton succeeds him.

The British army have evacuated Philadelphia, and taken the route of the Jerseys. Washington is pursuing them; Lee is attacking and Gates advancing to meet the Commissioners, and Congress are corresponding. Between the 2nd and the 18th, at Monmouth, our army battled it all day with the enemy and drove them. We had 160 killed, and they 320, and left 60 prisoners. Many hundreds of Hessians deserted to us.

31. People fear a famine. The Indian corn curls and is like to come to nothing, and there is no prospect of any potatoes nor turnips, nor any sauce at all. Lord have mercy upon us.

22. We have had news by a hand bill of the arrival of a French fleet at the Hook, of 12 line of battle and 4 frigates, and that the people are flocking to our army.

31. We have news of the arrival of 11 more French men-of-war at Sandy Hook, and they have taken 16 (out of 17) ships from Cork with provisions. Also, that some of the French fleet are co-operating with General Sullivan in an attack on New York.

*August 1.* All the talk is about the expedition to Newport. The people are all flocking there in companies of the principal inhabitants, of Salem, Newbury, &c. to co-operate with the two Brigades from General Washington's army, and the French fleet who are at Newport.

21. We hear that General Sullivan, with his army, are encamped on the heights, within half a mile of the enemy, and were to attack them yesterday.

31. Our troops got off Long Island and are retiring to Providence as head quarters, and that the French fleet got to Boston last Friday.

*September 1.* A British fleet under Admiral Byron, of 12 capital very large ships, are arrived at the Hook to reinforce Lord Howe, against the French fleet.

18. To day an express arrived from France at Piscataqua, with news that the French fleet had obtained a complete victory over the British, and that England had declared war against her.

21. Boston is in a great toss, preparing for the British fleet and army expected to attack them and the French fleet.



30. There is a terrible dysentery that prevails and rages at the westward. There is not a child three years old left in Mystic. Dr. Elliot died of it, and Mr. Adams, of Watertown.<sup>1</sup>

*October 20* (or thereabouts, for there is no particular date.) The Commissioners at New York have put out a manifesto, threatening the utmost horrors of war in case of our standing out against their proposals until the 12th of November next. It is thought their design is to destroy all our seaport towns.—We hear that the British fleet have fallen down to the Hook, and that 150 ships and transports have come up the Sound as far as New Haven, and it is thought they are designed for Boston: that they are preparing against them at Boston. Twelve hundred men are at work fortifying.

*November 3.* The French fleet sailed from Boston, and all is now quiet as to fear from danger of the enemy's coming.

12. To day there is as great a southerly storm of rain as has been known. It blew down fences, Mr. Butler's house, and other buildings.

16. All the news is that the enemy are embarking at New York for the West Indies and Halifax.

25. Common laborers have four dollars a day, while ministers have but a dollar, and washerwomen as much.

30. It is a melancholy time upon many accounts. Lawful money is reduced to be worth no more than old tenor. Creditors don't receive an eighth part of their old debts, nor ministers of their salaries.

*December 31.* The thought of people now is, that the enemy will keep Newport, New York and Long Island, this winter.

Through the favor of Providence, we are well stored with provisions for winter. It has been a year of such remarkable health in this Parish, that for near the last half of it there has been but one note for any sick person, viz., Capt. Blake.—Mr. Chase, minister of Kittery, was frozen to death.<sup>2</sup>—A team with four oxen and a horse, and the driver, were frozen to death on Boston Neck, all standing up, as were several other persons.

---

1. Dr. Andrew Elliott, new North Church, Boston, aged 59; Daniel Adams, Watertown, aged 33.

2. Rev. Josiah Chase, first minister of Spruce Creek Parish, in Kittery, ordained Sept. 19, 1750. He graduated at H. C. 1738. He was about 60 years old.

Moses Pearson died this year, June 5. He was born in Newbury, in 1697. For a particular notice of him and his family, see note to Dr. Deane's diary, July 1, 1778.

1779.

*January 3.* Sunday. I meet with much difficulty in seeing to read my notes. (It is surprising that he had not occasion to make this observation long before.)

Our company of soldiers is reduced to ten.

4. It is wonderful how the people live here on the Neck, for want of bread, there being little to be bought, and that so monstrous dear.

8. The people upon the Neck, universally, have for some weeks past suffered extremely for want of wood, there having been no sledding, and the carting very bad, and wood thereupon raised to 20 dollars a cord, (but doubtless in paper money.)

10. Sunday. It rained very hard A. M. I rode to meeting in a chaise and preached, but Mr. Deane not coming down, there was no meeting P. M. (Mr. Deane, after the town was burnt, moved to and lived at Gorham, near the bounds of Falmouth.)

23. Good sledding; wood has fallen to eight dollars.

28. Congress have called in fifteen millions of their dollars by way of tax this year; two millions is the part of our State.

*March 21.* Sunday. My eyesight failed and worried me.

27. Mr. Frothingham dined with us.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. John Frothingham; he was a descendant in the sixth degree, from William Frothingham, one of the first settlers of Charlestown, Mass., and was born in that place in 1750, the son of Deacon John Frothingham. He graduated at H. C. in 1771, and after keeping school a short time in Greenland, N. H., he came here for the same purpose in 1773 or '74, and at the same time entered the office of Theophilus Bradbury, as a student at Law. Theophilus Parsons was his fellow student, who was of the same age with himself. He was admitted to practice law in 1778, and united the practice for a while with school keeping. In 1780, he was appointed County Attorney, and from this time until disabled by blindness, he filled some public station. He was Collector of excise for Maine; Secretary of Bowdoin College; Representative to the General Court; thirty-four years Clerk of the Parish; twelve years Register of Probate, and eight years Judge of the Court of Common Pleas from the year 1804. He discharged all his offices faithfully, and left behind him a character of strict integrity. He married Martha May, of Boston, in 1784, and lived with her in the house now standing on the corner of Free and Centre streets until his death, which took place in 1826. His surviving children were John and Joseph, who both established themselves in Montreal, Lucretia, who married Franklin Tinkham, of Portland, and Abigail, married to Dr. Isaac Ray, superintendent of the Insane Asylum at Providence, R. I. Joseph died a few years since, at Montreal. John is now a respectable merchant in Montreal.

*April 1.* There is a grievous cry for bread in all the seaport towns, and there is but little meat and no fish yet.

6. Parish meeting. The people voted not to make any (further) allowance to their minister's salary, so they stand £75 a year.

7. Indian meal is sold at 30 dollars a bushel.

13. No news from England since the 9th of Dec. What we had then was, that they were meditating revenge, and a terrible new campaign. 12,000 troops are coming.

22. We hear that three of our Continental vessels of war, have taken a fleet bound from New York to Georgia with stores.

27. I hear wood is 52 dollars a cord in Boston, and flour at £50 per hundred, i. e. a barrel is more than my whole salary.

*May 8.* Corn is now sold at 35 dollars a bushel, and coffee at 3 dollars a pound.

20. Tyng and his wife came here in a flag.<sup>1</sup>

23. Had great strength; never spoke louder nor better.

*June 1.* Molasses is raised to 16 dollars, coffee 4, sugar 3.

8. Tyng sailed at last, without Mrs. Ross, after a great toss.

10. A man asked 74 dollars for a bushel of wheat meal.

11. Green peas sold at Boston at 20 dollars a peck. Lamb at 20 dollars a quarter. Board 60 dollars a week.

17. We bought 3 pounds of halibut for a dollar.

18. We have news of a large fleet of 800 troops in Penobscot Bay.—19. We are greatly alarmed by the appearance of ten topsail vessels, which proves to be a fleet from Boston. Frigates, &c.

*June 20.* We are in a sad toss; people are moving out. Never did I feel more anxiety.—21. We have news that the commanders, Lincoln and Moultrie, have obtained a complete victory at Charleston, over the regulars.—30. People are every where in this State spiritedly appearing in the present intended expedition to Penobscot, in pursuit of the British fleet and army there.<sup>2</sup>

---

1. William, the former Sheriff; he probably came after his wife's mother, who then resided in Gorham.

2. This was the Baggaduce expedition, as it was familiarly called, which proved a disastrous, if not disgraceful affair for Massachusetts, by whose direction it was undertaken and prosecuted. The fleet was commanded by Com. Richard Saltonstall, of Connecticut, and the land forces by Gen. Solomon Lovell; Peleg Wadsworth, then Adjutant General of Massachusetts, was second in command. The people in this neighborhood, desirous of driving the enemy from our soil, engaged

*July 13.* Two brigs and a dozen transport sloops came in from Boston, to carry our regiment of soldiers to Penobscot.—19. The vessels, with their soldiers, sailed for Townsend, where the whole armament is to collect.—21. The vessels of war (17) from Boston, went by us to Penobscot.—23. The enemy's fort at Stony Point was taken by Gen. Wayne. Fairfield and Norwalk burnt, and New Haven plundered by Tyron.—22. Sunday. A full meeting; had much help; people very sleepy. (Several acceptable presents are mentioned this month, as well as almost every other.)

*August 10.* We hear that Wheeler Riggs was killed at Penobscot, and about sixty more are killed and wounded, and among them, three Indians, and our army waiting for mortars.<sup>1</sup>—17. We have news that the siege at Penobscot is broken up, on the arrival of several frigates from New York.—18. We hear our people have burnt all their vessels, and are returning by land. A sad affair!

22. Our people are in a sad toss, expecting an attack from the enemy.—23. We bought a pound of Tea at 19 DOLLARS.

27. Col. Jackson's regiment came here from Kittery.

*September 1.* We are full of men, having not only Jackson's regiment, but Mitchell's also; well defended.—3. We were thrown into vast surprise by the coming in of three large ships, which proved to be the Boston and Dean frigates, and a prize ship.—4. Another prize ship came in, both of them men of war.—7. Col. Jackson's regiment went away, being sent for by Gates, upon the news of the arrival of the Ashburnot, and the troops at New York.—25. The Penobscot soldiers, (Col. Mitchell's) were dismissed.—26. Sunday. My eyes failed me.

---

in it with great zeal; one regiment, under command of Col. Mitchell, of North Yarmouth, was raised in this section of the State, to which Falmouth and Cape Elizabeth contributed two companies. Peter Warren was Captain of the company here, Daniel Mussey, Lieutenant, John Dole, first Sergeant, and some of the most respectable young men enlisted as privates, as Richard Codman, Daniel Cobb, Hugh McLellan, William Moody, &c. Joseph McLellan, of this town, was Commissary of supplies. Further particulars relating to this expedition may be found in the history of Portland, and Williamson's History of Maine, 2, 463.

1. Wheeler Riggs was the only person killed in that expedition from this town; he was a carpenter, and killed while working on a battery, by a ball which glanced from a tree and struck him on the back. He was son of Jeremiah Riggs, and in 1742, married Mary Cobb, by whom he had Josiah, Joseph, Daniel, Mary, Wheeler and Abigail: he lived in Plumb street.

October 8. We have constantly repeated news of Count D'Estang being on our coast, with twenty line of battle ships and ten frigates.

19. I prayed with the militia.—20. Still have repeated accounts of Count D'Estang.

November 1. Mr. Bradbury moved to Newbury.<sup>1</sup>—4. Day of prayer through the State.—15. Parish meeting about salary. Voted to do nothing.—22. Capt. Sanford brought me 400 dollars, gathered by subscription.—29. We have news that Count D'Estang and Gen. Lincoln were defeated, and had retreated at Savannah. Sad news!

December 9. Continental Thanksgiving.—23. Wood is \$70 a cord; coffee \$8 a pound.<sup>2</sup>

### 1780.

January 31. Severely cold, as perhaps ever was; the harbor down to the sea lies frozen up entirely. Thus January leaves as it found us, dismal, cold and windy, and snow very deep.

February 1. Dole and others from head quarters, bring news that the country is blocked up with snow, and that they suffer for want of wood and water.—18. No news, but great stir about the Cartel shipwreck.

March 24. Young Mussey asks 500 i. e. above £1100 for a hat; laborers 30 a day.—27. Parish meeting; they voted a nominal sum.

31. The street to the meeting house remains full of snow.

1. Theophilus Bradbury; he was born in Newbury, in 1739, son of Theophilus, who was son of Wymond, of York; he entered upon the practice of the law at the bar of this County, in May, 1762, having previously kept school here; a preliminary discipline through which most of our professional men were accustomed to pass. He was the first lawyer who established himself in this County. Mr. Wyer, his competitor, was not admitted until the following October. The same year he married Sarah, a daughter of Ephraim Jones, by whom he had the following children, viz., *Theophilus*, married Harriet Harris, and died without issue; *William*, died at St. Domingo, unmarried; *Francis*, married Hannah J. Spooner, Boston; *George*, married Mary Kent, of Portland, in 1800, and died Nov. 27, 1823, aged 53, leaving two children; *Harriet*, married Thomas W. Hooper, of Newbury, and had issue surviving; *Charles*, married Eleonora Cunnning, of Portland, in 1800; *Frances*, died at Newburyport in 1801, unmarried. Charles is the only survivor. Mr. Bradbury lived in the house on the corner of Middle and Willow streets, which survived the conflagration and is still standing: it was set on fire several times, but extinguished. He never returned here to live. In 1796, he was chosen Representative to Congress from Essex County, and in 1797, placed upon the bench of the Supreme Court. He died Sept. 6, 1803, aged 64.

2. Nathaniel Webster was ordained at Biddeford, in April of this year; he graduated at H. C. in 1769, and died in Portland, March 8, 1830, aged 81.

*April 6.* Brigadier Wadsworth came here in the continental Protector, Capt. Williams.<sup>1</sup>—8. A regiment of 600 men is raising; 300 of them for this place, 200 for Camden, 100 for Machias.

*May 19.* An unusual dark day. (Mr. Smith is yet able to ride on horseback, and to preach with strength and spirit.)

*June 10.* I had the shocking tidings of the death of my daughter Lucy, Mrs. Forbes.<sup>2</sup>

*July 25.* Brigadier Wadsworth went to Camden.—29. The joy occasioned by the arrival of the French fleet is all over, by the coming of an English one under Graves.

---

1. Peleg Wadsworth was born in Duxbury, Mass., May 6, 1748, and graduated at H. C. 1769. He joined the army at Roxbury as Captain of a company of minute men, and by his energy, courage and intelligence, rose rapidly in the service. He was second in command in the expedition to the Penobscot in 1779, which, it is said, would have resulted favorably if he had commanded the forces. The next year he was appointed to the command of the coast of Maine from the Piscataqua to the St. Croix, and established his head quarters at Camden; where unfortunately being left in the winter with only a small guard, he was surprised and taken prisoner and carried to Castine. He effected his escape after a confinement of about four months, in June, 1781. In 1784, he established himself in Portland, and the next year erected the first brick house ever constructed in the town, which is still standing on Congress street, occupied by his son-in-law, Mr. Longfellow, who added a third story to it. Gen. Wadsworth was a very active and useful citizen of the town, and was soon called into public life; in 1792, he was elected a Senator to the Legislature of Massachusetts, and the same year was chosen to Congress, the first Representative of the Cumberland District, and was successively re-elected until 1806, when he declined a further election. In 1798, the citizens of Portland gave him a public dinner in approbation of his official conduct. In 1807, he moved to Hiram, in the County of Oxford, to occupy a large tract of land granted him by Government for his services, where he died in 1829, aged 81. His children were Charles, Elizabeth, who died unmarried, Zilpha, married to Stephen Longfellow, John, Lucia, George, Henry, who perished before Tripoli, bravely serving his country, Alexander, a distinguished commander in the Navy, Samuel and Peleg. His wife was Miss Bartlett, of Duxbury or Plymouth, a lady of fine manners and all womanly virtues, who was alike his friend and comforter in his hours of trial, the grace and ornament of his house in the days of his prosperity. She survived him several years. Of his children, Charles, Elizabeth, George and Henry, are dead. And since writing the above, we have to record the lamented death of his son-in-law, Mr. Longfellow, which took place August 3, 1849, in the 74th year of his age.

2. A notice of Mrs. Forbes, formerly Mrs. Sanders, and her family, is embraced in the biographical sketch of her father prefixed to this volume.

*September 1.* News of a mob of 50,000 in London.—24. Sir George Rodney, with ten line of battle ships, has arrived at New York, so that with Graves' and Ashburnot's, there are 19.

*October 2.* The Tender act repealed lately.—5. There is a discovery of a horrid plot of Gen. Arnold's, giving up our grand fort at West Point.—10. I had nothing for dinner, and no prospect of any. (But here Mr. Smith mentions a full supply. I note this to observe, that in these calamitous times such destitutions and providential supplies were experienced by many.)—25. Our new Constitution took place.

*November 16.* A signal day of mercy! I was never so anxious about wood and meal; but was relieved marvellously.

*December 3.* Sunday. I preached with much aid; Mr. Deane not coming down.—7. Continental Thanksgiving—I preached; Mr. Deane, whose turn it was, not coming down.—17. Sunday. I preached with much aid and attention.

## 1781.

*January 12.* Capt. Pearson Jones was buried.<sup>1</sup>—20. Wood is fallen from \$300 to 120, i. e. a dollar and a half silver.

*February 22.* Mr. Thacher was dismissed about this time.<sup>2</sup>—24. The street is brim full of snow; we are buried up.

*March 1.* We are in a woful toss by news from Capt. McCobb, of a scheme of an attack from Baggaduce. Two men that were in it say that a number of tories were to disable our cannon and secure our magazine, while the vessels made the attack.—6. Our regiment were in arms.—31. I have had a good measure of health through the winter.

*April.* (Nothing remarkable but the death of three persons noted in the list of names at the end of this book.)<sup>3</sup>

1. Pearson Jones was the son of Ephraim Jones, by Mary, the eldest daughter of Moses Pearson, from whom he derived his name; he was born in 1749, and in 1771 he married Betty, a daughter of Enoch Ilsley, by whom he had several children, viz., Ephraim, William, and Anna, married first to Jacob Noyes, second, to Cotton B. Brooks, and is living in 1849. Mr. Jones' widow married Samuel Freeman, in 1786, by whom she had a large family. She died in 1830, full of years and virtues.

2. If this was Josiah Thacher, of Gorham, he was dismissed in August, 1779. I know of no other of the name settled in this quarter.

3. These persons were Capt. Isaac Ilsley, Capt. ——— Gooding and Rowland

*May 3.* Annual Fast; had great assistance in prayer, but sunk, and my eyes failed in sermon.

*June 12.* A French convoy arrived in Boston with 1500 troops.

*August 18.* Wood is at \$2 a cord; never so cheap.—22. There is only hard money passing, and little of that.

*September 1.* We have news of the arrival of five ships and five brigs at Baggaduce, that much disquiets us.—13. New London and Groton burnt by Arnold. We fear he is coming on us.—17. I am relieved from a most anxious concern I have been in for four days, by the great news of the arrival of the French fleet at Chesapeake and Washington, and hope he is got there.—24. Great expectation from Chesapeake, where there are 28 line of battle ships under Count de Grasse, with 8000 troops; General Washington, with 8000; La Fayette with near as many.

*October 4.* Capt. McLellan brought hand bills from Boston, with the news of the surrender of Cornwallis and his army, and a great victory of the French fleet under Count de Grasse over that of the

---

Bradbury; these died in April, 1781. Isaac Hsley came here from Newbury, of which he was a native, about 1735. He built a house at the eastern end of Back Cove, near where his grandson Henry lately lived, which he occupied, and which, during Indian alarms, was used as a garrison. He was himself quite famous as a partizan officer, and led his company frequently into the forests in pursuit of the Indians. He was 78 years old at the time of his death. See page 128 for his family.

Capt. Gooding was 79 years old. I cannot fully determine who this was. I am inclined to think it was James Gooding, the celebrated ship builder, who came from Boston early in the settlement of the town, and lived in King street, near where the three story wooden house stood, afterwards occupied by his grandson, Major Lemuel Weeks: standing near the depot. His death has been elsewhere put down as having taken place in 1780; Dr. Deane puts it April 21, 1781.

Rowland Bradbury married Elizabeth, a daughter of John Oliver, of Boston, and came here about 1731; he occupied a grant made to his wife's father, fronting the beach east of King street, where he lived until the town was burnt, and which is now occupied by some of his descendants. He had a son Rowland who was a refugee, and living in London in 1800. His children born in Falmouth, were: Oliver, Oct. 25, 1732; Mary, April 5, 1734; Ann, Jan. 3, 1736; Abigail, April 9, 1738; and Elizabeth. He was a caulker by trade, and was 75 years old at his death. His widow died in Portland, March 6, 1798, aged 87. His daughter, Abigail, married Watson Crosby, who lived near him. He also had a daughter Mariah, who married Wm. Pearson in 1764, and Elizabeth, who married ——— Baker, and lived on the homestead lot.



British under Graves and Hood. Our people are rejoicing.—8. Admiral Digby is arrived at New York with three ships of the line, and Prince Henry on board. They have 20 ships of the line there.—15. The great news of Cornwallis is premature.—18. We hear the British fleet, with 7000 troops, have sailed from New York; their destination unknown. Boston is in a sad toss.—19. General Green has lately obtained a great victory in killing a thousand and more near Charleston.—20. Mr. Bodge came in this evening with tidings of Mrs. Smith being dangerously ill.—27. The post came express with the great news of the unconditional surrender of Cornwallis and his army on the 19th.—28. Sunday. Mr. Deane and I improved the occasion in suitable sermons.—29. Our people spent the day in usual rejoicings.

*November 30.* A tedious month, the past, as ever was, and heavy gales of wind from the north, constantly cold, cloudy and rainy weather.

### 1782.

*January 29.* Very blustering and cold, dismal winter.

*February 11.* Harper got in from Boston, having been gone three months.<sup>1</sup>—14. People are in a sad tumult about Quaker meetings, ministers and taxes.<sup>2</sup>—25. St. Kitts taken; Antigua blocked up.—26. The harbor down to the Islands remains shut up.—28. We have the King's speech of 27th November; nothing material in it.

*March 11.* A privateer brig is off here, and has taken many vessels.—16. Mr. Deane moved down here.—20. Parish meeting; voted Mr. Deane and myself, each, an £100 for last year and this, with contributions.—24. Sunday. I worried through the street,

---

1. Wm. Harper; he married Mary Wheeler in 1764, and lived fronting the beach, after the revolution; he was many years actively engaged in the coasting business. His sister Elizabeth was Enoch Ilsley's second wife.

2. The Quakers, in 1774, had been exempted by the 1st Parish from paying taxes for the support of the ministry. But they made serious complaints against being compelled, in any manner, to contribute to the support of the war, in which their principles did not allow them to engage. The excitement among us was never so great in favor of the doctrines of the Friends as it was for the twenty years from 1775 to 1795. The quiet, peaceful system which they recommended, found numerous advocates in the time of a distressing war, and during the period of prostration which followed. And our town was visited by many itinerant preachers of both sexes, who gathered crowds to listen to their then somewhat novel doctrine.

going and coming. Never was enabled to perform better. (Now eighty years old.)

*April 7.* Sunday. Forgot my spectacles and could not preach; but prayed and begun and closed the sacrament.—25. Annual Fast; I preached all day.—26. The West Indies is like to be the seat of war till the approach of the hurricanes, and then America.—28. Admiral Rodney is arrived at the West Indies with 10 ships of the line, which, with Admiral Hood's there before, make 34 of the line, a 40 gun ship and frigates; Count de Grasse has the same.

*May 6.* Town meeting; Capt. Noyes chosen Representative.—8. We have the great news that our independence is acknowledged in England, and that their troops here are recalled.—15. We have news of a grand naval battle in the West Indies.—21. We have certain news of an entire change in the British ministry.—28. Capt. Cox is moving away to Nova Scotia.<sup>1</sup>

*June 4.* Sir Guy Carlton is arrived at New York, in the room of Clinton, with an olive leaf of peace. Congress will not treat with him.—25. Little news. No more land fighting, I hope.

*August 16.* We hear the French fleet, of 13 line of battle ships and 4 frigates, and 4000 troops, lately arrived at Boston. Our prisoners in England are all liberated and sent to us.—19. Great news. They are negotiating a general Peace at Paris.—25. Sunday. Never was I more anxious before hand, and never had greater assistance. Thank God.—*September 21.* Messrs. Codman and Freeman accepted the office of Deacons.<sup>2</sup>—26. Our great prospects of Peace are vanished.—29. Sunday. My strength and voice and eyes failed me much.

*November 23.* There has been no fighting in America this year.

*December 8.* Sunday. I went out and prayed, but it was so dark I could not see to preach.—15. Sunday. Most horrid cold and

---

1. John Cox; he moved to Cornwallis, in Nova Scotia, with a part of his children; others remained here. He married Sarah, a daughter of Samuel Proctor, in 1739, by whom and two other wives, he had Josiah; Mary, married James Means; Mercy, married Samuel Watts; Kezia, married ——— Pine; Kerenhappuck, married Peter Thomas; Dorcas, married Jonathan Paine; Nancy, married Nathaniel Huston, a mariner; Sarah, married Josiah Cox, 1765; John, and several others whose names are not known. His father was John Cox, who was killed at Pennaquid in 1747. See note May 1747—page 129.

2. Richard Codman and Samuel Freeman.

windy. I could not stand it, but dismissed the people, after praying and singing.—23. About this time I confined myself; I was alarmed with hypochondriac disorders, viz: a fluttering and sinking at my breast, a dismal restlessness, with profuse sweats every morning about 4 o'clock. Broke off from meat and coffee, and took to Scotch barley broth. Had watchers, and was apprehensive death was fast approaching. Sent for Peter and wife, (who came and tarried near a fortnight) moved into the larger room, where my restlessness increased through the day, and had an unusual intermission in my pulse. Sent for Dr. Coffin, (who thought I was dying) and for Dr. Barker. Had a nurse and watchers every night, and in the whole a most distressing visitation.

## 1783.

*April 4.* Our men about this time had a mad day of rejoicing—firing cannon incessantly from morning to night, among the houses, and ended in killing Mr. Rollins.<sup>1</sup>—8. We have authentic accounts, many ways, of Peace, though no official one from Congress.

9. Goods at Boston fell in price near half. The preliminary articles of Peace were certainly signed at Versailles the 20th January, and ratified the 3d of February. An inglorious Peace to Britain, but an happy one to America.—18. The proprietors of the Neck are making a grand stone wall fence round it.<sup>2</sup>—22. I stepped out to the door for the first time, having been confined to the house about four months.—26. The post brought us a Proclamation from Congress, for a cessation of hostilities.

*May 1.* Our people had a grand rejoicing day, in which they had

---

1. Samuel Rollins; he lived on Main street, where Brown street enters it, and was a mariner. He was 40 years old, and was killed by the bursting of a cannon, which broke his jaw and arm; he lingered four days. He was born in New Market, N. H., and married Bethiah Robbins, who came from Ipswich, but then resided here. He left four children, two sons and two daughters; the eldest son, James, married Polly Ingersoll, of Back Cove; the eldest daughter married Capt. Thomas Roach, of French extraction, and formerly called La Roche, in August, 1789; the youngest daughter married Eben'r Cobb, of Gorham; the youngest son died in the West Indies, unmarried. They are all now dead but Mrs. Roach, who resides with her son James, in this city.

2. This fence was on the south-westerly division line of the Munjoy title, extending from Back Cove to a point near the burying ground, as may be seen on plan, page 72. The land was used for pasturing cattle; a gate, through which they entered, was placed where Washington now enters Congress street.

a Lecture, (Mr. Brown preached,) a contribution for the poor, and gathered 66 dollars and two-thirds. Had a public Dinner, and 13 cannon fired several times, the whole very decently carried on.

4. People are all damped in their extravagant rejoicings, by accounts now brought, that there is no Proclamation come for Peace, but only for a cessation of hostilities, and that there is a violent opposition in Parliament against it.

*June 6.* I began to drink tar-water.—*S. Sunday.* I ventured out and preached. Had marvellous assistance.—*14.* The measles are in town.—*16.* Dyer came with flour, and brought the small pox.

*17.* Capt. Ingraham (in addition to several former presents,) gave me  $1\frac{3}{4}$  hundred of flour, to make up a barrel—a grand gift, and to Mr. Deane the same. God reward him greatly.—*18.* Capt. Cole, in a ship, came in to load, as also did a large mast ship.—*31.* We have no accounts of the Definitive Treaty of Peace being signed, nor of the evacuation of New York, though constantly expected. Gen. Washington has taken leave of the army and retired, and all is peace.

*August 13.* Sunday. Had marvellous assistance. It was perfect pleasure in speaking.

1. This must be Joseph H. Ingraham, who carried his benevolence through a long life. He came from York in 1768, at the age of 16, and served his time with John Butler, in the silversmith's trade. In March, 1775, he married Abigail, a daughter of Deacon James Milk, who died in 1784, leaving one son, James M., who still survives. In 1786, he married Lydia Stone, of Brunswick, who lived but a short time, and in 1789, he married Ann Tate, sister of the Admiral, by whom he had a large family of sons and daughters. In 1777, he built the first house which was erected in town after the conflagration; it excited much curiosity for its size, and for the rashness of its owner, who would undertake to erect a building in so exposed a situation and time. This was a narrow two story house, on the Milk property in Fore street, fronting the spot where Long wharf is; he had his silversmith's shop in one part of it. It was taken away in 1828 to make room for improvements. The only houses on Fore street at the time, above it, were Clough's, near the foot of Plumb street, Owen's, near Union street, Deacon Cotton's on the corner of Centre street, Pogui's, a little above, and Bryce McLellan's, near the foot of High street. Mr. Ingraham was a man of great enterprise and public spirit: he opened Market, now Lime street, from Middle to Fore street, and State street, and built a large portion of Commercial wharf, which formerly bore his name; and was constantly suggesting improvements. He was many years a Selectman, and one of the Representatives to the General Court. His liberality kept pace with his public spirit. His sister was mother to Judge Preble, of this city. He died in October, 1841, at the advanced age of 89 years.

*September 13.* We have news that the plague is in Philadelphia and New York, and that a hundred die daily.

*October 24.* We have news that the Definitive Treaty was signed the 2d of last month.

*November 5.* Mr. Jewett was ordained at Gorham.<sup>1</sup>

6. Mr. Hilliard was installed (a Monday) at Cambridge.<sup>2</sup>

1784.

*February 29.* I have, through the goodness of God, been carried through the winter, much beyond my fears. Never was I more anxious in the approach thereof, and never had a more comfortable winter, or suffered less by the cold.

*March 5.* Mr. Deane returned, having been gone six weeks.

6. Great rejoicings in Boston, on account of the Definitive Treaty signed by Congress.—16. Brigadier Preble, who died on Thursday night, (11th) was buried.<sup>3</sup>—20. The measles are in town.

1. Caleb Jewett; he came from Newburyport, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1776. He ceased preaching in 1800, and died soon after. He was brother of Joseph and James Jewett, who afterwards settled in this town, and son of James Jewett, of Newbury.

2. Timothy Hilliard; he graduated at H. C. in 1764, was tutor there from 1768 to 1771, and died in 1790. He was father of Timothy Hilliard, afterwards the Episcopalian Clergyman in this town.

3. Jedediah Preble and his family fill a large space in the history of Portland. He was born at Wells, in 1707, and came here about 1748; he was the second son of Benjamin, who was the son of Abraham, the first of the name who came to this country, and was distinguished in the early annals of our State. In a deed to Jedediah, dated Jan. 4, 1745, he is called of Wells, "Coaster." He begun life as a mariner, but by the force of enterprise and intelligence, he pushed his way to the highest stations in society. In 1755, he was with Gen. Winslow, in Acadia, in the affair of the neutral French, and in 1759, he commanded a company in the expedition to Canada, was in the battle on the Plains of Abraham, and near Gen. Wolf when he fell; he was wounded in that battle, and again during the war. After the death of Gen. Waddo, in 1759, and after the Canada campaign, he was appointed Brig. General, and entrusted with the command of Fort Pownal, at the mouth of Penobscot river. He was twelve years a Representative from the town; a Counsellor in 1773; in 1774, he was appointed first Brig. General by the Provincial Congress, and in 1775, Major General and Commander-in-Chief of the Massachusetts forces, which appointment he declined on account of his age. He was chosen the first Senator from Cumberland, in 1780, under the new Constitution, and appointed Judge of the Common Pleas in 1782; and in 1784, he ended a life of great activity, honor and usefulness, at the age of 77. He was twice married;

*April 10.* This place fills up very fast. There lately came here Mr. Hopkins, Robinson, Vaughan, Clark and Codman. <sup>1</sup>

the first time before he came here. His second wife, to whom he was united in 1754, was Mehitable, the widow of John Roberts, and daughter of Joshua Bangs, who was a woman of character and energy, and well suited to the duties which devolved upon her. She survived her husband, and died at the same age in 1805. He lived before the war on Thames street, where his son Enoch afterwards lived: on the destruction of his house, he moved into a house owned by him on Middle street, now the Casco House, where his son the Commodore died.

His children by his first wife were Jedediah, who married Avis Phillips, of Boston, and moved to the eastward, where he died; John, married Miss Frost, of Machias, and left one daughter, Lucy, who married John Mahar, of Washington County; Lucy, married John Webb, of Portland, 1762; Samuel, died in the West Indies, unmarried; and William, who died at sea. By his second wife, he had Martha, born 1755, married Thomas Oxnard, 1768, and died October, 1824, leaving children; Ebenezer, born 1756, had four wives, viz., Dorcas Hsley, Mary Derby, June 14, 1785, Betsey Derby and Miss Torrey; Joshua, born 1757, married Hannah Cross, of Newburyport, died before his mother, leaving two children; Edward, born 1761, married Mary Deering, March 17, 1801, died 1807, leaving one son, Edward D., who died February 20, 1846, leaving one son and two daughters; Enoch, born 1763, married Sally Cross, of Gorham, 1800, died Sept., 1842, leaving several children; Henry, born 1767, married in France, died 1825, in Pittsburgh, Penn.; Statira, born 1770, married Richard Codman, died 1796, leaving two sons, Richard and Edward P.

1. These new comers were Thomas Hopkins, from Axminster, in England, who established himself in trade on Fore street; he afterwards built a large wooden block of stores and house on Middle street, near the entrance to Free street, which was destroyed by fire a few years since. He was father of James D. Hopkins, long a prominent lawyer in town, who died in 1840, aged 68; Thomas, also a lawyer, who died many years since, unmarried, and three daughters, Mrs. Mead, of Bridgton, Mrs. Patten, wife of Stephen Patten, and Miss Betsey, of Portland, of whom the former only survives; Betsey having died the present year, 1849, aged 74.

Thomas Robison came originally from the Orkneys, in Scotland. He carried on a large business at the west end of the town, where he purchased the tract of land extending from Main street to Fore river, and opened through it, in 1788, the street now called Park, then Ann street, at the foot of which he erected his dwelling house, distil house, &c., and kept store in company with Edgar and Reed, in the house now occupied by Mrs. Jones, on the corner of Park and Main streets. The house was built that year, two stories high, but has been enlarged and improved since that day. He died in Canada in 1806. His children were Mary, Samuel, Hannah, married Stephen Codman, 1788, Thomas, William, Jane, married, first, Thomas Hodges, 1790, second, Robert Hsley, 1803, and Eliza, married to Lemuel Weeks.

William Vaughan, a merchant; he turned his attention to speculations in real

12. The trade of the place surprisingly increases. Our vessels all come and go safely.—24. Mr. Ilsley moved down here, as did Capt. Stevenson, yesterday.<sup>1</sup> (Mr. Smith this week observes, that he has had as happy assistance as he could wish.)

*May 23.* Sunday. It was so dark I could not see to preach, and so only performed with prayer.

*June 23.* Messrs. Hopkins, Butler, Cummings and Osgood, sailed for England.

*July 18.* Sunday. There was preaching for the first time in Mr. Brown's Meeting House.<sup>2</sup>—22. There came suddenly as great a tempest as ever I knew, preceded by some hideous darkness, and accompanied by a vast shower.

*August 1.* Strangers (traders and others) crowd in among us surprisingly.—11. Capt. Stone, Stephenson and Smith have great houses raised.<sup>3</sup>

21. Mr. Edgar and family came here.<sup>4</sup>

estate, and purchased nearly all Bramhall's hill, on which he built the first two houses, one of which, near the cemetery, is still standing. His children were George E., William T., Charles, Mrs. Greeley, Sarah, Mary and Olivia; the daughters only survive.

Jonas Clark opened a store in Exchange street; but in a year or two he sold out his stock and moved to Kennebunk, and became Judge of Probate in York County. He married Sarah, a daughter of Dr. Edward Watts, of this city.

Stephen Codman, from Boston; he married Hannah, a daughter of Thomas Robison, Nov. 20, 1788, and kept a store, first on Titcomb's wharf, and then on King street. He returned to Boston in a few years, where he died. His oldest son, Edward, was born here July 26, 1790.

1. Enoch Ilsley; he lived at Stroudwater during the war.

Captain John Stephenson; he married Tabitha, daughter of Stephen Longfellow, and lived in a house fronting the beach, before the war. The house was destroyed in the conflagration, and he built another on the same spot, which is still standing. He came from New York; he died in 1817, leaving several children, of whom Col. Samuel Stephenson, of Gorham, is one.

2. At Stroudwater.

3. Capt. Stone's was on the corner of Middle and School streets, now owned by Albert Newall; Stephenson's was on Fore street, fronting the beach; David Smith's on the corner of Union and Fore streets, all still standing. This year there were forty-one houses and ten stores erected.

4. Mr. Edgar formed a partnership with Thomas Robison, which was dissolved in June, 1786. They carried on a large business in distilling and trading.

*September 18.* Col. Powell died last night at North Yarmouth.<sup>1</sup>

*October 17.* Sunday. I prayed, but it was so dark I could not see to preach. Mr. Deane preached all day.

*December 5.* Sunday. I could hardly preach at all, and fumbled so much I am quite discouraged. (Opposite to this date in the journal, Mr. Smith writes, "this was the last Sabbath I was out to preach.")

(1. I would observe here, that the journals for the two last years were written on the large size paper he formerly used, and that each page was as full as it could hold. 2. That I have been more particular in the extracts from them concerning Mr. Smith, in consideration of his age, and that of his life drawing to a close. It appears from the diary of the late Rev. Doc. Deane, that there were erected this year (on that part of Falmouth which is now called Portland,) 41 dwelling houses, 11 stores, 6 shops and 4 barns. The names of the owners are mentioned.)

1785.

*January 1.* The Falmouth Gazette first appeared. (The first paper printed in the town, published by Thomas B. Wait.)<sup>2</sup>

---

1. Jeremiah Powell; was a man of great respectability and influence; his father was John Powell, who came from Boston, and settled in North Yarmouth in the early days of that settlement; and was also admitted an inhabitant of Falmouth. Jeremiah represented North Yarmouth in the General Court eleven years; was twelve years a member of the Provincial Council, and was elected the first President of the Senate of Massachusetts under the new Constitution. He was nineteen years Judge of the Court of Common Pleas—from 1763 to 1781.

2. This was the first newspaper established in Maine; its name was "The Falmouth Gazette and Weekly Advertiser," and it was published weekly by Benjamin Titcomb and Thomas B. Wait. Mr. Titcomb afterwards became a Baptist preacher, and died in Brunswick in 1848. Mr. Wait moved to Boston about 25 years afterwards, where he died. The name of the paper was changed in 1786 to "The Cumberland Gazette." In 1790, Mr. Titcomb, who had separated from Mr. Wait three or four years before, established an opposition press and issued the "Gazette of Maine." In 1792, Mr. Wait enlarged his paper and changed its name to "Eastern Herald." In 1796, John K. Baker, an apprentice of Mr. Wait's, purchased both establishments, and united the two papers under the name of "The Eastern Herald and Gazette of Maine," which he published semi-weekly. The list of subscribers contained 1700 names, and the price was \$2,50 a year. But Baker was not destined long to have a monopoly in the business. In a few months after his purchase, John Rand, another apprentice of Mr. Wait's, established the "Oriental Trumpet," in opposition to the Herald, and in 1798,



*March 31.* Parish meeting; voted the salaries, as the past, without opposition.

*April 6.* The church people had a meeting, and subscribed £10 st. a man for a pew, in order to build a church.—29. The post at last got here, having been hindered near 5 weeks. <sup>1</sup>

Eleazer A. Jenks, still another of Mr. Wait's apprentices, set up the "Portland Gazette." This competition compelled Baker to suspend his *semi-weekly* paper; and in 1804 the weekly paper expired, having survived the *Oriental Trumpet* several years, leaving the "Portland Gazette" master of the field. This paper, under various proprietors, and with some changes of name, has continued to this day. Isaae Adams was its proprietor and editor for a longer period than any other; during all its changes, it has advocated the doctrines of the federal party and its various successors. In 1803, the "Eastern Argus" was established by the democratic party, to support the administration of Mr. Jefferson; the first number was issued Sept. 1, and has continued to the present day, a firm adherent to the politics of that party. Nathaniel Willis, Jr. and Calvin Day, were its first publishers. Day retired after one year, and in 1808 Francis Douglass became a partner of Mr. Willis, who left it and went to Boston in October of that year. On Mr. Douglass' premature death in 1820, it fell into the hands of Thomas Todd, who continued the publication until December, 1833, when Charles Holden, the present proprietor, who had been an apprentice in the office, took charge of it. N. P. Willis, the poet, son of Nathaniel, was born in Portland in 1806, and was also an apprentice for a while in the office. Nathaniel Willis was son of Nathaniel of Boston, the publisher of the *Independent Chronicle* in that town during the Revolution; his grandfather and great grandfather by the name of Charles, lived also in Boston, and were sailmakers; Nathaniel married for his second wife the widow of his partner Douglass.

1. This was an unusual occurrence. From June, 1775 to January, 1789, the mail was sent once a week from Boston; but it was very irregular in its time of arrival; it was brought some times by the postman on foot, but generally on horseback. From January to May, 1789, it was sent twice a week; after May of that year it came three times a week. In those days of irregularity, a gentleman of Portland, having business in Boston, and tired of waiting for the mail to arrive, started on his journey. He met the mail carrier, Joseph Barnard, in Saco woods, and the gentleman expressing a great desire to have a letter which he had been expecting, the accommodating postman took off his saddle bags and deliberately opening the mail, delivered to his impatient enquirer the long expected communication. As late as 1790, a letter was sixteen days coming from Philadelphia, thirteen from New York, and three from Boston; they travelled about forty miles a day. Postage in 1786 was charged by pennyweights and grains; two pennyweights to Portsmouth was twelve and a half cents, to Boston, a shilling, and to Baltimore thirty-seven and a half cents.

The business of the office in this town at first was very small; in the months of

*May 15.* Sunday. I ventured out for the first time to meeting, but did not preach.

*June 5.* Sunday. A delightful Sabbath; I began with prayer, but could not see to preach.—20. We are all in a blaze about singing; all flocking at 5, 10 and 4 o'clock to the meeting-house, to a Master hired, (viz: Mr. Gage.)—29. The people are in a sad toss, supposing Polly Grafton has the small pox. I prayed with her.

*July 29.* The governor and lady here; an Italian Count also.<sup>1</sup>

*August 7.* Mr. Parker began to read prayers to the church people.<sup>2</sup>

S. Governor Hancock was to see me.

*September 27.* There is now a dozen new large houses building.\*

29. Distressing times are opening on the country; all the money is gone, and therefore all business is coming to an end.

*October 3.* The court-house was raised.<sup>3</sup>—15. At P. M. 4 o'clock, a memorable dark time.—21. For two days and two nights it rained without ceasing, as hard as was ever known, which raises the freshets in such a hideous manner as to carry away all the bridges on

June, July and August, 1775, the letters sent from the office were but fifty-five, and from June 3 to October 4, 1775, the letters received at the office were, from New York, four; from Cambridge, fifteen; from Salem, eight, and from Philadelphia, one. The first letter sent from this office to any town in Maine was June 14, 1775, to Kennebunk; the next was to Georgetown, August 26. The first to Wiscasset, was January, 1788, and the first to Bath, in January, 1791. The increase of the business may be seen from the fact that, in 1782, the amount of unpaid letters received at the office for the year was \$35,87; in 1790, it was \$170,18, and in 1803, it was \$2,301,17, and the same year on newspapers, \$121,11. Samuel Freeman was the first postmaster appointed to the office here by the new government, and held the situation twenty-eight years; he was removed in 1804, by Mr. Jefferson, and Thomas Prentiss was appointed his successor. In 1775 there were but two other post offices in Maine; one in Kennebunk, the other in Georgetown. Thomas Child, brother in law of Mr. Freeman, was post master before the revolution.

1. Gov. Hancock and Count Castiglioni.

2. Parker was here as a schoolmaster, probably Frederick, a graduate of H. C. 1784, who died in 1802.

3. A two story wooden building, which was erected on the spot where the present Court house stands; it was removed in 1816 to make room for the present Court house. The old building is now on Green street, used for a soap and candle manufactory, by Robert Hull. The exterior is without any material change.

\* Dr. Deane, in his diary, says "that the number of houses erected this year was thirty-three. F.

Presumpscot river, and many elsewhere, and also many mills. Saco bridges carried away.—28. I am daily visiting, (when I can go out) either alone or with Mrs. Smith.

1786.

*January 2.* There was a considerable earthquake about 7 A. M.

4. Grand convention of delegates about a new State, who voted articles of grievances, and adjourned to September. <sup>1</sup>

*March 21.* This day I am 84 years old. I continue a wonder to many.—30. Parish meeting, only 13 persons present. They sent a committee to me about giving up my salary.

*April 14.* Parish meeting, by adjournment; having spent the whole day upon it, they voted a salary to both ministers.—21. The parish,

---

1. The first movement in regard to a separation of Maine from Massachusetts took place in February, 1785. A hint was given by an acrostic on Falmouth, foreshadowing, from its revival after its destruction, the Capitol of a new State, beginning — “From the ashes of the old, a *Town* appears,” and concluding, “Herself’s the mistress of a *rising* State.”

A discussion immediately commenced, which led to the call of the Convention to which Mr. Smith refers. The majority of the people were opposed to the measure; only about half of the towns in the District were represented, and but twenty delegates attended. The number chosen for three towns in York, viz., Fryeburg, Brownfield and Wells, was 10; from Cumberland, 12; from Lincoln, 11. The delegates from Falmouth were Peleg Wadsworth, Stephen Hall, John Waite, Enoch Ilsley and Samuel Freeman, who all resided on the Neck, which was not then incorporated into a separate town; but the town instructed the delegates to *oppose* the separation. All the large towns were in the opposition, as York, Wells, Falmouth, Scarborough, and North Yarmouth; the latter town declined sending a delegate, but transmitted a letter in which they gave reasons for their opposition; one was that the charges of government would be at least four times as much as the present cost; another was, “the want of a sufficient number of gentlemen of ability in important matters of government, which must render their councils weak, if not contemptible.” Such modesty finds no echo at the present day.

Wm. Gorham, of Gorham, was appointed President of the Convention, and Stephen Longfellow, Jr. of the same place, Clerk. But they adjourned without any action, to September; and the question was discussed with more zeal than ever, in the papers. Judge Thacher, of Biddeford, Stephen Hall, of this town, and many others, entering ardently into the contest. The subject was brought before the legislature by the Governor, who, after much consideration before Committees, &c., reported unfavorably to the measure; and finally, after an agitation of several years, the project was abandoned in 1789, to the great disappointment of the chief actors in this first effort. The particulars of this and subsequent movements to effect a separation, may be found in the history of Portland, part 2, 250.

after several meetings, voted to pay my arrears, viz. \$250, but took off 5s for depreciation.—30. Sunday. I was very unwell, but ventured out and was much assisted.

*June 28.* We sat out for Windham; my chaise upset, and wounded my forehead sorely, and I liked to have bled to death. Solemn thanks to my Great Preserver.

*July 4.* Our Neck is set off, and incorporated into a town by the name of Portland.<sup>1</sup>—28. My legs continue to swell.

*August 5.* The whooping cough prevails; Mrs. Smith and I have had it severely.—9. I was unwell, but forced out to pray at the first meeting of our new town, Portland.<sup>2</sup>—27. Sunday. Deacon Freeman read sermons.

1. The Neck, from the re-establishment of the town, had exercised a controlling influence in municipal affairs; the town meetings had always been held there, and it had always furnished the Representatives to the General Court, with the exception of four or five years; so that when a question of a division of the town was proposed, in May, 1783, there was no opposition to it. The measure was, however, postponed at that time on account of the desolate condition of the Neck and the distressed circumstances of its inhabitants. The act incorporating the new town was passed July 4, 1786. There was some disagreement in regard to a name for the new corporation. Some proposed "Casco," others strenuously urged "Falmouth port;" but the present name prevailed over all others, and was probably suggested by its connection with the ancient territory, as well as its agreeable sound. The earliest English name by which Bangs's Island, at the mouth of the harbor, was known, was Portland, and the headland opposite, in Cape Elizabeth, on which the Light house stands, was and is still called Portland head.

2. Mr. Smith was now in the 85th year of his age, and the 59th of his ministry; he could not, therefore, well be spared on this interesting occasion. He was, undoubtedly, that often cited personage, the "oldest inhabitant." Enoch Freeman was chosen Moderator, and John Frothingham, Clerk, of the meeting, and the town was organised by the choice of John Fox, Nathaniel Deering and Peleg Wadsworth, Selectmen and Overseers of the Poor, and James Lunt, Ebenezer Preble and Peter Warren, Assessors.\* Portland is three miles in length, and its average breadth is about three quarters of a mile, and it contains but about 2,200 acres; it is, therefore, in point of territory, the smallest town in the State, unless Eastport may be an exception. Its population was then about 2000, which was less than Falmouth, Gorham and York. It now surpasses every other town in the State in its population and commercial activity.

In February, 1832, it was incorporated as a city, and the charter was accepted by a vote of 780 to 496. Andrew L. Emerson, who had been chairman of the Selectmen, was elected the first Mayor, in 1832.

\* James Lunt came from Newbury, and married Hannah, a daughter of Joseph Noyes, in 1743. I have noticed, in the course of the work, all the other persons above named, but Peter

*September 6.* The country seems to be in a general riot.

7. Convention of delegates for a separate State.

*October 25.* The whooping cough continues, and with a dreadful cankerous disorder.

*November 2.* The country is in extreme confusion, occasioned by the many county mobs, and the want of money to pay the taxes, &c.

*December 6.* Shattuck, Smith, Parker, and others, ringleaders of the mobs, were taken and carried to Boston last Wednesday. (16 dwelling houses were erected in Portland in the course of this year.)<sup>1</sup>

1787.

*January 17.* General Lincoln is now at Springfield, with a grand army, to reinforce General Sheppard against the army of Insurgents under Shays, at Pelham.

*March 17.* It is agreed we have had the longest and coldest winter remembered.—21. This day I am fourscore and five years old. (And for 65 years before and 8 years after, he was a man of prayer, and a faithful minister of the gospel of Christ.)—22. Fast day; I was out and prayed, and had great assistance.

*April 20.* A great fire at Boston. It began near Liberty Pole, and the wind blowing hard, (northward) carried away all the buildings on both sides the way, 100 in all, including meeting-house, and 50 houses.—23. The new Episcopal church was raised.<sup>2</sup>

---

Warren. Peter Warren was, by trade, a shoe-maker, as were many of our early citizens who rose to wealth and consequence. He came from Somersworth, N. H., before the Revolution, and April 16, 1775, married Thankful Briggs, of this town, by whom he had one daughter, Susan, married to Capt. Jonathan Tucker, who died in 1848, without issue. His wife died Feb. 27, 1777, aged 25. Dec. 30, 1778, he married Anne, daughter of Benjamin Proctor, who was son of Samuel, the first settler here of the name, who lived in a one story house, back of the brick buildings on Fore street, between Lime and Silver streets. Mr. Warren lived there until he built the brick house in front of it, in 1792. He had by his second wife seven children, viz., Hiram, Peter, George, Thomas, Anne, Henry, and one who died young. His wife died Nov. 9, 1811, aged 56. His daughter Anne married Elcazer Wyer, by whom she had several children, and, with Thomas, are the only survivors. Hiram, Peter and Henry, were ship masters; George, a merchant at Honduras, where he and Peter died. Thomas married Lucy Staniford, of Ipswich, and has several children. The father married a third wife, named Libby, by whom he also had children; he moved to Waterford in the latter part of his life, where he died in 1825, aged 74. He was four years Selectman of the town, and held other responsible town offices.

1. Dr. Deane, in his diary, makes particular mention of the progress of buildings after the fire; we therefore defer further remark on that subject until we reach that part of the work.

2. This was a two story wooden building, erected by subscription, on the corner

*May 2.* Hard times! no money! no business, is the general cry.<sup>1</sup>

*June 23.* A great uproar about Murray's not preaching.<sup>2</sup>

*July 31.* President Willard here.<sup>3</sup>

*August 16.* There was a parish meeting about setting off a number of the parish, as a separate society.<sup>4</sup>—28. Town meeting; voted to pull down the meeting-house and get subscribers to build a new one.

of Middle and Church streets. It continued to be used by the Society until 1803, when they occupied their brick church, just then completed, on School street. The old church was purchased by Daniel Hsley, and presented to the Methodist Society then coming into being, and it was moved to Federal street, where it was occupied several years by that Society; it was afterwards converted to the baser uses of this world, and became successively a Currier's and Joiner's shop, and finally a livery stable, for which purpose it is now (1849) used.

1. That same cry has not ceased, and probably will not while the world stands. "Say not the old times are better than these; ye do not reason wisely in this matter."

2. John Murray, a staunch Presbyterian from Scotland, settled first in Boothbay, after in Newburyport, where he died. The same complaint was made before, page 221. Was Mr. Smith's Congregationalism too sturdy and independent to admit Presbyterianism into his pulpit, or was jealousy of Mr. Murray's popularity the cause? These, with other influences, were preparing the way for a division in the Parish.

3. Joseph Willard, President of H. C. from 1781 to 1804.

4. The meeting referred to in this and the next date were Parish meetings. At this time there was a good deal of discontent in the Parish. The burden of supporting two ministers was felt, and Mr. Smith was applied to to relinquish his salary, which he declined doing, and after much discussion, it was voted to him. The meeting house, too, was in a sad condition; it had not been repaired since the war, and a Committee reported that it would cost £200 to put it in good condition. A vote actually passed to take it down, and Mr. Freeman, who first published these extracts, an active and influential man, made great exertions to get subscriptions for a new house; but failing in this, probably from the disaffection in the Parish and the want of interest felt in the ministers, it was concluded to repair the old house. The disaffected party, after repeated attempts, succeeded, on the 12th Sept., 1787, by a vote of 29 to 13, to separate from the Old Parish, and then organized themselves under an act of incorporation, passed in March, 1788, into the 2nd Parish, which has ever since existed. The separatists were bound to contribute to Mr. Smith's salary one quarter part of the amount voted him by the 1st Parish: their names were John Fox, Thomas Sandford, Lemuel Weeks, Joseph H. Ingraham, John Curtis, Joseph McLellan, Joseph Jewett, John Bagley, James Jewett, Hugh McLellan, Abner Lowell, Joshua Robinson, Wm. Moody and Enoch Moody.

They procured, through Mr. Murray of Newburyport, the Rev. Elijah Kellogg to preach to them as a candidate, who came to Portland in October, and preached

*September 12.* Town meeting. They voted Mr. Deane and myself £75 each. The separatists voted themselves off.—23. Sunday. Mr. Freeman read the sermons, and I made the prayers. Had great assistance.—24. Quakers' annual meeting; great numbers flocked there.—27. The grand convention finished and published the new constitution of government for the confederated United States.

*October 3.* One Kellock come here to preach to the separatists.

4. I am abroad visiting with my wife almost every day.—11. Poor Portland is plunging into ruinous confusion by the separation.

14. Sunday. A great flocking to the separate meeting last Sunday and this, in the school-house.—17. The council met at Windham upon Peter's case.<sup>1</sup>

*November 3.* All the talk is about the new constitution of government, fabricated by the late federal convention.

*December 5.* Mrs. Smith and myself are sorely distressed with the whooping cough and rheumatism; have tedious nights.

26. Mr. Child was buried; I was not out.<sup>2</sup>—28. I slept well

---

four Sabbaths in the North School house to crowded houses and great acceptance. His ardent and earnest manner, so different from the tame and quiet preaching to which they had been accustomed, aroused the whole community, and well nigh prostrated the old Society. This caused deep grief in the venerable pastor, and led him to think that ruin was about to overwhelm the town.

The old meeting house was, however, repaired, and continued to be used until 1825, when it was taken down to give place to the new house: Parish charges were defrayed by a tax on pews, and after a short time of depression from various adverse causes, the Old Parish revived, resumed its wonted strength, and still continues to maintain its rank and prosperity.

1. His son Peter, the minister there. The Council was called at the request of Mr. Smith and the Church, to settle difficulties existing between them. The Council recommended a longer continuance of the pastoral relation, in the hope that the opposition would be allayed; but this not being the case, another Council was called in 1790, which advised that Mr. Smith ask a dismissal, which he immediately did.

2. Thomas Child; he was born in Boston in 1731, and came here about 1764. In 1769, he was employed in the Custom House as an Inspector, with a salary of £30 sterling a year—and weigher and guager, for which the compensation was 3d. on a cask of molasses, 6d. on a cask of sugar, &c. He was the only one in the Custom House department here who adhered to the whig cause in the Revolution; he continued in the service of government as Naval officer until his death, by annual appointment of the authorities of Massachusetts. He was also Postmaster before the Revolution, and five years a Selectman. In 1772, he married Mary, a

three nights, but now had a sleepless night.—30. I walked to meeting pretty comfortably.

---

daughter of Enoch Freeman, who was born in 1752, by whom he had Thomas, Mary, married to David Hale, and an unmarried daughter : they all survived him. His widow died in Boston in 1832.

The successor of Mr. Child was Nathaniel Fadre Fosdick, who was born in Marblehead in 1760. He graduated at H. College in 1779, and came to Portland soon after the peace, to pursue commercial operations. In 1784, he married Abigail, daughter of Ephraim Jones, by whom he had one son, Benjamin, who is still living. As soon as Mr. Child was dead, Mr. Nathaniel Deering, who lived near, sent his son to Mr. Fosdick to inform him of the death, and to tell him to mount his horse and start for Boston without delay to secure the office. The hint was improved, and Mr. Fosdick was under way in an hour, in the midst of a snow storm, and at night, to accomplish the object of his pursuit. His vigilance was crowned with success. The next morning, other seekers, on hearing of Mr. Child's death, started for the same destination, but were too late to win the prize. Mr. Fosdick returned with his commission in his pocket. On the organization of the general government, he received the appointment of Collector of the Customs for this District, and held the office until 1801, when he was removed by Mr. Jefferson, and Mr. Isaac Hsley was appointed in his place. Mr. Fosdick kept his office in a one story building, which stood on the spot occupied by the east end of the granite block, on the corner of Middle and Temple streets, and was moved in 1830 to give place to the new building. That office was afterwards occupied by the late Chief Justice Parker, of Mass., and Chief Justice Mellen, of Maine, and other lawyers. Gen. Eustis and James Savage, Esq., of Boston, studied in it, and others of note. Mr. Fosdick was so displeased at his removal that he refused to give up this place of business, and the official blanks, to the no small embarrassment of Mr. Hsley, who was not familiar with the duties of the office. Mr. Hsley took a room at first in Mussey's Row; he next kept the office several years in the room now occupied by the Bank of Cumberland, and afterwards in the building erected by himself on the corner of Plumb and Fore streets, where he continued during the remainder of his term, which closed in 1829.

Mr. Fosdick had two brothers in town, James and Thomas, both dead; the latter was his deputy. James married a daughter of Deacon Codman, by whom he had several children; two daughters survived, one single, the other married to Edward Burnham. The children of Thomas moved to Rhode Island.

Nathaniel remained but a few years in town after his removal from office, and died in Salem in 1819. His widow, the last survivor of Ephraim Jones' children, is still living in Boston, in an ancient building in Central Place. His son Benjamin is also living, and Benjamin F., the son of the latter, residing in Savannah, has re-united two of the branches diverging from Ephraim Jones by his marriage with Miss Sophia Mitchell, the great grand daughter of Mr. Jones, through his daughter Eunice, who married Joseph Titcomb, whose daughter Sophia married Reuben Mitchell.



(Thus ends the journal of the present year, the pages of which for each month are all full; but it is the last of this description. Mr. Smith, it appears, continued to exercise his official duties, (except preaching) and to enjoy a remarkable degree of bodily health and mental strength.)

1788.

(The Journal for this year is the last that can be found. It contains only five unimportant entries in the month of January, and three in the month of May. Mr. Smith lived after this about seven years; but his eyes grew dim and his bodily strength became enfeebled. It could not therefore have been expected that he should continue to exercise an employment of this kind. Would that some person of equal diligence and industry, had resumed and continued it. On closing this part of the work, and referring you to what is said in the preface, the Compiler thinks it proper to observe that, in making the foregoing selections, he was aware of the impracticability of suiting the taste of all. What, to one, may be considered unimportant, another may read with satisfaction. He therefore solicits your candid consideration of them, in a collective view. F.

~~~~~

NAMES OF PERSONS DECEASED, WHOSE DEATHS ARE NOTICED  
IN THE JOURNAL. \*

- 1733. Capt. Larrabee, Mr. Woodward, Mr. Walton.
- 1734. Mr. Adams.
- 1736. Mr. Pitman, Mr. Bosworth, Daniel Kent.
- 1738. Joseph Pride, Mr. Avery, Mr. Toppan, Mr. Townsend
- 1744. Mr. Trickey, Father Thomes.
- 1746. Increase Pote.
- 1747. Old Mr. Pride, Ephraim Nason.
- 1748. Justice Moody, Capt. Larrabee.
- 1749. Nathan Bangs, Mr. Young.
- 1750. Benjamin Sweetser, Mr. Roberts, Mr. Newman, Capt. Wheeler
- 1751. Mr. Pote, Deacon Lunt.
- 1753. Mr. Dabney, Mr. Pitman, Samuel Watts.
- 1754. Oliver Bradbury.
- 1755. Jabez Fox, Justice Noyes.

1756. Justice Frost, Deacon Westcoat, N. Harding.  
 1758. Mr. Marston, Mr. Weeks, Justice Strout.  
 1759. Brigadier Waldo, Mr. Minot, Mr. Sweetser.  
 1761. Mr. Bramhall, Mr. Bangs, Mr. Clough, Josiah Sawyer.  
 1762. Father Gooding, Mr. Pollow.  
 1763. Rev. Mr. Loring, *North Yarmouth*.  
 1764. Capt. Minot, Mr. Eaton, Jacob Stickney, Father Skillins.  
 1765. Henry Wheeler, Father Proctor, Col. Cushing, Thomas Sawyer, Mr. Thrasher, Mr. Hope.  
 1766. Doctor Coffin, Mr. Thomes, Old Deacon Cobb.  
 1767. Old Jacob Sawyer, Joseph Pollow, Deacon Cobb.  
 1768. Mr. Wallis, Jabez Bradbury, Capt. Ross, Deacon Cotton.  
 1769. Capt. Waite, Mr. Anderson.  
 1770. Col. Waldo, Samuel Clark, Mr. Marston, Mr. Pike.  
 1771. Capt. Stickney.  
 1772. Mr. Holt, Old Mr. Sawyer, Solomon Gooding, Mr. Lunt, Dea. Milk, J. Winslow.  
 1773. Capt. Howell, James Milk, Jr., Mr. Cates.  
 1774. David Stickney, Jeremiah Tucker.  
 1775. Capt. Robinson, Capt. Moody.  
 1776. Messrs. Westerman, Dawson, Wyer, Riggs, Ficket, Trickey, Buckman, M'Lellan, Maj. Berry, Capt. Haskell, Messrs. Bayley, Sawyer, Old Mr. Quimby.  
 1777. Mr. Motley, Mr. Cook, Enoch Moody, Capt. Noyes.  
 1778. Loring Cushing, Justice Pearson.  
 1779. Wheeler Riggs.  
 1780. Capt. Ingersol.  
 1781. Pearson Jones, Mr. Bradley, Capts. Blasdell, Hsley, Gooding, Mr. Noyes.  
 1782. Benj. Proctor, Mr. Tucker, Mr. Brazier, Old Mr. Berry, Mr. Marston.  
 1783. Old Mr. Graves, Capt. Stephen Waite.  
 1784. Brigadier Preble, Anthony Brackett, Mr. Greele, Mr. Deering.  
 1785. Mr. Ayers, John Bradbury, Benjamin Haskell.  
 1786. Mr. Clemens.  
 1787. Levi Merrill.

---

\* This list is very deficient and imperfect ; the names of females and children, and of many men, are omitted. W.

## STATE OF THE SEASONS, WEATHER, &c.

---

1722. *February* 5. Moderate weather. 12. Fine weather. 28. Wet, stormy weather concludes the month. *March* 5. Fine weather again. 16. Charming day. *April* 9. Thunder and lightning, rain and hail. 30. Thus far it has been a very cold, dry spring. *May* 31. Fair weather concludes the month. *July* 30. The hottest day that has been this year. An exceeding dry time, as ever was. *September* 30. Very hot for the time of year. *October* 20. Very cold. 27. Excessive cold. *December* 2—9. Very hot indeed for the time of year, more so than ever was known before.

1723. *January* 3. Raw, cold weather. *February* 1. A summer day. *April* 30. It is thought it has been the forwardest spring that has been known in the country, inasmuch as the blossoms are dropt from the trees, and the 1st of the month, a man in Cambridge mowed a quantity of English grass. *May* 2. Cooler weather. 25. Cool weather throughout the month. *October*. It has been for a month past very stormy and uncomfortable weather as ever was known this time of the year. *November*. This has been a very cold month; snowed but once.

1724. *April* 11. The peach trees now begin to blossom. *December* 14. First snow fell to day. 29. Considerable snow, but followed and consumed by rain. This month we have had something like winter weather.

1725. Nothing till *April* 30. It is has been a very cold month. *May* 29. This has been a cold month, and no rain, and nothing more during the year.

1726. *January* 31. This has been a very smart, close winter. *February* 3. The river froze over last night. 9. More moderate, the river breaking up. 16. The river froze over again. 28. This month has been severe, close weather, but no storm all winter, and not one thaw. *March* 2. More moderate. 14. The fish not come upon the usual ground here. *April* 27. People generally planting. This month has been wet and uncomfortable weather. 'Tis thought in these parts to be a very backward spring. *May* 20. The peach and apple trees but now begin to blossom. 27. There has been very little pleasant weather this month. *June* 20. There has been a very great drought this spring. *September* 30. This month has been cool, but no great frost yet. *October* 30. Several days past pretty cold.

1727. *February* 10. Snowed all day. 11. A very cold day this. 16. A most charming pleasant day. 24. A very pleasant day. *March* 30. We have had very uncomfortable weather this month. The spring is thought to be very backward. (The pages of the Journal, for the rest of the year, contain nothing.)

1728. *Jan.* 11. For several days past, there has been a spell of comfortable weather. 13. A very terrible storm of snow all day. The snow that fell to

day is almost two feet upon a level. 18. The coldest day we had this year. *February*. There has been no thaw weather, but as close for six weeks past as ever was known. Great scarcity of hay on account of the drought last year. *March* 8. Till this day there has been no appearance of winter's breaking up. 15. A wonderful smile of providence in the snow going away. The creatures were almost starved; a great many have died this winter, every where. *April* 6. Thus far we have had very pleasant, comfortable weather for the season. 13. As much rain fell to day as ever did in one day. 17. There just begins to be some young feed now. 30. The most of this month has been very cold. *May* 1. Last night there was a considerable frost. *June* 30. Things begin to suffer much, by reason of the drought. *July* 9. Our people, this day, begin to cut their salt hay. *November* 30. Three days past has been really cold. Presumpscot River froze up. *December* 30. Winter sets in as cold as ever remembered in December.

(NOTE. The Diary for 1729, 1730, 1731, 1732, is missing.)

1733. *January* 8. Cold. 13. This whole week has been a spell of warm weather. 25. It does not seem to be very cold, yet it was froze over to Purpoodock last night. *February* 8. Prodigious blustering and cold. 16. It thawed all last night. 22. Ice still lies as far as North Yarmouth. A man may walk over to Hog Island. 28. It is melancholy to see so much snow as has fallen so late in the year. *March* 10. There has been but little of the snow consumed yet. 21. Comfortable weather. 22. Snow mostly consumed. 27. Pleasant. 29. The snow in the woods is near four feet deep. *April* 4. Cloudy and cold. 13. Pleasant day. 16. Stroudwater still froze over. 20. A cold and backward spring. 23. It is said to have snowed at Saecarappa last night, knee deep. *June* 29. It is a wonderful year for grass. *August*. Pigeons very plenty. We kill more than we can eat. 20. Trot, with a net, got 16 dozen this morning. *September*. Generally a pleasant month. *October* 24. It froze in the shade all day. *November* 4. Turnips are exceedingly plenty. 24. Warm weather. *December* 7. Wonderfully pleasant most of this month.

1734. *January* 11. Blustering and cold. 19. Rain. 28. Pretty comfortable. *February*. Pleasant weather generally this month, tho' some days cold. *March*. All along warmer and pleasanter than April last year. *April* 4. As hot a day as the generality of summer. 19. Jack finished planting potatoes. 25. There is vastly more potatoes planted this year than ever. *May* 9. Though the spring was at first very forward, things don't come on as they promised. 22. Very warm and pleasant. *June* 21. There never was (I believe) such a year for grass. *July* 4. The raspberries begin to be ripe. 8. We hear that at Boston, people die of excessive heat. 23. It is (I believe) as fruitful a year as ever was. *September* 6. Extraordinary cold. 13. Pleasant. 30. We began to dig our potatoes, so early, because we have so many to dig. *November* 1. Feed is good yet. *December*. To the end of this month the weather has been very moderate.

1735. *January*. Though cold at times, there has been much pleasant and moderate weather this month. *February* 28. This has been a summer month;

only two or three cold days. *March*. Not so pleasant as the last month. *April 9*. Cold and windy. *17*. Quite hot. *21*. Same. *July 10*. People began to mow. *August 11*. There has been so much rain, it is feared there will be but little good English hay. *December*. There have been several pleasant days this month. None remarkably cold.

1736. *February*. A close cold winter. *28*. It looks promising for a forward spring. *March 15*. Severely cold. *April 10*. A hot day. *11*. The spring looks promising. *17*. We dug the lower garden, and sowed carrots, parsnips, &c. *May 29*. It has been through the whole of this month, except one week, cold and raw. *July 9*. Sowed turnip seed. The fowls and chickens have destroyed the grasshoppers. *25*. It is a wonderful year for grass. *August*. Cold weather the last of this month. *September*. It has been very dry all this month. *November 3*. We pulled up all our turnips. Fine weather. *December 30*. Hardly any winter yet.

1737. *January 2*. 'Tis thought the ground is frozen four feet deep. *11*. It snowed all day. *16*. A level snow of about eight inches, but turned to rain. *17*. Glare of ice. *18 to 22*. Snow. *27*. More snow. *31*. Pleasant. *February*. Rains and pleasant weather alternately. *March 26*. It is a very backward spring indeed. *30*. Spring like day; the trees do hardly begin to bud. *April 2*. The gooseberry bushes look quite green. *11*. Snowed all day. *18*. Cloudy and cold. *20*. It looks no more like spring than it did a month ago. No plowing or gardening yet. *25*. There is no grass at all. *May 2*. We sowed our peas, and lower garden. *4*. Multitude of creatures are not able to get up; many have died. *9*. Warm today. *10*. The whole neighborhood without milk. *17*. The grass don't grow, for want of rain. *20*. A joyful, seasonable rain. *24*. Very pleasant. *July 18*. There never was, in the memory of man, more seasonable weather. *20*. Grass is very thin. *22*. No feed on the Neck. *27*. Grasshoppers plenty. *August 8*. The grass seems to be, but now, shooting. *19*. About this time our Almanac conjurer spoke of a great storm, which alarmed multitudes of people, so that some cut the tops of their corn; but there was nothing like what was prophesied of, that come to pass. *September*. Various weather this month, but on the whole a fine season for the corn to dry. *October 10*. Cold. *19*. Fine weather. *23*. It was never known to be so dry. No sawing nor grinding. *November 5*. There has been some rains. *24*. No grinding; we have had a bag of corn go from mill to mill, for about two months, and not ground yet. *December 18*. It is remarkable that there has been no northwester this fall nor winter.

1738. *January*. The month comes in warm, like the beginning of April. *23*. Two things are remarkable, relative to the wind, for several months past; one is, that the wind always comes about with the sun. The other, that after foul weather, the wind comes as far as the S. W., and except once or twice, no further. *February*. The former part of the month cold. The last half, fair, pleasant and moderate weather. *March*. Plenty of hay, corn, &c.; a vast difference on this account between last spring and this. *27*. The frost is generally out of the ground. It

looks likely for a forward spring. *April 11.* Jack dug the lower garden. 14. Unusually hot weather. The spring is thought to be two or three days forwarder than the last. *May.* Pleasant. We finished planting potatoes to day. 15. Hot weather. 23. Fine, pleasant day. 29. Abundance of rain. *July 7.* Grasshoppers. The drought come on very severely, and prevailed in such a manner as the like was never known. *September 3.* More raccoons, jays, and red squirrels than ever was known. The weather this month generally pleasant. *November 5.* There is, I think, more grass now than in the summer. 23. Cold weather. 27. Snow last night, but fair and moderate to-day. *December.* Frequent snows this month, but turned to rain, and the latter part of the month remarkably slippery.

1739. *April 11.* No appearance of any feed yet. 20. We have remarkable seasonable weather. 30. There has been no rain for about a month past, except a small shower. *August 31.* We have had more hot weather these four days past, than all the summer together. *September 17.* Last night there was a very white frost, that killed the tops of our potatoes. *October 8.* The cold weather prevails as far as Boston, so that there is no business going forward.

1740. *January.* This month has been generally fair and pleasant. *February 18.* A summer winter. We had only two snows, and sledding but about three weeks; two or three snaps of cold weather, else constantly warm and open, and always fair. 27. Warm southerly weather. *March 3.* A summer day. 10. Same. 18. Warm. 29. Charming weather. *April 14.* The spring does not look very promising. 23. Exceeding hot. 30. A pleasant day. *May 11.* A very backward, cold spring. *June 25.* We have had the finest, most seasonable weather that can be; every thing is promising. *July 22.* It begins to be a dry time. 28. As growing a season for a month past, as ever was in the memory of man. *August 10.* There has been an uncommon season of hot weather this summer. *October 28.* It began to snow. 29. Snow melted much, yet it is three inches deep. *November 5.* I believe no man ever knew so winter-like a spell so early in the year. *December 4.* The frost is still wholly out of the ground. 29. The Fore River has been shut up a day or two. 30. Several persons walked over to Purpoodock.

1741. *January 1.* A little cooler, but a pleasant day. 19. The whole week has been a spell of charming weather. 27. A charming pleasant day. 29. Much cooler. 30. A great deal of the Aurora Borealis. *April 10.* Melancholy time, the snow lying, and little hay. 25. The snow has consumed wonderfully. 30. Roads now settled surprisingly; the reason is, there has been no frost in the ground the winter past.

1742. *January, Feb.* No account of the weather is given. *March 11.* The snow is four feet deep in the woods. *April 18.* Comfortable Sabbath. 25. Unusually hot. *May 6.* The grass grows wonderfully. 29. Same. Very hot weather for a week past. Nothing further is said of the weather until *October 18.* Some unusually hot days about this time, and then, nothing until *December 23.* Charming weather every day. 29. Wonderful weather for about ten days past; there has been no cold weather yet.

1743. Nothing is said of the weather till *March 1*. Very cold. This has been a close winter, the snow being constantly so deep in the woods that the teams could not stir, though there was not so much near us, and in Boston there was hardly any. *April 28*. There has been no easterly weather this month, and though cold, yet raw and chilly as usual. The roads are every where as dry as summer. *May 1*. An uncommon dry time. 7. Refreshing rains. *June 1*. Indian corn wants heat. 20. A very dry time; people fear a drought. 22. It rained plentifully. 27. There are millions of worms, in armies, appearing and threatening to cut off every green thing; people are exceedingly alarmed. *July 1*. Days of fasting are kept in one place and another, on account of the worms. 28. An exceeding scarce time for hay: it is £7 to £8 a load. *August 1*. Fine growing season. *October 31*. Wonderful weather, moderate and dry. *November 7*. There has been no rain for many weeks, so that not a mill goes in this part of the country.

1744. *January, Feb., March*. Nothing is said of the weather or season, till *April 29*. A forward spring; a great mercy, on account of the scarcity of hay. No person ever saw such an April in this eastern country, so dry and warm and pleasant. *May 1*. A fine season as ever was known. 31. No person in the land ever saw such a spring, so hot, and intermixed with seasonable showers. We have ripe strawberries, and every thing more than a fortnight forwarder than usual. *July 15*. A wonderful year for grass and hay, both English and salt. *August 20*. I don't remember that pigeons were ever so plenty as now. *October*. I reckon this month has been September, and September was October.

1745. *February*. A very moderate, pleasant month; but little snow or foul weather. *March 30*. This month has been like February; a nonesuch; wonderful pleasant, and like April. *June*. So cool a June has not been known. *August 18*. A good hay season. *September 30*. No frosts till a night or two ago. *October 26*. Warm and pleasant. *November 16*. Uncomfortable weather; deep snow in Boston that lies all the week; a considerable snow here. *December 27*. Thus far moderate, and hardly like December. 31. A blustering, severe night. This is the first that looks like winter. No sledding yet.

1746. *January 31*. A fine, moderate winter thus far. Only two short cold snaps. *February 24*. The snow is three or four feet deep in the woods. 28. The snow is still as deep as at any time this winter. *March 20*. A severe month, quite unlike the last. The snow still covers all the Neck. 27. A sweet pleasant day. *April 11*. Jack dug the upper garden. 12. The spring is uncommonly forward. 18. I sowed peas, carrots, &c. 29. The most part of the week has been as dry as midsummer. *May 4*. The creatures were let on the Neck. *June 9*. A fine growing season. 26. It comes on a very dry time. *July 9*. A melancholy drought advances. 31. There was a little rain this morning, but the ground is exceeding dry. *August 15*. It is thought the present is the greatest drought that ever was in New England. 21. Plentiful showers. 29. It rains like a flood. *September 29*. It is an unusual, moderate growing season. *October 5*. It is like

the springing of the year; the grass has grown surprisingly. Pleasant weather the latter part of the month. *November* 25. Indian corn 25s. a bushel. 30. Hay at Boston £20. *December* 1. Very pleasant day. 15. Severely cold.

1747. *January* 12. Our whole bay froze over entirely. 19. Moderate weather. *February* 28. Since the 7th, it has been pleasant, moderate weather. *March* 31. There has been no high winds this month—no lion-like days; more like April. We had our upper garden dug. *April* 3. It is thought the spring is full a month forwarder than usual. 9. The grass grows wonderfully. 16. English beans and peas came up in our garden. 30. The latter part of this month has been pretty raw, cold and wet, and the grass no forwarder than in the beginning of this month. *May* 24. The earth has a fine green face. *June* 30. Every thing is wonderfully flourishing. *July* 10. Mowed some of my hay. 20. Mowers exceeding scarce. *Mem.* Yellow weed must be mowed early, or it will be good for nothing. *September* 29. There has been no fall like this, so moderate and dry; my potato tops look more green and flourishing than at any time this year. *October* 28. This has been a dry fall; no water at the mills, or grinding. *December* 24. The snow, though settled considerably, is full three feet deep. 30. This has been a very unpleasant month.

1748. *January.* A cold, snowy month. *February.* A cold, snowy, uncomfortable month. *March* 1. Comes in smiling; the rest of the month, generally cold and snowy. *April* 1. Comes in joyfully. 8. The snow is all gone, except in a few drifts. 23. The earth looks beautifully green. *May* 15. Unusually hot, dry weather. 20. It is but about seven weeks since there were five and a half feet of snow on the ground. 31. Melancholy time; all the talk is about the heat and drought—never the like. *June* 2. Exceeding raw and cold. 14. An epidemic cold prevails. 20. Dry time comes on again: there has been showers frequently, but no rain in the country this year. *July* 4. Fine showers. 10. Dying hot. It is a most melancholy dry time; the grass in the pastures is all burnt up. 19. A steady rain. *August* 31. Dry, dry, very dry, and very hot. *September* 6. Reviving rains. 24. A white frost. 29. Wonderful, hot summer day; the grass grows as fast as ever I saw it. *October* 2. We began to dig our potatoes; no appearance of moisture in the ground. 10. The ground froze hard this morning. *November* 22. A moderate fall this. *December.* Generally pleasant. 30. Severe snow storm. 31. Cold, and the year ends stingingly.

1749. *January* 3. A very cold month, and the river froze over on the 3d day, and was so on the 19th. *February.* A cold month. *March* 11. An uncommon spring-like day, but most of the month very cold. 30. Snow gone. *April* 8. The ground is fit for ploughing. 21. Planted potatoes. *May* 31. A melancholy dry time. *June* 9. Same. 24. The grasshoppers do us more spoil than the drought. 29. They have eaten up entirely an acre of potatoes. *July* 3. I reckon my poultry (about one hundred) eat ten thousand grasshoppers every day; very hot; the most remarkable time that ever we or our fathers saw. 13. As many grasshoppers as ever, but they are a new growth. 21. The ground begins to look green, but



there are many grasshoppers yet. *August*. I never saw the earth change its face so much any day as this; the whole country is renewed and revived. *October* 14. Our potatoes turn out universally small. 18. Snow. *November* 22. Cold day. 25. Severely and unusually cold. 29. It is thought winter never sat in so early; Presumpscot river is frozen so that a man can walk over it. (*December* does not appear to have been so severe.)

1750. *January* and *February*. Nothing remarkable as to the weather. *March* 11. Warm, calm and pleasant for this time of the year. 18. Raw. 23. Snow. 28. More snow. 30. Pleasant. *April*. Some cold and some pleasant weather. *May* 31. A wet and cold month, and yet there are millions of little grasshoppers not killed. *June* 30. There has been a happy intermixture of heat and wet for three weeks past. *July* and *August*. Nothing remarkable. *September*. Cold the latter part of the month, but the corn is like to be good.

1751. *January* 6. No snow on the ground. 7. Snow storm. 12. Thaw. 15. The frost is entirely out of the ground. 21. Weather like May. 24. This winter will go down memorable to posterity. *February*. This month has been more like spring than winter; moderate generally, and several days as warm as May. 28. Pleasant weather still. Thus winter ends, a wonder through the whole. *March* 5. Snow storm. 13. Fine spring weather the rest of the month, except the four last days. *April*. A cold blustering month. *May* 8. Our English cherries did but to-day begin to bloom. 17. They are now in all their gaiety of blooming. 23. Growing season. 30. Never did things grow faster, nor never a better prospect. *June* 5. Very cold. 15. A wonderful time for grass, but the Indian corn wants heat. 26. Seasonable weather. *October* 4. We began to dig our potatoes. *November* 16. Moderate weather. 24. Another wonder of a day, so calm, warm and delightful.

1752. *January* 1. The harbor froze over this morning; the whole bay shut up. 12. People, since the 1st, constantly pass over to Purpodock on the ice. 14. Went to Brunswick on the ice, and returned without Macqua's island, (see page 148.) 27. Ice broke up as far as Mr. Fox's wharf, (see page 148.) *February*. Much snow; the roads blocked up, and travelling bad. *May* 2. Raw, cold; every thing is backward. 15. The trees do but now begin to blossom. 30. Raw, easterly weather, as it has been all the month. *June* 15. There is a promising prospect of grass, and the Indian corn starts wonderfully. *July* 9. Begun to mow the upper ground. *August* 12. In the evening there was dismal thunder and lightning, and abundance of rain, and such a hurricane as was never the like in these parts of the world; it blew down houses and barns, trees, corn, and every thing in its way. 21. There has been more thunder and lightning, and it has done more harm this summer all over New England, than ever was known. 31. Dry weather. *September* 31. Dry, dry, dry; melancholy drought. 30. It rained and stormed in the night a great deal. *October* 9. A storm of rain. 30. We wonderfully fail in our sauce by reason of the drought.

1753. *January* and *February*. Though there has been some cold, blustering

weather, this season, it has, upon the whole, been a moderate winter. *March*. The first of this month mostly cold; the last, moderate and pleasant. 31. The spring surprisingly warm and forward. *May* 18. The first pleasant day this spring. *June*. The season is uncommonly forward. *August* 26. The grasshoppers have done much damage. *October* 24. The frosts have held off wonderfully.

1754. *January* and *February*. Generally moderate and pleasant. *March* 6. The frost seems almost out of the ground. 15. Cold, and froze hard. *April* 6. This is the 13th day of fair, dry, and therefore pleasant weather. 18. This is the 25th. 31. Cold, but dry. *May* 13. Cloudy and foggy; the grass grows surprisingly. 23. A remarkable hot day. *July* 1. I have no grass growing in my mowing ground, and there is no feed on the Neck; the reasons are, the open winter, three weeks early drought, and the grasshoppers. *September* 1. We have no potatoes growing this year, because of grasshoppers. 22. There is a melancholy drought. *October* 24. A great storm; the earth is filled with water. *November* 23. Unusually moderate and pleasant all this fall. *December* 13. Since the second day of this month, the weather has been pleasant, and the ground bare. 27. No sledding yet.

1755. *January*. Several falls of snow, and some sledding. 21. The ground almost bare. 22. Moderate; it hardly freezes a night. 25. The ground bare. *February* 11. No snow this month yet. 20. Some sledding, having had two or three inches of snow. 30. Fine walking, and very good sledding. *March* 20. Very good sledding. 29. It snowed all day. *May* 8. We have done gardening. 25. The creatures were put on the Neck. *June* 14. It rained abundantly. 28. Very hot till P. M., when there arose a severe hurricane, with rain; Capt. Bennett's frame was blown down. *July* 18. The Indian corn (by heat and alternate showers) grows finely. *August* 26. No hot weather this summer (except eight days) until to day. *September* 12. A wonderful growing season. 19. There was a frost. *October* 6. Warm. 14. Digging potatoes. 26. Cold. *December* 6. A true winter's day. 15. A fine summer's day.

1756. *January*. Moderate and pleasant month, generally. 28. The season seems so altered that the fish are struck in, as in May. *February*. Much delightful weather. *March*. Some blustering weather, but unlike March. 19. Rainy and warm, like May. *April* 12. The robin has visited us several springs past. *May* 11. Our heart cherry trees and pear plums are blossoming. 19. They are all in the bloom. (See page 165.) Hot and rainy. *June* 2. Things were never so forward; plenty of rain this month. 27. A hot Sabbath. *July* 12 to 15. Foggy. 20. A fine growing season. 22. We are visited with worms, as we were thirteen years ago, which have destroyed whole fields of English and Indian corn in divers places. 30. A wet summer this! *August* 10. I never saw such grass, so tall and thick. 26. Very hot. *September* 11. Extremely hot, but come on very cold. 24. The frost has killed the brakes and leaves of Indian corn. *November* 12. Fine weather. 30. It snowed very fast. *December* 7. Severely cold. 10. A thaw. 23. A severe snow storm. 29. Fine warm weather for three days past.

1757. *January* 4. Cold. A fall of snow three inches. 14. It can't be better sledding. 18. The harbor frozen over. 31. It rained all last night. *February* 6. Deep snow. (See page 170.) The rest of the month partly cold and blustering, partly rainy, and partly pleasant. *March*. Begins pleasant but windy. 5. The snow is five feet deep in the woods. 22. A severe storm of snow. 26. More snow. 29. Pleasant and warm. *April* 3. More snow. 12. Rain. 15. More rain. 25. Rainy. *May* 10 and 11. The spring is very backward. 25. Raw, cold. *June* 1. A very dry time, (see page 171.) 19. Though there has been two or three small showers, the drought awfully increases. 28. It rained most of last night and this morning. Thus in the mount God is seen, but the grain and grass are much cut short. *August* 16. We have refreshing rains, and it is now a growing season. 30. It is constantly hot, and becomes dry again. *September* 17. A refreshing rain. *October*. Much fine weather this month. 31. Cloudy and cold. *November and December*. Common winter months.

1758. *January* 29. The snow is three feet and a half upon a level. *February*. Some pleasant weather, but in general a cold month. *March*. Alternately cold and pleasant. *April*. A cold month. 30. A very cold spring thus far. *May*. Generally raw and cold. 31. People are every where, but now, planting. *June*. Some pleasant days, but mostly raw and cold. *July*. Little or really no hot weather this month. Very wet. *August* 19. Fine weather, but not hot. 31. Very cold all this week. *September* 28. The greater part of the Indian corn in this town is spoiled, it was planted so late; it has been such a wet summer. *October*. Mostly cold and unpleasant. *November*. Some pleasant, but mostly cold weather. *December* 25. The harbor froze over to the Islands.

1759. *January* 20. Incomparable sleighing. 31. A severe cold winter hitherto. *February*. Some comfortable pleasant weather this month. *March*. Same; but there were snow storms the 22d and 26th. *April* 4. The robin visited us to-day. The spring birds have been here singing several days. This month has been generally fair and pleasant, but cold and dry. *May* 11. A warm day; the first this spring. 16. The cherry trees are blooming. 19. The grass is forward. 24. A delightful warm day; but, 31. Cold weather. There has been but one warm, and one hot day, all this spring. *June* 5. Charming hot. 7. May storm. 14. Raw, cool. 25. A happy growing season. *July* 2. A frost. 18. A deluge of rain. Cherries begin to be ripe. 31. It is so wet a season we are in no haste to cut our grass. *August*. A fruitful summer, especially in pasturing and hay. *September* 1. Abundance of pigeons. 18. Gale of wind that blew down the apples, &c. 26. Wonder of a hot day. 30. No frost yet. *October* 18. No frost yet. 22. Charming day. 30. Cold weather. *November*. Generally moderate this month. *December*. Snows and cold weather, but not more than common for the season.

1760. *January and February*. No weather unusual in winter months. *March* 13. Pleasant. 17. Cold and windy. 23. Snow. 30. The robin and spring birds came a week or ten days sooner than usual, so much forwarder is the spring than

common. *April*. Several cold days. 27. Severe thunder and lightning. *May* 1. The trees shoot out their leaves. The heart-cherry trees begin to blossom (earlier than last year, and then earlier than usual.) 31. No hot weather this spring. Indian corn looks poorly. *June* 26. There has been but 24 hours of hot weather this year. *July* 12. Hot weather for a week past. *August* 12. Hot and peerless growing season. *September* 1. Multitudes of grasshoppers. 16. Extremely hot. 17. Extremely cold. *November* 8. A gay morning and a warm day. 14. Snow. 19. Exceeding cold. 23. Moderate weather. *December* 7. Pretty cold. 20. Much colder. 26. Calm mornings all this week, and moderate through the days.

1761. *January* 11. The harbor froze over yesterday and to-day. 26. A fine level snow, and enough of it. *February*. Wonder of a month. The snow went away the 7th. *March*. Unusually moderate weather this month. *April* 1. The season is uncommonly forward, warm and pleasant. 22. Fine weather continually. 30. Cold. *June* 25. It is as melancholy dry a time as ever I saw. *July* 5: As great a drought as in 1749. 11. Gentle showers (see page 190.) 17. Plenty of peas. 20. Raspberries. *August* 1. The drought awfully continues. 12. No feed on the neck a great while. 16. The drought increases. 19. Storm of rain (see page 190.) 31. Marvellous growing time; surprising change on the face of the earth. *September* 25. The earth has a most beautiful green face. *October* 6. The grass is better set than in the spring. *December* 31. We never had such a December; it began with snowing, and the snow is two feet upon a level. It gives fine sledding.

1762. *February and March*. (See page 192.) *April* 12. The robin and spring birds visit us. 28. The last of the huge mountain of snow behind the garrison disappeared. *June* 5. Melancholy dry time. All are now looking for an absolute famine. 23. A dark day. *July* 3. (See page 192.) *August*. (See page 193.) *October*. It is very cold a days, but no frost yet. *November*. The last 11 days have been moderate and comfortable. *December*. Several delightful days this month. 26. The fore river frozen over. 31. Winter sets in.

1763. *January* 12. Incomparable sledding. 26. The harbor froze over all this week. 31. The harbor broke up. *February* 4. The harbor is frozen over. 12. Same. 26. Same. 28. Thus ends February, as it did last year, a severe winter as any we have had, (see page 195.) *March*. A cold, blustering month. 28. It has been a cold, tedious winter, (see page 196.) *April* 15. There has been no rain this spring. The snow goes away kindly. 12. The robin and spring birds begin to tune up. 18. (See page 196.) 30. The roads and ground as dry as summer. *May*, to 18. Fine weather. 20. Cold, which prevents the cherry trees from blossoming. 24. The freshets are raised higher than ever known. 27. Warm weather is much wanted, (see page 196.) *July* 1. There is no summer yet. 14. Not a hot night this summer; indeed, no hot weather at all, but constantly wet. 21. Cold N. E. storm. There has not been for two months past, 48 hours of fair weather at one time. *August* 9. The weather continues foggy and wet. 26. Fair weather since this day seen; a great favor and rarity. *September* 10. A frost

last night 18. A plenty of rain, after a fortnight of dry seasonable weather. 28. We began to dig our potatoes. *November* 10. A long storm. 14. Very cold. 18. A great N. E. snow storm. 26. There has been the week past a spell of moderate, pleasant weather. *December* 2. Moderate weather. 8. Raw. 13. Pleasant. 18. Blustering.

1764. *January* 11. Harbor froze over. 26. There fell just as much snow as was wanted and desired. Much business done this month. *February*. Generally moderate weather this month. *March* 12. Cold and windy. 15. Warm. 25. Uncomfortable. 28. Charming pleasant. *April* 14. The spring is marvellously forward. 26. Pleasant day. *May*. Generally a pleasant month. 25. The cherry trees are in full bloom. *June* 14. The earth is sufficiently soaked. 18. It has a most beautiful green face. 30. The fruits of it are promising. *August* 18. A very dry time seems to be coming on. 31. A very dry time indeed. *September* 7. There has been a great deal of very cold weather. 18. Cold still. 19. A hot day. 26. Very cold. 30. Delightful Sabbath. *October* 3. Fine weather. 13. Pleasant. 22. Very warm. 24. Cold and windy. 26. A great storm, wind S. E. *November* 1. Pleasant. 5. Dry travelling. 16. Very cold. 27. A fine day. *December* 17. About 15 inches of snow upon the ground. 27. There is between 2 and 3 feet. 31. It has thus far been a severe winter; nothing like it since 1747 and 1748, then it was more so.

1765. *January*. The bay is skimmed over. 14. Pleasant. 22. The heart of the winter seems broken: incomparable sledding. 23. A charming day. 26. Very cold. 31. A great storm. *February* 5. Tempestuous and cold. 12. The ice lies over the harbor still. 14. A thaw. 18. Fine, warm weather. 25. There has been no snow all this month. *March* 2. Winter returns upon us. 13. A charming day. 22. Raw; cold. 24. Dismal snow storm. 31. Hot and pleasant, though it has been raw and cold for some time past. *April* 9. The robin this morning first made his appearance. 10. The spring bird, with the robin, gave us a serenade. 11. The wind blew fresh and cold. 19. Warm. 22. Raw; cold. 30. The dry time continues and increases. *May* 1. Plentiful rain. 12. The spring is uncommonly forward. 14. The cherry blows. 25. Cold for 9 days past. 27. An extremely hot day. 29. A growing season. *June*. A growing season. 30. A great prospect of rain and grass, though the Indian corn very much wants heat. *July*. Alternately warm and cold. *August*. The pastures are dried up. *September* 2. Plentiful rains: the earth has a new face. 15. Very cold. 24. A delightful day. *December* 16. Snow. 31. Last night was as cold as (perhaps) it ever was, in this country, and continues so.

1766. *January* 6. The harbor remains shut up. 9. Fine weather. 17. Severely cold. 21. Rain. 30. Incomparably pleasant. *February* 4. Fine sledding. 9. This is the 14th day since there has been any falling weather. 19. Pleasant day. 26. Fair and pleasant. 28. Very cold. *April*. Generally pleasant. 27. The spring comes on finely. *May* 5. A long spell of raw, cold weather. 16. Our cherry trees begin to blossom. 26. They are in full blow. 31. The spring is

uncommonly forward; the Indian corn, in many places, has come up. *June 14.* An uncommon growing season. *July 30.* Rain every day; never such a season; yet the old grass grounds have but poor burdens, owing to the last winter's frost, which killed the grass. *August 18.* Such a growing season through the whole summer never was known. *September 1.* Cabbages are beginning to head. 10. Michaelmas storms. 30. The earth has a most beautiful face; the English grass is now set, and grows more than at any time this year, and there has been no frost yet. *October.* Pleasant weather most of the month. 31. A surprising warm summer's day. *November 1, 2.* Two other such days. 9, 13. Cold. 14. Moderate again. 17. A great storm of snow. 29. Geese and chickens plenty at 2s. a pound, turkeys 2s. 6d. Cold weather. *December 5.* Butter 5s. a pound. A moderate month for December.

1767. *January 6.* A deluge of rain has carried away most of the snow. 11. Snow. 13. More rain. The last snow entirely carried away. 17. More snow. 21. The roads are all ice again. 26. More snow. 30. Incomparable sledding. *February.* A cold month. 28. Warm and pleasant. *March 3.* A great rain. 4. Storm. 12. Cold. 17. Charming day; good walking. 24. Rainy. 30. We had smelts to-day, two coppers a dozen. 31. Charming spring-like weather, A. M. *April 6.* The robins came and began to sing. *May 12.* Strangely cold. 15. The heat breaks in upon us. 22. The heart cherries are in the blow. 27. Cold. *June 11.* A growing season, but poor prospect of grass. 16. Cold. 21. Extremely hot; shower in the evening. 27. No rain since 21st. 30. Showers. *July 20.* People are concerned about the drought. 23. Great showers. 31. Deluge of rain. *August 18.* The grass grows more than in the spring. 23. Extremely hot. 26 and 28, the same. *September 25.* We began to dig our potatoes; moderate fall. *October 13.* Cold weather. 28. Storm of snow. 30. Charming pleasant since the storm. *December 14.* Snow. 19. Snow. 21. Exceeding cold; the thermometer down to 0.

1768. *February 1.* There is a great body of snow on the ground. 10. Four and a half feet in the woods, so that people are beat out of them, and pour in their teams with wood. 27. All the week has been warm like April, and indeed all the month. The winter must be accounted moderate, except December, and a week in November; the thermometer is generally between 36 and 40 degrees. *March.* Generally cold and windy. 20. A terrible storm of snow. *April 1.* A great storm of snow. 9. It continues cold and windy. 21. A backward spring. 29. Thermometer rose to 64 30, sunk to 47. *May 13.* Cold still, and the spring unusually backward. 20. The thermometer up to 72. 21. Now 76, P. M. sunk 20 degrees. The cherry and damson trees begin to blow. 28. The face of the earth is renewed and beautifully green. *June 1 to 12.* Frequent showers. 14. A great storm as ever we knew; wind S. S. E. that did a great deal of damage. 20. Warm; here we may reckon summer begins. *July 16.* It rains almost every day. 22. A happy season for Indian corn. 25. Very hot. 26. The cherries are a good deal colored. 31. Hot weather continues. *September 16.* Seasonable weather all the week. 29. A great frost last night, spoiled the unripe corn. *November 6.*

Pleasant. 20. A great storm of rain. 27. Snow. 30. It has been an uncommon cold, cloudy, rainy fall, as well as summer. *December 31.* The snow is all gone and the ground bare.

1769. *January.* Very moderate weather most of the month. *February.* Cold weather came on. 17. The harbor and whole bay frozen up. 18. Warm, like summer. 21. Still warmer. 28. Here the weather changes to winter again. *March 31.* Has been a spell of true winter weather. *April 15.* We set out our cabbage stumps. 20. Very cold spring hitherto. 29. Very dry and very cold weather. *May.* Generally cold and rainy. *June.* Generally cold. 25. Fine hot weather. 29. Cold again. *July 5.* Raw; cold. 14. Very dry. 22. Thermometer at 83. From this time, much rain to the end of the month. *August.* A full and good crop of hay, and success in making it; and there is as good a prospect as the latter harvest. *September.* Foggy days. 8. Dreadful N. E. storm. 12. Cold nights but pleasant days. 16. An extraordinary week of warm days. 26. Delightful weather. 29. Charming weather every day. *October 12.* A deluge of water. 17. Another cold day. 27 to 31. Pleasant weather. *November 7.* We have had a cold fall. 16. Very cold. 29. Last night the thermometer was down to 12. *December 2.* More moderate. 8. Severe cold. 13. Thermometer at 3 o'clock down to 3. 23. At 4. 31. At 2, but fair weather and good walking.

1770. *January 5.* Thermometer 2 degrees below 0. 7. Storm of rain; thermometer 47. 18. Thermometer 3 below zero. 23. The harbor remains shut up. 25. Colder still. 28. A warm day. *February 1.* Thermometer 3 below zero. 15. Thaw. 23. Snowed all last night. 27. Thermometer 3 below zero. We have had a close winter, as cold perhaps as ever was. *March.* 9. Delightful fair morning. 14. Very cold, and good sledding. 18. The last sleighing. 31. Snow gone. Not much windy weather the month past. *April 8.* Pleasant. 19. Windy and cold. 28. Very hot; thermometer up to 23. *May 5.* Thermometer 74. 16. English cherries begin to blow. 25. Rainy. 29. Showery; the spring is unusually forward. *June.* Some raw cold days. 25. Hot growing season. 29. Thermometer 90. *July 11.* Hot, dry weather since 25th June; after which, there were frequent rains. *September 8.* Dry again. 14. A deluge of rain. 20. Indian corn is thought to be out of danger. *October 1.* A delightful day. 3. Stormy and cold. 11. A deluge of rain. 20. An exceeding great N. E. storm. 29. Pleasant; the most of the month has been raw, cold, rainy and stormy. *November.* Generally moderate and pleasant till 27th. *December.* Generally moderate and pleasant, and (no snow) thermometer almost down to 0.

1771. *January 13.* The frost seems to be getting out of the ground. 17. A vast deal of rain. 31. It began to snow; thus far an unusually moderate winter; but *February* has paid us off. 21. Thermometer down to zero. *April,* (until towards the last of the month) has been generally cold and unpleasant. *May 6.* The spring is thought to be very forward. 20. The heart cherry trees are all in blossom. *June 17.* Unusual cold days hitherto. 30. A remarkable growing season for every thing but Indian corn, which is exceeding backward. *July 1.* Thermometer up to 84. 11. Cool day. 18. Cool still. 30. Very hot. *August*

14. People admire the reasonableness of the weather through the summer, and the universal fruitfulness. *October* 19. A delightful summer day. 20 and 23, the same. 28 and 29. Two very cold freezing days. *November*. Much such a month as last November. *December* has paid us severely; the whole of it (except two or three days) has been steadily cold, extraordinarily so, and stormy and snowing. 24. The thermometer was 4 degrees below zero.

1772. *January* 17. Peerless sledding. 31. Though it has snowed very often this month, there has been no deep snows. *February* 12. Thermometer at 0, and in the evening, 4 degrees below 0. 13. 16 below. 14, and 15, 8 below. 16. A moderate day. 20. A deluge of rain. 25. Easterly storm. 28. A beautiful gay morning. 29. It has snowed more than twenty-one times; all of them, except the last, very level. *March*. A cold, stormy, blustering month. *April*. Several storms and a number of pleasant days. *May* 1 and 2. Very hot. 12. Frosts and ice. 20. Growing time; the plum and cherry trees are blooming. 25 to 30. Raw, cold and rainy. 31. A summer day. *June*. Several cold days, yet a growing season. *August* 12. The grass uncommonly well grown and good. 26. A deluge of rain. 30. Hot weather, and a growing time as ever was. *September* 30. It has been a remarkable fruitful summer. *October* 30. It is thought that near a quarter of the spring, summer and fall, has been rainy weather, and most of it stormy. *December*. Several summer-like days this month.

1773. *February*. A cold, blustering, uncomfortable month, except the three last days, which were pleasant and moderate. *March* 1. Very moderate. 14. Pretty cold. 31. Spring-like day. April showers and melodious singing of the birds; among which were two robins, in such a manner as I never knew the like. *April* 3. Raw; cold. 8. Spring-like weather. 15. Raw; cold. 21. Some warm days. 25. Rainy. 30. Raw, cold easterly weather. *May* 1. The spring is thought to be a month forwarder than usual. 10. Wonderful hot summer weather. 12. The heart cherry and pear trees in blow, and the common cherry and plum trees are just upon it. 22 to 26. Rainy. *June* 3. A hot day. 7. Cooler. 11. Cold. 15. Strawberries plenty. 23. Wonderful weather. 28. Extremely hot, thermometer at 92. *July* 7. A melancholy dry time. 12. A smart thunder shower. 20. A great rain. *September* 9. Damsons begin to be ripe. 12. Very cold. 18. Very hot. 27. The wells fail. 28. Extremely hot. 29. A storm of rain. 30. There has been no frost to do any damage. *October* 31. This month has been a wonderful moderate, pleasant season. *December* 10. A storm of rain. 11. Surprising pleasant day. 19. It snowed all last night and most of to-day.

1774. *January* 10. The thermometer in the study was down to 0, and in the wood house, 8 degrees below. 11. It was 6 degrees colder. 22. The thermometer was down to the bottom of the plate. 31. More moderate. *February* 11. Moderate. 14. The snow is about a foot deep in the woods. *March* 31. This month has been very moderate. The robins came and tuned up. *April* 8. It has not frozen in the house since the beginning of February. 13. The spring is very forward; we began to dig our garden. 24. A surprising hot summer day. 29. Storm of rain. *May*. A raw cold month, the spring backward. 31. A hot day.



*June 6.* Cold. 10 Summer breaks in upon us. 17. Set out cabbage plants. *July 10.* Not a cherry or plum this year. 12. A memorable growing season. 20 We have had many small messes of peas. 29. Very hot; a fine hay season. *August 11.* A melancholy dry time. 29. The flies are vastly troublesome. *September 1.* Very hot and dry. 16. It is an exceeding dry time. 29. Cold. 30 Very hot. *October 10.* Every day is unusually warm and constantly dry. 14. Thunder shower, with a deluge of rain. 23. Warm. *November 3.* It is almost as dry as before. 5. It rained plentifully. 11. A calm and pleasant day. 16 A deluge of rain fell. 20. Very cold. 22. Storm of snow. 25. Storm of rain. 28. Warm and pleasant. *December 8.* There is no frost in the ground. 14. Cold 19. Rain all day, and at night a prodigious tempest; the rest of the month, snow and cold.

1775. *January 6.* Very cold days. 23. Very moderate weather. 27. A summers day. 28. Wonderful moderate. *February 7.* There has been no snow, and but little rain since the 29th of December; wonderful weather; we saw two robins. 11. Warm day. 18. Cold. 20. Snow, incomparable sledding. 21. A summers day. 23. A great snow storm. *March 7.* The frost seems out of the ground in the street. (On this day, (March 7) in the year 1621, Mourt says, in his relation of the affairs of Plymouth: "We begin to sow our garden seeds."—*Prince's Chronology*.) 15. We have wonderful moderate weather. 28. It has been a wonder of a winter, so moderate and unfreezing. *April 4.* Cold days. 5. A very stormy, snowy day. 12. Cold N. E. storm. *May 6.* The spring has hitherto been, and is, cold, wet and backward, except the grass. 19. Hot summers day. 31. The cherry and plumb trees are out of, and the apples in the midst of blossoms. *June 7.* A hot and dry season. 16. There was a small frost. 22. Cold for several days. 29. A great storm of rain. *July 2.* The face of the earth is renewed affectingly, but no grass on the neck. 11. It rained plentifully. 12. An extreme hot day. 21. A fine shower. *August 12.* We have plentiful rains. 20. A wonderful year for fruit of all sorts. 29. It rained abundantly. *September 30.* A great frost. *October 11.* Very hot. 21. A great storm after the burning of the town, that lasted three days. *November.* The whole of this month has been one continued spell of severely cold, windy, winter like weather. *December 24.* Severely cold.

1776. *January 29.* This month, like the two past, has been constantly and severely cold. The wind has been westerly all winter. *February.* A dismal cold snap of weather. 29. The past winter has been the coldest, in the whole, that has been known. The ground has been constantly covered with snow. *March 19.* It seems as if the summer was breaking upon us. *April 22.* It is a very cold, wet and backward spring. *May 8.* The ground has frozen three nights past. 10. A hot day and night. 12. Hot. 17. The heat continues. 26. Cold weather all the week. 31. Very cold still. *June 12.* Hot summer. 19. A drought seems to be coming on, with worms. 22. A small shower. 28. Hot for several days past. 29. Showers. *July.* Plentiful rain through this month and the next. *September 20* Remarkable warm weather. 30. No frost yet to do any harm. A great prospect

of Indian corn *November*. This whole month has been remarkable for fine, moderate weather. *December* 6. It is constantly moderate. 18. Signs of snow, but none. 20 Very cold. 27. Extreme cold. 31. Cold; very poor sledding.

1777. *January* 18. Pretty good sledding. *February* 11. It snowed all day. 15. Very cold. 21. Storm of snow. 28. Continual snow storms. *March* 17. It has been surprisingly warm weather for some time. *April* 6. Bad walking. 12 A wonderful week of warm weather. *May* 15. It is agreed to be the coldest weather, and the most backward spring that ever was. 20. Raw; cold. 25. A hot summer day. 26. Raw, cold, with a deluge of rain. *June* 30. Cold, very cold; nothing ever like it through the whole spring, and yet every thing is flourishing, perhaps never more so, except Indian corn. *July* 9. A great cold storm, with much rain. 13. Dismal cold. 15. A hot summers day. 17. Everything is flourishing. 29. A marvellous fruitful season as to every thing. *August* 18. Never was there such gardens, never such fields, never such pastures, never such a year for every thing. Hot weather to the end of the month. *September* 2. The earth is burthened with its fruits. 8. There was a frost in several of the back towns that killed the corn leaves. 13. Another great frost. The corn not hurt. 23. N. E. storm. 27. Fair. 30. Comfortable. *October* 9. Hitherto, this month, very pleasant weather. 10. Deluge of rain, and very high wind. 11. Very cold. 21. It snowed all day. 25. The week past, raw, cold winter weather. *November*. A cold stormy month.

1778. *January and February*. True winter, both as to cold and snow. *March* 31. The whole month past has been a tedious spell of severely cold, stormy, snowy weather. *April* 25. It has been almost constantly cold, and very windy. 28. We sowed our garden five weeks sooner than last spring. 30. The spring is forward, the ground is dry, but the weather cold. *May* 8. Rainy. 15. A summers day. 31. There has been a great frost two nights past. *June* 14. Cold weather a few days. 27. Fine weather for the Indian corn, which grows wonderfully, and there is as great a prospect of all the fruits of the earth as ever was. *July* 2. It is a dry time. 18. The drought awfully continues. 27. It is as grievous a drought as ever was known. 31. People fear a famine. The Indian corn curls, and is like to come to nothing; and there is no prospect of any potatoes nor turnips, nor any sauce at all. *August* 6. Plentiful rains. 9. Uncommon hot. It has been, through the whole, a fine, seasonable, hot summer. 16. Rain. 20. Extremely hot. 21. A shower, short but plentiful. 26. A shower. *September* 17. No frost to do any damage. 30. Potatoes have grown to the wonder of all. *October* 1 to 8. Wonderful fine weather. 19 to 22. Same, and hot. 28. Wonderfully moderate. *November and December*. Generally very cold and stormy—(see page 239.)

1779. *January* 4. (See page 240.) 21. The harbor and whole bay froze over. 26. Remained so till to-day. *February* 1. Pleasant. 4. Hot, thawy day. 7. Fair and moderate. 10. Thawy. 13. Windy and cold. 22. Moderate. *March* 2 to 3. Delightful days. 9. Snow. 12. Storm of snow. 19. Snow. 22. Southerly snow storm. *April* 1. A grievous cry for bread. 10. Four days past pleasant and warm. 19. Flounders plenty. 24. Pleasant. 26. Began to dig our garden.

*May 18.* The cherries and plums begin to blow, but no grass yet. *June 23.* Strawberries at the best. 25. Several days of hot weather. Everything flourishes vastly. *July 5.* The Indian corn was never so forward and flourishing. 14. A fine hot rain. 25. Steady rain. A wonder of a season. *August 31.* Cut our corn stalks; never was the corn so forward; poor hay season, by reason of the almost daily rains. *September 4.* A great tempest of rain. 12. Rainy. 18. Very hot. 24. A wonder of a potatoe year, so many, so large, and so good. *October 1.* No frost yet, though very cold for three days past. 4. Warm. 10. Very hot. 23. Hot summer day. 29. Wonderful fine weather; never such a fine season. *November 30.* A moderate fall. *December 31.* The past has been a true winter month, very cold and stormy, with repeated snows.

1780. *January.* A cold, stormy month. *February.* Some thaws and some cold weather until the 15th, thence to the 24th, moderate. 25. Very cold. 29. A most delightful day; a weather breeder. *March 2.* Blustering day, lion-like March. 7. Pleasant. 12. Tempestuous. 18. Moderate and pleasant since the 12th. 26. Windy and cold. *April 15.* Moderate spring-like weather. *May 1.* No warm weather yet. 10. Summer forenoon, quite reviving. 11. Cold and windy. 18. A cold, backward spring. 24. A little summerish. 27. Thunder-showers, quite needful, it being a dry time. 30. No grass yet. *June 30.* A wonder of a winter the past, and a spring, and a summer thus far, so cold and till now dry. *July 1.* The grass grows to the admiration of all. 4. Very hot. 18. Plenty of rain. 28. Extreme hot. *August 2.* A blessed rain. 7 to 16. Sultry hot. 18. A wonderful change from very hot to very cold. 22. A fine season for vegetation. 24. A memorable hot night. 27. Extremely hot. 29. Intense hot day and night. 31. A great rain; very cold. *September 1.* Cold still. 3. Heavy showers. 21. Calm hot summers day. *November 1.* A great snow storm. 30. The whole month generally cold and stormy. *December 1 and 2.* Severely cold. 9. Moderate all the week. 18. No snow on the ground. 23. Snowed about five inches. 26. Snow knee deep. 28. The roads all blocked up.

1781. *January 6.* Fine sledding. 9. Extreme cold. 23. A great storm of snow. 28. Rain and a thaw. *February 1.* Snow again, but turned to rain. 5. Severe cold storm of snow. 9. Extreme cold. 17. Great storm of snow. 20. Blustering and very cold. 24. The street is brim full of snow; we are buried up. *March 10.* Cold month thus far; fine sledding. 15. A beautiful spring. 18. Rain and snow. 23. It snowed all day. 28. Very cold and windy. *April 3.* A great snow storm. 11. A heavy rain. 19. Snow again. 22. Cold and windy. 29. Moderate. *May 1.* Pleasant day, quite reviving. 9. Cold and windy. 15. Warm. 20 and 21. Summer days. 30. Hot summer weather. *June 11.* A fine growing season. 19. Heavy shower, with thunder and lightning, and great hail. 27. A deluge of rain. 30. No summer but three days. *July 5.* A hot day and night. 8. Extremely hot. 15. Very hot. 24. Small showers; a very dry time. 30. A merciful shower. *August 6.* A grievous drought. 13. A plentiful rain. 20. A deluge of rain. *September 12.* Hot weather. 20. Fine weather. 24. A summers

day. *October* 3. Horrid cold. 10. A very hot summers day. 11. Hotter (like this day 59 years.) 22. It frozo last night. 31. A moderate fall, thus far. *November* 2. A great storm, and a deluge of rain. 11. A moderate day. 18. Rainy. 23. Blustering and cold. 25. Storm of snow. 30. A tedious, cold, stormy month. *December* 7. Snow. 11. Good sledding. 28. Storm of fine snow. 31. Another great snow storm.

1782. *January* 1 to 7. Thaws. 11. Snow. 13. A great storm of snow. 16 and 17. Severe cold. 28. Colder. 30. The harbor has been frozen up a fortnight. 31. Cold still. *February* 3. Still cold and snowy. 12. Colder than any day yet. 28. A long, close, stormy and severe winter as perhaps ever was known. *March* 1. Moderate. 6. Rainy. 14. A fine day. 18. A deluge of rain. 23. Lion-like March. 26. High wind and cold. *April* 2. A delightful day. 7. A heavy rain. 14. A pleasant day. 16. The spring is moderate and forward. 28 and 29. Pleasant. 30. The spring is thought to be remarkably forward. *May*. A cloudy and wet month; but few fair days, and not a hot one. *June* 30. A wonder of a season; the Indian corn, that was backward, revived and flourishes. *August* 31. A memorable summer, with but few hot days. *September* 4. A horrid cold day. 16. Very cold. 17. Pleasant summers day; a wonder! 24. Plentiful rain. 30. A delightful day. *October* 5. A week of pleasant weather. 14. A dry time. 17. A grand rain. 23. A delightful warm day. 25. Another. 31. It snowed most of the day. *November* 2. Very cold. 9. Moderate. 28. Horrid cold and windy. *December*. A cold month.

1783. No journal of the weather until April, which was in general a pleasant month. *May* 9. After an unusual dry spring hitherto, there fell a deluge of water last night. 10. Another great rain. 20. Very cold. 21. Very warm. 22. A deluge of rain. 29. A hot day. 30. Very hot. *June*. The first part of the month, cold, cloudy and wet; the latter part, very hot. *July* 6. It rained plentifully. 11. A grand rain. 19. Hardly any hot weather this month. 25 and 26. Very hot; our gardens are surprisingly flourishing. 30. A deluge of rain. *August* 7. Extreme hot. 8 and 9. Very cold, raw and windy. 12. Cold. 16. Extreme hot. 19. A surprising growing season. 21. A very hot day. 24. Extremely hot. 28. More rain. 31. A remarkable uneven summer; some few days extremely hot; but the most of it heavy raw weather, with sea winds and cold. *September* has been like the summer, and particularly like the last month of it. *October*. The same; never the like; a most memorable year. *November* 12. A strange warm day. 13. A deep snow. 28. A great storm. *December*. The first half moderate, the latter cold and stormy.

1784. *January* 31. The first week of this month was moderate, but the rest horrid cold, stormy, snowy weather. *February*. A cold month, and indeed a cold winter through the whole; the longest and coldest ever known. *March* has been moderate, and not so very windy as usual. *April* 6. It snowed yesterday and went away to-day. 17. This is the third day of cold, rainy, snowy weather. 29. Raw, cold; the spring is very backward. *May* 9. A pleasant day. 15. A hot summers

day. 25. A deluge of rain. *June* 3. A hot morning. 5. A hot day; thus summer breaks in upon us. 12. Cold. 18. Hot. 20. Very hot. 27. Sunday. A terrible tempest, which obliged me to break off in my sermon. 30. As growing a season as we could wish; strawberries are very plenty, large and good. *July*. Frequent rains this month. 20. Extremely hot. 31. Fair, and good hay season, but not before. (See p. 253.) *August* 4. Heavy rain. 14. We have had a week of very hot weather. 18. A wonderful growing season. 23. Great rains frequently. *September* 2. A deluge of rain. 14. Uncommonly cold. 19. Cold. 29. A warm, delightful day. 30. No frost yet to hurt the corn or do much damage. *November* 30. A wonderful month; so moderate, and no hard frost until last night. *December* 9. It has not frozen in the house yet. 11. Perhaps there never was so moderate a season. 13. Cold and windy; winter seems to be setting in. 19. A terrible windy, cold day. 20. Snow. 22. Another terrible storm of snow.

1785. *February* 3. Very cold—the harbor is frozen up. 12. A cold, stormy day. 13. Very cold and stormy. 20. Moderate for several days. 25. An exceeding great driving snow-storm. *March* 1. Very cold. 9. More snow, but level. 15. Very cold and windy. 24. Blustering cold. 31. True winter weather. *April* 3. More snow. 7. Middle-street is all water and mire. 10. Back-street, the snow is as high as the fences; no sleighs can pass. 13 and 14. Very cold. 24. The snow consumes surprisingly, but it is 2 or 3 feet deep in the woods. 28 and 29. Wonderful warm, spring-like days. *May* 5. Cloudy and dull for five days past. 8. Rainy. 14. A deluge of rain. 19. The country people are but now beginning to plant, the spring is so backward, cold and wet. 23. The May storm. 27. Deluge of rain, fatal, it is feared, to the Indian corn, just planted. 30. A hot day, which causes the cherry and plum trees to begin to blossom. 31. Another hot day, which occasions great joy. *June* 2. A very hot day. 7. Cold. 18. Very hot weather. 21. Cold and rainy. 22. Very hot. 23. Raw; cold. 25 and 26. Hot. 27. Piercing cold. 29. Hot day. 30. Perhaps there never was a more seasonable year for grass. *July* 31. We have had marvellous seasonable weather hitherto; every thing is very flourishing; never a better prospect. *August* 8. A deluge of rain. 9. Remarkably cold. 18. Third day of hot weather. 20. The heat continues; happy season! 22. A seventh hot day. 27. Cloudy, windy and cool. *September* has been (except a day or two) a month of raw, cold, uncomfortable weather, but no frost yet. *October*. This month has been unusually cold, raw and unpleasant. *November* 6. Cold Sabbath. *December* 2. Cold. 4. A storm of snow. 7. Snow again. 8. Horrid cold. 17. A deluge of rain, and a thorough thaw. 18. A summer's day. 19. Another; the snow is all gone, and the frost out of the ground. 25. Cold. 30. Severe cold storm of snow.

1786. *January*. A cold month, though it closes moderately. *February* 18. A warm day, but the rest of the month was cold weather and good sledding. *March* 7 and 9. Pleasant and moderate. 10. Windy and cold. 14. Moderate. 19. A most beautiful day. 26. A surprising warm summer's day. *April* comes in raw and cold. 2. A severe snow storm. 9 to 11. Cold and windy. 22. The whole

week, except Friday, has been heavy, raw, rainy weather. *May 31.* The spring is thought to be forward; most people have planted. *June 1.* Summer commences with a hot day. 4. Extreme hot. 5. Cold. 7. Very hot. 13. Growing season. 30. Never was more seasonable weather, and never a greater prospect as to all the fruits of the earth. *July 2.* Extreme hot. 9 and 11, same. 12. Rain; happy season. 18. Cold. 22. But a few hot days yet. 30. Hot A. M., but dismal sea wind P. M. *August 31.* Very little hot weather this month. *September.* The whole of this month has been wonderfully moderate. *October 30.* A wonder of a fall this, hitherto; almost constantly one uniform course of moderate weather. It has been as dry and hot as summer; no rain but one day. *November 12.* Raw and cold. 17. It snowed, and came up windy and cold. 20. Cold. 25. Fine sledding; true winter since the 17th. 30. So dry a fall was never known. The wells fail, and the prospect is dark as to water. *December 1 to 3.* Very cold. 5. Storm of snow. 8. Another, greater. 14. Moderate. 20. The roads are all blocked up with snow. 24. Cold and stormy; a vast deal of damage done by the late storms. 31. The weather moderated.

1787. *January.* Almost the whole of this month, it has been severely cold. *February 3.* Cold weather. 12. A little more moderate. 19 and 20. Cold. 28. There have been no deep snows with us, but from Portsmouth to Boston the roads have been blocked up, and to Newport and New-London it has been vastly deeper. Truly a memorable winter. *March 1.* The heavy, dull weather still continues. 4. Last night there was a great storm of snow, near a foot. 12. Pleasant. 13. The snow is 5 feet deep in the woods. 15. The closest winter remembered. 19. Wonderful warm, pleasant day. 21. Winter seems to be over. *April 4.* A hot summers day. 5. Cold again. 8 to 17. Moderate and pleasant. 19. Five days of very blustering and tempestuous cold weather, night and day. 30. From the 17th, this has been a cold month; but few warm days, yet we begin to dig our garden three weeks sooner than the two years past. *May 8.* A hot summers day. 10. A storm of rain. 16. The dreadful eastern weather continues. 25. A deluge of rain. 26. Horrid cold, and frosts. 31. A cold spring. *June 2.* Dismal raw and cold. 18. The week past was hot weather. 24. A hot but windy Sabbath. 25. Heavy rain. 30. Indian corn is backward, but there is a good prospect of English grass. *July 1 to 3.* Raw, cold, easterly weather. 7. Four days past very hot. 17. A fine rain. 19. Very cold. 23. There has not been a hot night this summer. 31. Nothing like summer yet. Alas! for the Indian corn. *August 1 and 2.* Raw; cold. 3. Summer breezes. 13. Foggy. 21. No hot weather yet. 27. Cold. 30. Warmer. *September.* Some warm and some cold weather. *October 2 and 3.* Hot summer days. 8. Cold. 13. A week of warm weather. 20. A week of uncommon cold, windy weather. 24. Three surprising hot days. 31. The raw, heavy, cold weather returns. *November 30.* This month has been favorably moderate. The ground has hardly froze, and no snow. *December.* The weather has, this month, been quite moderate.

## EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE FIRST PARISH.\*

*March 5, 1735-6.* Voted, that the people of New-Casco have £25 allowed them to pay a minister, &c.

*January 11, 1738.* Voted them £28 for the same purpose.

*July 17, 1740.* Voted, that the meeting house on the neck, called the society meeting-house, (being built by certain proprietors) be a parish-house forever, (on certain conditions, which the proprietors agreed to.)

*March 7, 1742.* Voted not to grant the request of a number of the inhabitants of New-Casco, to be released from paying rates to the Rev. Mr. Smith the ensuing year.

*August 26, 1745.* Voted, that Justice Noyes, Mr. Freeman, and Mr. Mills, be a committee to enquire why the new meeting-house is not finished.

*March 12, 1749-50.* Stephen Longfellow, Esq. was first chosen Parish Clerk, and it appears was successively appointed to that office until the year 1773, when Theophilus Bradbury, Esq. was appointed, who was continued in that office till 1779, when Mr. Joseph Noyes was chosen. In 1781, John Frothingham, Esq. was chosen. He was repeatedly chosen till 1815, when he declined serving, and Ebenezer Mayo, Esq. was chosen in his stead. He was continued till 1819, when George Bradbury, Esq. was chosen, who was re-appointed in 1820, and also for the present year, 1821.

*March 27, 1750.* Four men were appointed "to take care that the boys" were "guilty of no misdemeanor at the meeting-house on the Sabbath."

*May 8, 1752.* Voted, that the inhabitants on the eastward of Presumpscot river have their parish tax remitted to them the present year.

A like vote was passed in 1753, and so long as they hired a minister to preach for them.

---

\* It appears by the records of the First Parish in Falmouth, that the first meeting of the inhabitants was holden at the meeting-house, on the 18th February, 1733-4. It was warned by Roger Deering, Esq., Justice of the Peace, on the application of Moses Pearson, Joshua Moody, Stephen Greenleaf, Henry Wheeler, William Pote, and Moses Goold, for the purpose of choosing parish officers, and to see if the parish would "erect and build a garrison round the Rev. Mr. Smith's house, and any house in said parish, proper for defence." On this they voted in the negative. On the other matters, they chose Moses Pearson, Clerk; John East, Henry Wheeler, and Moses Pearson, Parish Committee. F.

Previous to the above date, the records of the town and parish were kept together in the same book, there being no separate organization of the parish until the time referred to

*March 20, 1753.* On the petition of Samuel Gookin, and others, voted that there be an alteration made in the meeting-house, by moving each end, as far as the galleries, twelve feet, so as to make twenty-eight new pews below, and four above, with a proper additional number of windows, agreeable to a plan exhibited. Several other votes passed to carry this into effect.

*November 23, 1753.* The inhabitants of New-Casco, having petitioned the General Court to set off as a separate parish, and the parish having been notified thereof, voted unanimously to consent thereto, and that as many others living on the west side of Presumpscot as should find it convenient, might have liberty to join them.

*March 10, 1756.* Voted, that £25 be raised to purchase Tate and Brady's Psalm Books, with the tunes annexed. (They cost above £50.)

*June 12, 1758.* Voted, that there should be a bell provided for the parish.

*March 14, 1759.* Voted, that there be a steeple built to the meeting house.

On the petition of Samuel Waldo, and others, voted that there should be a new parish taken partly out of the first and partly out of the second parish of this town. (Here the bounds of it are described, and it was afterwards called the fourth parish.)

*August 17.* At a meeting called to see if the parish would build a number of pews between the pulpit and each side the gallery, the article was dismissed.

*July 17, 1764.* Voted, that the parish concur with the church in their choice of Mr. Samuel Deane, to be settled as colleague pastor, with the Rev. Mr. Thomas Smith.

*March 27, 1765.* Voted, that the article "to see whether the parish will excuse the people who belong to the church of England from paying towards the settlement and salary of the Rev. Mr. Deane," be dismissed.

(Their taxes afterwards were remitted until 1773, when they were omitted to be taxed.)

*January 23, 1786.* Voted to petition the General Court for leave to sell the parsonage lands, in order to raise a fund for the support of the ministry, and to tax the pews until such fund be raised.

*August 28, 1787.* A subscription having been set on foot for taking down the meeting-house and building a new one, the parish voted that they would consent thereto, provided a sufficient number of subscribers could be obtained to build the same, and would compensate the owners of the pews in the old house. (It remains yet, firm and good.)

*September 12.* On the application of Joseph M'Lellan and others, voted, that they, and such others as should see fit to join them, be set off from this parish.

*January 22, 1788.* The parish appointed an agent to reply to their petition to the General Court for that purpose, and instructed him to oppose an unconditional separation.



*August 15, 1803.* The parish took measures for building a number of pews in the front of the galleries.

*August 18, 1806.* The parish appointed a committee to procure some suitable person to preach on probation as a candidate for a colleague with Doct. Deane.

*April 10, 1807.* The parish annulled this vote, and authorized the parish committee to procure an assistant to Doct. Deane.

*April 14, 1808.* The parish renew their vote to obtain a colleague for Doct. Deane.

*October 17, 1808.* Voted, that the parish do not concur with the church in their call of Mr. John Codman, as colleague pastor with the Rev. Doct. Deane.

*February 27, 1809.* Voted to concur with the church in the choico of Mr. Nichols, as colleague Pastor with the Rev. Doct. Deane.





By T. G. ...

To do what is best  
and am your approved friend and  
humble servant  
W. Deane

BORN JULY 10 1733 DIED NOV 12 1814



M E M O I R  
OF THE  
R E V . S A M U E L D E A N E .

---

SAMUEL DEANE, to whose diary we are indebted for many interesting facts contained in the extracts which follow this notice, was descended from *Walter Deane*, who came from Chard, near Taunton, England, to Boston, in 1636. He soon after went to Dorchester, where he remained until 1638, when he established himself on Taunton river. He died in middle life, leaving a widow, Alice, four sons and one daughter. The descent of the subject of this memoir is through *John*, the son of *Walter*, who died in Taunton 1660, aged 60, his son *John* died Feb. 18, 1717 aged 78, whose son *Samuel*, was born Jan. 24, 1667, and died October 1, 1731, having a son *Samuel* born October 17, 1700, who was the father of the subject of our notice:—who thus appears to be the fifth in degree from the first immigrant of the name in this country.

His mother was Rachel Dwight, his father's second wife, of whom he was the oldest son, and born in Dedham, Mass., where his parents kept a public house, July 10, 1733. In 1745, his father returned to Norton, his native place, where he died. His brothers were Dr. Josiah, of Upton, Deacon Elijah, of Mansfield, who died in 1830, aged 94, Dr. Eleazer, of Plympton, John, of Standish, Me. and Deacon Daniel, of Norton.

Dr. Deane was educated at Harvard College, at which he took his first degree in 1760: his class contained 27, among whom were Thomas Brattle, Daniel Leonard, John Lowell and Wm. Baylies, all men of note. Mr. Deane was a good scholar, and had the honor of being a contributor to the volume of congratulatory addresses presented to George 3rd, on occasion of his accession to the English throne in 1760. The volume was entitled "*Pietas et Gratulatio Collegii Cantabrigiensis Apud Novanglos. Bostoni,—Massachusettsensium Typis J. Green and J. Russell, MDCCLXI.*"

This volume was in the small Quarto form, and better printed than any work which had before been issued from the American press. It contained an introductory address to the King, in English, attributed both to Gov. Bernard and Lt. Gov. Hutchinson, and 31 other pieces, of which 15 were in Latin, 3 in Greek, and 13 in English. The contributors, so far as known, were Gov. Bernard, by whose advice the work was undertaken, and who contributed at least 5 of the pieces, viz., 3 in Latin, 1 in Greek, and 1 in English; President Holyoke, whose Ode, in Latin, was pronounced by the "Monthly" and "Critical" reviews of London to be truly Horatian: Stephen Sewall, master of the school at Cambridge, afterwards Professor of Languages in the College, and said by the late Dr. Harris to have been "the most accomplished classical scholar of his day which the College could boast"; he was the largest contributor, and the pieces assigned to him are 4 in Latin, 2 in Greek, and 1 or 2 in English; John Lovell, the famous *schoolmaster* for near 50 years in Boston; James, afterwards Gov. Bowdoin; Professor Winthrop; Judge Oliver; Dr. Cooper; the celebrated Dr. Benjamin Church; John Lowell, of Newbury, a classmate of Dr. Deane, afterwards Judge, and several who yet remain unknown. A prize of six guineas each was offered for the six best compositions, viz., an oration, poem, elegy and ode in Latin, and a poem and ode in English; the candidates to be limited to members of the College, or graduates of not more than seven years standing. The compositions much exceeded the number proposed, and the competition seemed to be, who could crowd the most flattery into the smallest space; they were all sufficiently loyal and laudatory to be perfectly disgusting at this day: and what is more, they fell entirely short of their aim, as the College never received the slightest patronage or aid, in even a smile from the royal pageant on whom they wasted so much ammunition, and towards whom, 14 years afterward, the halls of the College, and the arches of the whole country re-echoed a totally different strain. Letters from the Province agent, Jasper Mauduit, mentions "the presentation to His Majesty of the book of verses from the College," and there the matter ended, to the disappointment, no doubt, of Gov. Bernard and the College, who probably had hopes of a condescending nod, if not of a graceful acknowledgement, or some more solid token of favor.

Mr. Deane contributed an English poem, No. 10 of the series, and it is believed a Latin ode, but of this there is no certain indication; the evidence rests partly in tradition, and partly in the recollection of a friend, of the admission of Dr. Deane as to the authorship. The English poem bears a favorable comparison in its tone and spirit with the other English odes; it is divided into 12 stanzas, of six lines each, of which the following is a fair specimen:

## 1.

"Hark! to what melancholy sound  
Do pensive hills remurmur round,  
And echo with despair!  
What means this pale in every cheek,  
Say Muse! if grief will let you speak,  
The mournful cause declare.

## 6.

*George is no more!* no more his arm  
 Shall rescue the distressed from harm,  
 Nor humble Gallia's pride.  
 To him no more shall cities yield,  
 No more he'll from the martial field  
 Triumphant victor ride.

## 9.

But see! **THE ILLUSTRIOUS HEIR** appears,  
 Replete in virtue, ripe in years,  
 Ascending Britain's throne;  
 Tremble before him envious foes!  
 Nor dare such majesty oppose:  
 But cast your weapons down.

## 12.

Long, **GLORIOUS PRINCE**, these kingdoms bless,  
 And to complete thy happiness,  
 Some kindred soul be found;  
 So may the **LINE OF BRUNSWICK**, down  
 To latest time possess the crown,  
 And glory blaze around."

The Latin Ode, which is believed to have been written by him, is No. XXI of the series, and styled "IN REGIS INAUGURATIONEM:" it contains 12 stanzas, of four lines each, of which the following may suffice as a specimen. It opens thus:

Chara BRUNSVICI SOBOLES aveto!  
 Te Salutatum celeres volamus,  
 Integra pignus fidei tenacis  
 Mente Daturi.

Qua petisti Rex! Solium Britannum,  
 Candido nec pulchra dies carebit  
 Uspiam Signo: en! oriens renidet  
 Luce serena.

And closes with the two following:

Mentis ornatu decoratus amplo,  
 Omne per vitæ Spatium nitebit  
 PRIMUS IN REGES opibus, simulque  
 PRIMUS honore.

Qua patent leges Britonum benignæ,  
 (His plagæ mundi, subigantur omnes)  
 Corde lactanti celebretur illic  
 Fama GEORGI.

In 1763, Mr. Deane was appointed tutor at Cambridge, and held the office until he accepted the invitation of the Society in this town to become colleague pastor with the Rev. Mr. Smith. It was while he was tutor that the anecdote is told, which illustrates so well his readiness and wit. He was showing a stranger the curiosities in the Museum of the College, among which was a long and rusty sword, which might well have belonged to one of Cromwell's dragoons; the stranger asked the history of the sword. Mr. Deane replied, "that he believed it was the sword with which Balaam threatened to kill his ass." The stranger observed, "but Balaam had no sword, he only wished for one." Oh, true," said Mr. Deane, "that is the one he wished for."

At the time Mr. Deane was invited to the pastoral charge in this town, the affairs of the parish were exceedingly depressed; limb after limb had been torn from it, as the nucleus of new Societies, and at that precise time a rupture had taken place in its very centre, by which some of its ablest men, such as Waldo, the Waites, and Gen. Preble, seceded and formed a new Society on the Neck, on principles quite hostile to the Old Parish; so that the venerable pastor exclaimed, in 1763, "I have been discouraged about my enemies; they talk of building a new meeting-house." The talk resulted in action, and after sharp contention in regard to forms, an Episcopal Church soon arose by the side of the ancient puritan conventicle, the first since the jurisdiction of Massachusetts had been established that had been organized in the State.

It was during this agitation that the firm supporters of the Old Parish thought it necessary to call in some powerful auxiliary to sustain its sinking fortunes. They therefore looked to Mr. Deane, a scholar, and a man of talent and reputation, to infuse new life into its almost paralysed members. The Church gave him a unanimous vote, in which the parish concurred by a large majority: and on the 17th of October, 1764, he was ordained in the presence of a very large assembly, to the great satisfaction of the friends of the parish. By a reference to Mr. Smith's Journal of this year, it will be seen that great confusion and contention prevailed in the town at that time, on religious matters, which exhibited a state of society very far from conformity to the spirit of their Master, to whom they all appealed for authority. In February, two leading men among the seceders even came to blows. At the Parish meeting, held in March, the opposition, "after a hard struggle," carried a vote against providing any assistant for Mr. Smith.—Mr. Deane first came in May, and preached two Sundays, and again in June, and in July the invitation for a settlement was extended to him. The opposition about this time retired from the parish, part to the Episcopal Society, and part to the Stroudwater secession, and left their old and common mother to repose in the arms of her tried and faithful friends. The storm having now spent its fury, its adherents bound themselves more closely together, and the Old Parish reared itself again stronger than before, and enjoyed uninterrupted prosperity until the war of the Revolution prostrated, in a wide desolation, the public altar and the domestic dwelling. The parish voted to Mr. Deane £100 lawful money for a salary, and £133 6s. 8d. for a settlement: or as Mr. Smith expresses it, in other, but equivalent terms, "a thousand settlement, and 700 salary," which means old tene.



In 1765, the year after he was settled, he purchased the lot containing 3 acres on the west side of the meeting house lot, extending from Congress street to Back Cove. On this he erected, soon after, the house in which he died; it is still standing, but so altered in its appearance that its author would no longer recognize it. It was originally two stories high, with a sharp roof falling on each of the four sides from the ridge-pole, with lutheran windows in front; a plan of the roof is given by Dr. Deane himself in a letter, which will be found in a note to Deane's Diary, under the date of Oct. 18, 1775. Its appearance before the alteration was antique and respectable, and becoming the venerable character of its owner. It is now owned and occupied by Mr. Samuel Chadwick.

On the destruction of the town in 1775, Mr. Deane moved to Gorham, and established his residence on a farm lying between Madam Ross's, the mother of Mrs. Tyng, and the dividing line between Gorham and Falmouth, now Westbrook.

He designated the spot as "South Green," in the rear of which was a low, but beautifully rounded eminence, which he called "Pitchwood Hill," and which he afterwards dignified in a poem under that name, written during his residence in the neighborhood. Here he built a one story gambrel roofed house, still standing on the spot, where, during the seven years of his retirement from town, he enjoyed the society of distinguished visitors from abroad, as well as of many of his parishioners, with whom he often interchanged social visits: among these, were Dr. Coffin's and Major Enoch Freeman's families, who lived a few rods east of him, and Mr. Longfellow's, and Madame Ross's, who lived above him, in Gorham. He employed himself chiefly in agricultural labors, and was gathering the experience which was afterwards exhibited in his Geographical Dictionary.

He came to town often, frequently to preach, but did not return permanently until 1782. In this period, ministers partook of the general calamity; their salaries were unpaid, and their affairs ran into great confusion: though it must be confessed that the ministers of the 1st Parish, fortunately, had other resources than the contributions of the parishioners, and were much better off in worldly gear than most of them. But the Parish was in a sad state; its members were scattered, their property had been laid waste, their meeting-house, riddled by the shot of the enemy, was falling to decay, and with crippled means, they were under obligations to support two pastors. Dissatisfaction manifested itself in open complaints. In 1783, the Parish applied to both ministers to relinquish a portion of their salaries, in consequence of the extreme pressure of the times. Mr. Deane declined, and stated his reason in a long letter addressed to them, in which he says he had received but £300 for eight years past, during which he had sunk hundreds of pounds of his real estate; that all he asked was a bare support. After this, the salary voted to each minister was £75, which was the yearly stipend until 1792, when Dr. Deane's was advanced to £100, and so remained during his life, with the addition, after 1797, of \$51 66 a year, for a release of his interest in the parsonage, and of \$16 67 after 1802, for a release of the weekly Sunday contribution, which had, from the establishment of the Parish to that period, been collected from strangers and visitors.

In 1787, the venerable pastors were doomed to renewed sorrow, in the secession of a very respectable portion of their flock to form the 2nd Parish, as I have particularly mentioned in a note under its appropriate date, in Mr. Smith's Journal. Still the Parish went on gathering strength, with the increase of population and wealth of the town, both of which received large and rapid accessions on the conclusion of peace.

In May, 1795, Mr. Deane was left sole pastor, by the death of the venerable Smith, in the 94th year of his age, he himself being then in his 63rd year. And notwithstanding the growing infirmities of age, he continued singly to discharge the pastoral duties, earnestly desiring relief, until 1809, when the Rev. Mr. Nichols, the present pastor, was ordained his colleague. Previous to the invitation to Mr. Nichols, several prominent and distinguished young men had been employed to preach as assistants to Dr. Deane, and as candidates for settlement. Among these were Mr. Ely, afterwards of Philadelphia, Mr. Joseph McKean, late Professor of Oratory in Harvard College, Mr. Samuel Cary, afterwards of the Stone Chapel, in Boston, Mr. Miltimore, of Newbury, and Mr. John Codman, of Boston; but to none of them had an invitation for a settlement been given, nor the subject brought before the Parish, except in the case of Mr. Codman. On this occasion, the Society did not concur with the Church, although Mr. Deane earnestly urged the matter.

The settlement of Mr. Nichols, the particulars of which will appear in notes to the diary, was a great relief to the aged pastor; and he now passed quietly to the close of his long life, assisting in pastoral duties as far as his health and strength permitted. He took a deep interest in his people, and watched with pride and pleasure the advancing prosperity of the Parish and the town.

In 1812, October 14, he lost his wife, Eunice, fourth daughter of Moses Pearson, who had been his faithful companion and wise counsellor for forty-six and a half years. She was five years his senior; was thirty-nine years old when he married her, and eighty-five at the time of her death. They had no children. He did not long survive; and on the 12th of November, 1814, he calmly resigned all his earthly relations and burthens, in the eighty-second year of his age, and the fifty-first of his ministry. His last words were, "Death has lost all his terrors; I am going to my friend Jesus, for I have seen him this night." He officiated at the sacrament in July, and attended Church in October, for the last time. He was buried from the Church in which he had so long officiated, on the 16th November; on which occasion, the Rev. Mr. Kellogg, who had performed the last duties in the same place on the interment of Mr. Smith, was again called to a similar office for his departed colleague. The Rev. Mr. Miltimore, of Falmouth, made the prayer. Thus was brought to a close the ministration of those venerable men, Smith and Deane, which had extended through an uninterrupted period of eighty-seven years eight months; of which, during nearly thirty-one years, they were united together. This singular fact is destined to become more striking. And now, at the lapse of thirty-five years, when we are writing, the third pastor, settled over the Parish in 1809, is still surviving in good health, after a settlement of forty years, and more than

one hundred and twenty-two years from the ordination of the first minister; during which, the Parish has not been destitute of a pastor a single day; and thirty-six years of the time it has had two. We rejoice to say there is a happy prospect of the long continued and valued services of the present pastor, to give greater notoriety and interest to the historical associations connected with that ancient Society.

In a half century sermon recently published by the Rev. Theophilus Packard, of Sherburn, we are furnished with some interesting details relative to the longevity of ministers and ministries, from which I borrow a few facts. The longest pastorate on record, he says, is that of Rev. Nathan Buckman, of Medway, Mass., seventy years, from 1724 to 1795. The greatest age attained by a pastor, is 94, by the Rev. Nathan Williams, of Tolland, Conn., whose pastorate was 69 years, from 1760 to 1829. Others nearest to it, were Mr. Smith, of Portland, 1727 to 1795, 68 years; Mr. Adams, of Newington, N. H., 1715 to 1783, 68 years; Mr. Whitney, of Brookline, Conn., 1756 to 1824, 68 years; Dr. Gay, of Hingham, Mass., 1718 to 1787, 68 years. Rev. Nehemiah Porter, of Ashfield, died in 1820, aged 99 years 11 months; but he had left the pastorate many years before. The Rev. Nathan Birdseye, of Strafford, died in 1818, in the 104th year of his age, and is the only Congregational minister on record who reached 100 years.

Dr. Deane was a man of classical and literary taste. He often wooed the muse, not only at College but in subsequent years; beside his poems in the "*Pietas et Gratulatio*," he published other specimens of poetry, the waifs and strays of periodicals, which cannot now be gathered up. His longest poem was "Pitchwood Hill," written in 1780, containing 140 lines: this was published for the first time, and without his consent, in the Cumberland Gazette, of March 5, 1795. It was re-published in a pamphlet form, also without his knowledge, in 1806. Although it was received very favorably by his friends, at a time when good poetry, especially from American writers, was rare, it does not appear to possess, very highly, the inspiration of the muse. It opens with the following lines:

"Friendly muse, ascend the car,  
 Moving high in liquid air:  
 Teach thy votary how to soar  
 Heights he never reached before.  
 Pitchwood Hill demands a song;  
 Let my flight be bold and strong;  
 May the landscape bright and gay,  
 Raise to fame my rural lay."

And closes thus:

"Hither I'll turn my weary feet,  
 Indulging contemplation sweet,  
 Seeking quiet, sought in vain  
 In courts, and crowds of busy men;  
 Subduing av'rice, pride and will,  
 To fit me for a happier Hill."

His success was much more visible in works of solid fact; and his "Georgical Dictionary, or New England Farmer," still continues to be consulted with profit in the department of agriculture. In this branch, he pursued his labors zealously and scientifically, and was consequently more successful than any other person in this region of country. The results of his experiments and his experience, he embodied in that work, which was the first of the kind published on this side of the Atlantic, and was universally consulted by agriculturalists.

On the 25th of May, 1787, the following notice of the forthcoming work appeared in the Cumberland Gazette.

"Proposals for publishing by subscription, a large octavo volume, on *Husbandry*, with the following title page :

"THE NEW ENGLAND FARMER, OR GEORGICAL DICTIONARY, containing a compendious account of the ways and methods in which the most important *Art of Husbandry*, in all its various branches is, or may be practised to the greatest advantage, in this country.

By a Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences."

It is expected to consist of about 350 pages, and will be a more complete system of husbandry than has been before published in so small a compass; the only one that has been attempted in this country, or that is adapted to its circumstances.

It shall be delivered to the subscribers, neatly bound and lettered, at the moderate price of one Spanish milled dollar and one-third."

It did not appear until 1790. A new edition was published in Boston, a few years ago, by Mr. Fessenden, editor of the "New England Farmer," embracing the experience of later times.

Beside the above works, there were published of the Doctor's writings, an oration delivered in Portland, July 4, 1793; an Election sermon, 1794; two discourses to the young men of his Parish; two on the Resurrection; a charge at the ordination of Dr. Nichols, and some other discourses. His standing and reputation as a man of ability, were proved by his appointment as a Fellow of the American Academy, and by a doctorate in Divinity, bestowed upon him by Brown University in 1790, when those honors were distributed with a less liberal hand and with more discrimination than at the present day. The same year, the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, of Newport, R. I., received a similar diploma from that College, and Gen. Washington, one of Doctor of Laws,

Dr. Deane was in person tall, erect and portly, of good personal appearance, and of grave and dignified manners; he was possessed of a keen wit, and fond of social conversation, in which he could always make himself agreeable. His style of preaching was calm, and without much animation; his sermons were brief, plain and practical, and without ornament or display; they were well written, but not calculated to kindle or excite an audience. He aimed more to convince the understanding than to alarm the fears or arouse the passions.

In 1787 he was chosen by the town a member of the Convention in Massachusetts for the adoption of the National Constitution, which he declined, having no taste for political life. He was subsequently chosen Chairman of a Committee to consider

and report on the "advantages and disadvantages of a separation of Maine from Massachusetts," which was then agitating this community, and made an able report on the subject.

The portrait of Dr. Deane would not be complete without some traces of his theological opinions. For several years prior to his settlement, a change had been gradually taking place in the religious views of the community. The first age of New England, up to the establishment of the Charter of Massachusetts in 1692, was strictly a religious one; the clergy governed the country; no measure of importance was adopted in which they were not consulted; they controlled public opinion and the usages of society: every thing partook of the religious feeling, and every communication was expressed in Scripture phraseology, which, in this age, that has gone into an almost opposite extreme, wears much the appearance of cant. But it was not so; on the contrary, it was the genuine expression of a spirit deeply imbued with religious sensibility. Although it cannot be denied that it was often used as a mask to cover the darkest hypocrisy and crime.

By the new Charter, the government was differently constituted; the paramount power was retained in the mother country, which exercised a restraining influence over the affairs of the colony, and gradually weakened, if it did not subvert, the overshadowing authority of the clergy. New religious views and opinions, which had before been rigidly excluded, now began openly to manifest themselves; and Episcopalianism, which had been especially odious, rapidly gained ground under the patronage of government. The stern and rigid sentiments, which had bound down public sentiment, began to relax, and free discussion led to open and wider ruptures from the received opinions and the standards of Orthodoxy. The establishment of Brattle street Church, in Boston, and the settlement of Dr. Colman over it, in opposition to all the other churches in that city, in 1699, and upon a more liberal principle than had before prevailed, or been permitted, was followed by other churches, and other clergymen. They did not openly disavow the doctrines of Calvin, but they received them with modifications, and practised upon them in a large and catholic spirit. Among those who took the lead in this reform, were Brattle, the minister of Cambridge, Colman, of Boston, and Leverett and Wadsworth, Presidents of Harvard College.

In 1742, Dr. Charles Chauncey, of the 1st Church in Boston, who graduated at Harvard, the year after our Mr. Smith, openly took ground against Edwards, then of North Hampton, and strenuously contended against the doctrines and practices of Whitefield, who at that time visited New England. It was the controversies and agitations which grew out of the visits and preaching of Whitefield, that marked more distinctly the lines which divided the parties. Mr. Smith adhered to the theological opinions of the Old School, but considerably abridged of their severity; while Dr. Deane, born later, and educated under the influences of these discussions, inclined to more liberal views. He preferred the system of Arminius to that of Calvin, and denied the doctrine of the Trinity, and that of the Atonement, as explained by Calvin. Nor did his views accord with those of Unitarians at the present day, who had not, during his time, risen into a distinct party, or formed a

separate organization. His mind occupied a middle ground between the two extremes, or may rather be said to have been in a transition state.

He had no sectarian zeal or bigotry about him; he was ready to commune with kindred spirits, and sincere lovers of God, whatever may have been their speculative belief in regard to his nature and mode of existence. His faith in God, in the mediation and atonement of Jesus, in the influences of the Holy Spirit, and the salvation of the just, was clear, firm and unwavering; but he did not believe himself to be infallible, nor that it was his office to judge his neighbor for modes of belief, provided his conduct was right, nor pronounce him condemned of God, for any mistake on a metaphysical dogma. His language was, "The Deity will not punish us in another world for not having understood in this what cannot be understood."

Dr. Deane associated with the principal clergymen of the day on both sides of the disputed line. He was equally the friend of Presidents McKean and Appleton, of Bowdoin College, as of Dr. Coffin, of Buxton, Dr. Lothrop and others, of Boston.

Among his friends and correspondents, was the Rev. Dr. Mayhew, of the West Church, in Boston, one of the ripest scholars and most liberal theologians of his day. He possessed great independence of mind and purity of character; and took decided ground on the liberal side of the prevailing controversy. We think, from the intimacy there was between them, and from a review of their opinions, that there was a striking harmony in their views. The following extract from Dr. Mayhew's works expresses in a more extended form the idea which is conveyed by the language of Dr. Deane, which we have just quoted. He says, "It is infinitely dishonorable to the all good and perfect Governor of the world, to imagine that he has suspended the eternal salvation of men upon any niceties of speculation; or that any one who honestly aims at finding the truth, and doing the will of his Maker, shall be finally discarded." Again. "The divisions and contentions that have hitherto happened, and still subsist in the Christian Church, are all, in a manner, owing to the unchristian temper and conduct of those who could not content themselves with *Scripture orthodoxy*—with the simple, spiritual worship of the Father, enjoined by our Saviour, and with the *platform* of church discipline enjoined in the New Testament."

Such I believe to have been the opinions of Dr. Deane. He was not very communicative in regard to his religious views, probably from the fact, that while he differed from, and could not receive, the prevailing opinions concerning the Trinity and the Atonement, he had not formed distinct and definite ones for himself; he did not believe that the doctrine of the Trinity was revealed; he could not resolve the metaphysics; and his imagination was not sufficiently sanguine to persuade him to receive for facts what he could not comprehend. Even Deacon Freeman, one of his best friends, and who had been intimately connected with him many years, as late as 1807, confesses that he did not understand his views on those two leading matters of controversy. And Mr. Payson, who visited him frequently in his last illness, takes it unkindly that he did not unbosom himself to him, and converse freely with him on religious topics: he says, "Not a word of a religious nature did

he utter." This, however, may be explained in a way not to reflect upon the religious sensibility of Dr. Deane. Mr. Payson had stood, and was then standing, in an attitude of estrangement to the 1st Parish and the junior pastor, and ought not, therefore, to have expected from this aged pastor, a father in the ministry, unreserved communications in regard to his spiritual condition and hopes. Let us not be so uncharitable as to infer that the venerable minister, whose life had been spent at the altar, was indifferent to religion, or his destiny, by his silence on the occasion of those visits. Let us look rather to the declaration of trust contained in his last utterances, before quoted, as his spirit was just going to its account, for the evidence of his faith and the assurance of his hope.

Dr. Deane kept a diary from the year 1761 to the year of his death, 1814, a period of 53 years. It relates principally to his domestic affairs, and is meagre in particulars of public interest: it was kept on interleaved almanacs. The almanacs were purchased at the sale of his effects, by one of his parishioners, and presented to me. I have endeavored to extract, for the following pages, every thing of general importance; among which, are his notices showing the growth of the town after the peace of 1783, and the deaths and marriages attended by him during his ministry. To many, these memorials will be valuable, and they will furnish interesting details to all who are desirous of tracing the progress of our city through a period of extreme depression to its present prosperous condition. I have endeavored to give additional interest to the extracts, by explanatory and biographical notes. The first entry in his diary is February 1, 1761, the last, October 18, 1814, twenty-five days before his death.

The whole number of deaths, which he records as having attended, is 1130, or 22 3-5ths a year, on an average; the largest number for any one year was 63, in 1800; the next, 55, in 1802. The whole number of marriages is 572, or an average of 11 11-25ths for each year. These are such as he attended himself; others are mentioned in his diary which are not contained in his list. There are very few entries of deaths or marriages between 1775 and 1782, when he lived in Gorham. I have placed the deaths and marriages in alphabetical order by themselves, for more convenient reference. To them, I have added a list of deaths for twenty years, from 1822 to 1842, from a register kept by our respected townsman, Enoch Preble, who had an accurate taste in such things, and whose honorable and unblemished life was terminated in September, of the latter year. It does not, however, contain the whole number of deaths which took place in town during that period, but is confined principally to prominent cases.





EXTRACTS  
FROM  
DR. DEANE'S DIARY.

---

1761.

*February* 5. Died, Mr. Pres. Davies, aged 37.<sup>1</sup> 9. Came from home; sad travelling. 10. Came to College.<sup>2</sup> 13. Mrs. Cook died. 15. Mr. Jackson preached at Cambridge. 26. Taking out books.

*March* 4. Mr. Cushing's Lecture. 5. Mr. Clark's do. 20. Taking out books. 30. Went to Marlboro'.

*April* 6. Corporation meeting. 22. General Fast. 27. Lowell set out for Philadelphia.<sup>3</sup>

*May* 1. Taking out books. 3. Universal colds. 20. Mr. Stone's ordination.<sup>4</sup>

*July* 19. Began at Waltham.<sup>5</sup> 27. At Dedham. 29. Mr. Palmer's lecture.

*August* 2. Lay still. Sunday. 9. At Brookline. 16. At Weymouth. 23. At Little Cambridge, for S. Davies. 30. At Weymouth.

---

1. Samuel, Davies, Pres. of Princeton College, a native of Delaware, an eloquent preacher, of vigorous understanding and high literary attainments. His published sermons were universally read and greatly admired.

2. He was librarian at the College, from 1760 to 1762, and the several entries "taking out books" has, probably, reference to that occupation. He was also *Promus*, Butler or Steward, a portion of this time.

3. His classmate, John Lowell, afterwards Judge of the U. S. Court, and father of John, Rev. Charles, &c., who died greatly respected in 1802.

4. Eliab Stone, H. C., 1758, of Framingham, born May 5, 1737, settled at Reading, North church, died August 31, 1822, aged 86.

5. This was Sunday, and was probably his first attempt at preaching. There are constant entries of the places where he preached, a few of which I have noticed.

October 8. Sally Livermore deceased ; grandfather deceased.  
28. Bought a load of wood at 52s. 6d.

December 18. A very cold evening. 24. Ice a foot thick under the pump.

1762.

February 21. Preached at Castle William. (The diary for this year contains only entries of places where he preached, and notices of lectures. The almanac for 1763 is not interleaved, and has only an occasional notice of his preaching.)

1764.

January 2. Dined at Mr. Appleton's, with the graduates.<sup>1</sup>  
5. Thursday. Heard Dr. Sewall preach lecture from "He is thy life and the length of thy days." Dined at Mr. Savage's, tea at Mr. Cooper's. 13. Friday. The General Court came up to College. The President opened the assembly by mentioning the occasion of the present meeting, and requested the Governor to give a name to the new house. Then the Governor said, I name it *Hollis Hall*. Then the President called upon the Orator to address the Court, which he performed in an Oration of about nine minutes' length. Then they repaired to dinner ; after which, the Speaker presented the key to the Governor, and the Governor to the President.<sup>2</sup> 24. Tuesday. Harvard Hall reduced to ashes, with the whole library and apparatus, &c.<sup>3</sup>  
28. Arrived at Col. Tyng's.

---

1. Rev. Nath'l Appleton, the minister at Cambridge, and a member of the Corporation; he graduated 1712, and died 1784; a man universally beloved.

2. The President at this time was the Rev. Samuel Holyoke, the Gov. Francis Bernard. The Orator was Joseph Taylor, a member of the junior class. This building, which cost about £5000, still stands, a monument of the liberality of the government, and the architectural taste of the day.

3. This was the greatest loss the College ever sustained; the building was erected in 1682, and was the only one of the ancient buildings that remained. The library and philosophical apparatus had been the gradual growth of more than a century, and were very valuable. The library contained 5000 volumes; among them the libraries of the learned Doctors Lightfoot and Theophilus Gale, bequeathed by them, containing the Targums, Talmuds, all the Fathers, Greek and Latin; the Greek and Roman Classics in fine editions, presented by Bishop Berkley, and many rich and rare works. The philosophical apparatus was also valuable, containing an orrery, telescopes, microscopes, a brass quadrant of two feet radius, carrying a telescope of greater length, which had belonged to the celebrated

*February 1.* Ministers Hall, Parker, Bridge and Merrill, dined at Col. Tyng's. (Dunstable.) 6. Began a pair of sermons, which I finished Thursday evening. The family of Tyng's dined here.<sup>1</sup>

*February 18.* Went to Londonderry with the Judge and Col. Apland; rid over Long Pond, through Pelham and Wareham; dined at Mr. Livermore's, with Major Rogers and his lady; returned through Nottingham, Mr. Merrill's Parish, over the ferry near Springfield. 15. Settled with the Steward, received £1. 14s.

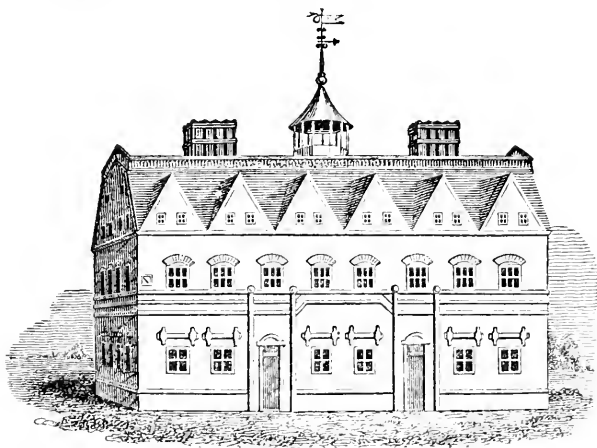
*April 4.* Composing. 5. Composing. 6. Composing; attended Mr. Appleton's lecture, from "forgetting the things that are behind," &c. 17. Mr. Marsh broke his leg.<sup>2</sup> 18. Watched with Mr. Marsh. Storm of snow at night, wind E. N. E.; the highest tide that has been known this twenty years. Dykes broke through at Cambridge. 19. Subscription begun for a new apparatus; I subscribed \$5.

---

Dr. Halley, and many other highly finished instruments. The loss was deeply felt throughout the colony, and a prompt spirit of sympathy hastened to restore the loss. (Quincy's Hist. of H. C., vol. 2, p. 479.) We present a view of the building, as a specimen of the ancient style of architecture.

1. Of this old and respectable family, having very large landed estates at Dunstable, now Tyngsborough, entailed upon the oldest male heir, not one member remains bearing the name. The estate has consequently gone into the female line, wearing other patronymics than those which the proud ancestors endeavored, though fruitlessly, to perpetuate. Brinley is the name under which they are now held.

2. Thomas Marsh, a tutor from 1741 to 1766.



HARVARD HALL—ERECTED 1682—DESTROYED 1764.

*April 30.* Rode to Cambridge in six hours (from Dunstable); brought a salmon behind me. Bottled seven dozen and eight of cider for myself, and three dozen and eight, for Sir Marsh. To pay the Steward £4 for the cider, and 7s. 6d. for the isinglass.

*May 4.* Dined at my brother's, at Upton. 14. Monday. Began my journey; lodged at Baylies.<sup>1</sup> 15. Dined at Mr. Lowell's, &c. 16. Proceeded to Portsmouth; dined at Col. Moulton's. 17. Dined at Mrs. Haven's. 18. Proceeded to Wells; dined at York, lodged at Hemenway's. 19. Arrived at Falmouth. 20. Preached in the afternoon. 21. Went to Windham. 22. Tuesday. Went to N. Yarmouth. 23. Walked on the Peninsula; dined with Mr. Pike.<sup>2</sup> 24. Went to Jewell's island.<sup>3</sup> 25. Dined at Mr. Bradbury's.<sup>4</sup> 26. Dined at Capt. Ross's, (Alexander). 27. Sabbath. Preached for Mr. Smith all day. 28. Dined at Thomas Smith's, (son of the pastor.) 29. Rode to Saco and Wells. 30. Rode from Wells to Epping; dined at Coheco, (Dover); parted with Messrs. Smith and Brooks. N. B. The spring three weeks later at Casco than Boston; no water melons raised there.

*June 11.* Rode to Epping; dined at Flagg's. 12. Rode to Wells. 13. Rode to Falmouth. 14. dined at T. Smith's. 15. Preached a lecture. 16. Dined at Mr. Codman's, tea at Mr. Pearson's. 17. Preached for Mr. Smith, Falmouth. 18. Dined with the Parson. 19. Dined with Capt Pearson; went to wedding. 20. Dined with the Parson. 21. Dined at Capt. Waite's. 22. Dined at the Parson's. 23. Dined at Mr. Thomas Smith's; was invited to dine with Mr. Wyer and Col. Waldo. 24. Sabbath. Preached at Falmouth. 25. Rode to Georgetown. 26. Rode to Wiscasset. 27. Rode to

---

1. This was his first journey into Maine.

2. Col. Timothy Pike. He came from Newbury, was a blacksmith by trade, and lived on King street. He married Elizabeth, a daughter of Ephraim Jones. In the latter part of his life he removed to Saccarappa, where he died.

3. A beautiful Island in Casco bay, where it was once supposed that Kidd, the pirate, had deposited jewels and other property. It took its name from a large quantity of pyrites upon it.

4. Theophilus Bradbury, then a young lawyer, who graduated at H. C. 1757, came here in 1762, and August 26, of the same year, married a daughter of Ephraim Jones. He moved to Newbury during the Revolution, 1777; was subsequently appointed Judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, and died in 1803. See note to Mr. Smith's Journal, 1779, page 243.

Brunswick. 28. Rode to Falmouth. 29. Dined at the Bishop's.<sup>1</sup>  
30. Dined at Thomas Smith's.

*July 1.* Sabbath. I preached in the forenoon, Mr. Barnard, of Salem, in the afternoon. 2. Departed from Falmouth at 9 o'clock; dined at Saco, Mrs. Allen's, gratis, lodged at Littlefield's, (Wells.)

*August 2.* Gave leave Hancock and Mayhew to go to Boston; to Marsh and Freeman to go to Roxbury; to Johnson to go to Watertown; to Bowman and Kidder to go to Charlestown.<sup>2</sup> 9. Thaxter to be put in with Hitchcock, and Rogers with Mayhew. Porter's letter to be produced; chairs at the dining room. Mr. Farrar's petition. Winslow's punishment taken off. Towle's petition to live out not granted. Ezra Green<sup>3</sup> not to live out; that Leonard live in town; that Farrar live in town; that Kelley live in No. 4, Mass.; that Pike be excused from being in Commons for supper; that Peniman be out of Commons; that Star live with Bond; that Porter, Jr. live with Porter, Senior. 22. (He left Cambridge on his third visit to Falmouth, and reached there on Saturday, 25th, at 10 o'clock.) 26. Sabbath. Preached both parts at Falmouth. (He spent the week at Falmouth, dining out every day.)

*September 2.* Sabbath. Preached afternoon at Falmouth; gave my answer.<sup>4</sup> Frost last night. 3. Rode from Falmouth to Wells; (so home to Cambridge.) 7. Mrs. Ellery died. 10. Mrs. Ellery buried. 12. Rainy, very rainy. Mr. Pike, at College, told a story of Mr. Smith's marrying a couple at Spurwink. (Anecdote not

1. He refers to the venerable Smith, who had so long been the Overseer of the church here, and was the leading clergyman in the State.

2. We extract these and a few following entries to show the discipline of the College at that time, and his acts as tutor.

3. This was Dr. Green, 1765, the oldest graduate, who died July, 1847, aged 101.

4. The notice of this fact is the last entry of Mr. Smith's in the Church records, and is as follows: "July 2, 1764. The Church had a meeting relative to a colleague pastor among them, and unanimously made choice of Mr. Samuel Deane. July 17. The parish, by a great majority, concurred with the church."

"Sept. 2. Mr. Deane read his answer in public, being Lord's day, to the church and parish, in the affirmative.

N. B. The answer, untranscribed, is among the original papers in this book."

We must add another N. B. to this, to express our regret that none of the original papers of the 1st Parish, except the volume of records, can be found. They probably were scattered during the war.

preserved.) 13. To go to Boston to-morrow to get a suit of clothes; bands, breeches leather, pay Mr. Condy for the World, a gown, saloup, whip mended, call at Dr. Chauncy's. 14. Bought of Mr. Condy a suit of clothes; employed the lady of Mr. Condy to make some bands, three with wide hems; paid Mr. Condy for the World; bought a pair of breeches at \$2. 17. Received £260 for preaching at Dunstable, (twenty-five Sabbaths and one Fast.) 27. Went to Boston and shipped my goods. 30. Sabbath. Preached at Mr. Haven's, being his sacrament day; (Dedham.) He began the administration by declaring the occasion; then a prayer upon the scheme of redemption and the institution of the ordinance; then the bread was eaten; then the cup was taken, and an affectionate prayer made; then it was drunk; then an hymn, and then a prayer for the good effects of the ordinance, for brotherly love, for the increase of the Church, then the doxology.

*October* 2. Meeting of the Corporation and Overseers; Mr. Sewall chosen Professor of Oriental languages;<sup>1</sup> Messrs. Hancock and Marsh re-chosen tutors. 3. To go to Boston to-morrow to get a platform, and Henry on the Sacrament, bands, breeches, lemons. 8. Set out for Falmouth; lodged at Davenport's, Newbury. 11. Began to board at Mr. Smith's. 14. Sabbath. Mr. Adams preached both parts of the day. 17. Wednesday. My ordination. Mr. Adams began with prayer; Mr. Meriam preached; Mr. Morrill prayed before the charge; Mr. Smith gave the charge; Mr. Smith, Jr. the right hand, and Mr. Woodward the last prayer.<sup>2</sup> A foggy day; spent the evening at Mr. Longfellow's. 18. Dined at Father Smith's; married a couple this evening, Jonathan Ilsley to Dorcas Ingersoll; evening at Mr. Bradbury's.<sup>3</sup> 23. Set out in a sloop of Mr.

---

1. Stephen Sewall, H. C., 1761, the first Professor of Oriental Languages, and the best classical scholar of his day. He held the office 20 years, and died in 1804.

2. Further particulars of this interesting occasion will be found under the date and notes in Mr. Smith's Journal, p. 201. I am inclined to think that the Mr. Adams who preached the sermon, was Amos Adams, H. C., 1752, settled in Roxbury, Mass., 1753, and died 1775. He published several discourses, and was a learned man.

3. This was Mr. Deane's first marriage in Falmouth. For more convenient reference, an alphabetical list of all marriages and funerals attended by him will be brought together at the close of the diary. Jona. Ilsley was son of the first Isaac Ilsley, and is noticed more particularly in a memoir of his father's family, in a note to Mr. Smith's Journal, 1747, page 128.

Codman's for Harpswell; becalmed, befogged, benighted; had to walk from Stover's Cove to Mr. Eaton's. 24. Ordination of Mr. Eaton; very cold.<sup>1</sup> All day turning it home—wind S. W. 26. The most violent storm known these many years; the new wharf of Major Waite spoiled; Capt. Pearson's hurt; Stroudwater bridge damaged; the rain beat through all the front windows and door of our house.<sup>2</sup> 30. I married James Barton to Lydia Ingersoll, at Sawyer's. 31. I wrote the confessions, &c.

*November* 8. Married Andrew Crockett to Rebecca Hunt to-night. 13. Went to North Yarmouth with Mr. Epes.<sup>3</sup> 14. Returned with him; tea at Mr. Bradbury's; a little earthquake at 12 o'clock. 18. Sabbath. Preached at Gorham; Mr. Williams here; John Cotton publicly declaimed against me at the time of contribution.<sup>4</sup> 22. Went to Major Berry's to launching; raw wind. Married John Knight to Sarah Renney. 29. Thanksgiving day; I preached and made the last prayer.

*December* 4. Married Thomas Stickney to Susannah Briggs. 5. Wrote a long letter to Dr. Mayhew, &c.; spent the evening at the Bishop's. 6. Mr. Williams dined with me.<sup>5</sup> I married Bagley, John, to Lowell, Mary. 8. Very rainy; rode to North Yarmouth; snow in the night. Heard that the Indians were seen by the Gloucester people. Oh the absurdity of that law made last winter, to prohibit the English from hunting in the woods; hereby the Indians are encouraged to hunt near us and learn our weakness, and the way to attack us next war. Dreadful travelling. The man-of-war barge drawn up the hill. 11. Very cold morning. Father Skillings buried in his own ground; Mr. Smith prayed at the funeral; extremely

1. See Mr. Smith's Journal, note, page 201.

2. Major Waite's wharf was near where the Portland Co.'s works are. Capt. Pearson's was where the Custom House wharf is.

3. Probably Daniel Epes; he graduated at H. C., 1758, came here from Danvers and went into trade at Stroudwater. He married Abigail, a daughter of Charles Frost, in 1781, and after the Revolution moved to this town, and become an insurance broker. He died in May, 1799, aged 60, leaving one daughter, who survived him about 10 years.

4. Son of Deacon Wm. Cotton, born in 1741; he was insane, and used to preach about the streets.

5. Probably Ebenezer Williams, H. C., 1760, and next year settled over the New Casco Parish.

pinched with the cold. Found Mr. Fuller at my lodgings; he lodged with me, breakfasted with me.<sup>1</sup> 13. The most cold, blustering day I ever knew; dined at the Sheriff's with *posse comitatus*. (Moses Pearson.) 14. Sent a letter by Capt. Cox to Dr. M. (Mayhew,) and to Malachy Salter. Mr. Foxcroft and Mr. Fuller sat out for their respective Cures.<sup>2</sup> *A story*. Drowne, the lay preacher at Portsmouth, took for his text the words of Christ, *take no scrip*. These, my hearers, says he, naturally lead me to preach against preaching with notes: the word scrip is derived from the latin word *scribo*, to write; scrip, therefore, is a writing; so that the apostles were to take no writing with them when they went about to preach the gospel. Though you may love to have your ears tickled with the high flown language of a man who has had an *epidemical* degree, be assured it is a very unscriptural way of preaching. 17. I married Joseph Wells to Lydia Berry, at Capt. Waite's. 19. Mr. E. Moody promised to let me have his half lot at the same price Mr. Howell gave for his. Sashes are 2s. 6d. a square, 22 windows containing 24; £66 for the sashes;<sup>3</sup> (then follow other calculations for glass, timber, &c.) 21. Dined at Joshua Freeman's, with the relations and Col. Powell.<sup>4</sup> *December* 26. A violent storm of snow, N. E. Bang's wharf spoiled with the tide.<sup>5</sup> 27. Capt. Stickney died. 31. Attended the funeral of Capt. Stickney.<sup>6</sup>

---

1. Timothy Fuller, who was supplying the pulpit at New Casco, and was invited to a settlement there, which he declined, and was afterwards settled in Princeton, Mass. He was a classmate of Dr. Deane. See note Smith's Journal, 1765, relative to Mr. Fuller, p. 204.

2. Mr. Foxcroft for New Gloucester, and Mr. Fuller for New Casco.

3. He was now thinking of building a house, which he carried into effect, May 6, 1765; he purchased of Enoch Moody and Arthur Howell, for £60, the three acre lot next west of the lot on which the meeting house of the 1st Parish stands, and there erected the house, which still remains, although so modernized that none of the external lineaments are preserved. See page 205.

4. The relations mean the connections of Miss Eunice Pearson, whom he afterwards married. Joshua Freeman married her sister, and no doubt gave the entertainment in honor of his engagement. Col. Jeremiah Powell, of North Yarmouth, a particular friend.

5. This was from the point east of Clay Cove.

6. Jacob Stickney, aged 28; he married Mary Cobham, in 1759; he was son of David and Mary Stickney, and born Sept. 20, 1737.



1765.

*January* 1. Married Abner Lowell to Mercy Paine. 2. Attended the funeral of Mr. Conant. 4. Preached a lecture at Mr. Snow's; Mr. Fuller made first prayer. I baptized Betty Knight. 11. Funeral of Mr. Henry Wheeler's wife. 12. Extremely cold; harbor frozen over in the morning. The snow is about two feet deep on a level, and we hear it is four feet deep in Boston. 15. Rode to New Gloucester in company with Messrs. Smith, Longfellow, Bradbury, Pike, Browne, Fuller, Noyes. Found Messrs. Morrill, Fairfield, Hooper, Millikin, Smith, Anderson, Stirling, Brooks, True and Mason, at Mr. Tuft's. 16. A church was gathered amounting to seven members, beside their pastor, the number of families in the place being about forty. There was a long debate in the Council, whether Mr. Morrill or Mr. Smith should preach; at last, Mr. Morrill declared he would not preach, so he made the first prayer; Mr. Smith, Jr. preached, Mr. Deane prayed before the charge, Mr. Smith gave the charge, Mr. Brooks gave the right hand of fellowship and Mr. Fairfield made the last prayer: an extraordinary fair and pleasant day.<sup>1</sup> 27. Last night the coldest has been this year. I preached in the forenoon. The harbor frozen over quite to Bangs's island; dreadful cold going to meeting; the coldest day I ever felt. 28. Last night as cold as the night before; not an inch of snow fallen this month. An extraordinary good time for lumbering. Rode to Mrs. Frost's and spent evening. 29. Rode to Windham and dined there. At sundown, Mr. P. Smith, Miss Nabby Frost, Mr. Browne and myself, set out for Gorham; met several teams, and passed them with difficulty; went over the place called Horse Beef, a mile and a half beyond the Fort; then we had three miles and a half to go by moonshine, under great uncertainty about the way, and amidst a variety of paths that branched out on both sides. In this way we met with a mast sled by itself lying in the highway, which we could not pass, till with our united strength we had tumbled it into the snow. The night was one of the coldest I ever knew, and I was under sad apprehension that one of my toes was frozen. At length we arrived at Mr. Steward's,

---

1. The ordination of Rev. Samuel Foxcroft, the first minister of New Gloucester. For some account of him, see note in Smith's Journal, p. 203. Mr. Smith speaks of their having a jolly time at this ordination, and of Mr. Longfellow's happy vein of good humor.

where I expected we should have been invited, part of us, to lodge ; but we were turned off with a dose of flip. The next stage was Mr. Lombard's, but neither he nor his wife was at home. We let the son understand that we came to pay his father a visit, and should be glad to have our horses sheltered, as they were sweaty ; to which he answered, they had no room where they could put them. Then we desired he would turn out some of the cattle to make room. I was so astonished at the impudence and churlishness of the answer, that I have almost forgotten it ; but the sense of it was, that he would not turn them out of his barn for the best men's horses in the world. I then went to Capt. Phinney's, and Mr. Smith to the Elder's. I rapt at the door and found nobody at home. I returned to Mr. Lombard's, and found that Mr. Browne had gone more than a quarter of a mile to water his horse, and that there was a new, well finished barn, of thirty feet square, entirely empty. I desired my young friend to get some hay laid, and went to water my horse ; but when I came to the place, there was no coming at the water ; then I returned, tied my horse, though the young man endeavored to prevent me, by saying that Capt. Phinney had been over to invite me to his house, and said he would turn out his cattle rather than not accommodate my horse. I then found Mr. Lombard in the house and told him my difficulties ; but he showed no regret, nor did he offer to send any body to water my horse at the well, as he might have done. Our supper was tea at ten o'clock, though we had drank tea before, reinforced with pea porridge. Mr. Browne requested a little more of the porridge, after he had swallowed his mess, to which the lady answered, she had no more in the house. The next morning, having lodged at Capt. Phinney's, I was up early and went to Mr. Lombard's before he arose, and found his wife warming up a mess of pea porridge, which she gave to her grandchildren to eat for breakfast, and her memory was so good that she called it by its name before me and Mr. Smith. She asserted that all her cows happened to be dry, and they had neither butter nor cheese in the house ; so we breakfasted on tea and johnny cake, without butter, and fled for our lives.

*February 7.* Dined at Major Freeman's ; married Jed. Cobb to Reliance Paine. 16. Read through first volume Neale this week. (2.) Read South. 22. Walked with Mr. Bradbury to Joshua

Freeman's;<sup>1</sup> evening at Mr. Bradbury's. 28. Went to visit Mr. Browne in the forenoon; he went to Joshua Knight's to preach a lecture in the afternoon. I spent the afternoon at Mrs. Frost's; Mr. Fuller came there, lodged there; Mr. Smith came up the next morning—we all dined there and then returned. Mr. Fuller lodged with me.<sup>2</sup>

*March* 10. Sabbath. Mr. Fuller preached here; Mr. Smith preached at New Casco. 11. Rode to New Casco, called at Mr. Bucknam's, lodged with Mr. Fuller, at Mrs. P——s. 13. Dined with Mr. Fuller; agreed with Mr. Jones for 38,000 of bricks, at £6 per 1000. An extraordinary warm and pleasant day. December was a perpetual storm; January, continual cold; February and March, hitherto, very pleasant and moderate, and no storms. 15. Wrote to classmate Lowell; dined at Mr. Joshua Moody's. 16. Messrs. Dummer and Hodge, Jr. dined here. 17. Capt. Hodge at meeting here. 21. Went to P. Noyes'; Han. Gooding married. 27. Dined at Capt. Ross's, with Messrs. Smith, Browne, Brooks. At evening, I married Joshua Henshaw to Sarah Clarke.

*April* 1. I heard of no April fools. 11. Thursday. I preached at Purpoodock, and Mr. Smith baptized seven children there. Visited Col. Cushing. 15. Very rainy morning; dined with the Court—wished I had not. Mr. Powell said it is a hard case, when there is two of you, that we can get ne'er a one. I'll bring my own minister if I can get nobody to pray with us here: he said, the minister can hear the bell, and he knows when he is wanted. 29. Very warm. H. and M. lot,  $3\frac{3}{4}$ ; the parsonage,  $3\frac{1}{4}$ ; the porch is 61, the steeple 62.<sup>3</sup>

*May* 2. Rainy still; very growing season. Received of Deacon Cotton £3 5s. 6d. contribution.<sup>4</sup> 6. Bought three acres of land of Howell and Moody. At sundown, set sail for Boston; ran up to Cape Ann by morning. 8. Heard Dr. Mayhew preach from "What hath

1. Joshua Freeman lived at Back Cove, where Dr. Cumming now lives.

2. Mr. Browne lived in the house now standing near Woodford's Corner, in Westbrook. Mr. Frost's was first this side of Stroudwater; houses still remaining.

3. The H. and M. lot means the Howell and Moody lot, extending from Back street (now Congress) to Back Cove, which he afterwards purchased, and contained, probably, 3 3-4 acres. The figures against the porch and steeple was probably the height of each. He was perhaps thinking of a safe distance to place his house.

4. This was called the Stranger's Contribution, a perquisite of their minister, and continued to be taken weekly until 1802.

the temple of God to do with idols." 9. Heard Mr. Adams; dined with Mr. Fluker, tea at Tyng's. 10. Dined at Mr. Mathers, tea at Blackden's. 11. Breakfasted at Mrs. Joshua Winslow's, dined at Mr. Gay's. 12. Preached for Mr. Browne, and rode to Mr. Barnes', (Scituate.) 14. Rode to Taunton; dined with Mrs. McKinstry, (Dr. McKinstry's wife, daughter of Rev. Mr. Leonard, of Plymouth.) 15. Rode to Berkley, lodged at sister Winslow's. 16. Rode to brother Fisher's and dined there, and rode home in the dark. 17. Dined at father's, tea at Judge Leonard's, lodged at father's. 19. Preached for Mr. Adams, forenoon and afternoon; evening at Mr. Bowdoin's, with Mr. Woodward, and lodged with Mr. Woodward at Mr. Adam's. 21. Rode to Cambridge and left my accounts and Allen's note with the Butler. Sailed at one o'clock; becalmed off Cape Ann all night. 22. Arrived at Falmouth at sunset. 27. Very hot; began my cellar. 29. Went a fishing with Mr. Wiswell, &c.; rainy. 31. Easterly, raw wind. I married George Bishop to Mary Newman; visited Deacon Cobb.

## 1765.

*June 6.* Dined at Mrs. Frost's; married Samuel Bradshaw to Rebecca Snow. Wm. Freeman drowned.<sup>1</sup> S. I prayed at the funeral of Wm. Freeman. 12. Ordination at Woolwich; Mr. Miller made the first prayer; Mr. Brooks preached on the desert's blossoming like the rose; Mr. Goss, of Boston, prayed and gave the charge; Mr. Eaton gave the right hand, and myself the last prayer; two new members would have joined in the incorporation of the church, but they were set aside, there being six members beside them, without including the Pastor.<sup>2</sup> 13. Pleasant day. Returned to Yarmouth. I lodged at Mitchell's. 14. Dined at home; in the afternoon Mr. Browne preached my lecture. 20. I married Reuben Clough to Meriam Dearing; none present but the two families, nor all of them. 27. I married Moses Fowler to Hannah Hamblen. 29. Thomas Sawyer died. 30. Sabbath. I preached in the forenoon. The two Cushings and Mr.

---

1. Wm. Freeman was son of Samuel Freeman; he was a promising young man, 18 years old.

2. This was the ordination of Rev. Josiah Winship, the first minister of Woolwich; see under same date note to Smith's Journal, p. 205. Rev. John Miller was from Brunswick, and has been before mentioned, as have also Messrs. Brooks and Eaton.

S. Winthrop at meeting. I preached upon the evil of taking pleasure in the sins of other men. Charles Cushing spent the evening with me.<sup>1</sup>

*July 1.* I went to the funeral of Mr. T. Sawyer. 4. I went to New Casco, and married Chipman Cobb to the Widow Hall. Lodged with Williams. 11. Raised my frame; dined 45 men. 14. I preached at Purpoodoc; Mr. Coffin here;<sup>2</sup> the Bishop at Windham; Mr. Peter at Narraganset. 18. Went to Fast, at New Casco; Mr. Fairfield began with prayer; Mr. Brooks preached. In the afternoon Mr. Smith began with prayer, and I preached. 19. Went out a fishing with the Moodys; came home in Marston's boat. 26. Friday. Our lecture; Mr. Williams preached from these words: "Put on humbleness of mind"—an excellent sermon. 28. Sabbath. Our Sacrament. I made two prayers; Mr. Smith preached in the forenoon, and is to continue so to do until the next Sacrament day, and then I am to begin, and so on in turns. I preached in the afternoon, and baptised the son of Elizabeth Reed, the servant of Deacon Cobb. We had the vote of the church for this, though I thought it needless. 29. Mr. Hancock arrived here; he and I dined at the Sheriff's, (Moses Pearson.) 30. We dined at Col. Waldo's. I drank tea at Watt's, (Dr. Edward.) 31. We dined at Major Freeman's, and then I rode with him to New Casco.

*August 1.* Went to Crotch island; got home at 11 at night, in company with Mr. Bradbury and wife, Mr. Thomas Smith, Mrs. Pike, Miss Courser, Miss Eliza Jones, Capt. Jones, Mr. Joshua Freeman and wife. A very warm day. 2. Dined at Mr. Moody's with Mrs. Blackden and her daughter. 4. Preached at North Yarmouth; Mr. Brooks at Falmouth. 9. Dined at Mr. Butler's with Mrs. Blackden. 11. Mrs. Blackden and Abby sailed in the evening. 13. My first chimney began. 14. Mr Young died. Dined at Mr. Codman's. 16. Bought 3000 shingles of Mr. Epes, wanting ten. 18. Mr. J. Browne preached both parts of the day. I baptised 6 children. 19. Mr. Browne dined at Wyer's. (Rev. John Browne, of Haverhill,

---

1. Wm. and Charles were settled in Dresden, Me.; Wm. the first lawyer, and Charles the first Clerk of the Courts in Lincoln Co. Wm. was afterwards Judge of the Supreme Court of the United States.

2. Rev. Paul Coffin, of Buxton, then called Narraganset, No. 1. He graduated at H. C., 1759; was ordained in Buxton, March 16, 1763; the ministers who attended were obliged to travel on snow shoes, on account of the depth of snow. He continued the able and faithful minister and kind pastor of his people for more than 60 years, and died June 6, 1821, aged 84.

father of Rev. Thos.) 20. All the ministers dined at Mr. Smith's. 21. Mr. Browne's instalment; Mr. Shute made the first prayer; Mr. John Browne preached; Mr. Morrill prayed before the charge; Mr. Hitchcock gave the right hand of Fellowship; Mr. Fairfield made the last prayer. I did not go to the ordination, nor Mr. Smith, nor any of the church members.<sup>1</sup> 22. Mr. Forster, Mr. Foxcroft and Mr. Williams dined with me. 24. Langdon against Sandeman arrived.<sup>2</sup> 25. Sabbath. Mr. Smith preached in the forenoon from these words: "by so much was Jesus made the surety of a better Testament." Heb. 7, 22. 29. News came of Marston's daughter's death.

*September* 1. Mr. Smith forenoon, from buried by baptism, &c. Mr. Samuel Green baptised. 5. Mr. Hemenway came to town. (Dr. Hemenway, of Wells.) 6. Mr. Hemenway preached my lecture, from "God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints, and to be held in reverence of all that are about him." 8. Preached at Wells. Mr. Hemenway preached for me; our Sacrament day. 9. Rode to

---

1. This indicates more feeling on the part of the 1st Parish than was supposed to exist. The first movement in the formation of this new society arose from opposition to Mr. Smith. Mr. Browne first came here in October, 1764, to preach at Stroudwater, and again in November. On the last occasion, Nov. 25, Mr. Smith remarks in his Journal with much feeling—"Our Sabbath frolickers ride to hear Mr. Browne, as they used to Wiswell." But afterwards, in April, 1765, eleven of the male members of the 1st Church, and such of their wives as belonged to the church, were dismissed for the formation of a new Church: their names will be found in a note to Mr. Smith's Journal of that date. It is evident that the new Society was regarded with some hostility, as an opposition to the parent stock. Of the clergymen who officiated at the installation, Daniel Shute was settled in Hingham; he graduated at H. C., 1743, and died 1802, aged 80. John Browne was the father of the minister installed; he was born in Brighton, Ms., graduated H. C., 1714, and was settled in Haverhill, Mass. His wife was daughter of Roland Cotton, by whom he had four sons, all educated at Cambridge, and three daughters; one married John Chipman, of Marblehead, another Rev. Edward Brooks, of North Yarmouth. Gad Hitchcock was the minister of Pembroke, Mass. He graduated at H. C., 1743, and died 1803, aged 85. Mr. Morrill was from Biddeford, and Mr. Fairfield from Saco, and have both been before mentioned. Mr. Browne was born in Haverhill, in 1733, graduated at H. C., 1752, settled in Marshfield, September 5, 1754; married widow Lydia Hammond, of Marshfield, Feb. 7, 1763; she died Oct. 1805, leaving several children, two of whom, Thomas and Wm., were our fellow citizens.

2. Dr. Langdon, of Portsmouth, in 1765, published "An impartial examination of R. Sandeman's Letters on Theron and Aspasio," which is the work referred to. A number of Sandemanians had settled at Portsmouth.

Newbury; 8s. 6d. at Ingraham's, 4s. 6d. the ferry, 9s. 3d. at Clark's. 10. Rode to Cambridge. 11s. 3d. at Hale's, 2s. at Norwood's; warm day. 26. Set out from Cambridge for Casco, with Mr. Williams; lodged at Kingston, Abbot's. 27. Rode to Littlefield's, dined at Hanson's, Coheco. 28. Rode to Falmouth, dined at Mr. Fairfield's.

*October 2.* Went to Capt. Waite's island.<sup>1</sup> 4. Went to visit Mrs. Done. Paid Mr. Smith Cobb £54. Received of Deacon Cotton, for contribution, £6. 7s. 6d. Paid Mr. Samuel Moody £19 for clapboards. Paid Col. Preble £34 for rum and oil. 13. I preached in the forenoon; Mr. Smith preached from, "I pray not that thou wouldst take them out of the world, but that thou wouldst keep them from the evil." 14. Paid Mr. Lowell two Johannes, which, with two dollars paid before, make £40. 10s. 15. Court at Falmouth; I prayed with them. 26. Funeral of Mr. Thrasher.

*November 5.* I married Abigail Waite to Thomas Minot.<sup>2</sup> 6. Went to ordination at New Casco; Mr. Forster made the first prayer; Mr. Adams preached from, "I keep under my body and bring it into subjection, lest," &c. Mr. P. T. Smith prayed before the charge, Mr. Townsend gave the charge, Mr. Browne the right hand of Fellowship, and Mr. Foxcroft made the last prayer.<sup>3</sup> 10. Preached at

---

1. This is now called Peak's Island; John Waite owned a portion of it, and resided there at the time referred to. This Island has borne various names, chiefly from its successive proprietors. Cleaves, the first settler, called it Pond Island, but in a conveyance of it to his son-in-law, Michael Mitton, he named it Michael's Island. It afterwards went, successively, by the name of Munjoy, Palmer, Peak, and is a fine island about two miles long.

2. Abigail Waite was daughter of Capt. John Waite, who lived partly on the Island, and whose town house was on Fore street, fronting the bay, near the Portland Co.'s works. He was a packetmaster; came from Newbury, and died in 1769. Thomas Minot was son of John Minot, of Brunswick, and was born there in 1740. He lived awhile in Brunswick, and then moved to Falmouth, where some of his descendants are now living. His son Stephen is living at Bowdoin, aged about 80. John, the father of Thomas, was son of Stephen, a merchant in Boston, and a large proprietor in Brunswick; he married Hannah Bradstreet, of Reading, by whom he had five children, three daughters and two sons. His eldest daughter married Rev. John Wiswell, of Falmouth, 1761.

3. The ordination of Rev. Ebenezer Williams; see note to Mr. Smith's Journal, same date, p. 206. Jacob Forster, who made the prayer, was settled in Berwick; he graduated at H. C., 1754, and was settled in Berwick, 1756. The meeting-house was situated on the flat land near Skitterygusset Creek, about a mile south of the present meeting-house.

Purpoodoc; Mr. Townsend preached here, Mr. Brooks here in the evening. Mr. Fuller put in here.

*December 15.* I preached in the forenoon. The board of singers went into the gallery, 16 in number.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Smith preached on the Trinity, from "there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one." 18. Purrington cast away; Daniel Thomes and Jonathan Symmonds drowned, and a man that belonged to Cape Porpus. Vessel and cargo all lost, supposed to be worth £12,000; three quarters J. Waite's, and one quarter the master's. 22. I preached in the forenoon, Mr. Smith in the afternoon, on the "three that bear witness in the earth, the spirit, the water, and the blood." 23. News came of Joseph Cox's death. (He married Mary Bailey, in 1749.) 30. Dined at Mr. Codman's; rode to Back Cove. A negro belonging to Andrew Simonton, and a negro belonging to Wheeler Riggs, were fishing in an open boat off Cape Elizabeth, and towards night, the wind coming on fresh, blew them off to sea; and the night being excessively cold, it is not doubted but they perished. 31. I went to the singing meeting at Mr. Freeman's school-house.

### 1766.

*January 1.* An extraordinary cold morning; harbor skimmed over with ice. A snow storm began in the afternoon, which lasted till late in the evening of next day. The year comes in like a lion. In 1766, there is no remarkable event expected, on account of the number of the year. The Justices met at Freeman's, and resolved to go on with the Courts as heretofore, though Stamps are not to be had. 2. I taught Mr. Smith this day the play with battledoor and shuttlecock, with which he seems much pleased. I found it advantageous to play before dinner, but being tempted to engage after dinner also, I soon found myself excessively worried, which I did not recover that day. 3. Col. Powell dined here; I rode with him to Back Cove, and visited at Mrs. Blake's, Briggs's, Bradshaw's, Snow's, Sawyer's; a pleasant afternoon. 5. Extremely cold, harbor frozen up. I preached in the forenoon; Mr. Smith preached upon redeeming the time, for the days are evil, showing what time is, how to be redeemed, and why to be redeemed. 9. Deacon Cotton paid £6. 16s. 7d. for the contribution.

---

<sup>1</sup> Before this time they had occupied seats on the first floor.



Sarah Brackett was married by Mr. Smith.<sup>1</sup> 11. A very great rain and thaw : Dr. Coffin died.<sup>2</sup> 12. Sabbath. I preached in the forenoon, on confession ; Mr Smith preached in the afternoon, on redeeming the time. 13. News came of the Duke of Cumberland's death, and of the death of the Duchess of Portland. 14. Dr. Coffin buried. 15. I married Moses Whitney to Priscilla Burnell. 19. I preached both parts of the day on mortality ; Mr. Smith preached at Capt. Ilsley's.<sup>3</sup> 21. N. Gookin came here and brought news of Meservey's being dragged through the streets by the mob, and resigning his detestable commission, &c.<sup>4</sup> 23. A small earthquake just before day. 25. A mob arose and burnt some stamped clearances.<sup>5</sup> 28. I married Wm. Knight to Ann Ayres. 30. No service at church to-day.

At the close of this month is the following entry : paper for two rooms and the entry, £40 ; the new chaise, £180 ; coarse thread stockings, £— ; for a horse to Dedham, £2. 5. ; three night's horse keeping at Boston, £1. 10. ; two ferriages with horse, 4s ; one ferriage &c., 5s. ; horse keeping at the Steward's, £3. 12. 6. ; journey to Norton, £1. 10. ; paid for the chaise, £160 ; wig, £16. 17. 6. ; handkerchief, £1. 7. ; chaise hire to Norton, £4. 10. ; arms on my chaise, £1. 2. 6. ; to the barber's about £1 ; expenses to Newbury, £1. 7. ; from Newbury to Falmouth, £3. 3. 9.

N. B. The same almanac which contains the leaves on which the above memoranda are made, puts down the value of coins in Massachusetts currency as follows ; Guinea, 28s. ; English shilling, 1s. 4. ; Milled dollar, 6s.

---

1. She was a daughter of Capt. Anthony Brackett, and was married to Joshua Fabyan, of Gorham.

2. Some notice of Dr. Coffin will be found in a note to Smith's Journal, page 207.

3. Capt. Isaac Ilsley's, at Back Cove.

4. This took place in Portsmouth, N. H. George Meserve, son of Col. Meserve, who died at the siege of Louisburg, was appointed Commissioner of Stamps for New Hampshire, but was not allowed by the people to act under it ; his commission was sent back to the Stamp Office in London. (Belk. N. H.)

5. A brig had arrived in our harbor on that day from Halifax, with a parcel of these papers, and lodged them in the Custom House ; this gave rise to this *emeute*. The papers were demanded by a body of the people, who marched to the Custom House, and when they received them, they were borne in triumph through the village, and then burnt amidst the shouts of a great crowd. (Bost. Eve. Gaz., Feb. 3, 1766.)

*February 2.* I preached in the afternoon; excessively cold; the water for baptism froze so that I could hardly break it with my fingers.<sup>1</sup> 4. Visited Samuel Bucknam, on Cousin's island, (North Yarmouth.) 11. Sent two dollars and a 50c. piece by Mr. Atkins to get a dozen of Psalm books. 21. Waited on Miss E. P. to New Casco and North Yarmouth; <sup>2</sup> fine weather. 22. Dined at Mr. Brook's, tea at J. Gray's. 23. I preached at Yarmouth, Mr. Brooks at Falmouth; we spent the evening at Madam Loring's.

*March 2.* I preached in the forenoon on Psalmody. 10. Waited on Miss E. P. to Windham. 11. Returned. Heard the news of Adam Gordon's being appointed our Governor.<sup>3</sup> 14. The most violent storm that ever was known, with the wind at N. W. Col. Preble's barn blew down, and Dr. Watt's. 23. Our Sacrament—Mr. Smith administered the bread, and made two prayers; I the cup, and made one prayer. A very snowy day. 24. Fine north-west wind for grinding at the wind mill.<sup>4</sup> 27. Called at Mr. Joshua Freeman's. Waited on Miss E. P. to Mr. Browne's; dined there with Mr. Bradbury and wife. I preached Mr. Browne's lecture, from "It is good to be zealously affected in a good thing." Mr. Epes at Mr. Browne's in the evening. Mr. Browne paid for a Psalm book; Mr. Rand, the baker, owes for one; Mr. Atkins for another.

*April 1.* I married Obadiah Sawyer to Anna Snow. Waited on Miss E. P. to Major Berry's. 3. My wedding; none present but relations. 6. Sabbath. Appeared in public; I preached in the afternoon, from "He hath appointed a day," &c. 13. Baptised Thomas, son of Aaron Cole. 15. Prayed and dined with the Court. 20. I preached in the afternoon, and baptised John, son of Wanton Stover.

*May 15.* I planted four rows rough coats—cut the lower side; next them, one row whole; next, two rows white potatoes, cut, then

1. Those who enjoy the comforts of our well warmed churches, have no idea of the suffering which the worshippers of the early time here endured. The old church was of wood, full of windows, which rattled in the wintry wind, and through which currents of air streamed in all directions. The first attempt to warm the meeting house of the 1st Parish was made near the close of Dr. Deane's ministry.

2. Doubtless Miss Eunice Pearson, to whom he was soon after married.

3. This was a false rumor; Bernard continued to be Governor until 1769, when he was succeeded by Gen. Gage.

4. This mill stood at the corner of School and Congress streets, where the Hussey house now stands.

one row whole ; on the other side, one row mouse ditto, cut ; next, one row ditto, whole—one in a hill ; next, one row ditto one in a hill ; next, two rows of white ones, cut. 17. Tate came in with news of the Stamp Act repealed. 19. Rejoicing on account of the Stamp Act repealed. 20. Illumination on the same occasion. 27. Made the fence round my land. 29. I married Paul Ellis to Mary Noyes. 30. The apple trees all in blossom ; a fine growing season.

*June 2.* Set sail for Boston—very sea-sick. 8. I preached forenoon at Mr. Cooper's ; dined with him, and attended his meeting in the afternoon. 20. Spent the day at Cambridge ; visited the President, Mr. Appleton, Mr. Foxcroft, Col. Brattle, Mr. Winthrop, Mr. Hancock, Mr. Howard, the library. Lodged at Mr. Foxcroft's. (Returned 27th.) 29. I preached in the afternoon on the righteousness of God. Lieut. Governor (Hutchinson), Mr. Oliver, Mr. Goffe, Mr. Winthrop and Mr. Bowdoin, at meeting.<sup>1</sup>

*July 9.* Dr. Mayhew died to-day.<sup>2</sup> 17. Went to Bangs's Island with Mr. Browne, Mr. Titcomb, Mr. Bradbury, and their wives, and Capt. Bradbury, and Thomas Smith and his wife. Shower in the afternoon ; pleasant day on the whole. 24. Thanksgiving on account of the repeal of the Stamp Act. I carried on the whole exercise of the day, being two hours and a quarter long. Mr. Smith preached for his son at Windham. 25. Clarke Linnisken stood in the pillory ; a great concourse of people to see the sight. Col. Powell in town ; came to wait on Mr. Fluker, and Col. Waldo, who went to Yarmouth to keep Thanksgiving, knowing that there would be no preaching there. Great men are not always wise nor always good.

*August 6.* Dined at Capt. Ross's with Mons. Lartegue and my pupil Freeman. 7. Mr. E. Ilsley's sugar seized ; a mob at evening which removed and dispersed it.<sup>3</sup> 12. The Rev. Mr. Smith

---

1. They were here attending upon the Supreme Court, which was then in session. Lieut. Gov. Hutchinson was Chief Justice, and Peter Oliver one of the Associates. The other Judges were Benjamin Lynde and John Cushing.

2. Dr. Jona. Mayhew, pastor of the West Church in Boston, aged 45, one of the most learned, liberal and catholic clergyman of his day : many of his discourses were published, which indicate high classical attainments, and superior powers of mind. He graduated at H. C., 1744, and was settled in 1747.

3. The sugar was seized for a breach of the Revenue Act. Several cargoes had been seized in Boston. The Act had recently been made, and its penalties were rigidly enforced. The mob attacked the house of the Comptroller, where the

married by his son to Mrs. Wendell. 17. I made a whole sermon yesterday in the afternoon and this morning. The Rev. Mr. Smith kept Sabbath at Windham. 22. Moved from Capt. Pearson's into my own house. 25. Wendell and others came in; the man-of-war fired at them; the bullet passed by the shrouds over their heads.

*September 7.* Sabbath. I preached in the afternoon, and made the exercise two hours long, wanting five minutes. Mr. Checkley at our meeting, and Mr. Jacob Wendell. (Probably son of Mrs. Smith.) 19. Attended the funeral of H. Moody's child. 23. Funeral of Tobey's son, who was drowned.

*October 2.* Went to Bangs's Island, and married Stephen Fletcher to Lydia Whitler. 9. I married Edward Thomes to Patience Whitney, at the house of widow Thomes, *magna comitante caterva*. 12. I preached both parts of the day. Mr. Smith preached in Purpoodock meeting-house, at the request of Mr. Clarke, who held forth at Scarborough. 14. Dr. Coffin dined here, with the Powells. 15. Dined at Mr. Bradbury's, with the Powells; attended the funeral of Tobey's child, which was scalded to death.

*November 1.* Mr. Chandler and his delegate lodged at Capt. Pearson's. 2. Mrs. Pearson died about 9 o'clock in the morning;<sup>1</sup> Mr. Chandler preached forenoon and afternoon, and lodged at my house. 3. Mr. Hale called here; the ministers set off for home.<sup>2</sup> 13. I married David Stickney, Jr. to Esther Clough. 25. The Justices met to take the evidence relative to Mr. Hope's estate.

*December 16.* Mr. Josiah Berry married to Miss Thankful Butler, by the Rev. Mr. Smith. 22. Evening at Capt. Gooding's. He told me that some years ago an earwig got into his right ear, which made a most stunning noise, louder than the hardest thunder; and that it was driven out by blowing tobacco smoke into the opposite ear. 25. I married Joseph Lovitt to Mary Marston. 28. Baptised John, son of widow Huston.

---

Collector then was, and kept them employed, while others were removing the property from the custody of the government. Gov. Bernard offered a reward of £50 for the discovery of the rioters.

1. Mrs. Pearson was the wife of Moses Pearson, daughter of Wm. Titcomb, of Newbury, and sister of Col. Moses Titcomb, who was killed in the battle at Lake George, Sept. 8, 1755. She was born in 1693.

2. This assemblage of ministers was on occasion of a council at North Yarmouth, to hear the complaints of his people against Mr. Brooks. Mr. Brooks

1767.

*January* 8. Mr. Smith married Sweat to Mehitable Gooding. 25. I preached at Capt. Blake's, Back Cove; there were about two hundred people. Mr. Smith preached both parts of the day at home. 26. I married Smith to Nabby Cox. 29. Mr. Foxcroft dined here; I lent him Butler's Analogy. Three sleighs went to Pearsontown. 31. The Pearsontown frolickers returned.

*February* 3. I set out 20 minutes after 8, in company with Capt. Jones and wife, Mrs. Bradbury and Mrs. T. Smith, Mr. Titcomb and Mrs. Wise, Capt. Cox and wife, and arrived at Shaw's, in Pearsontown, at half after one o'clock: we visited the pond in the afternoon; lodged at G. Freeman's; had a lecture at R. Freeman's, at 10 o'clock on Wednesday, 4th; dined there; set out at 1 o'clock—got home at 6. Twenty houses burned in Boston last night. Mrs. Eben'r Cobb died last night. 17. Capt. Ross had his cancer cut out. 19. Mr. Smith married Capt. Paine (Jonathan) to Dorcas Cox.

*March* 6. Wrote to desire uncle Dwight to get the money or take a note of Ireland, and that there was not any unclaimed land at New Meadows. Wrote Mr. Dana, and sent him a power of attorney by Mr. S. Freeman, to whom I gave a letter of introduction to Mr. Winthrop. 12. I married Edward Ross to Margaret Roberts. 18. The anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act kept, by ringing the bell in the afternoon and evening, firing several small arms, and drinking several loyal healths in the evening.

*April* 2. Joanna Ingersoll died. 12. Mr. Smith married Roberts to Capt. Howell's maid. 23. Pollard drowned. I married John Barbour to Mary Noyes.

*May* 4. I planted short beans, sowed cauliflowers and apple seeds, being increase of the moon. 5. I planted corn and potatoes, increase of the moon. 8. The sessions finished, being third week; too much disputing at law. 17. Mr. Smith preached at Clarke's meeting-house, he being at Black Point, helping Pearson, who is sick. 24.

---

was not considered sufficiently orthodox for the times, and was finally dismissed in 1768. The clergymen who attended the council referred to by Dr. Deane, were Moses Hale, of Newbury, H. C., 1734; Samuel Chandler, of Gloucester, H. C., 1735; Samuel Langdon of Portsmouth, afterwards President of H. C.; Benj. Stevens, of Kittery, H. C., 1740; Samuel Laneton, of York, settled there in 1754, and died in 1794; and Mr. Morrill, of Biddeford.

Baptised Rian's child Augustus; propounded Mrs. Plumer. 25. Mr. Smith married Henry Wheeler to Mary Lane. 31. The apple trees full in the blossom.

*June 1.* I married Randal to Meriam Sawyer. 4. Violent thunder and lightning; Mrs. Gooding's house was struck, and two men, Mr. Curtis Chute, of Windham, and Joseph Young of this place, were instantly struck dead. I married Stephen Hart to Betty Thomes. 5. Mr. Smith and I attended the funeral of Curtis Chute; Joseph Young was buried Church fashion; a very warm day. 7. Full meeting; people came more seasonably than common, and were more than commonly attentive. 10. I married Jonathan Strout to Lydia Cromwell. Dined at Mr. Bradbury's, with family. 23. I prayed with the Court and dined with them. 24. Messrs. Cushing, Oliver and Trowbridge, at tea. 26. The Court dissolved; no regular Court held for want of jurymen from the other county. 29. I was repeatedly applied to to marry R. Godson to Betty Ilsley, and repeatedly refused. The Rev. H. Smith here, and Burnam; the latter urged me to ask the former to preach, which I refused to do.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Smith married Betty Ilsley to Richard Godson.

*July 19.* I married David Bradish to Abigail Merrill. 27. I erected electrical points, S. W. 30. Dr. Russell and lady, and her sister, lodged here.

*October 8.* Married Samuel Polin to Betty Drinky. 12. Smith, of Haverhill, preached at Burnham's. 19. Rode to Saco, dined there, 5s. 6d. to Wells, lodged at Mr. Hemenway's. 20. Rode to York, dined at Mr. Lyman's, ferry 4s. 6d., lodged at Dr. Langdon's. 21. Rainy forenoon; dined at Dr. Langdon's, rode to Newbury, 3s. 6d. 23. Breakfasted Smith's, Ipswich, 5s., dined at Epes, Esq., tea and lodging at the Steward's. (Returned Nov. 14.)

*November 21.* I made a whole sermon. (Such entries are not uncommon.) 23. I married Joseph Noyes to Mary Stickney. 30. Went to Peak's Island; dined there, and married William Lunt to Mary Lowell, and spent the evening with Capt. Waite, in his own house.

*December 3.* Thanksgiving; I preached. I married David Stirrat

---

1. Hezekiah Smith was a respectable Baptist preacher, settled in Haverhill Ms. He made the earliest movement in behalf of the Baptists in this State. He was a man of fine personal appearance, a full, sonorous voice, and a captivating address.

to Nancy Anderson. 17. I married John Collin to Mary Hans.  
29. Attended D. Cobham's funeral.

1768.

*January 7.* I married Benjamin Lunt to Mercy Brackett.<sup>1</sup>  
10. I preached both services, on the Redemption; Mr. Smith at Back Cove. Col. Moulton came here. 11. Col. Moulton, Capt. Pearson and Mr. Titcomb dined here. 15. Read Gardner and Flagg's dispute. 23. Rode to New Casco, lodged at Mr. Jabez Jones'.  
29. A team of oxen came in from Back Cove to break the ways.  
30. Attended the funeral of Robert Moore.

*March 1.* Funeral of Mrs. Young's child. 22. Town meeting; Capt. Milk, Wm. Slemmons and Deacon Merrill, chosen Selectmen; Mr. Longfellow, Town Clerk; Jones, Stephen Waite, Bucknam, Assessors. 24. Read Mr. Hutchinson's answer to Mr. Tucker.

*April 14.* Our Fast; Mr. S. preached forenoon, from "Break off thy sins by righteousness," &c.

*May 24.* I attended the funeral of Mrs. Lamb.

*June 28.* Court sat, Superior; Mr. Smith opened with prayer.  
29. I dined with the Court.

*July 1.* Mr. Chipman died.<sup>2</sup> 2. Nath'l Ingersoll's daughter married this week. 3. The Court at meeting; very warm. 11. Married Josiah Parker. 13. Mr. Thatcher married.<sup>3</sup>

*August 2.* Mr. and Mrs. Thatcher dined here. 14. Married Eliz. Hopkins to John James.

*September 13.* Set out for Boston. 18. Preached in the forenoon for Mr. Howard, in the afternoon for Dr. Elliot. 27. Spent the day in Boston, dined at Blackden's, supped at the Miss Codmans, lodged at the Steward's. 28. Breakfasted at Judge Foxcroft's, dined at Mr. Sewall's.

*October 3.* Dined at Mr. Lowell's (Newbury), afternoon at Mr. Cary's. 4. Came home on board Capt. Bradbury, in eight hours from

1. She was daughter of Joshua Brackett and Esther Cox. Joshua Brackett was son of Zachariah, was born in Falmouth, June 7, 1723, and died in Westbrook, 1816; Esther, his wife, was daughter of John Cox, the "Old Ranger," who lived near Robison's wharf.

2. John Chipman of Marblehead, a distinguished lawyer, attending Court here. See note to Mr. Smith's Journal, page 213.

3. Probably Rev. Josiah Thatcher, of Gorham.

the Bar to Capt. Pearson's wharf. 15. Col. Powell got home, with his new wife. Col. Bayley came. 18. Our Inferior Court; I prayed thereat. 26. Mr. Tompson ordained here for Pearstontown; the Churches of York 2nd Parish, Dunstan, Narraganset (Buxton), Gorham, Windham, Falmouth 1st, 2nd and 3rd Parishes; Mr. Elvins<sup>1</sup> and Mr. Coffin<sup>2</sup> not here, but sent their delegates. Mr. Williams made the first prayer, Mr. Browne preached, Mr. Smith gave the charge, Mr. Foxcroft prayed before the charge, Mr. Smith, Jr. gave the right hand, I made the last prayer: the ceremony was begun and concluded with anthems. Smith, Jr., Foxcroft, Browne, Williams, and I and Thatcher, agreed to make it a rule for the future, for the oldest to give the charge; the next, pray before it; next, the right hand; the next, the first prayer; the next, the last prayer.<sup>3</sup> 29. Dr. Langdon lodged here; Mr. Morrill went home; Mr. Stevens<sup>4</sup> at New Casco; Mr. Adams at Mr. Browne's; Messrs. Chandler, Lancton and Hale remained at Yarmouth.<sup>5</sup> 30. The Dr. (Langdon)<sup>6</sup> preached in the forenoon, from Isaiah XXVII., xi. "For it is a people of no understanding; therefore he that made them will have no mercy on them, and he that formed them will show them no favor." 1. The wicked are without understanding. 2. That being so, is to be attributed to themselves. 3. If they continue without understanding, they shall

---

1. Of Dunstan.

2. Buxton.

3. Rev. John Tompson's ordination; for some account of this, see note to Mr. Smith's Journal, page 214.

4. Rev. Benjamin Stevens settled at Kittery in 1751, and continued there 40 years. His wife was daughter of Judge Trowbridge; his only daughter married Rev. Dr. Buckminster, of Portsmouth, and was mother of Rev. Jos. Stevens Buckminster, of Brattle street church, Boston.

5. This great gathering of the clergy was for the purpose of holding a council at North Yarmouth, to settle difficulties between Mr. Brooks and his people. After deliberation, they recommended a separation, which was acceded to, and Mr. Brooks left them, after a ministry of five years. The Rev. Mr. Shepley, the late worthy minister of North Yarmouth, whose sketches of that town are every way worthy of credit, for accuracy and good judgment, says, in regard to Mr. Brooks' dismissal: "The majority were dissatisfied with Mr. Brooks' doctrinal views. Mean time a large minority were strongly attached to their minister, and utterly unreconciled to his leaving them; and for a time the disruption of the congregation seemed to be a probable event."

6. Dr. Langdon was settled in Portsmouth, and was President of H. C. from 1771 to 1780. He graduated in 1740, and died in 1797.



be destroyed. In the afternoon, from Jeremiah IX., xxiii. "Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom," &c. Mr. Penhallow here, with Dr. Langdon.

*November 3.* The Council dispersed from North Yarmouth. 6. I prayed at the funeral of I. Bradbury. 7. Mrs. Brooks went forward towards Boston. 14. Married Abijah ——— to Hannah Thomes. 24. Capt. Ross died half after three.<sup>1</sup> 27. I married Moses Rodgers to Abigail Thomes. 28. Capt. Ross's funeral; bearers, Col. Powell, Major Freeman, Col. Waldo, Brigadier Preble, Mr. Longfellow, Mr. Savage; bad travelling, small procession.

*December 7.* I was sent for to Deacon Cotton at 9 o'clock. S. Deacon Cotton died this morning.<sup>2</sup> 10. Deacon Cotton buried; bearers, Major Freeman, Justice Pearson, Justice Longfellow, Capt. Gooding, Deacon Cobb, Capt. Jones.

1769.

*January 1.* I married Daniel Hutchinson to Jane Noyes; Mr. Smith married Noyes to Thomes. 18. Mr. Butler's child died.<sup>3</sup> 25. Back Cove and Fore river both frozen over—being the first time this winter. 29. Mr. Moody preached for me both parts of the day. Mr. Smith at Back Cove.

*March 23.* Funeral of Capt. Sweetsir,<sup>4</sup> (William.) 24. Our lecture; I preached in my turn; two Deacons chosen. The Church desired that the Scriptures may be read in public.<sup>5</sup>

*April 2.* Marked contribution began; full meeting, but bad travelling. 18. Court sat. I excused myself from praying with them; they sent for Mr. Smith, and he was not at home.

*May 8.* Married Peter Combes to Bash. Berry. 19. I prayed at the funeral of Jos. Barbour's child. 20. Mrs. Smith and the Doctor set sail for Boston, with Miss Polly Fox.

1. Capt. Alexander Ross, aged 59. See notes to Mr. Smith's Journal, 1753 and 1768, pages 152, 215.

2. For notice of Deacon Cotton, see note to Mr. Smith's Journal under same date, page 215.

3. Nancy, daughter of John Butler, whose wife was Nancy Codman, sister to Richard Codman. She was 8 years old.

4. Wm. Sweetsir married Jane Wyman, 1755; he was 37 years old when he died.

5. Nath'l G. Moody and Benj. Titcomb were chosen the deacons; the reading of the Scriptures as part of the Sabbath exercises, were now, for the first time, introduced.

*June 3.* Venus wholly within the sun's disk, 2h. 45m. 19. Attended funeral of Weeks. (William, Jr. aged 18.)

*July 6.* I dined with the Court. Roberts tried for robbery in the meeting-house, and acquitted. I married Abraham Stevens to Susannah Whitney. 7. My case with Brackett tried.<sup>1</sup> 10. I prayed at the funeral of Mrs. Ryan.<sup>2</sup> 12. Went to Windham with Judges Oliver and Trowbridge—dined at Mr. T. Smith's farm-house. 17. I took possession of the parsonage, in presence of the Sheriff, Capt. Jones and Mr. Bradbury, James and Joseph Titcomb. 27. I assisted at a Fast in North Yarmouth; Mr. Williams prayed, and Mr. Smith preached in the forenoon; Mr. Peter prayed, and I preached in the afternoon; we lodged at Mr. Williams'—Mr. Foxcroft there.

*August 20.* Comet began to appear this week, near the seven stars. 30. Sat up till 12 o'clock to see the comet; it rose but little before 11 o'clock. 31. I married John Graves, of Topsham, to Sarah Boynton, of Falmouth.

*September 6.* Sent for to Mrs. Milk, thought to be dying. 7. I married Moses Polin<sup>3</sup> to Dorcas Fly. 8. Mrs. Milk buried;<sup>4</sup> very rainy.

*October 2.* Mrs. Randall buried. 10. Col. Tyng's house raised. (Corner of Franklin and Middle streets.) 15. Mr. Prince preached all day, and achieved pretty well. 17. A considerable earthquake at fifteen minutes past 12. 26. Comet appeared in the west. 29. Our Sacrament; it should have been last Sabbath, but was forgot.

*November 3.* Capt. Waite died in the night.<sup>5</sup> 7. Capt. Waite's funeral; Freeman, Longfellow, Freeman, Stickney, Mayo and Jones, bearers. 9. We attended the funeral of Mr. Savage's child; sixteen chaises in procession; child two years old. 10. Went to James

1. This was for the parsonage lot near Stroudwater, which was claimed by Anthony Brackett, and was decided in favor of the Parish.

2. Wife of Augustus Ryan, aged 31; her maiden name was Sarah Morse; she was married in 1758.

3. The name is now written Poland.

4. She was the wife of deacon James Milk, and was 58 years old.

5. John Waite, aged 71; see page 117. There is a little discrepancy in the statements of his age; Dr. Deane puts him down at 71; the record on his grave-stone is "in his 68th year."

Cobb's—found him dead.<sup>1</sup> 14. I attended the funeral of Mrs. Webb, at J. Noyes'. 22. Pearson Jones and Samuel Parkman dined here. I engaged Parkman to buy me several things in Boston.

*December* 6. Council met at North Yarmouth. 8. Mr. Gilman ordained at Yarmouth. Mr. Lyman prayed; Mr. McClintock preached; Mr. Morrill prayed and delivered the charge; Mr. Eaton right hand.<sup>2</sup> 12. I married Job Anderson to Sarah Proctor. 15. Joseph Barbour's child scalded. 16. Barbour's child died. 22. I sent by Jedediah Cobb, to Samuel Parkman, a johanna and a pistareen, with orders to buy me a wig, and pay himself the commissions, and £13. 12. 3. which I owed him. 28. Received my new buck-skin breeches by Mr. Wyer. 31. Mrs. Freeman died about 6 o'clock. (Patience, wife of Joshua Freeman, aged 61.)

## 1770.

*January* 10. Mr. Moses Browne was brought to town with a broken leg. 17. Rode to Joshua Freeman's, (Back Cove) carried my wife behind me. 19. A man came from Hog Island on the ice. 21. People walked on the ice to Purpoococ.

*February* 8. A storm of snow; I went to Presumpscot, and married Adam Barbour to Betty Knight. 10. I made a whole sermon to-day, from 10 to 7 1-2 o'clock in the evening. 11. Four Baptisms. This is the fourth Sabbath in which there has been no note for prayers for any sick person. 16. Got two lbs. tobacco. 18. Capt. Colson sailed, and carried his wife.<sup>3</sup> No notes for prayers these five Sabbaths. 28. I read one volume of the Vicar of Wakefield. I had a bad head ache, and cured it by holding my feet in hot water.

*March* 21. The President to be installed to day.<sup>4</sup> 27. We dined at Mr. John Cock's, on wild goose.

1. James Cobb lived first on the Neck, then at Westbrook; he was son of Deacon Cobb, and was born at Manchester, July 7, 1723. In 1749, he married Abigail Nason, by whom he had two sons, James and Jonathan, and four daughters.

2. The ordination of Tristram Gilman; he continued in the ministry there until 1809; see note to Mr. Smith's Journal, p. 216. Mr. Lyman was from York, grandfather of Theodore Lyman, of Boston, who died in 1849. Mr. McClintock was from Greenland, Morrill from Biddeford, and Eaton from Harpswell.

3. Capt. Thomas Colson, of Bristol, England; his wife was Doreas, daughter of the elder Dr. Coffin. She died in England, about 1800.

4. Rev. Samuel Lock, President of H. College; he was pastor of the church in Sherburn, Mass. He resigned the office of President in Dec. 1773.

*April 3.* Bought a hat of Mr. Mussey, paid him 20s, which Mrs. Cotton sent me. Polly Titcomb buried.<sup>1</sup> 5. General Fast. Mr. Wiswell not well. The church people straggling. 6. Reading Sir Charles Grandison. 16. Col. Waldo died to day.<sup>2</sup> 17. Court sat; I prayed with them: dined at Capt. Pearson's. 18. I dined with the Court. 20. Col. Waldo buried; bearers, Powell, Freeman, Pearson, Longfellow, Waite and Codman.

*May 8.* I visited Mrs. Newman, who died to day. 13. Mr. Smith preached, on "I made haste and delayed not to keep thy commandments;" the necessity of speedy repentance was argued from the necessity of repentance, from the greatness of the work, from its growing more and more difficult, from its tending to final obduracy, and from the uncertainty of life. 30. I was at election; dined with the Governor and Council. 31. I was at Convention; heard Dr. Cooper.

*June 26.* A non-importation agreement signed by great numbers. 39. A fiery comet appeared to-night, nearly in opposition to the sun.

*July 1.* Deacon Jeffries and the ladies at meeting. Saw the comet near the north pole. 3. Court sat. 2. Lord Edgecomb's case took up to-day.<sup>3</sup> 6. I dined with the Court; Edgecomb's case took up

---

1. A daughter of Deac. Benj. Titcomb, two years old. *Benjamin Mussey*, of whom the hat was bought, was a native of Newbury, and by trade a hatter. He married Abigail, a daughter of Wm. Weeks, of this town, by whom he had ten children, viz: John, born 1751, Daniel, Theodore, Edmund, Joseph; Abigail, married Daniel How; Sarah, married to John Philbrook, of Standish; Esther unmarried; Mary, and one died young. He lived in Middle, near the corner of Temple street, until the destruction of the town, when he moved to Standish, where he died in 1787, aged 66. The homestead in this town is now owned by his grandson John, and part of it is covered with valuable stores, called Mussey's row. The old house is standing on Temple street.

2. Samuel Waldo, Judge of Probate, of whom a notice is given in a note to same date of Mr. Smith's Journal, page 218.

3. Sir Richard Edgecomb, in 1637, received an extensive grant of land from Sir F. Gorges, described as situated between Sagadahock river and Casco bay. The claim lay dormant for many years, and it is not clearly defined where the property was; in 1718, an ineffectual attempt was made to revive the claim; and in 1756, the attempt was again renewed by Sir Wm. Pepperell, the agent of Lord Edgecomb, and subsequently by Nathaniel Sparhawk, the son-in-law of Sir Wm., but all these failed like the former, as the land had been too long possessed under other titles, and could not be satisfactorily designated. One of the Edgecomb family was among the early settlers of Saco. (Fol. Saco. Sull. Maine.)

to-day also. 7. Jonathan Sampson tried for the murder of Moses Norris, and acquitted. 20. A Fast at our meeting, by appointment of the Ministers.

*August 6.* Mr. Willard came from Dunstan; he and Mr. Hilliard dined here; we visited Father Smith.<sup>1</sup> 7. The gentlemen dined at Major Freeman's; we spent the afternoon with them at Capt. Pearson's. 9. We rode as far as Mr. Browne's, with the tutors, and dined there with them. 30. Mrs. Armstrong, and John Cox's child buried.

*September 1.* Mrs. McLellan died.<sup>2</sup> 24. Capt. Freeman buried.<sup>3</sup>

*October 26.* I married Brackett Marston to Molly Gerrish.

*November 5.* Several popes and devils to-night.<sup>4</sup>

*December 6.* Our Thanksgiving, general; no proclamation appeared.

1771.

*January 30.* Wednesday. Smith, Baptist, preached at Burnham's. 9. A meeting-house blown down at Newbury; barn in Stroudwater; the only vessel in our harbor driven ashore.

*February 5.* James Freeman died of fever, aged 24. 7. Buried.<sup>5</sup> 26. Stephenson cast away at Harpswell, Mackerel Cove.

*May 1.* Stephenson married.<sup>6</sup> 25. The apple trees just blos-

1. These gentlemen were Joseph Willard, afterwards President of H. C., and Timothy Hilliard, subsequently minister at Cambridge, both of them tutors at H. C.

2. Wife of Bryce McClellan, aged 78: she lived on Fore, near the foot of High street.

3. Joshua Freeman, aged 70; for notice of him, see Smith's Journal, note under 1749, page 135.

4. This was in commemoration of the Gunpowder Plot, and was celebrated every year on the 5th of November, by exhibition of the pope and devil in effigy, carried through the streets with hideous noises and then burnt.

5. Son of Enoch Freeman; the following expenses were incurred at his funeral, as set down in his father's diary: "Paid John Fox, for eight pairs colored gloves, at 2s.; paid do. for five pairs white women's do. 9s. 4d.; one pair women's colored do. 2s.; one pair men's colored do. 2s.; two doz. lemons 4s. 10d. Paid Mr. Codman for shoe-buckles and four bottles of wine 10s. Paid Mr. Anderson for knee-buckles, paid the under bearers 12s." The Revolution gave a death blow to these absurd customs, which were not, however, wholly discontinued until within thirty years; I remember when the pall bearers were regaled with wine, on their return from the grave.

6. Capt. John Stephenson to Tabitha, daughter of Stephen Longfellow; for notice of him, see note to Mr. Smith's Journal under 1784, page 253.

somed. 26. I married Jonathan Bryant to Elizabeth Weeks, (daughter of Lemuel, and sister of Major Lemuel Weeks.) 30. Capt. Stickney died very suddenly last night.<sup>1</sup>

*June* 13. Esther deceased this day at 8 P. M. (Esther Marsh, aged 12, in his family.) 16. I married Wm. Bryant to Hannah Taylor; no man nor boy present, only a few women for witnesses. 20. I married John Nichols to Lucy Milk.<sup>2</sup>

*July* 2. Court, Superior, sat. I prayed and dined with them at Mr. Shattuck's.<sup>3</sup>

*August* 1. I dined at Mr. Browne's, with Marsh and Willard, (the tutors). Married Benjamin Sawyer to Meriam Sawyer. 29. I married Thomas Warmigam to Elizabeth Moore, after 9 at night. 31. I read Mr. Smith's seafaring sermon this evening.

*September* 7. Mrs. Little's funeral; a great many people.<sup>4</sup> S. Dr. Pemberton preached for me.<sup>5</sup> 9. Rode to Yarmouth, with Pemberton and Powell. 20. The Powells and Dr. Pemberton came here. 22. Dr. Pemberton preached for Mr. Smith. 23. The Powell family dined here; Dr. Pemberton and Mr. Powell set out for Boston. 28. My brother Eben and Mr. Parker came. 30. Walked round the town with my brother and Mr. Parker.

*October* 1. I married Walter Warren and Mary Atwood. S. Polin died. (Caleb Poland, of consumption, aged 65.) 15. I prayed with the Court and dined with them.<sup>6</sup> 24. The new cushion first used, (in the pulpit.) 26. Took down shade, put up curtain at the pulpit window. 31. Mr. Stoddart married at Portsmouth.

1. David Stickney, aged 70; he married Mary Adams, 1734; had Sarah, born 1735, Jacob, born 1737.

2. She was daughter of Deacon James Milk; Nichols was a mason by trade.

3. Shattuck kept the public house after Joshua Freeman's death, opposite where the Market house now stands. It was the stage tavern for many years.

4. The wife of Paul Little; she was Hannah Emery, of Newbury, to whom he was married in 1762; see note to Mr. Smith's Journal, 1761, page 191.

5. Dr. Ebenezer, settled in the new brick church, Boston; died in 1777.

6. It was the practice until within twenty years throughout Massachusetts and Maine, for the Court and Bar, attended by the Sheriff and his deputies, to walk in procession to the Court House, on the first day of the term, and to dine together on the occasion. It afforded opportunity for a pleasant and familiar intercourse between the Bench and Bar, and was the occasion of much professional wit and humor. It also cherished a spirit of brotherhood and forensic courtesy, for which I fear there is too much reason to say that the bar is not at present distinguished.

*November 5.* No popes nor devils here to-night at my house. 26. Pearson Jones married (to Betty, daughter of Enoch Ilsley, afterwards married to Samuel Freeman.) This has been, on the whole, an extraordinary warm and pleasant fall.

*December 11.* Warrant from Judge Lynde to bind over Stone, Armstrong and Sandford, for a riot.<sup>1</sup> 19. I married Wm. Thorn to Lucy Freeman, at brother Freeman's. 30. I married Moses Starling to Mary Holden.

## 1772.

*January 9.* I married John Wright to Shore Chapman. 19. The water for baptism froze as hard as I ever knew it. 26. Mr. Holt died three quarters after seven o'clock, this evening;<sup>2</sup> extreme cold night.

*February 4.* I rode to Stroudwater, and brought Mr. Dole down to the funeral of Mrs. Coffin.<sup>3</sup> 12. The coldest night that has been this winter; the harbor froze quite to the Islands. 15. I went to the funeral of Father Sawyer.<sup>4</sup> 16. I married Nathaniel Springat to Ann Purington. 27. I married D. Bailey to Sarah Sawyer. I prayed with Samuel Owen three times to-day. (He died 29th, aged 29.)

*March 1:* I attended the funeral of Samuel Owen; I baptised five children, read two covenants. 21. I delivered \$6 to John Fox to get me a barrel of flour. I read, the last winter, the following books: Robertson's history of Charles V. over again; Grove, on the Sacrament; The Patrons A. B. C.; Toogood, on Infant Baptism; Saints' Everlasting Rest; Gay, on the death of Mayhew; Phillips, on

---

1. This was for a mob against Arthur Savage, the Naval Officer, on November 13th; he had become obnoxious to the people for rigorously enforcing the Revenue laws.

2. Moses Holt, jr., a graduate of H. C., 1767: he came here from Anodover, September, 1770, at the recommendation of Dr. Deane, and opened a grammar school, having kept a school of the same description in Newburyport. He boarded with Dr. Deane until his marriage with Mary, a daughter of Deacon Cotton, which took place in May, 1771. He was 28 years old at the time of his death. His widow afterwards married Stephen Hall, and left several children.

3. The widow of the elder Dr. Coffin; her maiden name was Patience Hale, of Newbury; she died of consumption, and was 57 years old.

4. Isaac Sawyer, who died suddenly, aged 92. He received a grant of a house lot in August, 1726, and was admitted an inhabitant February, 1728. I think this is the person who is called Isaac *Savage* in Mr. Smith's Journal, at the close of year 1726.

Justification; Directions to Students; Hopkins' Sermons; Dana's Sermons, preached at Cambridge; The Wiles of Popery; Alleyne's Alarm; Government of the Tongue; Smith, on Redemption; Hoadly, on Acceptance; Introduction to the study of Philosophy; Browne's Sermon before the E. Clergy; Bull's Sermons; Barnard's Sermons; 5,341 pages in all.

*June 14.* I preached at New Casco and administered the Sacrament, it being the first time that I ever changed in this way. 24. Gooding brought from Ipswich to our goal. 28. Our Sacrament; Lawyer Adams at meeting; none of the Judges came; Mr. Adams here in the evening. <sup>1</sup>

*August 2.* I prepared and preached a sermon for Goodwin, but he did not come. <sup>2</sup> 9. Our Sacrament; Dr. Cooper preached for Mr. Smith. 25. I delivered to Milk a letter to J. Sullivan, one in it writ yesterday. 30. Married Mr. Little. <sup>3</sup>

*October 13.* I visited old Mrs. Moody, and delivered her a crown sent by Mrs. Johannot.

*November 2.* Polly Freeman married, <sup>4</sup> and Molly Elder; <sup>5</sup> I lost a wedding by not coming home before dark. 7. Alarmed with a rescuing mob about 9 o'clock in the evening. 8. The prisoner (Goodwin) came to meeting. 10. Guard kept at the goal, on account of the mob. 12. Goodwin executed; Mr. Clark preached from Luke XXIII., xlii. and xliii.; many people, several thousands. 19. I visited Deacon Milk, who fell on sleep this day. <sup>6</sup> Marble married Ann Motley some time this week. <sup>7</sup> 27. Funeral of Mary Lunt, (aged

1. John Adams, second President of the United States. Mr. Adams frequently attended Court here, with other distinguished lawyers, from Massachusetts and New Hampshire.

2. Goodwin was tried and condemned for murder, in throwing a man overboard from a boat; after several reprieves, he was executed in November; the first capital execution in the State.

3. Paul Little to Sarah Souther, second wife; his first wife died September, 1771; see note to Mr. Smith's Journal, page 191.

4. To Thomas Child; she was daughter of Enoch Freeman.

5. Mary Elder married Waterman.

6. James Milk; a notice of him will be found in note to Mr. Smith's Journal, under same date, page 222.

7. Daniel Marble; Ann Motley was daughter of John Motley and Mary Roberts.



21.) 29. Sabbath. Mr. Smith, on "Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom there is no guile;" a funeral sermon for Deacon Milk.

*December* 1. Ruddox arrived at last from Newburyport, after a voyage of six weeks. 3. I married Joseph Quimby to Hannah Noyes. 22. Mr. Hall came to town. (Stephen, tutor at Cambridge.) 27. Mr. Hall preached all day. A law of the Province was made in 1760, which makes all notes void, which are without witnesses, six years after the making the said law.

## 1773.

*March* 16. For a pound of tea, I paid a dollar—45s. 23. I prayed at the funeral of Mary Butler, (18 years old.) Our town meeting—Mr. Bradbury, Moderator. 30. Court sat; I prayed and dined with the Court.

*May* 1. I rode to Daniel Ilsley's with Mr. Parsons.<sup>1</sup>

*July* 1. Mr. Smith and I dined with the Court. 3. Court did not sit in the afternoon, but rode out to Stroudwater. 5. Tea at Bradbury's with the Judges. 30. Messrs. Powell and Bradbury and Sullivan<sup>2</sup> dined with me.

*August* 1. Our Sacrament; Mr. Hall preached for me in the afternoon. 13. We went to Brackett's swamp for whortleberries.<sup>3</sup> 15. I preached all day on Abraham's trial. 30. General Brattle here at meeting.

*September* 26. The Church people at meeting; Mr. Wiswall gone to Rhode Island. 28. I visited the sick, and preached a lecture at John Whitney's.

1. Theophilus Parsons, afterwards Chief Justice of Massachusetts; he was then in the practice of law, and keeping the grammar school here.

2. James Sullivan, afterwards Attorney General and Governor of Massachusetts, was then in the practise of law at Biddeford. He commenced practise at Georgetown, on the Kennebec river. One of his friends asked him, with some surprise, how he came to settle in so poor a place. He replied, as he had to break into the world, he thought he would begin at the weakest spot.

3. This was a little west of Brackett street, and behind Anthony Brackett's house, which stood near where Brackett street enters Danforth street. When I was a boy, we often skated in that place, and on a pond which was near the top of the hill westerly of the swamp.

*October 2.* Several vessels cast away. 10. Mr. Walter preached at Church.<sup>1</sup> 11. Monday. I received Catharine Larrabee into the visible Church of Christ, she owning the covenant and being baptised, in the presence of the brethren; Enoch Freeman, Benjamin Titcomb, Nathaniel Moody, Theophilus Bradbury, John Jeal, Joshua Brackett, Joshua Moody, Wm. Owen, Caleb Shaw, John Nichols, the Rev. Mr. Smith, and brother Joseph Bailey, were consenting; the said Catharine departed this life about an hour after she was baptised.

*November 25.* Our general Thanksgiving; Mrs. Cotton, Mr. Jeal and wife, Mrs. Child and daughter, Mr. S. York and wife, Nabby and Catharine Flint and Mrs. Woodbury dined here. Mrs. Flint and Esther Woodbury were invited, but could not come; Mrs. Cox and children, but they would not.

*December 7.* At funeral of Mrs. Ilsley,<sup>2</sup> 12. I preached forenoon and afternoon; Mr. Smith preached at old Mr. Blake's. 22. Dr. Smith taken with a lethargic fit in the night; remains 24 hours. 26. Dr. Smith departed this life in the night, about one o'clock.<sup>3</sup>

## 1774.

*February 13.* I preached at Buxton to fifteen people; Mr. Coffin in my place. A very cold storm of snow.

*March 1.* Dr. Sawyer died. 4. Mrs. Deane made forty-one lbs. candles. Mr. Hancock delivered the oration at Boston. 29. I prayed and dined with the Court. 20. The affair of the Court House determined.<sup>3</sup>

*April 7.* Sold Mr. Little a barrel of cider; took £6 for it. *Made me a new pen.* 27. Mr. Symmes arrived here.<sup>4</sup> 28. Rode with Mr. Symmes to Yarmouth; dined at Col. Powell's, tea at Dr. Russell's. 29. Our lecture; Mr. Symmes preached.

---

1. Rector of Trinity Church, Boston; graduated H. C., 1756, died 1800.

2. Wife of Capt. Isaac Ilsley, at Back Cove, aged 70.

3. John, son of the Rev. Mr. Smith, aged 35, unmarried.

3. This was in relation to the location of a Court House, which was commenced this year, at the corner of Middle and High streets, and was the first erected in the County. Previous to this the Courts had been held in the town-house, which stood on the same spot, in the meeting-house, and sometimes at the tavern.

4. Rev. Wm. Symmes, of Andover, H. C., 1750, father of Wm. Symmes, who afterwards settled here in the practice of law

*May 1.* Sabbath. Our Sacrament; Mr. Symmes preached both parts: "It is good for me to draw near to God," and "If the son make us free, we shall be free indeed." 8. I preached to young women, 16. I cut the first asparagus. 25. town-house, school-house, and engine-house removed.<sup>1</sup>

*June 3.* Brother John and family arrived.<sup>2</sup> 7. I accompanied brother John and family to Pearstontown; lodged at Mr. Tompson's.

*July 26.* Court sat in the old town-house; I prayed and did not dine with them. Dr. Russell dined with me. Went to see the raising of Stroudwater meeting-house.

*August 8.* At wedding at Mr. York's, (Jos. York to Abigail Flint.)

*September 21.* A concourse of people waited on Mr. Tyng.<sup>3</sup>

*October 4.* Mr. Greenwood's house raised.<sup>4</sup> 14. Funeral at Ilsley's, (Judith, daughter of Daniel Ilsley, 14 years old.) 16. I received my new wig this week, and sent the pay by Pearson Jones. 25. Our Court sat without prayer.

*November 11.* Noyes arrived from Newburyport; brought me 40 lbs. of butter. 19. I gave Noyes six dollars to buy corn and butter.

*December 6.* Brother Freeman arrived; brought Capt. Paine and crew, who lost his vessel in a storm. 7. Received of Timothy Noyes sixty lbs. of cheese and three bushels of corn. 9. I prayed at the funeral of Anthony Brackett, at Joshua Brackett's.<sup>5</sup> 12. I made a

1. This was to make way for the new Court House. The town-house was the original meeting-house of the first Parish, erected in 1721, and was moved to Hampshire street, where it was destroyed in the fire of the next year.

2. He came from Norton, Mass., or that neighborhood, and settled in Standish.

3. A convention was then sitting in town, composed of delegates from the different towns in the county, to consider what measures ought to be adopted in the present state of the country. Col. Tyng, who was Sheriff, and in government interest, was summoned before the convention, appeared and made confessions and promises satisfactory to the convention, and was relieved from further attendance. The proceedings at length are to be found in the Appendix.

4. This is the three story house on Middle street, between Silver and Willow streets, now belonging to and occupied by the Jewett family.

5. Anthony was son of Zachariah, who was son of Capt. Anthony, killed by the Indians on the farm now occupied by Mr. Deering, in 1689. He was born in Hampton, August 25, 1712; married Abigail Chapman, who lived at the foot of Bramhall's hill, in 1757, by whom he had three sons, Jeremiah, David and John; his second wife was Abigail, daughter of Joshua Brackett, and widow of Job Lunt, to whom he was married in 1764, and by whom he had Abigail, born February, 1766, married to Daniel Greene, of Portland.

bargain with Jedediah Cobb to finish the chamber for £45, O. T., closets and all, with cornice and dentals, window shutters without freeze panels. 15. Our Thanksgiving, by a resolve of the Provincial Congress. 22. We dined with the Jones tribe, at Capt. Pearson Jones's. 27. I preached to the Masons from these words : "let brotherly love continue."

1775.

*January 5.* I refused to marry Michael Lunt. 31. I attended the funeral of Mr. Pease, of Scarboro', who died last Thursday.

*March 9.* County Congress met yesterday; continuous sitting to-day. Received a letter from Dr. Whittaker, dated Newburyport, February 23, 1775. 31. Some minute men from Plymouth appeared in town with extraordinary sort of caps, who were found to be very expert in the military exercise.

*April 8.* Tyng drew his sword on Gen. Preble. Gen. P. said to Mr. T., it is talked that there will be a mob. They met Mr. O. (Oxnard). We are going to have a mob to-night. The General denied that he said so. T. contradicted him, and called him an old fool, and threatened that he would chastise him if he were not an old man. The General threatened to cane him or knock him down, if he should repeat those words. Then T. drew his sword and threatened to run him through. Then Preble collared and shook T. Afterwards T. asked pardon of the General, and it was granted. The populace inquired if the General was satisfied, and told him he should have all the further satisfaction he desired; but he desired nothing more. 15. A party of Mowat's men attempted to take Mr. York last night. (York was a deserter from the fleet.) 17. Andrew Titcomb saw a schooner in the offing; the master told him an express was sent from Newburyport, yesterday, to inform that a vessel arrived there yesterday, from England, with news that the Acts are repealed; that the same was credited at Portsmouth. 19. The battle at Lexington. 21. News of the battle arrived this morning, before day. 24. A full town meeting. The town thrown into a panic by a tender's arriving, supposed to reinforce Mowat. Money sent for powder. 25. Tuesday. The minute men returned. People moving their goods out of town in great numbers. The country people flocking in to buy corn and other provisions. News came that 200 Britons were

slain in the late action, and but 50 Provincials ; that Lord Percy was dead and buried ; that Gage called the town of Boston together and solemnly declared that his troops had acted without his orders. This news by a master of a vessel that belongs to the eastward, who came out of Boston last Friday, and says he was at Boston on Wednesday, and that the action was so near the town that he saw the smoke of their guns. 27. Printed news of the skirmish arrived in Greenleaf. Mr. Parsons came to board here.<sup>1</sup> 30. News came that the New Yorkers, hearing news of the fight, secured and disarmed the regulars in that city, took away the provisions out of a vessel laden for General Gage, and sent after another just sailed ; are determined not to let the Lively go out, nor to suffer any King's ship to be piloted in.

*May 1.* News that the Penobscot Indians offer us their services in the war. None of the inhabitants to be seen in Boston by spy-glasses, but the regulars in great plenty. 3. Wm. Crocker came ; confirms the New York story ; Gen. Gage has seized 300 barrels of flour coming into Boston for the use of the Province. Putnam, Ward and Heath, are with the army ; they are enlisting the proposed standing army. 4. News of a packet arrived for Gage, at New York. 9. Col. Thompson apprehended Mowat, his Doctor, and the Rev. Mr. Wiswell.<sup>2</sup> 10. The most of the militia came last night and this morning. 11. A general fast. Committee of the militia remain sitting. 14. Mr. Wiswell went aboard Mowat, and sent ashore to his wardens that he should be with them as a minister no more. 28. Mr. Oxnard held forth at Church.<sup>3</sup> 29. Meeting of the Committee of the

---

1. Theophilus Parsons, afterwards Chief Justice of Massachusetts ; he graduated at H. C., 1769, and soon after came here to keep the grammar school and study law with Theophilus Bradbury. He had previously boarded with Deacon Codman, on the corner of Temple and Middle streets. He moved to Newbury after the destruction of the town, in October, 1775. He was now 25 years old, and had taken an active part in the whig movements of the town.

2. An account of this enterprise will be found in Appendix.

3. Edward Oxnard was born in Boston, 1746, graduated at H. C., 1767 ; came to Falmouth as a merchant, and continued here until the destruction of the town in October 1775, soon after which he went to England, where he remained until near the close of the war, when he went to Nova Scotia. When peace was declared he returned to Portland, and became an Auctioneer and Commission Merchant. He died July 2, 1802. In October, 1774, he married Mary, a daughter of Jabez Fox of this town, by whom he had Mary Ann, married to Mr. Mosely, of

several towns, who voted to send a petition to the Congress, setting forth the poor and defenceless state of this town and county, and praying that the regiment now raising in the county may be stationed here. Capt. Bradish to set out for Boston to-morrow morning. 31. Mr. Dawes brought news last evening of the affair of Hog Island and Noddle's Island. I saw a manuscript copy of the address of the city of London to the King.

June 7. The Senegal, Capt. Duddington, arrived. S. John Taries murdered himself. (He cut his throat; he was imprisoned for a rape at North Yarmouth.) 12. I went a sailing in the harbor, with Mr. Bradbury and others. 14. General muster of the alarm list and all. 15. Stroudwater meeting-house in danger of being burnt; the engine carried up. Betwixt twenty and thirty sail of transports, with troops and some horses, arrived at Boston — with what are expected amount to three or four thousand. 19. News of the fight at Charlestown:

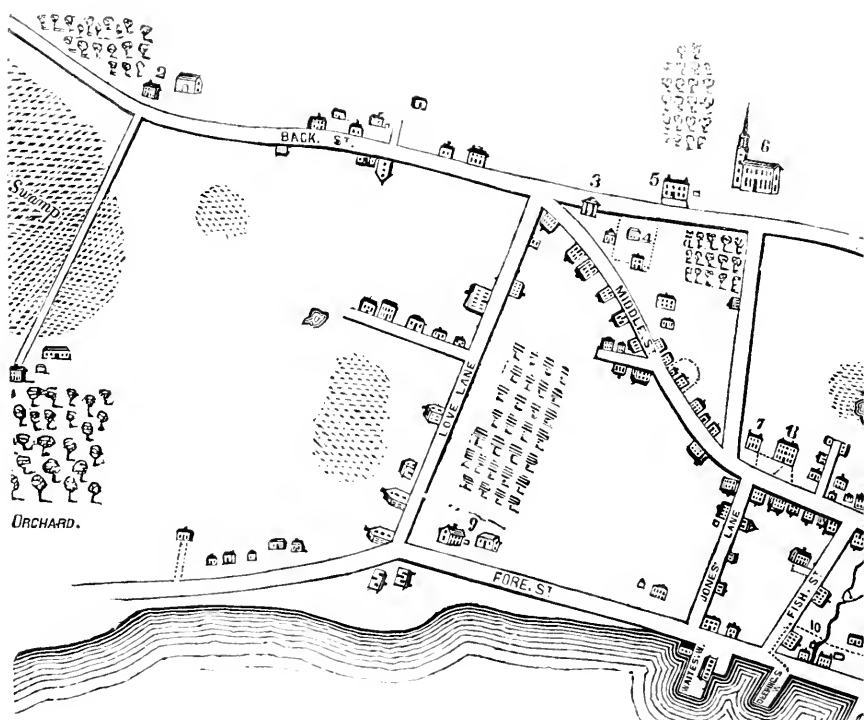
---

Newburyport, Lucy Jones, married to John Fox, of Portland, Wm., Edward and John; all of Portland. She died in 1835.

While Mr. Oxnard was in London, he belonged to a club of refugees, who dined at the Adelphi tavern every Thursday, under sumptuary regulations in regard to wine and liquors, and the expense of the dinner. The cost of the dinner, exclusive of wine, was not to exceed two shillings and sixpence to each person. One of the members was appointed steward for each occasion, who ordered the liquors and collected the bills. The Genealogical Register, for 1849, page 82, contains the regulations and the names of some of the members, who were, Daniel Silsby, Joseph Taylor, Isaac Smith, jr., Harrison Gray, jr., Samuel Quincy, J. W. Clarke, Jona. Bliss, Saml. Porter, Wm. Cabot, Thos. Flucker, R. Clarke, S. Curwin, Jona. Sewall, Samuel Sewall, J. S. Copely, George Brinley, David Greene, Edward Oxnard, S. S. Blowers, Francis Waldo. Mr. Oxnard kept a journal during his absence, which is principally occupied by an account of his private movements, and occupation, and has little public interest. It is in the hands of his son in this town, of the same name.

The refugees, like men in adversity generally, were bound together in the closest ties of sympathy and friendship; during the war, they sighed for a restoration of peace, on such terms as would restore them to their native land, and the enjoyment of their property; and when all hope of reconciliation was at an end, and peace severed the two countries and their hopes, many of them retired on appointments from government to the colonies, others wandered back to their old homes in this country, a few remained in London and its neighborhood, always keeping up a kind and friendly intercourse, weekly dining together, sighing like exiles over their crushed hopes, until death, gradually diminishing their numbers, dissolved all their earthly ties.





FALMOUTH NECK,

when it was burnt by Mowatt's fleet, Oct. 18, 1775.

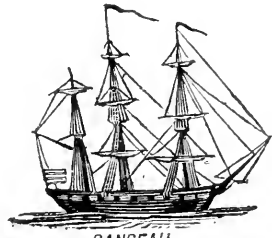
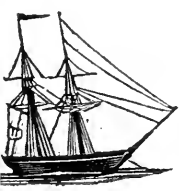
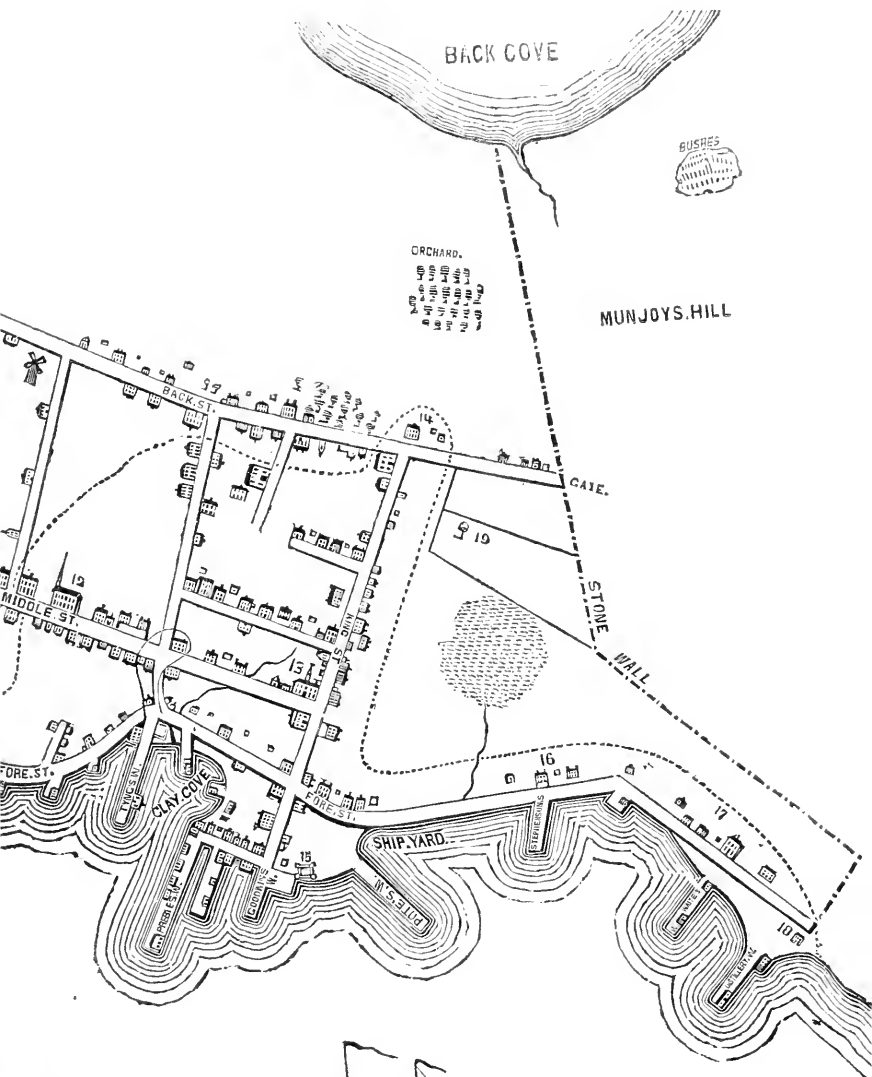
All within the dotted line was burnt, except Col. Tyng's house and two or three other buildings, within the perfect line.

REFERENCES.

1. Anthony Brackett's house.
2. Joshua Brackett's house.
3. Hay Scales.
4. Goal.
5. Dr. Deane's house.
6. Meeting house.
7. Deacon Codman's house.
8. Savage's house, afterwards Preble's.
9. Cotton's house and tan yard.
10. N. Deering's, J. Ingraham's and E. Jones' houses.
11. Dr. Watt's house.
12. Episcopal Church.
13. New Court house.
14. Rev. Mr. Smith's house.
15. Fort.
16. S. Longfellow's, J. Stephenson and E. Mountfort's houses.
17. R. Bradbury, Capt. W. Harper & S. Waite's houses.
18. Col. Waite's house.
19. Burying ground.







GANCEAU.



STORE VESSEL.



(Bunker Hill, June 17.) 21. Ordained Mr. Nash.<sup>1</sup> 22. Colson's boat and five men taken.<sup>2</sup>

July 3. Town meeting to choose representative.<sup>3</sup> Capt. Ross arrived with flour and a vessel at Purpoodock with corn. 25. Court met and did almost no business.

August 3. News came that the armies were engaged last Tuesday. 13. About twenty enlisted soldiers, part of Lane's company, at meeting; the church people also at meeting. 27. I preached all day; Mr. S. at Purpoodock, Mr. C. (Clark) gone to head quarters. (Mr. Clark had become a chaplain in the army.)

September 1. Rev. Mr. Charles Warnsdorff, from Broad Bay, came here and lodged.

October 15. The British Bostonian was in town; the deacon invited him to preach in the afternoon, but Mr. Smith told him he was a stranger and declined it. I was not able to preach. 16. Monday. Mowat, with another ship, a sloop and schooner, all armed, arrived and came to by the Islands. 17. Mowat's fleet worked up to the town; he sent a letter ashore that he would burn the town in two hours. 18. Wednesday. The town destroyed: <sup>4</sup> fine day. 19.

1. Samuel Nash, of Gray: see note to Mr. Smith's Journal, same date, p. 229.

2. They were going to the Presumpscot river, as they pretended, for water—see Appendix.

3. Samuel Freeman was the representative this year.

4. For particulars of this sad event, reference is made to the Hist. of Portland, and to the Appendix in Smith's Journal. The accompanying sketch, taken from Pointer's draft, will show the extent of the conflagration, and the following letter written by Dr. Deane, containing a graphic criticism upon the draft, will repay perusal.

"Sir—I find you have been so partial to me as to manifest in a letter to the Col. some opinion of my skill in drawing, by desiring that I would suggest some alterations and amendments in Pointer's draft. I profess but little experience in such matters; but I have been examining it as well as I could—and in general I think the design is very badly executed; for I can find scarcely one building drawn according to truth. King-street is not so straight as it ought to have been; and all the houses adjoining it are drawn with their ends to the street, whereas most of them fronted it. The court-house is miserably done. One street is omitted, viz: that between Capt. John Cox's house and Miss Holton's. The wind-mill should have been placed further to the northeast. Back-street should have altered its course from the meeting-house to the wind-mill. Barns and buildings of less importance are almost wholly omitted, and some large stores not inserted. All the buildings between the wind-mill and fiddle-lane on Back-street are left out. These are some

Rainy. 20. Rainy. P. Jones sat out for head quarters. 21. Rainy and high wind at S. E. 24. I had seven turkies stole out of the yard. 25. We returned to town to tarry. Mr. Hall lodged with me.

of the most essential faults that have occurred to me; but it would be endless to enumerate all the errors.

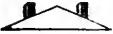
I should think it advisable that the gentleman who makes the plate should come and see the town; for I can conceive of no other way for him to get so true an idea of it. The expense of his journey will but little augment the cost of the whole. But if it should be thought best to go on with the work immediately, I would suggest the following alterations:

Let barns, &c. be placed where you can recollect there were any; and perhaps it would not be amiss to make some where you do not remember any. Not only does justice require it, but it is necessary, to give the appearance of a compact settlement. Let the meeting-house have a bell, and also a window or two in the tower. Especially let the taking of a man with a torch in Cox's lane be inserted. The stripping of a fallen officer near to Capt. Pearson's house, in the street; and the knocking down of an incendiary with the breech of a gun near to Mr. Butler's door. Perhaps it would not be amiss to have two or three teams that were belated in some of the streets, and people huddling goods into the carts. A man may be placed near the fire-shell that fell near the meeting-house, tossing it away with the muzzle of his gun.



I think the sun might be placed higher above the horizon, or else left out entirely. The street as you enter the town is more than twice as wide as it should be. I suppose there should be another boat attempting to land at Mr. Cotton's, and armed men opposing it.

The hay-market should be placed where the street divides.

The wharves should be nearer parallel with the cross streets than they are.

The roof of Dr. Watts' house should be shaped after this manner: 

The roof of Col. Preble's thus:  The roof of my house thus: 

The roof of your shop thus:  The roof of Mr. Mars- ton's house thus: 

The roof of Mr. Codman's and Capt. Boynton's thus:  Mr. Codman's store, from the harbor, thus: 

The rest may be represented as having common pitched roofs.

One general fault that I observe is, that the low houses are made too small in proportion to the large ones.

Mr. Codman's lane should have been right against the front door of the meeting-house, and a little to the northeast of it, the lane that goes down between Capt. Ross's and Deac. Titcomb's. My house is 70 feet from the nearest part of the

October 31. Attended the funeral of Edward Bell, apprentice to Mr. Plumer.

November 1. A ship appeared in the offing; arrived at evening; the *Cerberus*, John Symonds; he sent a letter ashore, &c.<sup>1</sup> 2. 1

meeting-house; the barn and part of the wood-house should appear between them. The hill at the northeast end of the Neck is not near high enough; nor do the grave-stones appear plenty enough in the burying-ground. The land should rise, you know, as you come out of the town; from Capt. Joseph McLellan's to Mr. Joshua Brackett's, it is up hill.

These corrigenda I have found in the draft I borrowed of Mr. Preble. Possibly it may be different from that which you have. You will please to see whether these faults are in it, and direct the engraver accordingly.

What if you should write over the piece, "A View of the burning of Falmouth, in Casco Bay, the principal town in the county of Cumberland, in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England."

At the bottom you may put something like the following:—That execrable scoundrel and monster of ingratitude, Capt. H. Mowat, of Scotland, who had been treated with extraordinary kindness a few months before by the town of Falmouth, obtained by his most earnest solicitation an order from Graves, one of King George's admirals lying at Boston, together with the command of a small fleet, having on board the necessary apparatus to burn and destroy the said town: He came before it the 17th day of October, in 1775, and near sunset, made known his infernal errand, by a flag with a letter full of bad English and worse spelling; at the same time proposing to spare the town, and endeavor to get the order reversed, if the cannon and arms, with some persons as hostages, were delivered into his hands. The inhabitants assembled and voted by no means to submit to this infamous proposal. Therefore he spent the next day in cannonading, bombarding and throwing an immense quantity of carcasses and live-shells into the defenceless town, and kindling some fires with torches, whereby more than three quarters of the buildings, with much wealth in them, were reduced to ashes, and the remaining ones greatly torn and damaged—by which horrible devastation and loss, estimated at ——, many hundreds of persons were reduced to extreme distress. And this just view of the town in flames is made public, to shew to the world a specimen of the conduct of George the third and his tory-underlings, towards the colonists who were supposed to be uneasy under British tyranny; and what vengeance was executed upon them long before the corrupt court of Britain declared them to be in a state of rebellion.

If you do not like the words *execrable scoundrel*, you may say, *infamous incendiary*, or what you please. Your humble servant,

Samuel Freeman, Esq.

SAMUEL DEANE.

1. The purport of the letter was to forbid the people constructing batteries or breast works, which they wholly disregarded; the arrival of this vessel was a signal to summon the militia, who came in large numbers from the neighboring towns, and occupied the best of the remaining houses.

removed three loads of my goods and quitted my house. 3. A very bad storm of rain; Pride's company in my house. 4. The batteries began last night; all the people at work to day, and there could be no meeting. 12. Sabbath. I preached one sermon: service began at twelve; all that attended were thirty-seven souls. 14. Mr. Freeman's team<sup>1</sup> at town on the works, and at night brought over my cabbages. 23. General thanksgiving; I performed the exercises; dined at deacon Titcomb's. 25. Gen. Frye arrived.<sup>2</sup> 26. Sabbath. I changed with Mr. Browne; we had one exercise each. Mr. Smith came down yesterday in order to preach, but could not get a lodging in town. 27. Snow a foot deep.

*December 1.* Mrs. Thomas Bradbury here. Dr. Norwood in the evening, and Mr. Webb. News of the Beverly privateer's taking a vessel of military stores. 4. We were over at town. I sent by Mr. Veazie a letter to Mr. Eaton. 8. I got a pair of runners and went to town. 10. Sabbath. Mr. Peter (Smith) preached in the forenoon,

---

1. Mr. E. Freeman had removed near to the place where Mr. Deane had taken refuge.

2. Brig. Gen. Jos. Frye. In December, Massachusetts appointed him to the command of troops raised for the defence of Maine. After the war, he moved to Fryeburg, in this State, and died there in 1794, aged 83.

Jan. 6, 1776. Gen. Frye wrote a letter from Falmouth to Mr. Freeman, at Watertown, in which he says, "By your favor of the 22d December last, and another from my worthy friend James Sullivan, Esq., of the same date, I find the House of Representatives have voted, that four hundred men shall be raised for the defence of the Province of Maine; that they are to be stationed in Falmouth, under my command, and that there is to be one field officer under me. And by yours in particular I am informed, that a worthy member of the Court is appointed to draw up an establishment for the support of that force.

"I take leave to observe, that effectual care must be taken to provide barracks. It is thought by some gentlemen here, the troops may be quartered in the houses in this town that escaped the fire. If that should be the case, power must be given to somebody to take them for that purpose. But for my own part, having seen several families return into town, I have some thoughts there may be so many more return that there will not be a sufficiency of houses left for sheltering those men."

He makes other suggestions, among which is, that "As provisions seem to be scarce in this place, especially bread, it appears to me that provisions of all kinds, which may be allowed the men, must be sent, except, perhaps, beef; and now is the best time to send it."

He says in a postscript that he should write to Mr. Hawley and others, but "the scarcity of paper prevents."

from "When he saw the city, he wept over it." 11. I rode with Mr. Browne to Black point, to the funeral of Mrs. Tompson.

1776.

*January* 9. Dined at Mr. Gorham's; Coffee at Madam Ross's; lodged at Mr. Wise's. 12. Dr. Norwood dined here.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Pagan here. 16. I rented three rooms below and one above in my house, together with the barn, to Commissary Sullivan, for £10 per month. 18. I went to town afoot. (He lived seven miles from town.) 31. The Newbury privateer put in here for a harbor last night.

*February* 3. Capt. Thomas left our harbor, after enlisting about thirty of our people. (For the Privateer.) 4. Sabbath. I preached at home all day. A Newbury privateer came in. 6. We went to town. 7. We dined at Dr. Watts'. 22. I was at town and received of Commissary Sullivan, 27s.

*March* 3. I preached for Mr. Lancaster; he for me. 7. A general fast. Mr. Peter preached all day. 15. News of Quebec being taken.<sup>2</sup> 18. I was at town afternoon; town meeting; selectmen, Waite, Jos. Noyes, John Johnson, Humphrey Merrill, N. Wilson. 20. News of the sacking of Boston. 25. Our Parish meeting; they voted not any support for the ministers, but adjourned the meeting to August. Hudson Bayley was married the 5th day of last October, (to Sarah Yeaton.)

*April* 7. Sabbath. I preached to a thin congregation, from "Whom have I in heaven but thee," and "Blessed is he who shall not be offended in me." The free contribution renewed—Joshua Eayres being sexton. 20. Col. Powell and Mr. Sullivan breakfasted here. 28. Sabbath. Father Smith preached in the forenoon; our sacrament; I two prayers, he one.

*May* 18. I dined at the Commissary's; I made a bargain with Frost to let him my whole house for £18, 5., ante-dating the rent to the time he spoke to me for half, and giving him the use of the lower

---

1. Dr. Norwood was a physician on the Neck, and lived in the two story wooden house on Middle street, between deacon James Jewett's and Lime street.

2. This, as is well known, was a false rumor. The attack of Montgomery, Dec. 31, 1775, on this city, had been unsuccessful, and terminated with the loss of the gallant General. Arnold, 2d in command, was still maintaining a fruitless siege.

lot into the bargain. 22. I was at town; borrowed seven coppers of Eunice Titcomb, and seven of Tom Woodman.

*June 30.* Mr. Peter preached both parts of the day. The Neck and Back street so dry that nothing green appears in them. I lodged at my own house, with Gen. Frye.

*July 2.* Raised house and barn between 3 and  $\frac{1}{4}$  after 6, with about thirty hands.<sup>1</sup> 31. The regiment met at Falmouth in order to enlist men, and did nothing.

*August 17.* Esquire Pearson very ill. 22. Moved to the new house, (Gorham.) 25. Cummings' servants married to-day.

*September 11.* Attended the affairs at Woolwich.<sup>2</sup> 15. Mr. Peter preached in the afternoon; March married. 27. I was at town. News of Capt. Stone's taking a ship.

*October 9.* Council formed, (at Woolwich,) 11. Adjourned to D. Ford's mill house. 12. Sabbath. I preached for Mr. Whiting at Damariscotta; lodged two nights with him at the house of Capt. Hodge. 14. Saw Mr. Bradbury, Mr. Langdon, Mr. Brown, Mr. Winship, the Dr., Capt. Souther, Mr. Parsons and the light horse. Sat upon consultation, examining sermons. 15. Examined sermons and consulted. 16. In consultation till noon. Mr. Hemmenway, Mr. Gilman and myself went to work upon the result. 17. Result signed. Mr. Williams began the public exercise with prayer. Mr. Browne gave out 122d psalm, then preached on "Blessed are the peace makers," then read the result; then Mr. Clark prayed, and Mr. Browne gave the 123d psalm, and dismissed the assembly with this benediction: "Now may the God of peace," &c. 19. Saturday: got home before dinner. 22. I was at town at the funeral of Mrs. Stickney, (Esther, aged 28.) 27. I married Daniel Green, (to Mrs. Sarah Wood, daughter of Joshua Brackett.) 29. I prayed and dined with the Court. Married Knight, (John, to Sarah Tobey.)

---

1. His house in Gorham, where he lived during the war; it was a one story gambrel roof house. The expense of it, as footed up by him, was £82, 13s., 1d.

2. Great dissatisfaction existed at Woolwich between the religious parties at this time, which two Ecclesiastical councils were called to heal, during this autumn; this was the first, attended by Mr. Deane and Theophilus Bradbury as his delegate; the other was in October, when Peter Noyes accompanied Mr. Deane, and which is noticed in the Diary of that month. The difficulty seems to have arisen on theological speculations between the followers of Calvin and Arminius.



*November 23.* Soldiers disbanded.

*December 9.* I dined at Mr. Bradbury's; Mr. Parsons lodged here. 12. General Thanksgiving; I performed the whole exercise. 19. Ordination at Dunstan.<sup>1</sup> 30. Dined at Mrs. Lucy Smith's, (widow of Thomas.) Bought one pound pigtail.

1777.

*January 8.* News of Gen. Washington's victory brought up in a copy of a hand bill by Theophilus Bradbury, Jr.<sup>2</sup> 9. The eclipse happened later than foretold. 10. Brigadier Preble here. Mrs. Longfellow deceased.<sup>3</sup> (15.) Mrs. Longfellow buried; the bearers were Preble, Gorham, Waite, Codman, Butler and Cummings.

*February 5.* We kept a fast to-day, which was to have been kept last Wednesday; and was kept in the four New England Governments. 6. Mrs. Smith, the Foxes, and Mrs. Oxnard dined here. 10. Mr. Moody died.<sup>4</sup> 18. I was at funeral of Tabitha Stephenson.<sup>5</sup>

*March 30.* News of a victory near Brunswick. I dined at Capt. Jos. McLellan's, in company with Lieut. Hartshorne.

*April 8.* Wm. Haskell buried. 12. I attended the funeral of young Small, killed by the falling in of a cellar.

*May 1.* Snowed most of the day. A Provincial fast; Mr. Hall at meeting. *July 1.* Court sat—Mr. Browne prayed with them.

*August 3.* Mr. Balch, Chaplain of the Boston regiment, preached for me. 9. Jeremiah Titcomb drowned, (son of Deacon T., six years old.) 16. Stark's victory at Bennington. (27.) News of Stark's victory. 28. A Fast throughout this State. 31. John Mussey got home, having been taken and detained by the Rainbow.<sup>6</sup> Cook and Sutherland and Lewis are taken, and on board.

*September 24.* News of Gates' victory.

1. Rev. Benjamin Chadwick, as successor to Rev. Richard Elvins, who died Aug. 12, 1776. He graduated at H. C. 1770, was dismissed in 1795, and died in 1819.

2. Battle of Trenton, Dec. 26, 1776.

3. The wife of the first Stephen Longfellow; she was Tabitha Bragdon, of York.

4. Enoch Moody, aged 63: suddenly. For notice of him, see note to Mr. Smith's Journal, same date, page 235.

5. This was probably the daughter of Capt. John Stephenson, and granddaughter of Stephen Longfellow. Capt. Stephenson moved to Gorham, after the destruction of his house in the conflagration of '75.

6. Capt. John Mussey, son of Benjamin Mussey and Abigail Weeks; was born February 15, 1751, and died August 7, 1823; his first wife died in 1796, aged 39;

*October 6.* Gen. Frye came to lodge here. 14. Dr. Watts and lady, Mrs. Oxnard, Mrs. Fox, Miss Sally Hodge, and Miss Sally Codman, dined here, and Mr. Longfellow afternoon and evening.

*November 2.* Mr. Smith and I preached on the same text. 13. News of a great victory. (Saratoga.)

Mr. Deane's receipts this year were £161, 19. 4.

His expenses 147, 9. 6.

1778.

*January 12.* Prize arrived.

*July 1.* The family met at Freeman's about appraising.<sup>1</sup> 2. In

---

he afterwards married Widow Merrill. He was for many years an enterprising ship-master; afterwards he engaged largely in commercial pursuits, and made considerable improvements in town by his buildings, &c. He accumulated a large estate, which he left to his only two surviving children, John and Charles. One of his improvements was the erection of Mussey's row, in Middle street, the largest block which had then been attempted in town; commenced in 1799, and now owned by his son John.

1. The heirs of Moses Pearson, who died June 5, aged 81. Moses Pearson was born in Newbury, in 1697, and was by trade a joiner. He came to Falmouth about the year 1728, and early took an active part in the affairs of the town; within the first ten years of his residence, he filled the offices of Town Clerk, Selectman and Town Treasurer. In 1737, '40 and '49, he represented the town in the General Court. In 1745, he raised a company in this neighborhood, and joined the army for the siege of Louisburg, where he gained the confidence of the commanding officers, and was appointed Agent of Sir Wm. Pepperell's regiment, and Treasurer of the nine regiments employed in the siege, to receive and distribute the spoils of victory. He remained at Louisburg through part of 1746, superintending the construction of barracks, a hospital, and the repairs on the fortifications, and was sent home by Gov. Shirley to procure materials to complete the works. In 1760, on the establishment of the county of Cumberland, he was appointed the first Sheriff, and held the office until 1768, when Wm. Tyng was appointed. In 1770, he was raised to the Bench of the Common Pleas, and continued in that office until the revolution. He died June 5, 1778, aged 81. His wife was Sarah Titeomb, a sister of Col. Moses Titcomb, who was killed at Ticonderoga in 1755, by whom he had six daughters and no son. His daughters were all married, as follows, viz: Mary, born December 4, 1720; married to Ephraim Jones 1739; died 1775; Elizabeth, born February 20, 1722; married first to Jos. Binney 1745, second to Joseph Wise 1749; Sarah, born November 28, 1723; married to Daniel Dole, died 1785; Eunice, born January 25, 1727, married to Rev. Samuel Deane, April

the division of plate, Eunice (his wife) drew the small can, buckles and snaps, the large glass, large gold ring, dozen of silver jacket buttons, gallon pot. 12. Mrs. Oxnard came home.

*August 12.* Went to town; dined at Capt. Deering's, tea at Capt. Stover's, lodged at brother Titcomb's. 13. Dined at brother Titcomb's; afternoon, at Dole's, about dividing the personal estate. 18. Messrs. Bradbury and Browne inoculated.

*September 7.* I attended the funeral at Rand's. 10. Married Pennell.<sup>1</sup>

*December 13.* Read Dr. Chauncy on the new light.

## 1779.

*April 21.* Confirmed news of seven prizes.

*May 6.* Continental fast. Four Quakers at our meeting—sat with hats on all the forenoon service, and then harangued.

*June 15.* I set out cabbage and tobacco.<sup>2</sup>

*July 11.* Preached to the troops.<sup>3</sup>

---

3, 1766; died 1812; Ann, born January 19, 1729; married to Benjamin Titcomb 1753; died 1800; Lois, born August 11, 1733; married to Joshua Freeman 1750; died March 21, 1813.

They all had issue but Mrs. Deane. His wife died November 2, 1766. He was a large proprietor in this town and in Standish, which for several years was called Pearson town, from him, having been granted to him and others engaged in the Louisburg expedition. He purchased in July, 1730, of Daniel Ingersol, the old Ingersol Claim, extending from Fore street to Middle street, opposite where the Custom House stands, and opened Willow street through it; here he built a house, and occupied it until the destruction of the town, when it was burnt. His son-in-law, Benjamin Titcomb, built on the same spot, after the war, the house which now stands there, but since greatly enlarged, in which he lived. Mr. Pearson exercised a controlling influence in the town for many years. He owned, beside his estate on Fore and Willow streets and at Back Cove, six acres from Congress street to Back Cove, where Pearl and Wilmot streets are, and left a valuable property to his heirs.

1. Mathew Pennell to Anne Tukey, daughter of John Tukey; they were parents of John, Josiah and Charles, now living here. Mr. Pennell was a caulker, and came from Brunswick. He lived on Franklin street, adjoining the Tukey estate; the house, built in 1735, is still standing.

2. I find frequent notices of his tobacco culture, which he seems to have carried on for several years, but with what success does not appear.

3. The regiment raised here for the *Bagaduce* expedition. They sailed on the 19th, in transports which came from Boston. For particulars see note to Smith's Journal, June 30, 1779, page 241.

*August 27.* Jackson's regiment arrived. <sup>1</sup> 28. I attended funeral at J. Haskell's.

*September 2.* News of the arrival of a French fleet at Sandy Hook. 20, Ploughing on Pitchwood hill. <sup>2</sup>

*October 15.* Got in the last of my potatoes from Pitchwood hill.

*November 1.* We dined with Mr. Derby and lady, at Mr. Butler's. <sup>3</sup> 4. Humiliation day.

*December 9.* Continental Thanksgiving. 28. Mr. Fosdick and Nancy C., here. (James Fosdick and Nancy Codman, married in 1781.) 31. Received my deer-skin breeches.

Mr. Deane's receipts this year were £560, 4s. 4d., of which, about £24 was from stranger's contributions. Expenditures, £619, 18s. 8d. The currency is in depreciated paper, of which twenty-nine dollars at this time was worth one dollar in silver.

## 1780.

*February 14.* I attended the funeral of Mrs. Haskell.

*March 28.* I went to Lambert's funeral.

*April 26.* Continental fast.

*June 16.* Col. Mitchell dined here; I went to the funeral of Zech. Baker's wife.

*July 13.* Gen. Wadsworth and others here. 20. State Fast.

*September 7.* News of a French fleet, twenty-two sail, bound to America. 28. Conant's Grist mill raised. (At Saccarappa.) 29. Cut my tobacco.

*Oct. 27.* Observed the eclipse; dined at Mr. Freeman's *cum posse*.

*December 7.* Continental Thanksgiving.

## 1781.

*May 3.* Continental Fast. 24. (Mr. Deane left on a journey to Massachusetts; he paid ferriage at Portsmouth, 26th, £4, 16s. O. T., and at Newbury £2, 8s.) 27. Sabbath. Preached for Mr. Cary.

---

1. Col. Henry Jackson; he was on his way to join the forces in the Penobscot, but hearing of the disastrous result of that expedition, he remained here, and assisted in fortifying the town.

2. This is the spot which he afterward dignified in song.

3. Richard Derby, of Salem, who married the widow of Mr. Smith's son Thomas.

*May 29.* Academy met.<sup>1</sup> I dined at Col. Powell's. 30. Election. I dined with Mr. Otis. 31. Thursday. Mr. Mellen preached. I dined at Dr. Cooper's.

*June 8.* Paid for leather gloves £21. 12. Dined at Judge Trowbridge's. (At Cambridge.) 16. Paid for two yards of cloth, \$400; paid for cheese, four new paper dollars; ferriage at Newbury, fourteen dollars. 18. Ferriage, a pistareen.<sup>2</sup> (Probably at Portsmouth.)

*July 8.* I prayed and dined with the Court. Harper brought news that the French have taken Tobago, and landed 10,000 troops on Barbadoes, and have 10 sail of the line in the harbor. 19. I went to town, carried Mrs. Oxnard down.<sup>3</sup>

*October 27.* News of the surrender of Cornwallis. 29. Monday. Public rejoicing; we dined at Mr. Codman's.

*November 27.* Mr. Moody, Longfellow, Preble—social row—and others here.<sup>4</sup> Moody lodged here.

*December 4.* Row at Mr. Butler's.<sup>5</sup> 13. Continental Thanksgiving, I preached; we dined at Capt. Dole's.<sup>6</sup> 20. I went to wedding at Burnell's, (Amos Thomas to Mehitabel Burnell.)

## 1782.

*January 1.* Row here, consisting only of Mr. Butler and ourselves. 5. Saturday. I wrote a whole sermon. 13. Sabbath. Very cold—I preached afternoon; no preaching in the forenoon; but one female at meeting in the afternoon.

*February 24.* The coldest night we have had this year; the harbor froze to the Islands.

---

1. American Academy of Arts and Sciences, of which Mr. Deane was a member.

2. The different sums paid for ferriage will show the state of the currency at that time.

3. Mrs. Edward Oxnard, a daughter of Jabez Fox; her husband was then in England, a royalist and refugee.

4. There is frequent mention of these social parties at different places, which he called *rows*; the row seems to have embraced the family circle.

5. John Butler.

6. Daniel Dole; he married Sarah Pearson, sister of Mrs. Deane; was by trade a blacksmith, and lived before the war in King street. He afterwards moved to Westbrook. His children were Daniel, Mary, married to Andrew P. Titcomb, and Moses.

*March* 16. We removed to town.<sup>1</sup> 20. Parish meeting; I gave the Parish £100.<sup>2</sup> 22. I visited at Widow Tobey's, Widow Moody's and Samuel Procter's. 23. I was at Widow Tucker's, Widow Stover's and Jos. Riggs's.

*April* 1. The town met to vote for Governor, &c. 2. I attended the funeral of Robert Sutherland, (forty years old.) 29. Mr. Hooper arrived from Salem.<sup>3</sup>

*May* 2. Mr. Hooper moved into the west end of the house. 7. News came that England has granted us independence. 14. I was at Gorham—dined at Madam Ross's.<sup>4</sup>

*July* 2. Judge Cushing so ill, no Court. 4. Court sat—I prayed with them and dined with them. 6. Court rose about 8 o'clock, P. M. Mr. Bradbury lodged here this Court season. 7. Two Judges and Mr. Attorney General at meeting, and drank tea here. 24. A great shower with some lightning; struck at Stroudwater bridge, and at Presumpscot, I. Waite's barn.

*September* 3. I rode to Gray. (4.) Council continues sitting. 5. Mr. Clarke preached lecture; Council dissolved,<sup>5</sup> &c. 8. Sabbath. We chose Deacons; nine votes for Mr. Codman, seven for S. Freeman, three for Col. Pike.<sup>6</sup> 9. Mr. Lancaster and his father here.<sup>7</sup>

1. During the war, Mr. Deane resided at Gorham, where his diary shows he was constantly visited by his friends, and kept open doors for all. His journal, which contains an entry every day, is principally occupied with domestic matters, the state of the weather, and occurrences in his farming operations. His life seems to have been one of quiet industry and solid enjoyment, notwithstanding the troubles and distresses of the war.

2. That is, he relinquished so much of the amount due him on account of his salary.

3. Probably Joseph Hooper, who married Mary Stickney, in January, 1782. She died February 21, 1796, aged 32, and he died suddenly, March 24, 1802, aged 45. He was a magistrate, and kept a school in Centre street; he became intemperate before he died.

4. The widow of Alexander Ross, and mother of Mrs. Tyng. A friendly and constant intercourse existed between the families; their farms at Gorham joined.

5. This was a council called by the Church in Gray, to act on a disagreement between them and the pastor, Rev. Samuel Nash, who was settled there in June, 1775. It resulted in dissolving the ministerial relation.

6. Richard Codman and Saml. Freeman were chosen in the place of Jas. Milk, deceased, and Nath'l Green Moody, who had moved from the parish to New Casco.

7. Rev. Thomas Lancaster, minister of the first Church in Scarboro'; he was a native of Rowley, Mass.; H. C. 1764. Settled at Scarboro', 1775, and died there January 27, 1831, aged 89.

*November 28.* Continental Thanksgiving—Mr. Smith preached from Ps. CXLV. v. Contribution for the poor. 30. Saturday. I wrote a whole sermon, which served for two the next day.

*December 1.* Ferrara's wife found dead in her bed about noon; (drunkenness.) Edward Preble got home. 8. I preached all day; Mr. Smith could not see. 23. Meeting of the Neck proprietors at Mrs. Greele's.<sup>1</sup>

## 1783.

*January 15.* Wednesday. Extreme cold—harbor froze to Hog Island, and continues till Thursday night. 19. Mr. Codman's house on fire at 7 A. M. 24. News of the evacuation of Charleston. 28. I went to Pearsontown—dined at Mrs. Ross's, (Gorham); Mr. Frothingham, Mr. Davis and Mrs. Oxnard there.

*February 2.* The coldest night I almost ever knew. 23. News came that the treaty of peace is signed—taken from the West India papers—King's speech, &c.

*March 5.* Mrs. Titcomb, Mrs. Preble and Hooper here. The new cushion made here cost seven dollars. (Probably for the pulpit.) 9. Sabbath. Dr. Watts, W. Storer, Mr. Davis and I. Titcomb here in the evening.<sup>2</sup> 31. Mr. Fosdick got home with news of peace; it

1. Mrs. Alice Greele kept public house many years before and after the war, in the one story house which stood on the corner of Hampshire and Congress sts., and which was removed about three years ago. It was the fashionable retreat of the day, where the young men resorted to riot on baked beans, and have their frolics. Its walls could disclose some scenes of merriment not enacted in these modern times. Perhaps one at least of our townsmen now living could give some graphic and interesting descriptions of these scenes if he chose.

2. These were prominent men in the village. Dr. *Edward Watts* came here about 1765, having married that year, Mary, the daughter of Thomas Oxnard, of Boston, whose widow, his father, Judge Samuel Watts, of Boston, had married for his second wife. He built the three story wooden house near the corner of Lime and Middle streets, opposite the Exchange. In 1773, he purchased a large tract of land, extending from Congress to Spring street, where Brown and South streets are, which he sold out in lots. He died suddenly in Wells, on his return from a journey to Boston, June 9, 1799. The widow of Dr. Watts died suddenly, January 19, 1812, aged 70; their children were, Thomas Oxnard, born March 6, 1766, died July 1790; Edward, born May 11, 1768, sailed as master, and never heard from; Sarah, born June 8, 1770, married Judge Jonas Clark, Kennebunk, died November 5, 1842; George, born July 20, 1775, lost at sea; John Osborne, born April 5, 1777, died December 29, 1802; Francis, born January 22, 1780, died

arrived at Boston last Saturday morning (29) by Col. Trumbell, who came express from Philadelphia and left that place the 23rd of March. The news came in a packet from Calais, and arrived at Chester, on Delaware river. An express went immediately for Congress.

---

in Boston, April 6, 1845, father of Francis O., Esq., of Boston; Polly, born Dec. 4, 1782, married Capt. John L. Lewis, Portland, died May 8, 1844; Lucy, married Tilly M. Munroe, Portland, and is the only survivor, 1849.

*Woodbury Storer* came here quite young from Wells; in 1780, he married Anne, second daughter of Benj. Titeomb, who died 1788, leaving four children; and for his second wife a daughter of James Boyd of Boston; he led a life of activity and usefulness, held many responsible offices, and brought up a large family of well educated and respectable children, the only survivor of whom now remaining here is Woodbury Storer. One daughter by his first wife married Barrett Potter, Esq., and another, Wm. Goddard. The late Rev. John P. B. Storer, of Syracuse, N. Y., Robert, Dr. David H., of Boston, Hon. Bellamy, of Cincinnati, and two daughters, Francis and Margaret, are children by the second marriage, and all survive but John. He died in 1825, aged 65.

*Daniel Davis* came here in the autumn of 1782, from Barnstable, where he was born in 1760, to practice law: Mr. Frothingham being then the only lawyer in this town or county. He was a man of quick perceptions, good talents, easy address and of gifted speech, and rose rapidly in his profession. He built the house on Congress street, recently occupied by Asa Clapp, having, for a small sum, bought the lot extending from Congress street to Back Cove, embracing about three acres, in 1792, of the heirs of Benjamin Larrabee, the grantee from the town. In 1796, he was appointed District Attorney of the U. S.; in 1801, he received the appointment of Solicitor General of Massachusetts, an office created for him, and which expired with him in 1832. He was frequently a member of the House of Representatives and Senate of Massachusetts. In 1803, he moved to Boston, where his reputation as an able advocate had preceded him, and where he had an extensive practice. In 1786, he married at Quebec, Miss Louisa Freeman, by whom he had a large family of children, nearly all of whom are dead. His eldest daughter married Wm. Minot, Esq., of Boston. He died at Cambridge in 1835, aged 75.

*Joseph Titcomb*, the last of the four mentioned in the diary, was son of Deacon Benjamin Titcomb, and was born in Portland, February 2, 1757. He was brought up on the sea, and was many years an active ship master and merchant. He was ten years selectman of the town, and nine years a representative to the General Court. In April, 1783, he married Eunice, daughter of Ephraim Jones. His only surviving daughter married Reuben Mitchell, and they occupy the house in which her father lived, now standing on Plumb street. Capt. Titcomb brought the news of the declaration of Independence to this town, and was the first, as he informed me, to introduce the fashion of wearing pantaloons here, having adopted it abroad; before that, breeches were universally worn by old and young. He died August 6, 1836. His widow died August 13, 1842, aged 92.



*April 2.* J. Titcomb's marriage. (Jos. Titcomb with Eunice Jones.)  
 4. Second handbill containing news of peace brought by Barton and Thurlo. Great rejoicing to-day. 11. Received news of the proclamation for the cessation of arms. 23. Capt. Titcomb moved in; and Mr. Hooper in the great room. (His house.) 26. News came with peace proclaimed by Congress. Mr. B., the Post (Barnard), here by 4 o'clock in the afternoon. No public notice taken of it to-day. 28. Mr. Morse's arm taken off.

*May 1.* Thursday. Our great rejoicing; Mr. Browne preached and I prayed. 13. Mrs. Hooper died. (Dropsy, aged 27.) 20. Attended the funeral of Mrs. Ingraham. (Wife of Jos. H. Ingraham, and daughter of James Milk.) 23. Mr. Graves' funeral. 27. Town meeting to vote on dividing the town.

*June.* I transcribe the whole entries for one month as a specimen of his manner.

Sabbath 1. S. E. Foggy and raw. Monday 2. S. E. Foggy, remains cold. Tuesday 3. S. Fair, grows warmer. I planted cucumbers. Singing meeting. Wednesday 4. S. and S. W. Sprinkling and thunder. I set the fence between mowing and pasture; had Jo. Wilson to help me on account of D. Cammett. Thursday 5. N. and S. Fine day. I visited Widow Bailey. Mr. Nash dined here. I finished sticking peas. Friday 6. S. E., rainy. Saturday 7. S. E., foggy. We dined with Mr. Bradbury, &c. at D. Titcomb's. Sabbath 8. S. W., fine day. Monday 9. S. W., fine warm day. Mr. Bradbury dined here. I made bars at Back Cove. Tuesday 10. S. W., cloudy and warm. I made bars at Parsonage. Mrs. Gorham and Mrs. Barker dined here. Wednesday 11. S. W., foggy. Thursday 12. S., foggy and warm. D. Titcomb set out for Boston. Friday 13. S., cloudy and warm. Mrs. Stephenson dined here. Saturday 14. S., foggy. Took Hussey's horse to pasture. Sabbath 15. Cloudy; a thunder shower in the intermission. No baptism. Monday 16. N. W. Squally and a pure air. Thurlo sailed. I brought from Mr. Lancaster's three and a half pounds butter. Tuesday 17. N. W., &c., cloudy. Wednesday 18. N. W., &c., very hot; small shower afternoon. Got the grey colt into the Parsonage. Gooding hauling rocks. Thursday 19. Extreme hot; my head sweated a writing. Friday 20. E. N. E., not so hot. Sprinkling of rain. Mr. Lancaster preached my lecture. Saturday

21. E., foggy, dull and cloudy. I set out my cabbage plants. Sabbath 22. S. E., foggy morning and evening. Our Sacrament; Mr. S. two, I one. Monday 23. S. E., foggy morning and evening. Balanced with Mr. Joshua Stephens. Mrs. Cash went away. Tuesday 24. S. E., foggy. Polled the beans; not very warm. Wednesday 25. W., extremely hot. Mr. Browne's and Mr. Freeman's raisings. Thursday 26. N. W. and S., hot. Mr. Barbour worked for me hewing hogsty. Friday 27. S. Ground grows dry. D. Titcomb got home. Saturday 28. S. Mr. Bradbury came. Small showers in the evening. Sabbath 29. Easterly wind, cool. Pretty large assembly. Monday 30. Fair weather; not hot.

Mr. Shaw had, towards making the saddle, (Nath'l Shaw, father of Nath'l now residing here)— $5\frac{1}{2}$  pounds sugar,  $2\frac{3}{4}$  pounds sugar, 5s. 6d.  $1\frac{1}{4}$  pound coffee, 1s. 8d.; cash 1s. 4d.—3s.  $2\frac{1}{2}$  pounds sugar, 1s. 8d. Spectacles, 3s. 6d.  $4\frac{1}{4}$  pounds sugar, 3s.  $2\frac{1}{2}$  pounds coffee, 3s. 4d. Total £2.

July 1. I prayed and dined with the Court. 5. Court finished at 4 o'clock, P. M. Sabbath 6. Court at meeting. 15. I rode to Pearsonstown between the hours of 10 and 2. 16. I preached a lecture at Pearsonstown, and baptized Eli, son of Josiah Shaw, Jona. and Sarah, children of Mr. Moore, of Buxton. 25. Extreme hot; my corn grew eight inches higher, from 10 yesterday to 10 to-day. (26.) Some of my corn silked.

August 1. Vendue at the public auction room. (India street.) 29. Meeting of the sufferers.<sup>1</sup>

November 5. I attended Gorham ordination; eleven ministers on the Council. Mr. Fairfield, first prayer; Mr. Lancaster preached from these words—"If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ;" Mr. Browne, the charge; Mr. Gilman, the right hand of fellowship; Mr. Coffin, the last prayer.<sup>2</sup> 6. Messrs. Foxcroft, Gilman and Williams dined here. 13. I married Brazier. (Moses Brazier to Mercy Bayley.)

---

1. This was the term applied to those whose property was destroyed or injured in the burning of the town by the British in 1775, and to whom two townships of land, viz: Freeman and New Portland, were granted by Massachusetts.

2. Caleb Jewett's ordination: see Smith's Journal and note same date, page 251. Mr. Fairfield was of Saco, Mr. Lancaster of Scarboro', Mr. Gilman of N. Yarmouth, and Mr. Coffin of Buxton.

*December 8.* Very moderate; an unaccountable sight of teams in. 11. Continental Thanksgiving. 16. E. Jones, Esq. expired at half past one, this morning.<sup>1</sup>

1784.

*January 9, 10.* Violent cold—harbor frozen to the Islands. 19. Snow storm, ice broken up in the harbor. 21. (He left for Boston.) 28. Attended the meeting of the Academy, at Manufactory house. Dined at Mr. Storer's, with a large company. 29. Dined at Mr. Bowdoin's, lodged at Mr. Lowell's. 31. Pleasant for the season; dined and lodged at Judge Cushing's.

*February 4.* I rode to Plymouth; dined with Gen. Wadsworth. 16. I rode to Boston; dined at Col. George Leonard's. 23. I dined at President's, in company with Dr. Kneeland, Mr. Hilliard, Mr. Gannett, Mr. Reed. Sabbath 29. The coldest day in the year. I preached for Mr. Cary, (Newburyport.)

*March 4.* Got home, and visited Brig. Preble.<sup>2</sup> 8. Mr. Johonnot here.<sup>3</sup>

*April 2.* Gen. Wadsworth arrived in Mussey. (3.) Gen. Wads-

1. Ephraim Jones came here quite young, from Worcester county, Mass., where he was born in 1712 or 1713. He was cousin of Phineas and Stephen Jones, who came from the same county. In 1739, he married Mary, the eldest daughter of Moses Pearson, by whom he had three sons and six daughters, viz: *Ephraim*, who became a housewright, married Phulbrook, of Standish, and died in Boston about 1826; *William*, a farmer in Standish, and *Pearson*, who married Betty Ilsley, daughter of Enoch Ilsley, by whom he had three children, Ann, Wm. and Enoch, and died January 9, 1781, aged 32. His daughters were *Sarah*, married Theophilus Bradbury, afterwards Judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts; *Mary*, married to Daniel Ilsley; *Elizabeth*, to Timothy Pike; *Eunice*, to Joseph Titcomb; *Ann*, to Enoch Titcomb, Jr., of Newburyport, and *Abigail* to Nathaniel F. Fosdick, subsequently Collector of this port. Mr. Jones lived on Fore street, near where Lime street enters it, in a two story wooden house, in the rear of which was a large garden and orchard, extending nearly to Middle street. His estate adjoined Deacon Milk's on one side, and Samuel Proctor's on the other. He was in his 71st year when he died. His wife preceded him in 1775, aged 55.

2. He died March 11. See page 251.

3. Samuel Cooper Johonnot, nephew of Dr. Cooper, of Boston. H. C. 1783; he afterwards established himself here as a lawyer, and kept the town in an uproar for two or three years by his satirical talent, and was finally mobbed out of town. He went to Demerara, and died there. He was highly educated, having been some time abroad, and was a brilliant scholar.

worth dined here. 7. Cold for the season ; the bread and milk froze in our kitchen. 23. I sowed 33 corns each of four sorts of wheat, viz., Elbinger, Poland, New Zealand, Friezland ; also 112 corns of Brabant rye ; also I put in beets, parsnips, carrots, early turnips, early peas.

May 7. Early peas begin to come up. 12. First mess of asparagus. (18.) I began to plant corn and potatoes. 24. We planted melons, cucumbers, corn, high beans and potatoes ; I planted the two Wells potatoes, being cut into twenty-one pieces, in ten hills ; planted strawberry roots in the garden. 25. Mr. Bradbury dined here. Court was opened in the afternoon at Major Freeman's, and no prayer at the said opening. 26. Court sat in the meeting-house. Two very great flocks of brants flew over to the northward. Dr. Watts opened the new road through his lot.<sup>1</sup>

July 2. Friday. I dined with Mr. Tucker at Parson Browne's ; Mr. Tucker preached from "Do thyself no harm." I prayed before sermon. 4. Sabbath. Mr. Tucker preached for us. 11. Mrs. Dole prayed for. Mrs. Dole died. (Wife of Daniel Dole, and daughter of Moses Pearson.) 14. Sister Dole buried. 21. Gen. Wadsworth and Mr. Goodwin arrived in Capt. Cooper.<sup>2</sup>

---

1. This road must have been what was at first called Beaver lane : now that part of Brown street which lies between Congress and Free streets. Dr. Watts purchased of the Moultons, of Hampton, in 1773, five and one-half acres, extending from Congress to Spring street, on both sides of where Brown street was afterwards made, and reaching up to the lot on which Isaac Hsley now lives. Free street was laid out through it in 1786, before which there had been only a path up to the *Wind Mill*, which stood on a rocky hill where Mr. Anderson's house now stands ; the new street for a long time retained the name of Windmill street : as late as 1790 it is so described in a deed from Watts to Elijah Kellogg. Dr. Watts parcelled out this tract to various persons, viz : Capt. Eben. Davis, corner of Brown and Free, Daniel Mussey, corner of Brown and Congress, Thomas Berry, on Brown street, or "the lane," Elijah Kellogg, John Goodwin, Benjamin Stone : under which the title is still held — Mr. Davis and the Mussey heirs being the only ones who hold by descent.

2. For Gen. Wadsworth, see note to Mr. Smith's Journal, 1780, page 244. He probably now moved his family here from Plymouth. Mr. Goodwin's name was John ; he came from Plymouth ; was a rope maker ; he had a Walk on Spring street, and in 1786 he purchased a lot on Free street of Dr. Watts, and erected the two story wooden house now standing on the corner of South and Free streets. His wife was sister of Dr. Thacher of Plymouth, the author of several works on

*September 21.* I was visiting sick and mourners. <sup>1</sup>

*October 8.* Wadsworth and Goodwin here, and wives. 10. Sabbath. Mr. Bass preached at Capt. Stone's. 12. Mr. Bass and lady here. <sup>2</sup> 17. Sabbath. Mr. Bass preached at Weeks's house.

*November 30.* I had of Mr. Cummings, three pairs of black stockings and a brass cock, amounting to two dollars, which is to be taken out of next year's salary.

*December 27.* Parish meeting about petitioning, &c. (Probably to sell the parsonage lands and to tax pews.)

### 1785.

*February 3.* No post this week; very cold. 5. Harbor froze off to the Islands to-night. 22. Went to Cove to wedding. (Joseph Lunt to Jane Noyes. <sup>3</sup>) 28. Sabbath. Mr. Moody preached for me two sermons, from these words—"This is a faithful saying and worthy," &c.

*March 23.* Wedding at Capt. Ingraham's. <sup>4</sup> 30. A violent snow storm; 18 inches of snow fell this time; 5 feet in the woods at least.

---

revolutionary history; by her he had several daughters, but no son. His daughters married Thomas Clark, now of Paris, Me., Daniel Poor, Dr. John Revere of Boston, Mr. Gurley of New Orleans, and Dr. Williams of Mississippi, and are all dead but Mrs. Revere, whose son is the author of a recent tour in California. Mr. Goodwin and his wife both died in 1828, well stricken in years.

1. There died this month, Anthony Brackett, aged 78, Mrs. Poland, 74, Thos. Greeley, 30, and children of John Smith and Dr. Harding.

2. Probably Edward Bass, Episcopal minister at Newburyport, and afterwards first Bishop of Massachusetts.

3. Joseph Lunt was son of James Lunt, who came from Newbury, and who married Hannah Noyes, daughter of Joseph Noyes, 1743. James lived on King street, on the spot now occupied by Gen. Fessenden, where Joseph was born; he sold the property to Dr. Coffin. James had four sons, viz: *Amos*, who moved to Brunswick, and died leaving no children; *Benjamin*, who married Mary Brackett, and settled in Falmouth; he had fourteen children who lived to be married, nine daughters and five sons; *James*, called Colonel, born 1750; married Eunice, daughter of Josiah Noyes, and lived in the house corner of Franklin and Congress streets, which he built 1786; he died childless; and *Joseph* above named, who lived at Back Cove, and died 1804, leaving one child, Peter; his wife was daughter of Peter Noyes.

4. I perceive by his table of marriages, that Josiah Tucker is that day married to Sally Cushing—was it at Capt. Ingraham's?

*May 10.* The snowbank scarcely gone in a southern exposure near Sandy Point.

*June 20.* Mr. Gage, the singer, came and began.<sup>1</sup>

*July 8.* I walked with Count Castiglioni. *9.* I dined at Mr. Codman's with the Count. The Court finished their business in the forenoon. *10.* Two Judges at meeting in the forenoon. *29.* Count Castiglioni set out westward. Gov. Hancock arrived. *30.* Gov. Hancock sailed for Kennebec.

*August 1.* Mr. Parker began his school.<sup>2</sup> *2.* Much thunder, lightning and rain; Christopher Dyer's barn burnt, with seven loads of hay in it.

*September 1.* Moody and Ilsley began to paint my house. *19.* We dined at Gen. Wadsworth's, with Judge Gorham and Dr. Barker and ladies.

*October 3.* Court house partly raised. (4.) Raising finished.<sup>3</sup> *22.* A great deal of rain fell; Presumpscot bridge carried away.

*November 3.* Wedding at Mr. Tukey's. (Wm. Ingraham to Sally Tukey.)

*December 15.* General Thanksgiving; Mr. Parker, Mr. Boyd, Mrs. Greenleaf and children dined here.

#### 1786.

*January 7.* Funeral of Miriam Deane; I returned after sundown. *16.* Extraordinary cold night—harbor froze over as low as Titcomb's wharf. *19.* Extreme cold—all the harbor froze up.

*February 7.* At Mr. Freeman's wedding. (Samuel Freeman to Betty Jones, widow of Pearson Jones.)

*April 2.* A most violent snow storm, say nine inches. No meeting. *10.* Wm. Titcomb's funeral. (Son of Deacon Titcomb,

1. Isaac Gage, who came here from Essex County, Massachusetts, and resided here many years; he died in 1826, aged 62, leaving two daughters; Eliza, now living in this town, and Julia, married to Dr. Kittridge, of Dover.

2. He officiated at the same time for about two years as reader to the Episcopal Society.

3. This Court House was erected on Congress street, fronting Exchange street, where the present brick Court House now stands. It was of wood, 46 by 34, two stories high, with a belfry and short spire, surmounted by a gilded cock. The Courts were held in the second story; the first floor was an open hall. It was sold to the Union Society of Christians, and moved to Exchange street, in 1816; they sold it in 1827, and it was removed to Green street, where it now stands, used as a soap and candle manufactory, by Robert Hull.

aged 18.) 17. Parish meeting; Mr. Frothingham was sent as a Committee to know if I would give up half of my salary, and give a discharge for 1783. To the former, I said I cannot do it; to the latter, I said I must have time to consider of it.

*July 5.* Judge Sewall and lady here. 6. Singing at meeting in the evening. 12. Mr. Swett ordained.<sup>1</sup>

*August.* (On a journey to Boston, Cambridge and Taunton, from August 13 to September 15.)

*October 16.* Finished digging potatoes to-day, 280 bushels. 20. Finished threshing barley, 12 bushels. 31. Court sat; I prayed with them, and they excused themselves from asking me to dine, as they had not spoken for a public dinner.

*November 27.* A wedding. (Alexander Barr to Mehitable Peabody.)

*December 27.* The bay frozen over to Hog island.

(Money paid in 1786. The whole amount by the memoranda on the diary is £32, 3s. 10d.; and by the same paper, the money received appears to have been £35, 4s. 5d. This is probably lawful money, which makes the receipts for the year \$112 40, and the payments \$107 20; and the other operations were, as was customary at that time, by barter. Dr. Deane was a good farmer, and had a surplus of productions to exchange with his parishioners. No man among us managed his agricultural labors so well as he did.)

### 1787.

*January 10.* Greenleaf married. (Amos Greenleaf to Polly Lowell.) 27. I wrote to Mr. Parsons, Mr. Little and Mr. Hilliard, by Mr. Frothingham. 31. Convention sat in school house.<sup>2</sup>

*February 5.* Harbor entirely frozen to the islands. 11. Vessel cast away at Bang's island; Capt. Chase and his apprentice drowned.<sup>3</sup>

---

1. Rev. Moses Swett, ordained at Sanford, previously called Phillipstown; he was the first minister settled over the Congregational Church there, which was formed the same year. He died August 31, 1822.

2. The convention to consider the subject of the separation of Maine from Massachusetts. A large majority of the people of Portland, and other parts of the State, were then opposed to the separation. The convention appointed a committee to present or not, at their discretion, a petition to the Legislature on the subject, and adjourned to September following. Samuel Thompson, of Brunswick, was chairman of the Committee. Judge Wm. Gorham, of Gorham, was President of the Convention, and Stephen Longfellow, Clerk.

3. A sloop of ninety tons, bound from Sheepscot to Newbury; the two

13. At the funeral of Capt. Chase and his apprentice ; both buried in one grave. 28. Since the first of last January, I have proceeded 180 pages in my Dictionary. (Georgical Dictionary, or, N. E. Farmer.)

*March* 4. Sabbath. Fine day. I preached to sixteen persons in the forenoon, and to twenty in the afternoon. I was very ill with headache, and high fever in the night. 19. I begun my eleventh pamphlet. 21. Tea at E. Storer's.<sup>1</sup>

*April* 3. I preached a lecture on Psalmody.

*May* 3. I grafted three sweet russets in a row nearest the alley ; four spice apples in a row the opposite side ; three Newtown pippins scattering in the nursery. In the orchard, first row, pearmain ; second row, sweet greenings ; third, greenings ; fourth, whirlings.<sup>2</sup> 18. Quicksilvered two apple trees.

*September* 11. (Mr. Deane started for Boston, and returned the 28th.) 19. Breakfasted at Judge Sumner's, dined at the President's. 20. Heard Mr. Eckley—"I am the light of the world." 21. I preached lecture at Cambridge. I received advance money of Dr. Sawyer, Mr. Bradbury and his son, for each of them, a volume of the N. E. Farmer, which money I have in keeping. I received two shillings also of Dr. Langdon, which I delivered to Mr. P. Wingate, together with the subscription paper.<sup>3</sup>

drowned were Capt. Moses Chase and John Deane ; three of the crew were saved. The loss was attributed to the want of a light house at the mouth of the harbor, none having been then erected ; immediate measures were taken to secure that object.

1. Ebenezer Storer ; he was brother of Woodbury Storer, and came from Wells. In November, 1785, he married Eunice, a daughter of Deacon Benjamin Titeomb, by whom he had a large family, viz: Harriet, married to Stephen Stephenson ; Mary Ann, George L., Charles and Elizabeth L. His wife died October 14, 1798, aged 39. He married a second wife, who survived him. He was an enterprising and respectable merchant in town for more than twenty years, and was prostrated with most of the other commercial men of the place, in the embarrassment of 1807, growing out of the embargo, and our difficulties with England. He built the brick house, now greatly enlarged, and occupied as the Elm tavern, on Federal street, and subsequently the large brick house on the corner of High and Danforth streets, now owned and occupied by John Mussey, Esq. He died in Gorham, in 1846.

2. The Dr. had a large orchard and nursery back of his house, which attracted us urchins forty years ago, who often scaled his high and pointed fence, to get a taste of his choice fruit. The trees and his labors in that branch have all disappeared.

3. The New England Farmer was the first book on the subject, which, up to that time, had been published. A new edition has been published within a few years, by the experienced agriculturist, Mr. Fessenden.



(The Episcopal Church was consecrated July 15, of this year; Rev. Mr. Fisher, of Salem, officiated.

*November.* Dr. Deane and Peleg Wadsworth were chosen members of the Convention on the adoption of the Federal Constitution. They both declined, when John Fox and Capt. Jos. McLellan were chosen.

His money receipts for this year, were £24 18s. 1d., and money payments £24, 8s. 8d.

This year the first attempt was made to carry passengers and the mail in a carriage to Boston from Portland. Joseph Barnard, the old mail carrier, got up a two horse wagon in January, and put forth a most attractive advertisement, stating that he should leave Motley's tavern every Saturday morning, arrive in Portsmouth on Monday; and leaving Portsmouth Tuesday, arrive in Portland on Thursday. He adds—"Those ladies and gentlemen who choose the expeditious, cheap and commodious way of stage travelling, will please to lodge their names with Mr. Motley." "Price for one person's passage the whole distance, *twenty* shillings." Now the contrast—time, two and a half hours, price *nine* shillings!)

## 1788.

*January 6.* Sabbath. Violent cold; water for baptism froze over. (No fires then in church. Mr. Deane first began this month to enter the state of the thermometer and of the weather in his diary.) 21. Mr. Wait delivered me two dollars which were sent by Mr. Wingate. I put it with money paid by other subscribers, in the left hand drawer of my desk. Mr. Wingate's paper in Mr. Parker's hands. (There are other similar notices of the receipt of money from subscribers to his Geographical Dictionary.)

*February 11.* News of the Constitution ratified.

*April 6.* Kellogg preached our Sacrament. <sup>1</sup>

---

1. Rev. Elijah Kellogg, afterwards settled over the second Church and Society in this town: for an account of which see note to Mr. Smith's Journal under 1787, p. 260. Mr. Kellogg had served in the army, and after the war entered Dartmouth College, from which he graduated in 1785, at the age of 25. He studied his profession with the Rev. Mr. Murray, of Newburyport, one of the most popular preachers of the day, who, on being requested to recommend a candidate to them, sent them Mr. Kellogg. He came in October, 1787, and more than answered their expectations; he drew large audiences, became very popular, and the meeting-house now

*May 1. Spinning day.*<sup>1</sup>

occupied by the 2d Church was erected for him in 1788, and first opened on Sunday, Sept. 28. Mr. Kellogg was ordained October 1st, of the same year.

The following notice of this event appeared in the Cumberland Gazette of "Thursday, October 2, 1788. Last Lord's day the house of worship newly erected by the 2d Parish was opened, when Rev. Elijah Kellogg, their pastor elect, delivered a sermon excellently adapted to the occasion, and yesterday he was ordained. Rev. Mr. Williams, of Falmouth, began with prayer. The Rev. Mr. Thatcher, of Boston, delivered a sensible and elegant discourse; the Rev. Dr. Hemmenway prayed before the charge, which was given by Rev. Mr. Browne, of Falmouth. Rev. Mr. Clark, of Cape Elizabeth, gave the right hand of fellowship. A prayer by Rev. Mr. Lancaster, of Scarboro', concluded the solemnity.

"The amiable character and respectable abilities of the young gentleman ordained—the remarkable unanimity which has prevailed in the Society from its first commencement—give them a rational prospect of mutual and permanent happiness." The sermon was soon after published.

He continued sole pastor until 1807, when Rev. Edward Payson was ordained as his colleague. This connection subsisted only about four years, and Dec., 1811, the senior pastor was dismissed. A few of his friends retired with him from the old Church, and formed a new Society, called the Chapel Congregational Society, to which he ministered, with some intervals of absence on missions, until Dec., 1821. He was not settled again in the ministry, but the latter part of his life was devoted to Missionary exertions in different parts of the State, and in benevolent and philanthropic efforts, in which he took deep interest. He was a man of singularly ardent temperament, and gave his whole powers to whatever service he offered himself. During the first part of his ministry he was distinguished for eloquence and zeal, but his mind for a time was drawn off to other pursuits, and a desire of accumulation led him into speculations which were disastrous to him. He also became involved in the affairs of his wife's father, Capt. McLellan. He purchased a large tract on the western side of Exchange street, and erected the block of buildings called Jones's Row, and several houses in town, which drew him too much from his clerical duties. He returned to them, however, from the disappointments of the world, with renewed interest and zeal. In July, 1792, he married Eunice, daughter of Joseph McLellan, then a wealthy merchant in town, by whom he had several children; Joseph M., of Portland, and the Rev. Elijah, of Harpswell, only remain. His wife still survives. He was a class mate of Salmon Chase, formerly of this town, and the Rev. Alfred Johnson, late of Freeport; the papers of the day, speaking of the Commencement at which he took his degree, say, "In the afternoon Mr. Kellogg opened the entertainment by an elegant and animated oration on eloquence." He died March 9, 1842, aged 81 years and 8 months.

1. This entry is explained by the following article from the Cumberland Gazette, May 8, 1788:

"On the 1st instant, assembled at the house of the Rev. Samuel Deane, of this

*August 10.* Mr. Clark changed with Mr. Kellogg.

*September 2.* Enoch Freeman, Esq. died of decay, aged 82. <sup>1</sup>

town, more than one hundred of the fair sex, married and single ladies, most of whom were skilled in the important art of spinning. An emulous industry was never more apparent than in this beautiful assembly. The majority of fair hands gave motion to not less than sixty wheels. Many were occupied in preparing the materials, besides those who attended to the entertainment of the rest—provision for which was mostly presented by the guests themselves, or sent in by other generous promoters of the exhibition, as were also the materials for the work. Near the close of the day, Mrs. Deane was presented by the company with two hundred and thirty-six seven knotted skeins of excellent cotton and linen yarn, the work of the day, excepting about a dozen skeins which some of the company brought in ready spun. Some had spun six, and many not less than five skeins apiece. She takes this opportunity of returning thanks to each, which the hurry of the day rendered impracticable at the time. To conclude, and crown the day, a numerous band of the best singers attended in the evening, and performed an agreeable variety of excellent pieces in psalmody.”

“The price of a virtuous woman is far above rubies. \* \* \* She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.”

1. Enoch Freeman was for more than forty years one of the most prominent and respectable men in this town and State. In 1748 he was appointed commanding officer of the soldiers on the eastern frontier; the same year Justice of the Peace; 1749, Naval officer; 1750, Collector of the port; a representative to the General Court in the years 1748, '55, '66 and '74; 1760, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and Register of Deeds—both of which offices he held twenty-nine years; in 1770, Judge of Probate. At one and the same time he held the following important offices, viz: Judge of the Common Pleas, Judge of Probate, Register of Deeds, Colonel of the Eastern Regiment, Selectman and Representative to the General Court. In 1774 he was chosen member of the Council, but negatived by the Governor for his Whig principles.

He was the eighth son and ninth child of Samuel Freeman, of Eastham, Mass., where he was born, May 19, 1706; and great grandson of Samuel Freeman, who came to this country from England in 1630, and settled at Watertown. The first Samuel returned to England and died there, leaving two sons, Henry and Samuel; his widow, in 1644, married Governor Thomas Prince, of Plymouth, and settled at Eastham with her son Samuel. Enoch's father, Samuel, was born in Eastham, in 1660, and died there in 1743, having had twelve children. The subject of our notice graduated at H. C., 1729, and about six weeks after, entered the counting house of Mr. Hall, a commission merchant in Boston, as a clerk, and in 1732 became a partner, receiving one-sixth part of the profits of the business. His employment led him often into the eastern country for the purchase of lumber, &c.; and about 1742 he established himself permanently in this town. Here he was engaged largely in commercial operations, superintendent of the affairs of

*September 5.* Moses Dole died, aged 23, (son of Daniel Dole and Sarah, daughter of Moses Pearson.)

1789.

(The entries in the diary become very meagre, as it will be perceived they have been for some time past, of matters of public interest. They are now little else than a record of the thermometer and the state of the atmosphere.)

*May 12.* Association met here. 26. I prayed and dined with the Court.

*September 15.* To Topsham. 16. Ordination. <sup>1</sup>

*October 7.* Visited Schools.

Gen. Waldo, who had large estates in this neighborhood, and an active magistrate in criminal and civil affairs, at a time when there were no lawyers, and few Courts held here, and scarcely any other magistrate but him.

On the 31st of August, 1742, he married Mary Wright, who died Jan. 7, 1785, by whom he had seven children, viz: Samuel, born June 26, 1743, died June 18, 1831; James, born Sept. 9, 1744, died Feb. 5, 1771; Mary, born June 1, 1746, died Oct. 22, 1750; William, born Nov. 13, 1747, drowned June 6, 1765; Enoch, born Sept. 4, 1750, died Dec., 1832; Mary, born Jan. 12, 1752, married Thomas Child, and died in Boston, 1832; Lathrop, born March 27, 1753, died April 26, 1753.

He lived at first in a house on Congress street, just below Wilnot street; in 1749 he built a house on Middle street, nearly opposite where the meeting-house of the 2d Parish stands, which was destroyed in the conflagration of the town in '75, and near which his son Samuel afterwards erected the large house now remaining.

Mr. Freeman was of a sanguine temperament, and from an almost overwhelming influence, which his character and position had given him, was somewhat arbitrary and overbearing; a disposition which the long possession of office is apt to nourish. He was, however, a man of moral worth and strict integrity, and of great usefulness, from his education and energy, in our community. The same energy and capacity for business were transmitted to his son Samuel, of whom a particular notice will be found in another place, and which, under a softened temperament, were most largely and beneficially exercised through many years for the welfare of our people, and which still survive in his works. His son Enoch moved early to Saccarappa, and engaged in farming and lumbering. September, 1787, Enoch married Melitable Cushing, by whom he had Abigail, born July 7, 1788, married Daniel Babb; Enoch, born July 14, 1790; Nathaniel, born July, 1792; Mary, born July 21, 1796; Sarah, born Oct. 27, 1797, died 1814; James, born May 29, 1800. He died in Saccarappa in 1832, aged 82. His father and grandfather died at the same age. None of the family now remain in town.

t. Rev. Jonathan Ellis ordained at Topsham; he was a graduate of Yale College, in the class of 1786. He was dismissed in 1810, without the formality of a council, having ceased preaching several years before.

1790.

On the January leaf, is the following memorandum :—“ The whole of Brackett's land,  $47\frac{1}{2}$  acres ; set off to the widow, 36 acres ; remains  $11\frac{1}{2}$  acres.”<sup>1</sup>

*February 9.* Mercury  $2^{\circ}$  = and did not rise over  $1^{\circ}$   $\times$  ; harbor frozen over to Hog island. *June 25.* Bird hanged.<sup>2</sup>

1. There is a great error here ; the homestead, lying between Main street and Fore river, above Brackett street, contained 157 acres, of which 44 acres were set off to the widow for her dower, January, 1787. Thomas, the oldest son, had the rest assigned to him, of which he sold sixty acres the same year to William Vaughan. Anthony Brackett died Sept. 10, 1784, aged 78 ; his wife was Kerrenhappuck, daughter of Samuel Proctor, who died at Gorham, at the house of her grandson, James Smith, in 1822, aged 93. Anthony Brackett and her brother Joshua at one time held the whole upper part of the town, under an old claim derived from George Cleeves, the first settler, through Michael Mitton, who married his only daughter — one of whose daughters married Thomas, another, Anthony Brackett. Anthony held the southern side, from Main street, extending as far east as Mr. Isaac Ilsley's house on Spring street ; Joshua, the northern side, down nearly to Brown street. A large portion of this was purchased by Nath'l Deering, and now belongs to his two children. The eastern part Joshua conveyed to Daniel Green and wife, his daughter, and Benjamin Larrabee. Anthony sold out during his life time all the easterly part of his share, leaving as above forty-seven and one-half acres ; each had a house and lived on his inheritance. Anthony's stood near where Brackett street enters Danforth ; and Joshua's fronted the head of High street ; there was a foot path across through the woods between the two houses before the revolution. Joshua conveyed to his grandson, Michael Lunt, thirty-seven acres of his tract in 1787. They were sons of Joshua Brackett, who was son of Mary Mitton, a grand daughter of George Cleeves, and was born in this town, 1674. Joshua was the eldest, born in Greenland, 1701 ; Anthony was born there 1707. They came here and asserted their right of inheritance about 1728. Anthony married Sarah Knight in 1733, and widow Keranhappuck Hicks, daughter of Samuel Proctor, in 1756. His children were John, Thomas, James, Mary, married first Holliday, of Newbury, second, James Smith, third, Isaiah Thomas ; Joshua, Elizabeth, married Dr. James Brackett, of N. H. ; Keziah, married Bancroft ; Samuel, Nathaniel and Sarah, married Joshua Fabyan, of Scarboro'. Joshua's children were, Abigail, born Sept. 14, 1728, married to Job Lunt, 1749, afterwards to Anthony Brackett, Jr. ; Mary, married Isaac Skillings, Dec. 18, 1752 ; Sarah, married first Daniel Wood, 1756, second, Benj. Larrabee, 1763 ; Thankful, his fifth child, born 1737, married Benjamin Trott, 1761, and several others.

2. For piracy ; the second public execution in the State. An account of the trial may be found in Mr. Freeman's Appendix to Smith's Journal. Goodwin had been executed here in July, 1772, for murder.

(In October, 1790, John Fotheringham, a Scotchman, aged 70, murdered his wife in Saccarappa, and a day or two after committed suicide in goal, to which he had been committed. He was supposed to have been insane.)

1791.

*January 10.* Light in the Light-house.<sup>1</sup>

*July 8.* James Tool and Francis Hilton tried for arson and acquitted.<sup>2</sup>

*October 25.* Sent by Drinkwater 24 of the N. E. Farmer to Mr. Guild, and 6 to him for Mr. Morse.

*November 2.* Association met here.

(His receipts this year were £109 10s. 10d. Expenses paid out £93, 9s. 5d. He says—"Raised on my lot this year—

|                      |         |                     |         |
|----------------------|---------|---------------------|---------|
| 70 bushels potatoes, | £1 15 0 | 500 cabbages,       | £7 10 0 |
| 50 " French turnips, | 5 00 0  | 70 bushels carrots, | 7 03 0  |
| 40 " English "       | 3 00 0  | 3 " parsnips,       | 0 09 0  |
| 5 " peas,            | 1 10 0  | 4 " beets,          | 0 06 0  |
| 2 " buck wheat,      | 0 06 0  |                     |         |

I find no entry of buildings erected from 1786 to 1791. This year there were thirteen new houses built, and four altered from other buildings. See post.

This year the brig *Hiram*, of this port, Capt. Daniel Freeman, was

---

1. The Light-house on Portland head, in Cape Elizabeth; the first erected on this coast. As early as 1785, the representative from this town was instructed to urge upon the government of Massachusetts the erection of a Light-house at the mouth of this harbor. But from the poverty of the country nothing was done for a year or two. At length the work was undertaken, but proceeded slowly until the organization of the General Government. In August, 1790, Congress appropriated \$1,500 to finish the work, and it was completed within five months from that time, and first lighted January 10, 1791. The stone work was seventy-two feet high, and the lantern fifteen feet, making eighty-seven feet; this was found too high, and about twenty years after, twenty feet were taken off. The master builders were John Nichols and Jonathan Bryant, masons of this town.

2. For setting fire to Wm. Widgery's house in New Gloucester; one of the boys confessed that they set fire to the house to revenge themselves on Mr. Widgery, with whom they lived, for whipping them; one was sixteen and the other eighteen years old. The late C. J. Parsons defended them, and they were acquitted—there being no evidence against them but their own confessions, which Mr. P. caused to be rejected.

cast away near Liverpool, England, and all on board, but one man, were lost. Among them was Robert Cumming, only son of Thomas Cumming, of this town. Capt. Freeman was son of Joshua Freeman, and a very promising man.

The following persons were in trade at this time, viz: Stephen Deblois, corner of Fish, now Exchange, street; John W. Quincy, Fore; Shirley Erving, Middle; Thomas Cumming, King; Samuel Butts, Fore; Daniel Tucker, Importer, Fore; Neil McIntire, Tobacco, &c.; Harding & Shaw, Apothecaries; Edward Watts, Middle, Apothecary, &c.; David Smith, Fore; Peleg Wadsworth, Congress; Thomas Robison, John Baker, Middle; Thomas Hopkins, Middle; Jos. McLellan & Son, James Fosdick, Abraham Osgood, Robert and Joseph C. Boyd, Lemuel Weeks, and some others. Licensed retailers were, Otis Clapp, Wm. Campbell, John May, (kept in the house now occupied by Mrs. Jones as a boarding house,) Wm. Moulton, Jona. Deane, Jona. Bryant, Benjamin Titcomb, Wm. Harding, Stephen McLellan, John Motley, Josiah Tucker, Daniel Tucker. Innholders—Alice Greele, Hampshire; Ebenezer Davis, corner of Brown and Free; Abram Stevens—on the plains, John Rudberg.

1792.

*March 23.* The eclipse was ended before 3 o'clock.

*April 1.* Fair. Sacrament—70 communicants.

*May 2.* Association met.

*October 21.* Sabbath. Mr. Smith preached. (He was now over 91 years old.)

*Society for gaining information.* Deacon Benjamin Titcomb, Enoch Ilsley, Jno. Frothingham, Esq., Wm. Symmes, Esq., Major Daniel Ilsley, Col. John May, Gen. Peleg Wadsworth, Daniel Davis, Esq., Daniel Epes, Esq., Capt. Lemuel Weeks, Deacon John Thrasher, Woodbury Storer, Col. Wm. Cobb, Thomas Robison, Edward Oxnard, John Waite, Robert Boyd.

There are scarcely any other entries this year, than notices of the thermometer and weather.

At the close of this year there were 334 dwelling houses in Portland; 104 more than there were before the town was burnt. There have been 234 houses built since the conflagration in 1775.

By this statement it appears that the number of houses before the

destruction of the town in 1775, was 230; and 130 of these perished in that conflagration, leaving but 100 standing. In 1843, there were 1335 dwelling houses in the city, and in 1848, 1540.

1793.

*January.* I sent two dozen of the N. E. Farmer to Messrs. Guild and Blake. They engage to pay me for each book 77, sell 8s. in books that I shall call for at the going cash price.

*February 7.* Mrs. Mayo buried.<sup>1</sup>

*May 1.* Pyrolus Silvestris blossomed. 6. Catherine pear and plums blossomed. 12. Apple do. 21. Hotspur peas, cives and garden Columbines blossomed.

*September 12.* Deacon Richard Codman died.<sup>2</sup>

1. Widow of Eben. Mayo, and daughter of Dr. Nathaniel Coffin. She was born April 21, 1772, married July 4, 1792. Her husband was son of Eben. Mayo, a merchant, who came here from Boston, and lived on India street, nearly opposite Dr. Coffin's house. Eben., the son, was born March 29, 1764; he married for his second wife, Jane Brown, of Boston, in 1795, and for the third, Catherine, a daughter of deacon Richard Codman, in 1811. He was successively a Merchant, Magistrate and Insurance Broker, and a decayed gentleman, and died poor, as is usually the fate of persons who pursue pleasure, and confine themselves to no steady employment. He had a brother Simeon, born in 1745. His father died of palsy soon after the revolution. Eben., the son, left no children, and the only descendants of his father among us are two daughters of Simeon, unmarried.

2. Of dropsy, aged 63. He was born in Charlestown, Mass., in 1730; son of Capt. John and Mrs. Parnell Codman. In 1755 his father was poisoned by his his three negro domestics, for which two of them were executed, and the third transported. Soon after this, he came to this town and engaged in mercantile pursuits. July 10, 1758, he married Anne, youngest daughter of Phineas Jones, by whom he had two children, Richard and Anne; she died March 31, 1761, at the early age of 19. In 1763 he married Sarah, the youngest daughter of Rev. Mr. Smith, by whom he had several children, of whom the following survived him, viz: William, Sarah, married to Timothy Osgood; Catherine, to Eben. Mayo, and Mary, who alone survives, to William Swan. William married Miss Smith, of Windham, and left two sons, one a lawyer in Camden, Me.; the daughters by the second marriage have no issue. Anne, his daughter by his first wife, married James Fosdick in 1781, and died, leaving several children, two of whom, daughters, are now living in town, one single, the other married to Edward Burnham. His oldest son, Richard, married Statira, daughter of Gen. Preble, in 1789, who died in 1796, leaving three children, viz: Edward Preble, Richard and Statira. He married for his second wife, Miss Hitchborn, of Boston, and died, surviving his children, Sept. 9, 1833, aged 75. Mr. Codman, the father, was deacon of the



1794.

*June 18.* Dr. Hemmenway here. 9. I preached Mr. K.'s lecture. (Mr. Kellogg.) 25. Tea at Dr. Erving's.<sup>1</sup>

first Church twelve years, and two years Selectman of the town. He traded in a gambrel roofed store which stood, before and after the revolution, on the corner of Middle and Exchange streets, and which now stands on Congress, just below Green street, to which place it was moved to give room to the brick block erected on the spot by Mr. Robert Boyd. Deacon Codman built, in 1762, the wooden house near the junction of Temple and Middle streets. Until 1830, it fronted on Middle street, with a spacious terraced front yard before it; it had a hipped roof, and was one of the best houses in town for many years; his widow continued to occupy it until her death, Sept. 10, 1828, at the ripe age of 87, and her children for some years afterwards. At the time of the attack on the town by Mowat, in 1775, it was perforated by a ball from the enemy's ships, from which an idea may be formed of its exposure to the harbor; the fence of the front yard was several times on fire. The appearance of the house and grounds forty years ago, before the band of modern improvement invaded them, was quite venerable.

1. Dr. Shirley Erving was son of John Erving, of Boston, who was the son of John Erving, a merchant in that city; his father married Maria Catherina, youngest daughter of Gov. Wm. Shirley, from whom the Dr.'s name is derived. His father was a royalist, and a mandamus counsellor, and with his family, except the subject of our notice, left the country on the breaking out of the revolution, and died in Bath, England, at the advanced age of 92. The Dr. was born in Boston, Nov. 6, 1758; he was educated at the Boston Latin School, and entered Harvard College in 1773; but when the war commenced, he, with a number of his classmates, the Rev. Dr. Bentley, of Salem, Rev. Dr. Freeman and Judge Dawes, of Boston, and others, left College. He did not return, but commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Lloyd of Boston, and assisted him in attending the wounded soldiers of the battle of Bunker Hill. He afterwards visited Europe, completed his medical studies there, and returned to Boston to practice his profession. He married Mary, daughter of Wm. Coffin, of Boston, where his eldest daughter, Frances, was born. Soon after this, in the spring of 1789, he moved to Portland, where he continued in the practice of his profession, connected with an Apothecary establishment, and part of the time as Inspector of Pot and Pearl Ashes, until May, 1811, when he returned to Boston, and died there July 8, 1813, at the age of fifty-five. He was tall and slender in his person, and of feeble constitution, but a man of pure and noble character, and having the entire esteem and confidence of the community. He was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and received the honorary degree of A. M. from H. C., in 1810. His children born in Portland were Wm. Shirley, Anne Smith, Thomas Aston, Edward Shirley, and Henry; all of whom are dead without issue but three, viz: Frances, wife of the Rev. Benjamin C. C. Parker, of New York, married in 1833; Thomas Aston, in Boston, unmarried, and Edward Shirley, Cashier of the Boston Post Office. The

June 26. Our lecture, Mr. K. preached.<sup>1</sup>

October 15. Ordination.<sup>2</sup>

(On the leaf of this month is the following entry.)

Bowdoin College in Brunswick. Under the government and regulation of two bodies politic.

*Trustees*—Brown, Deane, Frothingham, Little, Lancaster, Thacher, Mitchell, Gilman, Bradford, Rice, Martin, President and Treasurer, with power to elect V. President and Secretary, and declare the tenor and duties of their respective offices, remove their members and fill up vacancies. Number not more than thirteen nor less than seven; have common seal, elect professors and tutors; seven a quorum.

*Supervising body*—have power to elect President, Vice President and Secretary; to call the Treasurer to account; to pass upon acts of Trustees; fifteen a quorum. Treasurer to give bond to the Overseers before he enters on the duties of his office, in such penalties and sureties as they shall approve.<sup>3</sup>

---

latter, by whom alone the name is perpetuated, married Harriet, daughter of John Miller, of Boston, and has three children—Harriet, married to Wm. W. Goddard, of Boston, Shirley and Mary. Mrs. Erving, widow of the Dr., is now living in Boston, in the 90th year of her age. The memory of her virtues is still fresh in this city.

1. I note this fact as showing a restoration of harmony between the parishes so lately at variance. Neither of the pastors of the 1st Parish took part in the ordination of Mr. Kellogg.

2. At Limington; Rev. Jona. Atkinson, of Boscawen, N. H.; graduate of Dart. Col., 1787. He was the first settled minister in that town, and dismissed in 1821.

3. This College was incorporated June 24, 1794, and by the same Act, five townships of land in Maine were granted toward the support of the College. It did not, however, go into operation until 1802, when Joseph McKeen was chosen President, and the first class entered. In 1806, the first commencement was held, when seven young men graduated; three of whom, viz: Richard Cobb, Isaac F. Coffin and Benjamin Titecomb were of this town; Moses Quimby, of Westbrook, John M. O'Brien, of Brunswick, George Thorndike, of Beverly, and John Davis; Coffin, Quimby and O'Brien only survive. In 1787, an attempt was made for an Act to incorporate a College in the County of Lincoln, under the name of "*Winthrop College*," which did not succeed; out of this germ the present Institution grew. The proposed Act which was published, recites "And whereas this Legislature entertains a high respect and gratitude for the character and memory of *John Winthrop*, one of the first adventurers and patrons of this State when an infant colony," &c. "And who with so much justice acquired the title of '*Father of the Colony*,' both at home and abroad:" "And having also a high respect for

December 3. First meeting of Trustees.

1795.

January 5. Old Mrs. Butts buried. 18. Sabbath. Our meeting, terrible snow storm.

(This year was distinguished by the death of some of the most prominent, active and useful citizens of the town, viz., *John Fox*,<sup>1</sup> March 16, in his 46th year; *Rev. Mr. Smith*, May 23, aged 93, two

---

*John Winthrop*, son of the aforesaid Gov. Winthrop," "And likewise of divers honorable persons, descendants of the aforesaid Governors, particularly *John Winthrop*, L. L. D., late Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in the University at Cambridge, &c." "This Court deeming it their duty to transmit to posterity the names and character of such illustrious ornaments of Church and State, by some public and permanent memorial of their worth, and of their having rendered important services to their country, have resolved to give, and do hereby resolve, that the said Institution shall forever be called and known by the name of WINTHROP COLLEGE."—Cum. Gaz., Feb. 7, 1788.

The name finally adopted for the College was in honor of Gov. James Bowdoin, a man of literary tastes and great popularity, but who was then dead, whose only daughter married Thomas L. Winthrop. His son James, however, did honor to the name by his liberal benefactions to the Institution, to which he gave 7,000 acres of land, £1,100 in money, a valuable collection of minerals and a paintings, and philosophical apparatus. The name is now only preserved in this object of their affections and bounty. The Governor was grandson of Pierre Baudouin, a French exile, who first sought refuge in this town from religious persecution.

1. Mr. Fox was a native of the town, son of Jabez Fox, by Anne, the widow of Phineas Jones, whose maiden name was Hodge, of Newbury. He was born Sept. 5, 1749. On the 23rd of April, 1777, he married Sarah, a daughter of Daniel Fox, of Maryland, who was here with her father about to take passage to the West Indies. But thinking the voyage of matrimony more agreeable, she abandoned the hazards of the sea and moored her bark for life on this strand. I believe it was a happy adventure, most certainly a productive one. In the nineteen years of their union, they had eight children, as follows, viz: *Mary*, born August 3, 1778, died at Newburyport Jan. 31, 1809; *Daniel*, born Sept. 15, 1780; *Charles*, born May 2, 1782; *John*, born April 1, 1785; *Sarah*, born June 10, 1787; *Caroline*, born June 15, 1789, married John Potter, of Augusta; *George*, born July 7, 1791, and *Rebecca*, born March 1, 1793, married to Thomas Chadwick, of Portland. Mrs. Fox died in Portland, April 29, 1826, aged 65. Mr. Fox was an intelligent merchant, and a descendant in a long line of ancestors distinguished in the early annals of Massachusetts, and tracing their descent in a lineal course through John Fox, author of the "Book of Martyrs," published in London, 1563, who died in 1587, leaving two sons, Samuel and Thomas. Mr. John Fox sustained the character

months; *Stephen Hall*, September 13, 1794, aged 51; *Nathaniel Deering*, Sept. 14, 1795, aged 56, and *Joseph Noyes*, October 13,

of the family, and the respect entertained for him by his fellow citizens is seen in their repeated marks of favor toward him: he was often chosen a Selectman, and was the first Representative from Portland after its incorporation, to which office he was elected five years; he was also a member of the Convention which adopted the Constitution of the U. S. With a good name, he left a good estate to his children, a large portion of which still remains in his family. His descent is also traced from our first settlers, George Cleeves, through Elizabeth Clark, his grand daughter, and from Richard Tucker, through Anne Hodge, the mother of Mr. Fox.

*Stephen Hall* was son of Rev. Willard Hall, of Westford, Mass., where he was born in 1744. He graduated at H. C. 1765, and was educated for the ministry, but was never settled; he was tutor at that College, and fellow, from 1772 to 1778; in which latter year he married Mary, widow of Moses Holt, jr., and daughter of Deacon Wm. Cotton, of this town, and established himself here. By her, he had six children, viz., *Martha*, born Oct. 10, 1779; *John II.*, Jan. 21, 1781, who invented an improvement in the rifle, and was twenty years in the service of government at Harper's ferry; he died in 1841. His son, Willard P., was a member of the 30th Congress, from Missouri: *Mary*, born Dec. 13, 1783; *William Augustus*, born Oct. 6, 1785; *Willard*, born June 5, 1788; *Martha Cotton*, born July 26, 1792. Neither of his daughters was married; the youngest and the last survivor, died Nov. 26, 1847. The only descendants remaining, are the children of John, none of whom reside here. Mr. Hall's widow died July 27, 1808, aged 54. He was of a sanguine and ardent temperament, and engaged earnestly in the political questions of the day, particularly those relating to a separation of Maine from Massachusetts. He wrote and spoke, and called meetings and conventions, to promote his favorite object; but he lived a quarter of a century too early to see its accomplishment. He was one year Selectman of the town, and two years, 1780 and '81, a Representative to the General Court. His time was chiefly occupied in carrying on a tanning establishment near where Cotton street joins Fore street, which descended to his wife from her father.

*Nathaniel Deering*, who died this year, was born in Kittery, in this State, in 1739, the eldest son of fourteen children. His father dying poor, when he was 18 years of age, a heavy burden fell upon him to contribute to support and establish the numerous family. At the age of twenty-two, with no capital but his industry and intelligence, he travelled east to pursue his fortune and better his condition; and after wandering for a while still farther east, he resolved to plant himself in this town, where his mother, a short time before, had established herself in a matrimonial connection with Deacon James Milk. Here, he diligently pursued his occupation of boat building, the same to which Deacon Milk had been brought up, and which probably led to the intimate relations between the families which were taking place.

aged 55 years; a series of blows which the town could not but feel in her various branches of industry and enterprise.)

*June 25.* Dr. Hemmenway preached.

*July 4.* Mr. Kellogg delivered oration.

The marriage of the parents was soon followed—first, by the union of James Milk, the only son of the Deacon, with Mary Deering, a daughter of Mrs. Milk, in 1763. In October, 1764, Nathaniel Deering married Dorcas, the second daughter of Deacon Milk. These alliances were still further cemented in 1766, by the marriage of John Deering, a brother of Nathaniel, with Eunice, another daughter of Deacon Milk. John Deering lived in Exchange street, in the house now standing and occupied by a portion of his family, until his death in 1784, and by his widow, until her death, in March, 1835, at the age of 86. Mrs. Milk, the mother, died in 1769, aged 58.

This connection with a family so respectable in point of character and property, united with his own personal qualities, secured the fortune of Mr. Deering. On the death of Mr. Milk, in 1772, he came into possession of a considerable estate, embracing a large portion of the eastern side of Exchange street, and other parcels of real estate, which still remain in his family. During the war, he opened a store in Exchange street, which was attended principally by his wife, whose shrewdness and good management contributed not a little to augment the inheritance which she had brought her husband. After the war, he extended his business, entered into navigation, purchased large and valuable tracts of land, among which was the 70 acres extending from Congress street to Back Cove, now owned by his children. He erected buildings, and was in the full career of successful enterprise, when he was suddenly called from the midst of his labors and usefulness. He lived before the war in a house on the corner of Exchange and Middle streets, which was burnt: he afterwards purchased Wm. Owen's house, which stood where the Exchange now is, in which both he and his widow died. His widow survived him more than 30 years, and died April 17, 1826, aged 85. He left two children, *James*, born in August, 1766, and *Mary*, born in 1770, married to Commodore Edward Preble, March 17, 1801, who died in 1806. The brother and sister are, 1849, both enjoying the patrimony and the constitutions inherited from industrious and virtuous parents. James married Almira, daughter of Enoch Hsley, by whom he has a large family, in the midst of which the parents still dwell in patriarchal simplicity. Long may they so continue.

Mr. Nathaniel Deering's sister, Hannah, was twice married; by her first husband, Fullerton, of Boston, she had *Elizabeth*, married to Elias Merrill, for many years Register of Deeds in this county; *Hannah*, married to Elliot Deering, 1787, and *Meriam*, married to Daniel Poor, 1795; her second husband was Joshua Adams, of New Casco, by whom she had a son, who married a daughter of Archelaus Lewis, and left issue. Elizabeth and Meriam still survive; Hannah died in May, 1848.

October 13. Joseph Noyes, Esq. died. <sup>1</sup>

December 9. Dug horse-radish, &c.

1796.

March 9. Ordination at Durham. <sup>2</sup>

June 1. Association meeting. 10. I preached Mr. Kellogg's lecture.

October 23. Dr. Toppan preached. <sup>3</sup> November 2. College meeting. (At the end of this year there were 393 dwelling houses in Portland.)

1797.

January 31. Mrs. Deane broke her arm.

October 18. Mr. Br. died. (21.) Mr. Br.'s funeral. <sup>4</sup> 22. I preached at Stroudwater (Mr. Browne's pulpit.)

November 7. College meeting. (S.) College meeting.

(At the end of this year, 412 dwelling houses in Portland.)

1. Of consumption; aged 50. He was son of Josiah Noyes; his mother was Mary Lunt, of Newbury, and was born in 1745. His father lived on the farm at Back Cove now owned and occupied by James Deering. He married Mary, a daughter of Capt. David Stickney and Mary Adams, in 1767, by whom he had *Jacob, Anne*, married to David Hale, 1797; *Betsy*, married to Capt. Wm. Lowell, 1801, and *Josiah*, lost at sea. Jacob married Anne, daughter of Pearson Jones, in March, 1798; their children are mentioned in a note on page 158. After Mr. Noyes' death, she married Cotton B. Brooks, and is still living. He built in 1804 the three story brick house on Free street, now owned by Charles Jones.

2. Jacob Herrick was ordained at Durham at this time—the first settled minister of that town. He graduated at H. C. 1777, and died 1832, at Durham, where his descendants now reside.

3. David Toppan, professor of Theology at H. Col.; he died in 1803.

4. Rev. Thomas Browne, of Westbrook. He was settled in the Stroudwater Parish, at Westbrook, in 1765. This was the original 4th Parish of Falmouth, and the third branch from the 1st Parish on the Neck. A particular notice of Mr. Browne and his settlement will be found under the year of his installment, in both Smith's and Deane's Journals. We are happy to say that the hostile feeling which existed between the first Parish in Portland and this child of hers, at the time of the separation, yielded to a most friendly intercourse between the pastors and people. Mr. Browne was in the 64th year of his age when he died. He was a man of good talents and ability, and distinguished for his wit. His son Thomas died in this city March 1, 1849, aged 81, and William now resides here. He was succeeded by the Rev. Caleb Bradbury, of Dracut, Mass., H. C. 1795, who was ordained Oct. 9, 1799, and is still living, although not in the pastoral relation. He now resides in Gerham.

1798.

*January 9.* I visited Pote.<sup>1</sup>

*February 3.* At funeral of Adams, Stroudwater. 16. I went to mill. 23. Cumming's funeral.<sup>2</sup>

*March 1.* Mrs. Ross died. (Elizabeth, widow of Alexander Ross, aged 77.)

*May 10.* I rode to Standish—exhibition there.

*July 5.* Pote's trial. *August 27.* Capt. Pote died.

*September 9.* Mr. Gregg, P. M. (Rev. Wm. Gregg preached for him, afterwards settled in Cape Elizabeth.)

1. Jeremiah Pote, imprisoned for the murder of his wife, of which he was convicted at the Supreme Court in July, and sentenced to be hung in August; he was reprieved to September on account of his sickness, and died in prison before the day appointed for his execution arrived. He killed his wife with a shovel in a fit of intoxication, and as was supposed from jealousy. He was son of Gamaliel, and grandson of William Pote, the ancestor of all the name here, who came from Marblehead; he was admitted an inhabitant in 1728, and built the wooden house at Woodford's Corner, in Westbrook, where Rev. Mr. Browne afterwards lived and died, now standing. He had seven sons, viz: Wm., Samuel, Jeremiah, Gamaliel, Elisha, Thomas and Greenfield. Jeremiah was a respectable merchant on the neck at the time of the conflagration of the town; he became a Loyalist, and was proscribed. After the peace he settled at St. Andrews, N. B., where he died Nov. 23, 1796, aged 71. His son Robert died without issue. One of his daughters married Robert Pagan, 1775, the other, Thomas Wyer. William, the eldest son, died unmarried; Samuel died in Marblehead without issue. Elisha died young and unmarried. Gamaliel married Mary Irish, of Gorham; he had several children, and died in New Casco. Thomas married Sarah Merrill, 1757, and had nine children; he, and all the family but one, joined the Shakers at New Gloucester, where Elisha, one of them, born in 1764, and for a while a sailor, became an Elder. Thomas died there in 1816, aged 83. Greenfield married Jane Grant in 1758, and lived in New Casco; he had eight or nine children; one of his daughters married Bucknam, of Falmouth.

2. Mr. Thomas Cumming, who died February 20, aged 63. He came here from Scotland in 1773, and opened a store in King street, where he lived; his house and store were destroyed, with much of their contents, in the destruction of the town in 1775. But on the restoration of peace he rebuilt his house on the same spot, which is still standing, fronting the entrance of Middle street. Here he continued business until his death. His eldest daughter, Margaret, died young in 1792; his other daughter, Eleonora, married Charles Bradbury, a son of Judge Bradbury, in 1810, and is now living in Boston, in the midst of a large family. His only son, Robert, was lost at sea in 1791.

*October 15.* Died Deacon Benjamin Titcomb, aged 72.<sup>1</sup>

1. He was the fourth child of Joseph, the son of Wm. Titcomb, of Newbury, who married Ann Smith Oct. 4, 1721, and was born in Newbury Jan. 4, 1727. His brothers and sisters were as follows: *Sarah*, born June 23, 1722, *Henry*, born Sept. 22, 1723; *Mary*, born July 31, 1725; *Oliver*, born July 27, 1729; *Joseph*, born Dec. 30, 1730; *John*, born Oct. 29, 1732, died 1736; *Ann*, born Aug. 15, 1734, died Sept. 26, 1770; *Elizabeth*, born Oct. 31, 1736; *Eunice*, born Sept. 2, 1738; *John*, born Dec. 8, 1740; *Abigail*, born July 9, 1745, died Jan. 4, 1747. His mother died May 20, 1763, and his father April 2, 1779, aged 81. His ancestor was William Titcomb, who immigrated from Newbury, Eng., to Newbury, Mass., in 1635. Deacon Titcomb came here in 1746, after the capture of Louisburg, to which expedition he had accompanied his kinsman Moses Pearson, at the age of 19. He was a blacksmith by trade, and pursued that employment here. In 1753 he married Anne, a daughter of Moses Pearson, and the next year built the house in Plumb street, now occupied by his grand daughter, Mrs. Reuben Mitchell, and which was erected on the corner of Middle and Plumb streets, where his son Joseph lived until his death. His shop was on the breast work from which Central wharf has been extended. He was a man of fine personal appearance, tall and well proportioned; he dressed well, wearing a full bottomed wig and small clothes, and was a very worthy and influential citizen. In 1769 he was chosen Deacon of the first church, which office he held at the time of his death; he was three years a Selectman of the town, and in 1780 was chosen a Representative to the General Court. He lived after the war in the house opposite the Custom House, which is now standing, having had a third story added; there he died. His widow died July 8, 1800, at the same age, viz., 72. He left a valuable estate to his children, appraised at about £10,000. Among which was three acres of land extending from Congress street to Back Cove, just below the meeting house of the 1st Parish. This was increased by his wife's estate, valued at \$12,000, which she inherited from her father, making quite a fortune at that day. Their children were as follows, viz: *Andrew Phillips*,\* born Jan. 28, 1754, died 1818, married *Mary Dole* 1782; *Moses*, born Sept. 5, 1755, died in the West Indies, wealthy, without issue. *Joseph*, born Feb. 2, 1757, died in Portland, Aug. 6, 1836, particularly mentioned in another place. *Eunice*, born Sept. 9, 1759, married Eben'r Storer, Nov. 10, 1785, and died Oct. 14, 1798, leaving issue. *Benjamin*, born July 26, 1761, died in Brunswick, Sept. 30, 1848, the last survivor. *Ann*, born Oct. 28, 1763, married Woodbury Storer Dec. 24, 1780, died Nov. 3, 1788, leaving issue. *Henry*, born March 11, 1766, died unmarried in 1829. *William*, born Dec. 15, 1767, died April 18, 1786, unmarried. *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, born 1769, died young. *Jeremiah*, born Aug. 18, 1771, died Aug. 9, 1777. *Joshua*, born Nov. 30 1774, died Nov. 14, 1776. These are all dead, and no descendants of the name in this branch remain, but the sons of Benjamin, none of whom live here.

\* Andrew's children were Sally, Ann married Moses Quimby, Mary married Levi Quimby, and Almira married Luther Fitch; one son died young.



*October 30.* Ordination of St. I dined and lodged at Chute's.<sup>2</sup>

*November 7.* College meeting. (14.) Overseers met.

*December 21.* Academy meeting.<sup>2</sup>

(At the end of this year, 431 dwelling houses.)

(Dr. Deane this year makes the following communication, I suppose to Mr. Freeman, as I find it among his papers, endorsed by him. "Portland is a peninsula taken from the town of Falmouth, and incorporated as a town in 1786, consisting of about 1000 acres, besides several neighboring islands. The lands are some clay, and the rest gravel and sand. The town contains one Episcopal Church, one Unitarian Society,<sup>3</sup> two Congregational ditto, one Quaker meeting-house. The number of dwelling houses at the end of last year, was 412; the number of families not less than 600. It is one hundred and twenty-seven miles N. E. of Boston, in latitude nearly 44° N.)

1799.

*January 25.* Mrs. Wise died, (widow of Joseph Wise and daughter of Moses Pearson.)

*April 7.* Sabbath. No meeting; I preached at New Casco.

1. Ordination of Nathaniel Stone, of Windham, successor of Rev. Peter T. Smith. He was from Provincetown, Mass.; graduated at H. C. 1795, and was dismissed Feb. 3, 1805. He moved to Naples, in Maine, and died in 1848.

2. In February, 1794, an Act of Incorporation for an Academy in this town was procured, being the fourth in this State. In 1797, the Gen. Court granted to the Trustees a half township of land, provided a fund of \$3,000 should be formed. By the unwearied exertions of Samuel Freeman, foremost in every good work, the amount was obtained, to which the town was a liberal contributor to the amount of the lot and building first used by them, and \$1,000 in money, and the tract laid out and afterwards sold to Jos. E. Foxcroft for \$4,000. The Academy was first opened in 1803, in the second story of the Centre school house, which the town gave to the Trustees, and which is still standing opposite Dr. Dwight's Church, in Congress street. They continued to occupy this apartment until the new brick Academy was finished, in 1808, when they removed to it; it has ever since been improved for the purposes to which it was designed.

3. Thomas Oxnard's meetings, held in the North School house, at the foot of Middle street. There is quite a mistake in the number of acres given as the contents of the town; it contains more than double the number.

May 15. College meeting at Freeport. 23. Oxnard's funeral.<sup>1</sup>  
(He died May 20.)

1. Thomas Oxnard, aged 59. He was the son of Thomas Oxnard, a merchant in Boston, and Mary, a daughter of John Osborne, of the same place, and was born there in 1740, as were also his brother Edward and sister Mary. His father died early, and his mother married, for her second husband, Samuel Watts, of Chelsea, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Suffolk County for more than twenty years, and who died in 1770. Judge Watts' son, Edward, having in 1765 married Mary, the only sister of Thomas and Edward, the brothers followed her to this town, where they established their residence — Edward not until after he took his degree at Cambridge, in 1767. They both engaged in mercantile pursuits, and both became members of the Episcopal Society here, to which they were firm adherents, and became occasional readers. In 1768, Thomas married Martha, daughter of Gen. Preble, of this place, by whom he had ten children, viz: Polly, Thomas, moved to France, married a French lady, and died at Marseilles in 1840, leaving several children; Ebenezer, Enoch, Stephen D., ship master, died, leaving one son, who died without issue, and several daughters; Martha, married Edward Oxnard, son of Edward, and is living; Mehitable, married Wm., son of Edward Oxnard, and is now living; Henry, a ship master and merchant, died in Boston suddenly, 1844, leaving two sons, Henry Preble and George; Edward and John. His widow died Oct., 1824. In 1770, Mr. Oxnard was appointed Deputy Collector of the Customs under Lyde; in the subsequent controversy he took part with the Loyalists, and was consequently obliged to leave the country on the commencement of hostilities; in 1778 he was proscribed and his property confiscated. In 1782, a resolve passed the Gen. Court which permitted his wife to go to him at Penobscot, "with her two servant maids, and such part of her household goods as the selectmen of Falmouth should admit." After the peace was established, he returned to Portland, renewed his mercantile pursuits, and 1787, the Episcopal Church being destitute of a minister, he officiated as reader until 1792, with a design of taking orders and entering the Church. But while pursuing his studies his religious opinions were changed by reading the writings of Mr. Lindsey, and Mr. Belsham, of London, and by a correspondence which he carried on with the latter, and Mr. Freeman, of the Stone Chapel in Boston; so that he became disqualified for Episcopal ordination, and separated from that Society. He did not, however, relinquish preaching; a few of his former hearers who had, with him, adopted Unitarian views, followed him to a school house, and attended upon his ministrations; among these were Dr. Coffin's family, Dr. Erving, Daniel George, Enoch Ilsley and James Deering. He occasionally preached discourses written by himself, but generally read the sermons of other clergymen. He was a man of good mind, and unimpeached character and virtues; and his children, brought up in honor and integrity, bear witness to his elevated sentiments and his moral worth. He was tall in his person, and thin, but of good presence, and different from his brother, who was corpulent as well as tall. He was more fond of study and

*June 5.* Association at Mr. Kellogg's. 24. Capt. Stoddard's oration, (Masonic.)<sup>1</sup> 30. Sabbath. Our Sacrament—70. No meeting below.

*July 4.* Capt. Stoddard delivered the oration.

*September 2.* Association meeting at Standish; G. preached. (Mr. Gilman, N. Yarmouth.)

*October 9.* Ordination at Stroudwater. (Rev. Caleb Bradley.)  
15. I prayed and dined with the Court.

Dwelling houses erected this year, 28.

The Dr.'s receipts this year have considerably advanced, being £393, 19s. 8d., and his expenditures, £221, 17s. 6d.

### 1800.

*January 7.* At 8 A. M., military mourning. (Probably Washington's death.) 9. Mr. Gregg preached. (23.) Mr. Gregg preached.<sup>2</sup>

*May 10.* Countess of R. dined here.<sup>3</sup>

*July 6.* Mr. Kirkland preached, (of Summer st. Church, Boston.)

---

meditation than action — the latter was even irksome to him. His son Thomas, although he lived many years in France, and was connected by marriage with one of her admirable daughters, yet his spirit was untravelled; and when on his death bed, his wife asked for his dying request, he said, after giving all necessary directions in regard to his family and affairs, that he was an American — that he never could forget his noble country; he cherished it on his death bed, and his last request was that, instead of the usual winding sheet, he should be wrapt in the flag of his native land. This was complied with, and it excited the enthusiasm of the French, who saw in it a noble trait of character which they admired. It had a singularly dramatic effect.

1. Capt. Stoddard was an officer in the army, and stationed here at that time. The barracks were then on the top of Munjoy's hill, erected in the Adams administration, on occasion of the French war. The works were beautifully situated, commanding extensive views both seaward and over the land, and overlooking the town. They were connected by a covered way with a breast work and battery, on the brow of the hill, southerly of the barracks.

2. Wm. Gregg; he came here as a candidate for the Cape Elizabeth Parish, in which he was afterwards settled. He was born in Londonderry, graduated at Dart. College in 1787, and is now living at Andover, in this State.

3. A daughter of Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford, in the Kingdom of Bavaria. He was born in Concord, Mass., but went to Europe, became quite distinguished for his philosophical and economical discoveries. He lived at Munich, and received his title there. He had connections in this city with whom his daughter visited. He died August 24, 1814, in France, aged 63.

*July 28.* Meeting-house stage begun. (For repairs of the Old Church.) *31.* Got off vane.

*December 9.* Rode to Dunstan. (10.) Ordination at Dunstan.<sup>1</sup>  
At the end of this year, 495 houses in Portland.

## 1801.

*February 22.* I changed with Mr. Hilliard.<sup>2</sup>

*May 1.* I prayed with Circuit Court.<sup>3</sup> *2.* I dined with the Court at Esq. Davis's. (Daniel.) *3.* Judges at meeting.

*July 9.* College meeting, lodged at Mr. Martin's, N. Yarmouth.

*September 6.* McKeen and H. dined here. *13.* Sabbath. McKeen,<sup>4</sup> A. M., Hitchcock, P. M.; our Sacrament, 68 communicants present.

*October 1.* Fencing Cumberland street. (Then first laid out.)  
*25.* Sacrament, 72 communicants.

*December 1.* District Court—no prayers.

## 1802.

*January 28.* Four days sledding all that has been this winter.

*May 18.* I prayed S. J. C. Rode to N. Yarmouth. *19.* Rode to Brunswick with Mr. M. (Wm. Martin.) *20.* Finished business at 2 P. M. (College business.)

*July 2.* Dr. Lothrop arrived. (Of Boston.) *4.* Sabbath. Dr. Lothrop and Mr. H. preached. *7.* Mr. Payson here.

*August 8.* Our Sacrament, 65. *22.* No meeting; I was very sick. *29.* Mr. McKeen, P. M.

1. Nathaniel Tilton, a native of Kensington, N. H., graduated at H. C. 1796, and is still living in Scarborough, although not in the pastoral relation—that having been dissolved a few years since.

2. Rev. Timothy Hilliard; he was employed that year to preach to the Episcopal Society in this town, and continued their stated preacher until 1808. He was son of Rev. Timothy Hilliard, of Cambridge, and graduated at H. C. 1793. He died at Gorham in 1842.

3. Circuit Court of the United States, held here for the first time under the new law. The Judges were John Lowell, of Boston, Benj. Bourne, of Rhode Island, and Jeremiah Smith, of N. H. Silas Lee was District Attorney, Levi Lincoln, Attorney General, Isaac Parker, afterwards Chief Justice of Mass., Marshal, David Sewall was District Judge, and Henry Sewall, Clerk.

4. The McKeen was probably Joseph McKeen, who next year entered upon his duties as President of Bowdoin College.

*August 30.* Sat out for Brunswick; Mr. A. and I lodged at Mr. Johnson's.<sup>1</sup> 31. I sat with Committee of Laws; dined C. Coffin's.

*September 1.* College meeting.<sup>2</sup> (2.) Sat again on Thursday from 4 P. M. 3. Sat again till evening. 19. Sabbath. Our Sacrament, 61. (Communicants present.)

*November 25.* State Thanksgiving in three States.

## 1803.

*January 1.* Funeral of J. O. Watts.<sup>3</sup>

AMERICAN BOARD OF AGRICULTURE. *Officers*—The Hon. James Madison, President. Messrs. Samuel L. Mitchell and George Logan, V. Presidents. Isaac Briggs, Secretary. Jos. Nourse, Treasurer. *Committee of Correspondence in Massachusetts*—Hon. John Q. Adams, Joseph B. Varnum, Peleg Wadsworth, and Rev. Samuel Deane, D. D.

*January 1.* There are 26 brick dwelling houses in town.<sup>4</sup>

*April 22.* I planted Lombardy poplars.<sup>5</sup>

*May 17.* I rode to Brunswick. (18.) Meeting in Massachusetts' Hall. (One of the College buildings.)

Leontodon blossomed May 2; Pear, May 21; Apple, May 26.

*July 3.* I preached at Gorham and administered Sacrament. 4. Hilliard delivered oration. (Rev. Timothy Hilliard.)

*August 7.* Sabbath. No meeting, for the painted pews. 21. Sacrament, 57. 30. Academy meeting adjourned to the day after the arrival of Preceptor—this day fortnight.<sup>6</sup>

1. Alfred Johnson, settled at Freeport, the first minister there, Dec. 29, 1789, and remained there until 1805; he afterwards moved to Belfast. He was born in Plainfield, Conn., and graduated at Dart. College, 1785. Alfred and Ralph C. Johnson, of Belfast, are his sons.

2. Bowdoin College was just going into operation; Dr. Deane was Vice President, and took great interest in its affairs.

3. Son of Dr. Edward Watts, aged 25; he married Nabby Cheney, of Boston, in 1800.

4. For some account of these, reference is made to a subsequent page.

5. These were exceedingly popular trees at that time, and the rage for planting them extended over the country; for a few years after that, Portland was full of them; now there is hardly one to be seen—none so poor to do them reverence. Their tall and graceful figures and rapid growth encouraged their introduction; but they were short lived, dirty and injurious by their roots to walls and the soil.

6. The expected Preceptor, and the first who entered upon instruction at the Academy, was Edward Payson, afterwards the distinguished preacher in this town. He received his degree the same year, 1803, at Harvard College, and after

*October 2.* Sabbath. Dr. Kirkland, A. M., Dr. McKeen preached P. M. Our Sacrament, 72. 5. Annual meeting of Benevolent

a short visit to his family in New Hampshire, commenced his school. He continued in charge of the Academy until the summer of 1806, when he was succeeded by Ebenezer Adams, a graduate of Dartmouth College in the class of 1791. He remained two years, when he accepted the office of instructor in Exeter Academy, and afterwards became a Professor of Languages in Dartmouth College. His successor was Rev. Wm. Gregg, who was followed successively by Nathaniel H. Carter, Nathaniel Wright, and Bezaleel Cushman, all of whom were graduates of Dartmouth College, in the class of 1811. The latter held the office, faithfully discharging its duties, twenty-six years. Mr. Payson's compensation was \$600. The following catalogue of pupils, at two different periods, will interest at least those of the old scholars who still survive; the first, in March, 1806, contains the names of forty-three boys; the last, in 1807, under Mr. Adams, embraces seventy boys and girls, who by a new arrangement attended together :

In March, 1806, their names were as follows, viz: John Alden,\* Benj. Alden,\* George Bangs,\* Charles Blake, John P. Boyd, Edward Cobb,\* Edward Codman, John Cox, John A. Douglass, Charles Freeman, George Freeman,\* Samuel Gibbs,\* Wm. Gibbs,\* John How, Daniel How,\* Richard Hunnewell,\* Henry Hunnewell,\* Thomas Hooper, Joseph S. Jewett, Luther Jewett, George Jewett, Joseph M. Kellogg, Charles Kimball, Charles Mussey, Christopher Morton,\* Edward Parker, Samuel Shaw, John P. B. Storer,\* Robert B. Storer, Bellamy Storer, George Tucker,\* Daniel Tucker,\* Lemuel Tucker,\* Thomas Turner,\* Charles Vaughan,\* Francis Waldo,\* Wm. T. Waldo,\* Alexander Wadsworth, Harry Waite,\* Stephen Waite, Henry Warren,\* Nathan Weston, Wm. Willis.

In 1807; *Boys*, Benjamin Alden,\* Joshua Alden,\* George Bangs,\* John P. Boyd, Charles Brooks, John Cox, Henry Cross,\* Samuel Chadwick, John A. Douglass, George Deering,\* James F. Deering,\* Charles Freeman, George Freeman,\* Samuel Gibbs,\* Thomas Hodges,\* Henry Hunnewell,\* Thomas Hooper, George T. Ingraham, John Ingraham, Frederick Kent,\* Joseph M. Kellogg, Chas. Lovis,\* Luther Jewett, George Jewett, Charles Mussey, Thomas Moulton, Christopher Morton,\* Clement Paine,\* John P. B. Storer,\* Robert Storer, Bellamy Storer, Charles Storer, Thomas Turner,\* Stimpson Turner, Lemuel Tucker,\* Daniel Tucker,\* Francis Tukey,\* Charles Vaughan,\* Peleg Wadsworth, Wm. T. Waldo,\* Stephen Waite, Henry Warren, Charles Whitman, Wm. Willis, 44. *Girls*, Amelia Adams,\* Mary Boyd, Harriet Deering, Dorcas Deering, Nabby Dupee,\* Frances Dwight, Rebecca Fox, Lucy Goodwin,\* Sally Head, Martha C. Hall,\* Nancy Harding, Mary Jewett, Elizabeth Kimball, Elizabeth Lewis, Lydia McLellan, Mary McLellan, Irene McLellan, Harriet McLellan,\* Ann Nichols,\* Almira Nichols,\* Emma Motley, Arixene Southgate,\* Charlotte Stone,\* Elizabeth Titcomb, Mary O. Vaughan, Sally Waldo,\* 26.

In the first list of 43, twenty-one are known to be dead, twenty known to be

Those marked \* are known to be dead.

Society.<sup>1</sup> I dined with E. Preble and others at Capt. Robison's. 16. Sabbath. I preached A. M. at 2nd Parish in Portland; Mr. Johnson here. *Habui mecum initio Anni* \$87 16. (His receipts were about \$1600; and he had for two or three years been making investments in Bank and Insurance stocks—the Portland and Maine Banks, and the Fire and Marine Insurance Companies, having been recently incorporated. His marriage fees in 1803, for seventeen weddings, were \$48 85; in 1805, for twenty-one weddings, they were \$57 30.)

End of the year, 581 dwelling houses.

### 1804.

*March* 10. Saturday, third week; Court ended.<sup>2</sup>

*April* 20. I preached a lecture at Dr. Goddard's.<sup>3</sup>

*June* 6. Association at Mr. Stone's, (Windham.) I preached.

---

living; in the list of 70, twenty-two boys, or one-half of their number are known to be dead, and ten girls; and twenty boys and fourteen girls are known to be living. Nineteen of the 26 girls are known to have been married, and three not to have been.

1. This excellent Charity was incorporated this year. The first officers were Samuel Deane, President, E. Kellogg, Vice President, Robert Boyd, Treasurer, Wm. Symmes, Secretary. The managers were the foregoing, together with Mathew Cobb, Samuel Freeman, Joseph H. Ingraham, Lemuel Weeks, Stephen Longfellow and Joshua Rogers. It is a striking fact that some one or more of these persons, then in affluent circumstances, were afterwards reduced to want by the vicissitudes of the times, and received aid from the Society. Another striking fact is that Mr. Longfellow, the last survivor of all the first officers, continued by successive elections one of the managers to the time of his death, in 1849—forty-six years. Mr. Kellogg and Mr. Freeman also continued managers to near the close of their lives. The Society is still as useful and active as ever.

2. Court of Common Pleas, then consisting of Wm. Gorham and Stephen Longfellow, of Gorham, and Robert Southgate, of Scarboro'; John Waite, Sheriff, Samuel Freeman, Clerk. The business of this Court had rapidly increased; in 1799, the entries were 593; the present year they were 1277, and went on increasing until 1807, when they were 2422, higher than they were ever before or since.

3. Dr. Thacher Goddard came here from Kennebunk, and carried on mercantile business actively for a few years, and then moved to Boston, where he died, leaving a large family. One of his daughters married Augustus Peabody, Esq., another Wm. Goddard, a third Francis O. Watts, Esq.

*July 1.* Sacramento, 75 communicants. 4. Longfellow and Jewett, orators.<sup>1</sup>

1. James C. Jewett, son of Joseph Jewett, of this city. He graduated at H. C. 1800, and commenced the practice of law here, but left it in a few years for an appointment in the Custom House. His oration was on the democratic side of politics. He died in 1824, without having been married.

Stephen Longfellow; he was on the federal side, and his oration was published. He was son of Stephen Longfellow, who was born in that part of Falmouth which is now Portland, in 1750, the son of Stephen, the first of the name who came here. They lived fronting the beach, below India street, until the town was burnt, in 1775, when they all moved to Gorham, where Stephen, the subject of our notice, was born, March 23, 1776, and where his father and grand father died—the latter May 1, 1790, aged 67; the former, May 25, 1825, aged 74. His mother was Patience, daughter of Job Young, of York, who was born 1755, married to his father December 13, 1773; she died August 12, 1830, aged 85. Their children were Tabitha, married to the Hon. Lathrop Lewis, of Gorham, 1794; Stephen, Abigail, married to Col. Samuel Stephenson, of Gorham, and Samuel, who married Sophia Storer, of Saco, and died in 1818, aged 29, leaving one child. Stephen, the subject of our notice, entered Harvard College at the age of 18, and graduated with honor in 1798, in the class with Judge Story, Dr. Channing and Dr. Tuckerman; after which he commenced the study of law in this town with Salmon Chase, and was admitted to the bar here in 1801. There were then but eight lawyers in the county, viz: John Frothingham, Daniel Davis, Wm. Symmes, James D. Hopkins, George E. Vaughan, of Portland, Ezekiel Whitman, of New Gloucester, and Peter O. Alden, of Brunswick, all of whom are dead but Chief Justice Whitman, who was born the same month and year as Mr. Longfellow, and still remains in full vigor of body and mind, after having filled the office of Judge of the Common Pleas and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court twenty-six years, with honor to himself and usefulness to the State. Mr. Longfellow, by his integrity, his patient industry, his intelligence and fidelity to his clients, soon seized upon a very extensive practise, which he retained for more than 30 years; and in a Bar distinguished for legal talent and the general ability of its members, became a leader in the practice. This Bar has furnished one Judge of the Supreme Court of Mass., three Chief Justices and five Justices of the Supreme Court of Maine, one Chief Justice and one associate Justice of the Common Pleas, one Reporter of the Decisions of the Supreme Court, one Solicitor General of Massachusetts, Daniel Davis, one Judge of the District Court of the United States, two United States Senators, nine Representatives in Congress, one Minister Plenipotentiary, one Governor of Maine, and numerous other officers in important trusts.

In 1814, Mr. Longfellow being then a Representative to the General Court of Massachusetts, was elected a member of the Hartford Convention, with Judge Wilde, then of this State. In 1822, he was elected a member of Congress, in which he continued one term; he preferred the pursuit of his profession to any



*July 9.* Began painting meeting house. 25. Association at Mr. Bradley's. Judge G.'s funeral.<sup>1</sup>

*August 12.* Sacrament, 67. One private baptism.

*September 7.* The new bell got up. (This weighed 1500 pounds, and was procured from England.)

*October 5.* Got in blue pears, eight and a half bushels. 16. Six funerals this day. (Two were children in his own parish.)

At the end of this year, 622 dwelling houses in Portland.

(On the 4th of September, of this year, Henry Wadsworth, son of Gen. Wadsworth, lost his life before the walls of Tripoli, by the explosion of a fire ship sent by Com. Preble to destroy the Tripolitan navy: his companions were Somers, Israel and others, who fearlessly sacrificed their lives, rather than fall into the hands of the enemy.

---

other employment, and continued faithfully and honorably in the discharge of its duties, until a fatal disease, epilepsy, which first attacked him in 1822, brought on by excessive labor in his profession, gradually and slowly weakened his powers, and prostrated his physical energy. He did not wholly retire from practice until three or four years before his death. In 1828, he received from Bowdoin College the well deserved diploma of L. L. D.—While he continued to bear the burden of his profession, in his palmy days, no man in that profession, anywhere, more faithfully, honorably and ably, discharged all its duties, or more justly won its laurels.

In private life he was distinguished for kindness and fidelity in the domestic relations, and universal benevolence. He was prompt and punctual in an eminent degree in all his engagements, and no office which devolved upon him was in any degree neglected. He was eminently conservative, and while he yielded a candid consideration and a sound judgment to every proposition for improvement or progress, he conceded nothing to hasty, or rash, or one sided schemes. His judgment was calm, clear and cool; but his heart was full of generous impulses for the cause of truth and humanity. He was forty-six years an officer of the Portland Benevolent Society, and many years a constant and exemplary member of the First Church, in this city.

In January, 1804, he married Zilpha Wadsworth, eldest daughter of Gen. Peleg Wadsworth, with whom he lived over forty-five years in uninterrupted happiness, and found her a true counsellor and friend. They had four sons and four daughters, viz: Stephen, Henry W., Alexander W., Samuel, Elizabeth, Anne, Mary and Ellen, all of whom, with their mother, survive, but Elizabeth and Ellen. The name of Stephen, which was borne by his father, grandfather and great grandfather, has descended to his son and grandson.

1. Judge Wm. Gorham, one of the early settlers of Gorham, and from whom, or whose family, the town was named. He came from Barnstable, Mass.; was appointed Judge of Probate in 1782, and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1787, and held both at the time of his death.

Lt. Wadsworth was in the 20th year of his age, and a young man of great promise. A monument to this noble sacrifice stands at the western front of the capitol, in Washington, erected by government, and another, in the eastern cemetery of this city, was erected by his friends to the memory of Wadsworth, and to commemorate the event.)

1805.

*January* 1. I preached before the Association. 6. Sabbath. Dr. McKeen and lady dined here, and he preached for me.

*April* 5. Death of S. F., half past 3, P. M. (Sally Freeman, at his house, aged 54.) 10. Sally's funeral.

*June* 4. (Started for Boston with his brother John.) 7. Rode to Charlestown; lodged at Dr. Goddard's. (Thacher Goddard, formerly of this town.) 8. This day at Mr. Preble's. (Ebenezer, who had moved to Boston.) 9. P. M. preached for Dr. Kirkland. New South, Summer street.) 22. Got home. 24. At Mr. Bray's oration. (O. Bray, Esq., an Attorney; Masonic.)

*July* 1. Deacon Storer's roof taken off. (House in Free street, now McCobb's; third story added.) 8. Fire in the night.

*August* 7. Rode to outlet with Com. Preble. 13. Funerals of Mrs. S. and Mrs. Boyd.<sup>1</sup> 22. Mrs. Preble's funeral.<sup>2</sup>

*September* 12, 13, 14. End of distressing drought. 17. Rev. Asa Packard here. 30. Mrs. Jenk's funeral.

*October* 16. I prayed at the funeral of Madam Browne, (widow of Rev. Thomas Browne.) 29. I was at wedding. (Henry Ilsley to Elizabeth, daughter of Arthur McLellan.)

*December* 7. Dined at Capt. Tucker's.<sup>3</sup> 8. Mr. Ely preached P. M. (As a candidate for colleague to Dr. Deane; afterwards settled in Philadelphia.)

1. Wives of David Smith and Robert Boyd; the former 58, the latter 38—mother and daughter. Mr. Smith came from Nova Scotia, and lived at the foot of Union street. Mr. Homer, Parker Ilsley, and Ezekiel Day married his daughters, as well as Mr. Boyd. Mrs. Boyd was the mother of all the children of Mr. Boyd. They are still residing among us.

2. Mehitable, widow of Gen. Preble and daughter of Joshua Bangs, aged 77. See note to Smith's Journal, 1784, page 251.

3. Capt. Daniel Tucker, then one of the most active and intelligent merchants in the town. He was son of Josiah Tucker, a sailmaker, who came here from Kittery, a young man, and in 1752 married Mary Thrasher, by whom he had ten children. See note to Smith's Journal, 1774, page 225.

1806.

June 16. Fair ; great eclipse of the sun, beginning 14 minutes past ten, touching the centre 55 minutes past ten ; greatest obscuration, 34 minutes past eleven ; moon leaves the sun's centre 50 minutes past eleven ; end of the eclipse, 54 minutes past twelve. Digits eclipsed, eleven ; duration, 2 hours 40 minutes.

July 4. Democratic oration, by French. Federal, Payson, (Edw.) At neither, though invited to both.<sup>1</sup>

August 18. The 2nd Parish meeting.<sup>2</sup>

September 3. Violent rain storm and wind. 4. Thursday. Rainy. Commencement at Brunswick.<sup>3</sup> (5.) I got home. 23. Mr. Burr called here. (Probably Aaron, late Vice President.)

October 29. W. Simonton found dead.<sup>4</sup>

1807.

On the first blank leaf, this year, is the following entry :

*Broken Merchants this year.* John Taber and Son, Dr. Stephen

1. I attended Mr. Payson's oration, being then one of his pupils at the Academy, and recollect that it was received with the greatest delight. Many pungent hits at the then national administration received hearty applause. It was very spicy and spirited. The great interest which Mr. McKeen, afterwards Prof. of Rhetoric at H. C., seemed to take in the oration, particularly attracted me ; his very peculiar, bright and intelligent countenance was radiated with an animated and joyous expression through the whole, and particularly when the administration was roughly handled. He was a high toned Federalist.

2. The object of this meeting was to take measures to procure a candidate, as a colleague with Dr. Deane ; a Committee was chosen for the purpose. The vote was annulled in April, 1807, and a Committee chosen to procure an assistant. In pursuance of which vote several persons were employed, among whom were Rev. Martin L. Hurlbert, of Dover, N. H., Rev. Joshua Huntington, of Conn., Rev. Daniel Kimball, of Haverhill, Rev. Samuel Cary, and others.

3. This was the first commencement at Bowdoin College : the graduating class consisted of seven, viz : Richard Cobb, Isaac F. Coffin, Benj. Titeonab, of this town, John M. O'Brien, of Brunswick, Moses Quinby, of Westbrook, George Thorndike, of Beverly, and John Davis. Coffin, O'Brien and Quinby, survive. The day was exceedingly stormy ; a great company assembled, attracted by the novelty of the occasion—the first literary festival in Maine. The accommodations were altogether too narrow for the crowd, so that many persons slept in barns, and got such poor entertainment as good luck or good management enabled them to seize. It commenced raining on Monday, and did not cease until Thursday night.

4. Walter Simonton, a merchant here, supposed to have drowned himself. He was found at Clark's point, on the beach.

Cummings, Eben'r Storer, Samuel Stephenson, Pritchard & Barneville, David Green, Weeks & Son, Jos. McLellan & Son, Stephen McLellan & Browne, D. Tucker & Thurston.<sup>1</sup>

Other failures followed, viz:—Thomas Webster, owner of a number of large ships; Jos. H. Ingraham, the largest holder of real estate in town; Stevens & Hovey, Jacob Noyes, Thomas Cross, Wm. Vaughan, Neal Shaw, James Fosdick, Munroe & Tuttle, Samuel Butts, David Hale, Daniel Johnson, Todd & Worthley, Woodbury Storer, &c.

*January 10.* Mr. Symmes' funeral.<sup>2</sup>

1. These were among the principal merchants of the town, and largely engaged in navigation, whose occupation and means of success were suddenly blasted by the non-intercourse act of 1806, followed by the embargo law of 1807, which laid up the numerous and valuable vessels of our merchants to perish in the docks. Taber & Son were Quakers, and so great was the confidence in their honesty and ability, that their promises, issued in the shape of bank bills, were as current as the bills of any bank; they were called "Taber's bills." Many poor people suffered by their failure. The number of failures increased next year, and the business of the town was wholly prostrated; in two years the navigation fell off 9000 tons, from an aggregate of 39,009 which it had reached in 1807. In 1793 the tonnage consisted of 13 ships, 24 brigs, 23 schooners and 20 sloops, which yearly increased until 1807.

2. Wm. Symmes, aged 45; he died January 7. His ancestor who first came to this country, was Zachariah Symmes, Rector of the Parish of Dunstable, England, 1625 to 1633, and which latter year he arrived in this country. He was the son of the Rev. Mr. Symmes, of Andover, and graduated at H. C. in 1780. He was a member of the Convention of Massachusetts, which adopted the Constitution of the United States, and was at first opposed to the adoption; but listening to the arguments and persuasive appeals of Parsons and others, he at length yielded to it his assent. In 1790, he came to Portland, where he took high rank, if not the first, at the Cumberland bar; he brought with him a high reputation for scholarship as well as for legal acquirements, and was the leader as an advocate in all important causes. His style was stately but graceful, and his manners formal. He was never married, and his death was hastened probably by a too free habit of living.

Very different in this respect was his rival at the bar, Salmon Chase, who came here the year before him, and died at the same age, August 10, 1806. He was the son of Samuel Chase, of Cornish, N. H., and graduated at Dartmouth College, in 1785, where his five brothers were educated. He was a man of unimpeachable integrity and honor, and had the confidence of all who knew him, by which he secured a very large and increasing business. No lawyer in the county ever had a greater practice than Mr. Chase; he was not an eloquent advocate, but a safe and judicious counsellor, and faithful to the interest of his clients. He was twice

*January* 16. Rev. Mr. Noyes died. (19.) Rev. Mr. Noyes' funeral.<sup>1</sup>

*April* 14. I had two funerals to attend. (Wife of Mr. Davis, aged 19, and son of Mr. Scott, 26.) 19. Ice lasted in the little garden till this day. (20.) Snow in garden. 30. Received eighteen books and tracts for lending to parishioners.

*July* 4. Two orations delivered—by Whitman and Lincoln.<sup>2</sup> 14. Funeral of Capt. Adams,<sup>3</sup> &c.

married, first to Miss Stimpson, of Portsmouth, N. H., by whom he had one son, George, who graduated at H. C., 1818, and died 1819; a very promising young man. His second wife was the widow of Samuel Waldo, a merchant in this town, who died in 1798, leaving three sons, Samuel, Francis and Wm. She had one daughter by Mr. Chase, who married Dr. Howard of Boston, and is still living.

The Bar of Cumberland was, in 1806, one of the most distinguished in the State. The lawyers then belonging to it, beside Messrs. Chase and Symmes, were Isaac Parker, John Frothingham, Prentiss Mellen, Ezekiel Whitman, James D. Hopkins, Stephen Longfellow and George Vaughan, who all resided in Portland; and Peter O. Alden in Brunswick; Mr. Mellen and Mr. Whitman came here in that year, the former from Biddeford, the latter from New Gloucester, and both became Chief Justices of the Supreme Court. Mr. Mellen held the office of Chief Justice from the separation of the State, in 1820, to 1833, when he was disqualified by age; he died Dec. 30, 1840, aged 77. Mr. Whitman, after having faithfully discharged the duties of Judge in the Common Pleas nineteen years, and at the head of the Supreme Court seven years, retired to private life, and is still living. Mr. Parker was born in Boston, in 1768, graduated at H. C., 1786, and commenced practice at Castine, in this State; was twice chosen Representative to Congress, from the Eastern District, and during his last term, in 1799, was appointed Marshal of Maine. In that year he moved to Portland, and held the office until 1804. In 1806, he was appointed Judge of the Supreme Court in Massachusetts, and moved to Boston; in 1814 Chief Justice, and died in the office in 1830, universally respected.

1. Rev. Jeremiah Noyes, born in Newburyport, graduated at Dart. Col., 1799; settled at Gorham, 1803.

2. Ezekiel Whitman and Daniel Waldo Lincoln, both lawyers, the first federal, the other democratic. Mr. Lincoln died in the prime of life, a victim to intemperance. He was son of Levi Lincoln the elder, of Worcester, and a man of brilliant talents.

3. The schooner Charles, Capt. Adams, bound from Boston to Portland, on the evening of the 12th, run on the reef at Richmond's Island in the fog, and was totally lost; of twenty-two persons on board, mostly passengers, sixteen perished, among whom were the captain and his wife and several ladies. Richard A. Jenks, son of

*July 17.* Funeral of President McKeen; <sup>1</sup> I lodged at Dr. Porter's.  
*August 27.* Com. Preble's funeral. <sup>2</sup>

Deac. Jenks of this town, was among the lost. This sad disaster, one of the most fatal which had ever happened to a packet between the two places, produced a great sensation in this community. Mr. Richards and Mr. Sidney Thaxter, both of this town, were two of the six saved.

1. The death of the Rev. Joseph McKeen, in the 50th year of his age, first President of Bowdoin College, was an afflictive event to that rising institution, and to the people with whom he had connected himself. His death was sudden and unexpected; he was cut off in the midst of labors the most useful to the College, and which entitled him to be called its second founder. Dr. Deane thus announced the fact, July 15th, to his friend Deac. Freeman:

“Thursday, 5 o'clock.

Dear Mr. Freeman,—Our beloved President expired yesterday at 4 P. M. The funeral will be to-morrow at 2 P. M., at which Mr. Abbott requests you to attend. I hope you will be able to go.

SAMUEL DEANE.”

The services at the funeral were, a prayer by Mr. Lancaster of Scarborough, a sermon by Dr. Deane, from Job iii., 19,—“The small and the great are there;” a prayer by the Rev. Mr. Packard, of Wiscasset, and an eulogy by the Rev. Mr. Jenks of Bath. Of these, Mr. Jenks is the only survivor.

Mr. McKeen graduated at Dart. Col. in 1774, and was settled in the ministry at Beverly, Mass. His reputation as a scholar and a Christian attracted the favorable regard of the Corporation of the College, when they were seeking for the most suitable man to build up and inspire confidence in the institution. They were singularly successful in their choice, and the College, under his management, had acquired a high reputation. His three sons, Joseph, John and James, still live in Brunswick, and are officially and usefully connected with the College. His eldest daughter, Anne, married David Dunlap, of Brunswick, and died May 15, 1849, aged 60, leaving one daughter. Another daughter, Alice, married William J. Farley, of Thomaston, and died in 1827.

2. The life, services and character of Edward Preble are deeply impressed on the pages of history, and will always remain a cheering incentive, and a bright example to all who seek fame in the warrior departments of life. He was a man of remarkable coolness and energy of character, and no less distinguished for promptness of action, than for soundness of judgement. His early death, in the 46th year of his age, deprived his country of a citizen who, by his sagacity, his experience and his energy, would have rendered her invaluable services either in the cabinet or on the quarter deck, during the war of 1812, and the dark period of irresolute and inefficient counsels and action which preceded it.

He was the seventh son and ninth child of Gen. Jedediah Preble, and was born in this town in 1761. He, with most of the active young men of the place, selected the sea for the sphere of his occupation, and the field of his fame; and in the merchant service, and on board privateers, he was thoroughly trained to sea tactics

*September 11.* N. Cross' Meeting house raising.<sup>1</sup>

before he enlisted in the service of his country in 1796. How well he acquitted himself there, we need not stop to tell. Mr. Cooper, Mr. Sabine and other writers give the details.

In 1801, March 17, he married Mary, the only daughter of Nathaniel Deering, by whom he had one son, Edward Deering, born February 20, 1806, and who died February 20, 1846, leaving one son and two daughters, who, with their mother, reside with the aged widow.

As soon as it was known that the Commodore was no more, a public meeting was called, and arrangements made to notice the melancholy occasion in a manner befitting it. On Thursday the funeral was attended with military honors, and the ceremonies of religion and Masonry. The bells were tolled from 8 to 9 in the morning, the colors were displayed at half mast from the shipping and all public buildings; at one o'clock the stores and shops were closed, and a total suspension of business took place for the remainder of the day. A large concourse of people from the neighboring towns attended the funeral; Dr. Deane made the prayer, Masonic rites were performed, and an extensive procession moved at the sound of solemn music to the place of interment. A more imposing scene had never before been witnessed in town.

His place of residence was then in the house now occupied as a tavern, called the Casco House, having since undergone great changes. Then it was a venerable old fashioned house, two stories high, with a hipped roof; the front yard extended to the street, ornamented with trees and shrubbery, and surrounded by a large old fashioned fence, suited to the style of the mansion.

Commodore Preble had been engaged for a year before his death in erecting the beautiful and expensive house on the corner of Congress and Preble streets, on which he had spared no pains, but which, unfortunately, he was never destined to occupy. The widow, in a serene and tranquil old age, has since occupied it, dispensing the charities suited to her fortune and congenial to her disposition.

1. Now the meeting-house of the 3d Parish, Rev. Mr. Dwight's. Mr. Nath'l Cross, in 1807, was instrumental in organizing a new religious society, which was incorporated in the spring of 1808, as "The Third Congregational Society in Portland." Their first preacher, though not settled, was Rev. Jonathan Sewall, and their meetings were held in a Hall until the Church was completed. Rev. Nathan S. Beeman was settled in 1810, but retired in 1812 on account of his health. He was their first and last pastor; the society fell to pieces in 1814, and the members of the Church, twenty-five to thirty, amalgamated with the second Church. The meeting-house next passed to the "*Chapel Congregational Society*," which closed its existence in 1824; the meeting-house was sold in 1825 to the 3d Parish, just then formed, and which the same year settled the Rev. Charles Jenkins as their pastor. Under his ministry it rapidly increased; but their hopes were sadly crushed by his sudden and untimely death in December, 1831. He was succeeded in 1832 by Rev. Wm. T. Dwight, the son of the estimable and

October 8. Mr. Payson (Edward) preached lecture.

December 11. Col. Tyng died this evening.<sup>1</sup> 12. Jos. Tucker died this evening. 14. Mr. Payson here. 15. Dr. Buckminster here. 16. Ordination.<sup>2</sup>

---

honored President of Yale College, under whose valued ministry the society is in a flourishing condition, receiving from him the best vigor of his intellectual and religious strength. The meeting-house was thoroughly renovated and modernized in 1848, and is now one of our neatest and most convenient houses of worship.

1. Wm. Tyng, of Gorham; he was born in Boston, August 17, 1737, where he commenced life as a merchant; in 1767 he was appointed Sheriff of this county, and moved to Portland. In 1769 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Ross; he was representative from Falmouth in 1772 and 1773. He became a Loyalist, and was proscribed in 1778, having previously left the country. He returned in 1793 and settled at Gorham, where he died, leaving no issue. He was buried in Portland, services being performed in St. Paul's Church. His widow died in 1831.

2. Rev. Edward Payson, over the 2d Church and Society in Portland. His father, of Rindge, N. H., preached the sermon, an exceedingly interesting one, to a crowded audience. Mr. Kellogg made the consecrating prayer, and Dr. Buckminster, of Portsmouth, delivered the charge. He was settled as colleague with the Rev. Elijah Kellogg. This connection was dissolved in 1811, and the whole duties devolved upon Mr. Payson. He became one of the most popular and effective preachers of the day; to a deep religious feeling, he added an ardent and excited imagination, which gave a wonderful power to his ministrations, and drew around him a larger congregation and church than had ever before been gathered in New England to the stated services of the temple. The cold and hardened were aroused, the indifferent animated, and every one who listened to him were persuaded to be, if not altogether, at least almost, a christian. He possessed a wonderful influence over the passions of men, which he swayed almost at will, and what is most singular, his own heart was suffering all the while from the most sad and fearful doubts and forebodings as to his own spiritual condition—the effect, probably, of feeble health, and a morbid, melancholy temperament. He seems at times to have had an apprehension kindred to St. Paul's, that while pointing to others the thorny way to heaven, he might himself become a castaway. These frequent periods of deep depression were succeeded by those of the highest excitement, and the most rapt joy; so that he was able to exclaim, as he did in the following language: “Had a most ravishing view of Christ this morning, as coming at a distance in the chariot of his salvation.” “In an instant He was with me.” “O, joy unspeakable and full of glory.”

Mr. Payson was born at Rindge, July 25, 1783, and entered H. C. a year in advance in 1800, and graduated with a good reputation in 1803. He immediately came to Portland and took charge of the Academy, and continued in it until Aug.,



*December 22.* Installment of President. <sup>1</sup>

1808.

*January 17.* Hay Market Row burnt. <sup>2</sup> *29.* Soup charity begun. <sup>3</sup>

1806. On leaving this employment he devoted himself to preparation for the ministry, and in October drew up the following plan of life: "Resolved to devote in future twelve hours to study, two to devotion, two to relaxation, two to meals and family devotions, and six to sleep." But it is said that he abstracted from the latter period two hours. He had several applications to preach as a candidate; among them were the Parish in Gorham, and Dr. Deane's Society in Portland. He gave the preference, however, to the invitation of the 2d Parish in Portland, in which field he continued to labor with growing popularity and great success, interrupted by intervals of sickness, until the over action of his sensitive nature and his arduous labors wore out his physical strength, and carried him to a "rest" to which his soul had often and ardently aspired, on the 22d day of October, 1827, at the age of 44, and in the 20th year of his ministry.

On the 8th of May, 1811, he married Ann Louisa Shipman, of New Haven, Conn., by whom he had eight children — five sons and three daughters; four sons and two daughters survived, and are still living. His widow died November 17, 1848, aged 64. His eldest daughter married the Rev. Dr. Hopkins, of Williams College, and his youngest, Rev. Mr. Prentiss, of New Bedford.

1. Rev. Jesse Appleton, as successor of Dr. McKeen, in Bowdoin College. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1792, and was settled at Hampton, N. H., when he was called to preside over the College. This he did with great ability, dignity and success, until his lamented death in 1819.

2. Nearly the whole block of eight stores was destroyed, and much valuable property in them; the fire was discovered about half past seven o'clock on Sunday morning; the ground was covered with snow from a recent storm. The stores were rebuilt the next summer.

3. The distresses of the people, in consequence of the commercial restrictions, fell very severely upon this town; the failures and the stagnation of business threw a large body of industrious persons out of employment, and aggravated the sufferings of the poor; it was said that two of the failures before mentioned deprived three hundred persons, beside sailors, of the means of subsistence; the poor-house was crowded, and hundreds were denied even that provision, and it became necessary to resort to other means to prevent starvation. To this end, a soup house was established, where soup of an excellent quality was daily served out to the destitute, free of expense to them. The 13th of January was set apart by the town as a day of fasting and prayer on account of the gloomy aspect of affairs.

From the Peace of '83 to 1807 the town had enjoyed uninterrupted prosperity; its population had increased from about 1500 to 7000. The 100 dwelling houses which were left standing after the destruction of the town in '75 had increased, at the close of 1806, to 670, of which many were of brick, and some were costly

*May 26.* Drew tried. (Joseph Drew, for killing a man at Sacca-  
rappa, convicted and executed July 21.)

*June.* Sister Winslow died.

*July 17.* Mr. Cary preached.<sup>1</sup>

*September 11.* Mr. Codman preached. 25. Sacrament, 79. Mr.  
C., P. M.

*October 8.* Church meeting to call Mr. Codman.<sup>2</sup> 26. Benevo-  
lent oration, \$107. (Contribution.)

---

structures, to the extent of from \$15,000 to \$20,000. As an indication of the depression of property, the most expensive of these houses were sold, in consequence of the failure of their owners, at prices varying from \$3,000 to \$4,000. The addition to the number of dwelling houses to 1815 did not exceed 50.

If we look to the trade of the place, we shall find the same indications of prosperity from 1783 to 1807. In 1784 there were 82 arrivals, of which two were ships, and 22 brigs, and two foreign vessels, one a ship of 350 tons; in 1785, 66 arrivals, in 1786, 68, in 1787, 89. In the latter year there was not a *ship* owned in town, the people being engaged principally in the West India and coasting trade, in a small class of vessels; in 1789 the amount of tons owned here was 5,000, in 1793 it had increased to 11,173 tons, including 13 ships, 24 brigs, 23 schooners and 20 sloops; the tonnage still went on increasing until 1807, when it amounted to 39,009 tons. In two years it fell off 9,000 tons.

1. Mr. Samuel Cary, of Newburyport, afterwards settled at the Stone Chapel in Boston, as colleague with Dr. Freeman; he preached four Sabbaths. On the 14th of April, 1808, the Parish voted, with the consent of Dr. Deane, who was now infirm and unable to discharge the pastoral duties fully, to procure a colleague for him. The committee, consisting of Deacon Freeman, Mr. Matthew Cobb and Mr. Robert Boyd, applied to Mr. Cary to preach as a candidate, but his engagements prevented his coming before the 3rd Sabbath in July, and then not as a candidate, but only to supply the pulpit. The committee also applied to Rev. Joshua Huntington of Conn., afterwards settled in the Old South at Boston; Rev. Joseph McKeen, afterwards Prof. at Cambridge; Rev. S. C. Thatcher, afterwards of Summer street church in Boston; Rev. John Codman, then recently returned from Europe, and several others; but were disappointed in most quarters, and were unable to procure a regular supply. Mr. Cary's services were very acceptable; he was a fine scholar, an earnest preacher, and a man of great purity of character. It is a little singular that not one of the persons applied to as above is now living, nor either of the committee.

2. Rev. John Codman, of Boston. He preached four Sabbaths, and the Church voted six to two, one blank, to invite him to a settlement as a colleague with Dr. Deane. The Dr. was very earnest to secure the services of Mr. Codman; he found himself failing, he was past 75, and that it was absolutely necessary to the well

Ten dwelling houses built this year. <sup>1</sup>

1809.

January 22. Sabbath. Mr. Nichols. <sup>2</sup> 29. Mr. Nichols preached—  
“Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.”

February 5. Mr. N. on Regeneration—“The wind bloweth,” &c.  
27. Parish meeting. <sup>3</sup>

being of his parish, that new appliances should be had for it. He thus writes to Mr. Freeman :

“Portland, Sept. 28, 1808.

Dear Sir :—I rejoice that you are returned. I visited your office to-day, but you were gone to Probate Court. Mr. Codman has told me that he was under necessity to go home next week. I dread to be left alone, for I am not equal to preaching twice in one day. Mr. Codman is greatly admired by many. He is orthodox and ingenious, and I think he is very generally admired. I wish we may be directed to do what is best; and am your assured friend and humble servant,

S. DEANE.”

Notwithstanding this urgency, the society on the 17th of October voted not to concur in the call, only three voting in favor of it. The cause of his rejection was his religious tenets: the distinction was coming to be made between the two religious parties which divide the Congregational denomination; the old fashioned Arminianism and liberal Calvinism were ripening into Unitarianism, and Orthodoxy was taking a more decided and exclusive type, and standing distinctly and firmly upon its own peculiar platform. Mr. Payson had a large share in giving distinctness and severity to this line of separation. He speaks in his correspondence of Mr. Codman as follows: “Sept. 14. Mr. C., a young gentleman of independent fortune, is now preaching in the old parish. He has been studying divinity in Scotland, and preaches the doctrines of the gospel in a clear and distinguishing manner.” What he means by the doctrines of the gospel will be seen in the next quotation. “Oct. 10. I have had some relief of late from Mr. C’s. being here, at the old parish, and *preaching such doctrine as I do.*”

1. From 1807, the erection of buildings fell off rapidly, so that for ten or twelve years but few were built. The number in 1820 seems hardly to have been greater than in 1807, if the estimate made by the town in that year is correct, which it ought to be taken to be. By this estimate the various kinds of buildings were as follows: dwelling houses, 700; shops adjoining to dwelling houses, 61; other shops, 260; distil houses, 6; ware houses, 66; tan houses, 7; slaughter houses, 7; rope walks, 5; iron works, 1; bake houses, 11; barns, 306; other buildings and edifices valued at £20 and upwards, 94. Nor had the population much increased during that space.

2. Rev. Ichabod Nichols, who preached here four Sabbaths, as a candidate for settlement as colleague with Dr. Deane:

3. This meeting was called to see whether the Parish would concur with the

*March 20.* Mr. Nichols' answer.

*June 7.* Ordination of Mr. Nichols.<sup>1</sup> 11. Sabbath. Mr. Abbott—

church in an invitation to Mr. Nichols to settle with them, and voted unanimously to concur, and also voted a salary of \$1200. Mr. Freeman, in communicating these votes the next day, observes, "The meeting of the Parish was full and respectable, and it is a pleasing circumstance, that there was not a hand raised, nor a word spoken against the subject of either vote." An affirmative answer was received March 20th.

1. This gratifying event was the third of the kind which had taken place in the Parish, since the establishment of the church, in 1727, a period of 82 years, and happily we have not yet had occasion for a fourth, although the time is extended to 123 years; a case wholly unparalleled in the religious history of this, and probably of any other country, and more especially when it is considered that for thirty-six years of that period, the Parish had two pastors at the same time, and never a day for the whole space without one. As we look through the Parish now, we can perceive quite a number of both men and women who have set under the preaching of all three of the pastors, and still continue constant worshippers in the ancient temple.

The ordaining council was composed of the Cumberland Association of Ministers, to which were added, by invitation of the pastor elect, Dr. Lathrop, Dr. Kirkland, and Mr. Buckminster of Boston, Mr. Cary of Newburyport, Dr. Barnard of Salem, and Mr. Abbott of Beverly; the venerable Dr. Lathrop was moderator. The services were performed as follows: the first prayer by Dr. Kirkland, sermon by Dr. Barnard, the pastor and instructor of Mr. Nichols; the ordaining prayer by Mr. Lancaster of Scarborough, the charge by Dr. Deane, the right hand of fellowship by Mr. Buckminster of Boston, and the concluding prayer by Mr. Abbott of Beverly. The services were of a high order, as may readily be imagined, from the character of the distinguished men who performed them, and deeply interesting to the people.

It was desired generally in both parishes that Mr. Payson, who had been recently settled in the only other Congregational Society in town, would extend the hand of fellowship on the occasion to the new pastor. He was applied to by Dea. Freeman for that purpose, and Mr. Nichols, in a letter on the subject, said it would be perfectly agreeable to him. But Mr. Payson held himself in reserve, replying to the application of Mr. Freeman that it would depend upon the council, and that his course could be better determined after the candidate had come before the council, hoping that he should find no difficulty from his conduct or belief. He had formed his opinion that if the examination should not be satisfactory to him, he would in no manner concur in his ordination. It was not satisfactory, and with the different views of the parties on the controverted points of theology, which were then deemed so vital by Mr. Payson, it could not be satisfactory to him. He therefore, alone, of all the members present, refused his approbation to the candidate, and declined taking any part in the ordination. We believe he acted conscientiously, whatever may be thought of the wisdom or the charity of the conclusion. That he had

“Take heed how ye hear.” 18. Mr. Nichols, P. M.—“He that desireth the office of a Bishop,” &c. 25. Mr. Nichols, on Unity.

seriously reflected on the subject, and had firmly taken his stand, prior to the meeting, his correspondence shows; it thus speaks, “The ordination is just at hand, and engrosses universal attention in town. The candidate is a fine scholar, has an amiable disposition \* \* \* \* and has treated me in that frank, open, friendly manner, which is just calculated to win me over to his side. Add to this, that both his society and mine are anxious that the old enmity between the two parishes may now be done away, since two young men are placed over them. But I hope I shall be able to act as duty requires.”

The course taken by Mr. Payson was an independent one, and required great firmness of mind to resist the pressure for conciliation which generally prevailed, and to encounter the obloquy which his solitary opposition would necessarily bring upon him, in a case so clearly unexceptionable in every other point, except dogmatic theology. But that was a time when a sharp and severe controversy was commencing, and the passions of those entering into the contest were highly excited. We trust that the spirit of the great Teacher and Master is gaining the ascendancy.

The breach between the first and second Parishes was made impassable in 1811, by the refusal of the pastors of the second Parish to permit Mr. Nichols to preach in their pulpit in his turn, by appointment of the association of ministers, to which they all belonged. Mr. Nichols was afterwards excluded from the association, solely on doctrinal objections.

Mr. Nichols is the son of Capt. Ichabod Nichols, and was born in Salem, Mass., in May, 1784. He graduated at H. C. in 1802, in a class distinguished for fine scholars and able men; the contest for the first prize of scholarship was balanced between himself and Andrew Ritchie; it was bestowed upon the latter, not without the protest of his classmates, although Mr. Nichols was then but in his 19th year. He commenced the study of his profession with the Rev. Dr. Barnard, of Salem, and in 1805 was appointed tutor in Mathematics at Cambridge, which place he held until he accepted the invitation to settle in Portland. He has since received a doctorate in divinity from Harvard and Bowdoin, and been elected a member of the American Academy. He has been twice married; his first wife was a daughter of the late Gov. Gilman, of New Hampshire, to whom he was married May 15, 1810, who died in 1831, aged 46, leaving two children—Henry, a physician in Standish, and John Taylor Gilman, pastor of the 2d Church in Saco. His present wife is the daughter of the late Stephen Higginson, long a distinguished merchant and philanthropist in Boston. It is pleasing to add that all the clouds which lowered over the Parish when Dr. Nichols was settled, have since disappeared, and the controversies which cast their deep shadows upon the horizon of that day, have faded and melted into a clear and serene sky of religious peace, advancement and prosperity. In 1825 the new stone meeting-house was erected, the largest in the city, which was dedicated in February, 1826. And

27. Received of Mr. Stephen Longfellow \$41, being the product of a benefit oration, by Mr. Ogilvie, for the Benevolent Society.<sup>1</sup>

*July 4.* Mr. Emery, Orator; (Nicholas, federal.)

*September 22.* Committee about the address. (Before the Benevolent Society.)

*October 18.* Benevolent lecture, Payson. (Rev. Mr. Payson delivered the address this year.) 29. Sabbath. Mr. Parker, A. M. and P. M., (of Portsmouth.) Mr. N. preached for Mr. Parker last and this Sabbath.

*November 22.* Ordination, Cape Elizabeth.<sup>2</sup>

*December 3.* Mr. N. on Psalmody. 17. I staid at home; Mr. N. on the Immortality of the Soul, and on the Deceitfulness of the Heart.

Dwelling houses erected this year—Capt. Crabtree's, S. Jones', Capt. Pritchard's, Major Day's.<sup>2</sup>

in 1835 a new society was formed from it, constituting the 2d Unitarian Society in Portland, over which the Rev. R. P. Cutler is settled.

Most of the excited actors in those scenes have gone where doubt is resolved into perfect light, and the petty controversies, speculative theories, and metaphysical quibbles, which appear so momentous to the Church militant, shrink into their merited insignificance.

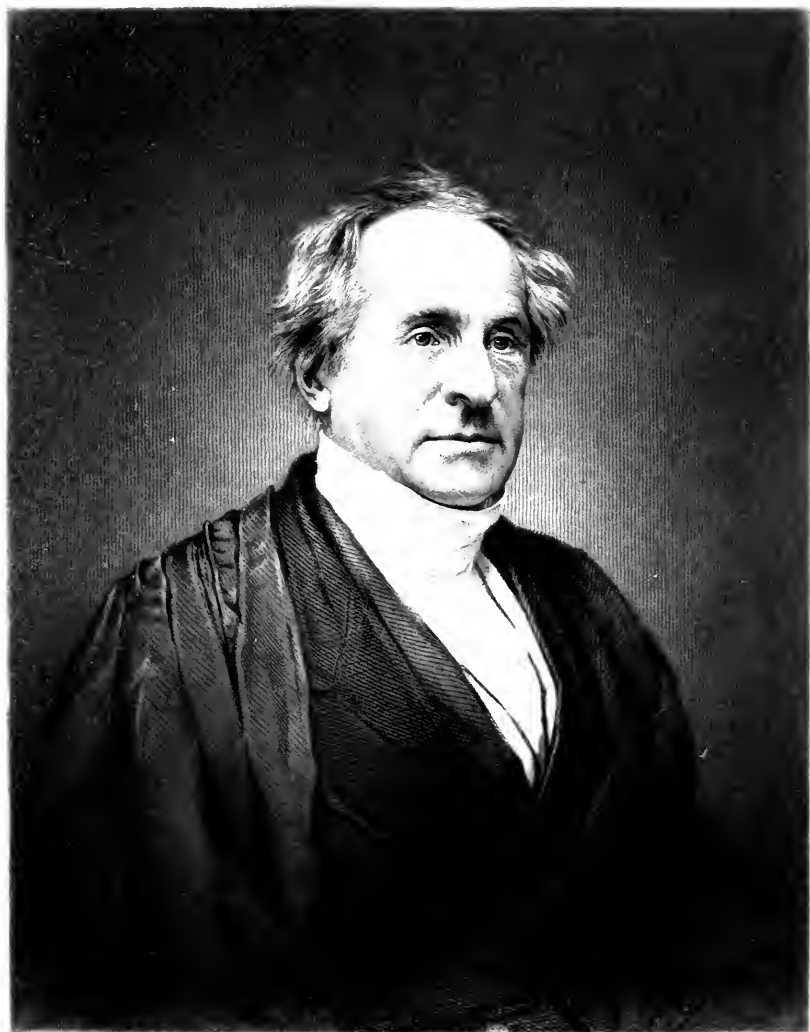
Dr. Nichols is the only one of the council now in the ministry, and the only one living except Mr. Tilton, of Scarborough, and is the oldest settled minister in the State, with the exception of Rev. David Thurston, of Winthrop, who was ordained in 1807.

The accompanying portrait of Dr. Nichols, taken in 1848, is commended by its truth and fidelity.

1. Mr. Ogilvie was a Scotch gentleman, who delivered lectures through the country on Elocution and against Duelling—and was a teacher of Elocution.

2. Benjamin Sawyer, of Boothbay: he graduated at Dartmouth College, 1808, and was ordained in the room of Rev. Mr. Gregg, who took a dismission in 1806: Mr. Sawyer continued only until September, 1813. The 1st Church was invited, and voted to assist, and on the 24th of December, they were invited to assist at the ordination of Rev. Francis Brown, at North Yarmouth, and were represented. Mr. Brown was a native of Chester, N. H., graduated at Dart. Col. in 1805, and was ordained Jan. 11, 1810: he was a fine scholar and an excellent man. In 1815, he was appointed President of Dartmouth College, which station he filled but five years, when he was cut off in 1820, in the midst of his usefulness and fame.

3. The severe blow to the growth of the town by the prostration of business, is clearly shown by the greatly diminished number of buildings erected.







## 1810.

*January 28.* President Appleton preached—"Are not my ways equal?" "The path of the just is as," &c.

*May 15.* Mr. N. married. (Mr. Nichols to Dorothy Gilman, of Exeter, daughter of Gov. G.)

## 1811.

*March 27.* Dr. Dupee's funeral.<sup>1</sup>

*May 2.* Bible Society meeting.<sup>2</sup>

*July 10.* Association meeting.

*September.* An apple raised in Elijah Deane's orchard weighed twenty-five and a half ounces, avoirdupois,

*November 5.* P. Thomas' funeral. 12. Mr. Enoch Ilsley's funeral.<sup>3</sup>

1. Dr. Henry Dupee was a Physician and an Apothecary, and had lived here a few years. He left one son, John, and two daughters; one of whom married Mr. White, an Apothecary in Boston, and they both moved there, where they died. He was 49 years old; his widow died in 1813, aged 45.

2. The Maine Bible Society was incorporated in March, 1810, and Dr. Deane was chosen the first President: it was the fourth Society of the kind established in the United States. The first was at Philadelphia, the second at Hartford, Conn., the third in Boston. It still continues its operations; but the interest in its labors is much diminished by the establishment of numerous Societies in various parts of the State, with a similar object.

3. Enoch Ilsley was the second son of Isaac Ilsley, the first of the name who came to this town, and was born in Newbury, where his father then lived, in 1730. He was a joiner by trade, and while he was employed in his business at Andover, Mass., he became acquainted with Mary Parker, of that place, whom he afterwards married, and by whom he had all his children, as follows, viz: Elizabeth, commonly called Betty, married, first, Pearson Jones, second, Samuel Freeman; Dorcas, married Eben'r Preble; Enoch, lost at sea; Ferdinand died young, of consumption; Charlotte, married Stephen McLellan; Almira, married James Deering; Parker, Hannah, married Stephen McLellan, second wife; Augusta, the youngest, married Isaac Ilsley; all of whom are dead, and those with whom they intermarried, except Mrs. Deering and Mrs. Ilsley, with their husbands. A family is rarely found where all the daughters form so respectable matrimonial connections. His second wife was Elizabeth Harper, to whom he was married in 1783; his third, Abigail Barstow, who survived him.

Before the revolution, his commercial business was larger than that of any other person in town, and he was largely concerned in the purchase of real estate. In 1772, his estate was valued higher than any other resident upon the Neck, except Brig. Preble. He lived near Clay Cove, where he owned a large real estate, and carried on his business. In 1774, he owned more tonnage than any other person in

*December 4.* Ecclesiastical Council sat. <sup>1</sup>

1812.

*January 5.* Sabbath. Mr. N. on Peace. 12. Mr. N. on the dreadful scene at Richmond, Va. (Burning of the theatre and loss of life.) 28. Major Waite's funeral. (Benjamin, son of John; he lived in Falmouth.)

*March 18.* Council and instalment. <sup>2</sup>

town, principally employed in the West India trade. He was Selectman of the town, and Town Treasurer, 15 years. In the destruction of the town by the British, in 1775, his losses were estimated at £2107.

1. Called on the disagreement of the second Church in Portland. They recommended the dissolution of the pastoral relation of the senior minister, Mr. Kellogg, and unanimously recommended him to the churches.

2. This Council, consisting of the Representatives of nine Churches, all in the neighboring towns, was called by a minority of the members of the 2nd Church in Portland, the friends of Mr. Kellogg, on the refusal of that Church to dismiss them to other Churches. Rev. Paul Collin, of Buxton, was Moderator, and Rev. Nathan Tilton, of Scarborough, Scribe. The 2nd Church was notified by the Council of their meeting and the objects of it, and Mr. Payson and Mr. Southgate appeared before them, and after some explanations and communications, thirty-two members were dismissed from the 2nd Church, with their consent, and embodied into a new Church, under the name of "The Chapel Congregational Church in Portland." The Council then proceeded to install the Rev. Elijah Kellogg as their pastor. The services were performed on the 18th of March, as follows:—Introductory prayer, by Rev. Mr. Bradley, of Stroudwater; Sermon, by Rev. Mr. Miltimore, of Falmouth; Ordaining prayer, by Rev. Mr. Collin; Charge, by Rev. Mr. Lancaster; Fellowship of the Churches, by Rev. Mr. Marrett, of Standish; Concluding prayer, by Rev. Mr. Tilton.

Mr. Miltimore, exceedingly plain in his addresses on all occasions, was particularly so on this, and not a little quaint. He closes his sermon, first with an address to the pastor, and then to the people, "Give me leave, reverend Sir, to address your church and people." To the pastor he says, "Reverend Sir—Of late, you have experienced a painful interruption in your labors. A few months ago, you, with a fellow-laborer, were at the head of you numerous Church and assembly. There was nothing then foreseen to interrupt your harmony, or becloud your prospects. But on a sudden, a series of troubles arose, and you were removed into a corner!" Again: "O, brother, let me beseech of you to be tender of him who occupies your former stand. Consider his youth. Paul and Barnabas were both good men; notwithstanding their contentions, they doubtless often prayed for one another; and wished each other success in winning souls to Christ. Being situated, dear Sir, in a near neighborhood with him, once your colleague, pray for the continuance of his success and usefulness. It is but a little time, brother, that

*May 14.* I went to mill. (79 years old.) 28. Church meeting.<sup>1</sup>

*June 30.* John Butler dined here, and was tolerably sober and conversable.<sup>2</sup>

*July 7.* Dined at R. Boyd's.<sup>3</sup>

---

the best minister of the gospel can retain the affections of his people. Therefore, though your successor must increase, and you decrease, yet do not envy him. He is subject to the same painful vicissitude."

1. The Church voted to request the Pastor to administer the Sacrament monthly, viz., on the third Sabbath in each year, except January and February: that there be a meeting of the male members after each Sacramental lecture: that the male and female members meet also monthly at the meeting-house on those days which shall be equally distant from the two monthly Sacraments.

2. John Butler; came here a jeweller in 1761. Joseph H. Ingraham worked with him as an apprentice before the war. He afterwards engaged in trade, and accumulated a handsome property. He built one of the best houses in town, on the westerly side of King street, which was destroyed, with other property belonging to him, in the conflagration of 1775; there was but one other house on the neck at that time which had brick ends—that was Greenwood's, now the Jewett house, on Middle street. He married Ann, daughter of Capt. John Codman, of Charlestown, and sister of deacon Richard Codman, of this town. He was a man of easy manners, good personal appearance, and of gay and cheerful disposition; but his misfortunes, loss of property and children, unseated his reason, and left him a melancholy wreck. He wandered many years about our streets, generally harmless, and sometimes the sport of the boys. He died in Westbrook, in December, 1827, aged 95; having been supported several years by that town.

3. There are frequent entries of his enjoying the hospitalities of this worthy man. Robert Boyd was the son of James Boyd, of Boston, and came here in 1784; his brother, Joseph Coffin Boyd, came soon after. They, with their brother John, were brought up to mercantile life in Boston, but all of them left their paternal home early in life to seek their fortunes abroad. John went to India, where he entered the Company's service, and rose to the command of a battalion or regiment in the British army. He returned to this country prior to the war of 1812, and did good service as commander of a regiment in that war, and was in the battle of Tippecanoe. He never was married.

Robert and Joseph both engaged in trade here; they kept on the corner of Middle and Exchange sts., which was then thought to be too far up for business. Joseph went to France in 1800, and was absent eighteen months; on his return, he left commercial pursuits and engaged in other occupations; was an acting magistrate, and for a short time Clerk of the County. Robert was successful in trade; he purchased a valuable parcel of real estate on the corner of Exchange street, and erected the large block of stores extending from the Canal Bank on Middle street, round into Exchange street, in the corner one of which he continued his business until his

*August 12.* Mrs. Ilsley buried.<sup>1</sup>

*October 14.* Mrs. D. departed half past 4, P. M.<sup>2</sup> 16. Funeral of Mrs. D.; full house.

*November 30.* Dined at Mr. Kellogg's.

*December 18.* Lecture. Mr. Kellogg preached. 26. Major Lancaster's funeral. (Sewall, son of Rev. Mr. L., of Scarborough, aged 33.)

### 1813.

*January 5.* Visited Mrs. Widgery.<sup>3</sup>

death, in 1827, at the age of 68. In 1805 he built the large house on the corner of High and Pleasant streets, now occupied by part of his family. He had purchased a large lot on Munjoy's hill, and was for some time undecided at which end of the town to fix his residence. At the close of the last century, the impression was favorable to erecting the large and fashionable buildings on Munjoy's hill, or at the lower end of the town; but Mr. Ingraham, the McLellans, Mr. Cobb and others, having purchased and built at the west end, the current set that way; it is now flowing both ways.

In 1701 he married Ruth, a daughter of Capt. David Smith, by whom he had the following children, who are still living, born 1792 to 1805, viz: John Parker, Susan Coffin, William, Robert and Lendal G. S. Mrs. Boyd died August 10, 1805, of consumption, aged 36. He married, for his second wife, Miss Hannah Greenleaf, of Newburyport, who survived him twenty years.

In 1796, Joseph married Isabella, a daughter of Dr. Robert Southgate, of Scarborough, by whom he had a large family of children; seven of whom are still living, viz: Mary, married to Dr. John Merrill, of Portland, Robert S., Samuel Stillman, a lawyer and Judge in Mississippi, Frederick, Walter, Augusta, married to Mr. Tilghman, of Baltimore, and Edward. He died in 1823, aged 63, his wife having preceded him several years. His son James died in 1829, aged 31, and several other of his children died before reaching maturity.

1. Mary, wife of Major Daniel Ilsley, and daughter of Ephraim Jones, aged 73; she died August 10.

2. Mrs. Deane, the Doctor's wife; her name was Eunice, the daughter of Moses Pearson, born January 25, 1727, and consequently in her 86th year—six years older than her husband. She never had any children.

3. Wife of William Widgery. Mr. Widgery, by energy and perseverance, rose from the humblest circumstances in life to a high degree of prosperity and property. Before the revolutionary war, he settled in New Gloucester, very poor; in the course of the war, he engaged in the privateer service, and became Lt. of a privateer commanded by Capt. Nathl. Thompson. When peace took place he commenced the practice of law in New Gloucester, in spite of the law and bar rules, and succeeded in having a term of the Common Pleas held at that place. He was a member of the Convention of Massachusetts which adopted the constitution of

*February 23.* Gov. Gilman here. <sup>1</sup>

*March 21.* Mrs. Freeman's funeral. <sup>2</sup>

*September 6.* I went to mill--Saccarappa. S. Burrows (Wm.) and Blythe, (Sam'l) interred. <sup>3</sup>

*October 13.* Benevolent Society, Ch. Davies. (Annual Address, by C. S. Davies, Esq.)

the U. S.; represented the county in the Senate in 1794, and his town in the House of Representatives several years, in all which capacities, he lost no opportunity to make a speech. He opposed the Federal constitution throughout. Having moved to Portland near the close of the last century for a wider sphere, he engaged in commerce, from which he was taken in 1813 and placed upon the bench of the Common Pleas, with Judges Green and Dana, and continued there nine years, until the court was abolished in 1821. He closed his eventful career in 1822, at the age of 70, as he is put down, but it is probable he was older, leaving a handsome estate. Nobody appeared to know where he originated, or what was his age; and none of his name remain here; the only one of the name that we know, is his grandson, John, now residing in Arkansas. His first wife was Miss Randall, of Lewiston, or that neighborhood, by whom he had all his children; his second, the widow Dafforne, of Boston, who at the time of her marriage with Mr. Widgery had one daughter, Eliza; she married Nathan Kinsman, Esq., a lawyer in this town, Sept. 26, 1802. His own daughter Elizabeth, married Elias Thomas, on the same day, and is now, with her husband, living here, the excellent mother of a large family. The second Mrs. Widgery was a woman of a great deal of wit and character; she died in March, 1834, aged 85. Mr. Widgery was a man of great energy and of infinite humor, and the success which attended all his plans, is sufficiently indicative of his tact or force of character.

1. Gov. John T. Gilman of N. H., father of Mrs. Nicholas Emery, Mrs. Dr. Nichols, and Mrs. C. S. Davies; he was 14 years Gov. of N. H., and died Aug. 31, 1828, aged 75.

2. Mrs. Lois Freeman, widow of Joshua Freeman, and daughter of Moses Pearson, born Aug. 11, 1733. Her husband died Nov. 11, 1796, in his 66th year; see further notice in note to Mr. Smith's journal, 1749, page 135.

3. Captains of the brigs-of-war *Enterprise* and *Boxer*, who were killed in an engagement on this coast, Sept. 5, 1813, in which the British brig *Boxer*, after a severe and bloody battle of 45 minutes, was captured and brought into this port. They were buried with military honors, in the eastern cemetery, to which their remains were accompanied by a long and mournful procession, with fine trains of solemn music. They lie side by side, and near their remains monuments have been erected, bearing suitable and honorable inscriptions to their memory. Blythe was 29 years old, and Burrows 28. By their side lies the body of Lieut. Kevin Waters, of Georgetown, D. C., aged 18, who was wounded in the engagement, and lingered until September 25, 1815.

*November 25.* Thanksgiving—I preached. (Now past 80 years old.)

*December 22.* Fire in Portsmouth.

In the leaves between August and September, is the following entry :  
 “Deposited with M. Quimby, Esq., \$400. Patrick, Lowth and Whitby, 6 vols. folio, at Thomas Freeman’s, with silk clothes, in a black trunk. Life of Washington, 5 vols., and maps, at Esq. Deane’s, with Election sermons and two State papers. Tankard, two cans, porringer in stockings, seal skin trunk, bank papers, deeds, receipts, Church letters, &c., at J. D., Esq’s.

In 1814, other articles were carried out, among which was \$1060, books, furniture, &c.<sup>1</sup>

#### 1814.

*January 2.* I preached all. 10. News of the Bramble.<sup>2</sup> 30. Mr. Codman preached A. M. on “Search the Scriptures;” Mr. Humphries, P. M., on Repentance.

*March 18.* Lecture—I preached.

*May 8.* Sabbath. I home, laboring with a gouty hand.

*June 5.* Sabbath. Rain A. M., fair P. M. Mr. Humphries preached A. M.; Mr. Potter, P. M., (father of Judge Barrett Potter.) I at meeting P. M.; full house. 11. Visited Dr. Coffin.<sup>3</sup>

---

1. This was probably done as matter of precaution, in apprehension of an attack upon the town by a British fleet then hovering upon our coast, and which kept up a continual alarm during this and the next year. Many persons moved their families and their valuable effects into the country, and the whole population capable of bearing arms was held in requisition to resist an invasion. A large force was also collected here from the country, in 1814, for the same purpose. Portland then appeared like a camp; breast works were thrown up at the different avenues into town, on which heavy guns were mounted. The old men formed a company of minute men under the command of the veteran Gen. John K. Smith, who served in the army of the revolution, and who died in 1842 aged, 88. Other exempts from ordinary military duty also formed companies and held themselves ready for service. Fortunately the enemy did nothing more than collect provisions from the neighboring islands and coast, and left the city, then in great agitation, unharmed.

2. The British schooner Bramble, bearing a flag of truce, arrived at Annapolis, December 30, with despatches to the government, giving encouragement that propositions for peace would be met in a pacific spirit.

3. Dr. Nathaniel Coffin, jr., son of Dr. Nathaniel Coffin and Patience Hale, was born in 1742. His father graduated at H. C.; the son did not receive a collegiate education, but completed the study of his profession in London, where he had the privilege of attending at St. Thomas’s and Guy’s Hospitals, and had the

June 18. Esq. Martin's funeral.<sup>1</sup>

July 17. Sabbath. Sacrament, 85. I one. (85 communicants; he made one prayer.)

August 24. Capitol taken. (Washington city captured by the British.)

September 7. Rode to Standish.

September 20. Day of prayer and fast.

October 18. Tuesday. N. W. (This is the last entry in his diary; the other entries for this month are principally notices of the weather; such as "Saturday 1. S. S. W., S., fair." The exceptions

---

advantage of seeing and assisting in extensive operations there. On his return, in 1764, he entered on a full and lucrative practice, which was increased by his father's death two years after, and which he continued with assiduity and success, until within a short time of his death, October 21, 1826, at the advanced age of 84. He was a man of easy manners, very agreeable address, and cheerful temper, and for many years he stood at the head of his profession in this section of the country. October 3, 1768, he married Eleanor Foster, of Charlestown, Mass., and had by her the following children, viz: *Mary*, born about 1772, married Ebenezer Mayo, 1792, and died the next year; *Susannah*, married Wm. Codman, of Boston, Oct. 27, 1791, by whom she had several children; he died in 1816, and his widow, with her daughter Susan, married to Benjamin Welles, of Boston, and her son John, a lawyer, now reside in that city; *Harriet*, born May 14, 1775, married Jesse Sumner, of Boston, November 23, 1799, who died in 1847; she, with her daughter Harriet, married to Nathan Appleton, are now living in Boston; Eleanor, born July 22, 1779, married John Derby, of Salem, by whom she had several children; he died about 1832, and she is now living in Boston; *Thomas* and *Francis*, twins, born November 16, 1780; Thomas went to Russia in early life, married and died there; Francis died unmarried in 1832; *Martha*, born April 11, 1783, married Richard C. Derby, of Boston, September 27, 1800, and died without issue in 1832; *Isaac Foster*, born March 27, 1787, graduated at Bowdoin College in 1806, practised law for a while, and then went to South America, where he spent several years; on his return he married Ann Prince, of Roxbury, and is now living at that place. Mrs. Coffin died in 1832. She was a lady of the old school, and her amiable temper and graceful and dignified manners inspired universal respect and regard. They were both handsome in their persons, and transmitted the envious gift to their children, as well as their courtesy and grace. There seem to have been a sort of charm during the last quarter of the last century among the residents on King street, and the fame for beauty and gracefulness of the members of the Coffin, the Tucker, and Weeks families, was not confined to the town or even the State; and the daughters were eagerly sought in marriage before they came to their full maturity.

1. Wm. Martin: he came from England in 1783, and settled in North

are "Thursday 6. S. E., N. W., Rainy, fair, began to buy milk. Sabbath 9. W., S., fair, pleasant and at home."

The Journal of his own life was closed on the 12th of November, at the age of 81.)

---

Yarmouth, in trade. He was naturalized in 1787, and in 1790 was a candidate for Congress, in opposition to George Thacher, and several others. He moved to Portland in 1804. His daughters had an accomplished education, particularly Penelope, who remained in England until 1790, to complete her education, and for many years kept a high school for young ladies, both here and at North Yarmouth, which attracted many from abroad, and where a thorough education was imparted. Two of the children, Catherine and Penelope, are now living at an advanced age; Samuel died in 1848; Eliza, some years ago; and William, Feb. 14, 1849, at the age of 86. Their mother, a superior woman, died in 1828, at the age of 90.

~~~~~

NOTE. The diaries of the first two venerable pastors of the first Parish, running through a period of more than ninety years, are now closed. They exhibit the history of the town under its various aspects of prosperity and desolation; probably no town in the country has had a greater share of vicissitude; distressing suffering has deeply marked her career, as well as signal periods of advancement. To say nothing of the utter subversion of the village by the Indians twice, before the period our Journals commence, viz: in 1676 and 1690; the destruction of the town in 1775, and the calamities attendant upon the commercial embarrassments and war from 1807 to 1815, present a case of suffering not often to be found, at least in our peaceful republic. The time when the diary of Dr. Deane closes was the darkest day in the war with Great Britain. The enemy was hovering on the coast with a formidable fleet, which ever and anon looked into our harbor with its blood shot eyes. The people had transported many of their valuable moveables into the country; the town was filled with soldiers; was partially fortified, and the people were under constant apprehension of an attack, or a forced contribution. The elements of its prosperity, being entirely commercial, had been struck down and prostrated; the largest mercantile houses had failed; their vessels were decaying in the docks; the grass was growing upon the wharves, and universal bankruptcy seemed the doom of the place.

The tonnage, which in 1807 had risen to 39,000, fell off in two years 9000 tons, and the amount of duties in the same period from \$342,909, went down to \$41,369. We cannot give a better description of the sad depression which hung over the affairs of the town than is vividly portrayed by the Rev. Dr. Payson, in a letter to his father, dated Dec. 28, 1807. There had been in the intervening time no relief, and the terrors of war and invasion were added to those of poverty. He says:



“The prospect of war has produced here such a scene of wretchedness as I never before witnessed. A large number of the most wealthy merchants have already failed, and numbers more are daily following, so that we are threatened with universal bankruptcy. Two failures alone have thrown at least three hundred persons, besides sailors, out of employ; and you may hence conceive, in some measure, the distress which the whole number must occasion. The poor house is already full, and hundreds yet to be provided for, who have depended on their own labor for their daily bread, and who have neither the means of supporting themselves here, nor of removing into the country. Many who have been brought up in affluence, are now depending on the cold courtesy of creditors for a protection from the inclemency of the season. \* \* If these times continue, nine tenths of the people here will be scattered to the four winds.”—*Memoirs* 1, 142.

In 1814 there were but seven religious societies in town, viz: the First and Second Parishes, the Episcopal, the Quaker, the Chapel Congregation, the Methodist, established in 1795, and which in 1804 numbered but eleven members, now one of the largest in town, with a branch, and the Federal street Baptist, which commenced in 1796, and was organized in 1801. The population at that time did not exceed 7,000, the number of houses was about 660, many of which were unoccupied, as well as numerous stores, which had previously been the busy scenes of trade.

The next year, peace having taken place, the people began to recover from their prostrate condition, and slowly advance to a brighter day. Of this progress, and the present state of the town, we shall add some particulars in an appendix.

# BUILDINGS ERECTED

FROM

1784 TO 1809.



Dr. Deane kept, on blank leaves of his almanacs, a memorandum of buildings erected in Portland, for several years, beginning with 1784, the year in which the people began in earnest to rebuild their waste places. Many of the buildings contained in the following table are still standing, although most of them have passed from the hands and the names of their original proprietors.

I have brought them together under the years in which they were erected, for more convenient reference, and have put down their location where I could ascertain it.

1784.

*Dwelling Houses.* Col. Pike's, India street; Mr. Plumer's, Fore; G. Warren's, Clay Cove; Capt. Thurlo's, Fore, below India; Capt. Stephenson's, Fore, below India; Sandford's, corner of Congress and India; Weeks', India; Robison's, foot of Park; Mr. Jer. Berry's, Federal; Eliphalet Morse's, Essex; Samuel Gooding's, Essex; Capt. Stone's, corner of Middle and Pearl, (Mr. Newhall's); Capt. Smith's, corner of Union and Fore; Hugh Marwick's, Spring; Wm. Jenks', Willow; Richard Gooding's, Middle; Nath'l Jordan's, Fore, below India; James Jordan's, Jordan's Point; Moses Lunt's, India; John Archer's, Fore, burnt 1826; Nath'l Springat's; Capt. Robison's, corner of Park and Congress; Moses Noyes', Congress, opposite Morton's block; Sherman's, Spring; Col. Pike's, India; Paul Little's, India; Enoch Hsley's, corner of India and Fore; Mr. Huston's, India, next to Dr. Coffin's; James Flood's, Essex, moved to Federal; Jacob Bradbury's, lane from Fore to Thames; Thomas Bradbury's, lane from Fore to Thames; John Dole's, India; Joshua Roger's, Fore, corner of Chatham; Ammi Wise's, Middle, opposite U. S. Hotel, moved to Federal; Thomas Hopkin's, Middle, burnt; Abijah Poole's, corner of Hampshire and Sumner; Capt. Baker's, Clay Cove; Capt. Thurlo's; Wm. Farrington's, Willow; Moses Brazier's; Tho's Berry's, Federal, east of Essex. 41.

*Barns.* Gen. Wadsworth's, Congress street; Mr. Deane's, Samuel Gookins, Mr. Faben's.

*Shops.* Mr. Goodwin's, Mr. Bang's, Mr. Webster's, Mr. I. Noyes' Barber's shop; Mrs. Farrey's, Stephen Waite's.

*Stores.* Gen. Wadsworth's, Congress, next to his house; Thomas Watt's,

Middle, next to his father's house ; Capt. Robison's ; Col. Waite's, near Central wharf ; Jonas Clark's, Exchange ; Joseph Noyes', corner of Essex and Middle, near where S. Waite's house is ; Stephen Codman's, corner of India and Fore ; Mr. Jona. Bryant's, next below Gen. Wadsworth's, Congress ; Sam'l Bryant's, next to Jonathan's.

## 1785.

*Dwelling Houses.* Samuel Bryant's ; Mr. Gould's, Spring street, one story ; Thomas Beck's, Fore street ; John Thrasher's, India street ; Caleb Graffam's ; Capt. James Jewett's, corner of Middle and Silver streets ; Capt. Thomas Robison's, near Robison's wharf ; Gen. Peleg Wadsworth's, Congress, now occupied by Mr. Longfellow, who married his daughter—first brick building in town—two summers in building—John Nichols, mason ; Deacon Benjamin Titcomb's, Fore, on the Pearson lot, opposite Custom house, two stories ; Elijah Littlefield, shoemaker, Congress street ; Mr. Fernald's, Anthony, Moose alley, now Chatham street ; John Knight Jr.'s, Moose alley ; Daniel Cobb's, Congress ; Eben Starbird's, Deer ; Nathl. Gordon's, Smith street ; Peter Merrill's ; Thomas Hopkins, Middle, addition ; Ephraim Jones ; Jonathan Morse's, India ; the Shoe maker's, by the gallows, near mile post ; James Fosdick's, Fore, next to Mrs. Oxnard's ; Matthew Pennell's, Essex, next to Mrs. Tukey's ; William Wiswell, Fore ; Samuel Mountfort's, Fore ; Thomas Hopkins, Middle ; James Lunt's, corner of Congress and Franklin ; Samuel Webber's ; Joseph Weeks', India ; Joseph Sweetsir's Congress ; Murch's ; Noah Cole's ; Thomas Child's, Middle, below the Freeman house, now standing in Harrison Court ; Mr. Ingraham's, Fore, fronting Long wharf, moved away ;—33.

## 1786.

Mr. Kent's, John, Middle, just below the Exchange, recently occupied and owned by the late George Turner ; Nathaniel Shaw's, Brown street, burnt in 1842 ; John Nichols', Fore, head of Long Wharf, removed ; Capt. John Jones's, Essex, near corner of Newbury, still there ; Peter Faber's ; John Jones's ; Stephen Tukey's, corner of Federal and Essex ; Thomas Newman's, Federal, east of Essex ; John Fox's, Fore, between Exchange and Plumb, still standing in rear of stores ; Eliphalet Deane's, Union, burnt 1826 ; Wm. Tobey's ; Woodman Clement's, Cross street ; Mrs. Preble's, Thames, now standing, third story added ; Mrs. Preble's, small one ; Elizabeth Brown's ; Mr. Barbour's, Middle ;—16.

I find no entry of buildings erected from 1786 to 1791 ; in the latter year is the following entry :

## 1791.

*Dwelling Houses.*—Mr. Beck's ; Eliphalet Morse's ; Josiah Cox's, corner of School and Middle ; Eben. Storer's, corner of Temple and Federal—now part of the Elm House ; Capt. Benj. Stone's, corner of Brown and Congress, burnt in 1842, tavern house ; Daniel Cobb's, Congress, now Tolman's, near Casco street ; Messrs.

Douglass's; Capt. Robinson's; Bart. Jordan's; Francis Chase's; Widow Morse's; Moses Hall's; Capt. John Stickney's, Centre.

Other buildings converted into dwelling houses:—The Work house, Joseph Haskell's, Asa Plummer's, Silver street; Webster's.

*Stores.* Josiah Cox's, Fore, near head of Commercial wharf; Josiah Tucker's; Messrs. Douglass's; Stephen Codman's, India; Nicholas Blaisdell, Middle, where Evans', and Durgin & Co.'s stores are; Samuel Bryant's; Daniel Tucker's.

*Barns.* Josiah Cox's, Eben Storer's, R. Cross's, (Ralph, Free street.)

## 1792.

*Dwelling Houses.* Capt. Deering's; Michael Lunt's; Joshua Rogers'; Mr. Kellogg's, Free, burnt 1842; Woodman's, Fore; Woodbury Storer's, Free, now Mrs. McCobb's, brick; Alexander Barr's, Fore, near Franklin; Widow Knight's; J. Jones's; Seymour's; S. Shaw, (Samuel, Middle, just below Willow, gambrel roof, unaltered.) Ralph Cross', Free street, brick, Morton house; Capt. Warren's, Fore, near Line.

*Barns.* Mr. Kimball's, W. Storer's, Mr. Larrabee's, R. Cross', Mr. Jewett's, Mr. Harding's, J. Smith's.

*Stores.* Stephen Deblois', Dr. Erving's, R. Gooding's, Capt. Tucker's, Joshua Rogers', S. Butts', Fore street, Isaac Hsley's, Mr. Bond's, Mr. Fox's, head of Long wharf.

*Shops.* Joshua Berry's, Mr. Chase's, Joseph Bailey's, Mr. Kimball's, and three others.

In 1792 there were but three brick buildings in town, viz: Gen. Wadsworth's house, now standing on Congress, just above Preble street, erected in 1785; Benj. Woodman's house and store on Fore street, between Line and Silver, 1788; Eben Storer's, corner of Federal and Temple streets, now the Elm Tavern. Several others were commenced that year, viz: Peter Warren's, adjoining Woodman's, Woodbury Storer's and Ralph Cross', in Free street; all now standing.

## 1793.

*Dwelling Houses.* John Hobart's, Fore; Webster's; John Leavitt's, Pleasant; Wm. Vaughan's, Danforth; Col. Wm. Cobb's, Congress, now a part of the American House; Wm. Hans', Spring; Geo. Tukey's; Z. Nowell's, Middle, next to Casco House; Mr. Waterhouse's; Mr. Kettle's; Bart. Jordan's; Robert Wright's; Samuel Robinson's; John Jones's; Zeph. Rich's.

*Barns.* Jno. Larrabee's; Harry Green's; Nich. Blaisdell's; Col. Cobb's; Mr. Hopkin's; Mr. Douglass'; Mr. Vaughan's; Noyes's; Motley's stable; Robert Boyd's.

*Stores.* J. Ingraham's, Fore; Dr. Thomas'; Mr. Nichols'; Storer & Boyd's; J. Ingraham's, 2d; Great store; Mr. Jewett's; Capt. Paine's; Boyd's wood-house.

*Shops.* J. Bayley's, J. Quincy's, Dr. Thomas's, Deland's, J. Dole's, J. Riggs', Deering's, Douglas', Wheeler's.

## 1794.

*Dwelling Houses.* John Kimball's; Wm. Barbour's, Congress; Jona. Deane's, Union; Daniel Davis's, Esq., corner of Elm and Congress, now Clapp's, then two stories; Daniel Mussey's, corner of Brown and Congress, burnt 1842; Anthony Knight's, Deer st.; Daniel Green's, Green st.; Anthony Fernald's, Chatham st.; Abigail Larrabee's; Thomas Haskell's; Wm. and Bernard Douglass's, Congress; Richard Gooding's; Joseph Bayley, jr.'s.

*Barns and Stables.* Moses Lunt's; Mr. Moulton's; Jonathan Deane's; Elliot Deering's; Thomas Haskell's.

*Stores.* On Fox's wharf; to the Battery; one on Union wharf; Mr. Gray's.

*Shops.* Gunsmith's; Sheriff's; by Elisha Deering's; W. Storer's; R. Boyd's; Capt. Smith's; Gray's rope-walk—this extended from Congress to Gray street, and was removed some 20 years ago; Gray's shop.

*Additions to Buildings.* E. Storer's wood-house; to Felts' house; to Charles Hossack's house; leanto to Littlefield's.

## 1795.

*Dwelling Houses.* Eben. Cross's; Morton's; Noah Noyes's; Mr. Evan's; Wm. Barberry's; Homer's, Union; Bernard Douglass's; Mark Walton's; Moody's; Abel Baker's; Majury's.

*Barns.* Bernard Douglass's; Hugh McLellan's, Congress, corner of Brown st.; Jona. Deane's; Matthew Cobb's; Capt. Stone's; Mr. Morton's.

*Stores.* Eben. Deering's; Eben. Storer's, corner of Middle and Union, wood; Capt. N. Deering's, brick, foot of Exchange; Nabby Barstow's, Fore, near India; Mr. Cobb's; Mr. Ingraham's; Mr. Fox's.

*Shops.* Col. Cobb's ship-yard shop; Daniel Bradbury's; Samuel Motley's; Quaker meeting-house; Enoch Lowell's; one under the Bank.

*Additions.* Mr. Chase's leanto; N. Fosdick's end, corner of School and Federal; Sally Cobham's shop; to Samuel Noyes's house; to Capt. Hobby's, Free; to Miss Cobham's shop; to Mr. Little's shop; to B. Knight's shop; to Collins's shop; to Mrs. Hall's house; McLellan's wood-house; Anthony Fernald's; Moses Haskell's.

## 1796.

*Dwelling Houses.* Emmon's, Fore, near Union st.; Tukey's; Capt. Greenleaf's; Joseph Boyd's, Pleasant; Wm. Cobb's; Mr. Moulton's; Thomas Webster's, foot of Free, brick; Daniel Tucker's, India st., now Mr. Odell's; Mr. Neal's, Mr. Eben. Cross's; Hannaford's; Daniels'; one near Cross's; one near Daniels'; Brewster's, Flint's, Pleasant st.

*Stores.* Messrs. Douglass', Wm. Waite's, Mr. Behman's, Mr. Parker Ilsley's, Bagley's, on Long wharf.

*Stables and Barns.* Alden's, Mr. Wesley's, Capt. Randall's; Motley's shed; Jenks', Mr. Gray's; Mussey's ware-house; D. Davis', Stephen Tukey's, Lemuel Weeks's, Capt. Paine's.

*Shops, &c.* Shaw's shop; Daniel Eppes' office, Exchange.

*Additions.* R. Gooding's leanto to house; Wm. Tukey's leanto to house; add. to the pot house, to Deacon Thrasher's house, to Daniel Green's house, to Stone and Simonton's shop; to Mr. Gray's house; second story on Leavitt's shop; another story on Mr. Swan's house; to Capt. Alden's house.

At the end of this year there were 393 dwelling houses in Portland.

## 1797.

*Dwelling Houses.* Anthony Fernald's, Skelton's, Mr. Widgery's, S. Quincy's, Mr. Rolfes', Spring street; Mr. Cammet's, Mr. Somerby's, Mr. Hale's, Congress, Mr. Leslie's, Spring; Mr. Jerry Berry's, Capt. Thomas Waite's; School house, Widow ———, Benjamin Titcomb's, Wm. Barbour's, the Jail, Congress, Fowler's house, Jona. Swett's, Mr. Butler's.

*Barns and Stables.* Samuel Motley's, Sherman's, Free; Collin's, Capt. Alex. Motley's, Hosea Ilsley's, High; Asa Plummer's, Silver: Mr. Cammet's, Joshua Robinson's, Rigger Chase's, Wm. Barbour's, Eben'r. Cross', Rolfe's, B. Leavitt's.

*Stores and Shops.* One on Union Wharf, Mr. Phillip's, Shaw's hemp, Capt. S. Robinson's W. house, D. Tucker's chaise-house, Ingersoll's, Mr. Fox's.

*Additions.* To Mr. Lovis's house, leanto to James Owen's, leanto to Enoch Morse's, leanto to Register's office, D. Hunt's, another story to a house in Federal street.

At the end of this year 412 dwelling houses in Portland.

## 1798.

*Dwelling Houses.* Mr. Delano's, Nathl. Moody's, Mr. Leavis's, Capt. Blake's, Gaoler's house, Congress; Capt. Sam'l. Colby's, Rogers and Hatch's, Willow; George Vaughan's, near mile post, burnt; Newman Noyes's, one near Ebenezer Cross', Mr. Merrill's, Mr. Green's, Stephen Codman's near Mr. Hall's, Asa Shaw's, Pleasant; John Owen's, John Green's, John Goodwin's, Spring; Mr. Emery's.

*Barns and Stables.* Stephen McLellan's, Wm. Cobb's, Wm. Tukey's, at James Smith's, Capt. Sandford's, on Mr. Codman's lot, Mr. How's, Mr. Emery's.

*Stores.* Dr. Shirley Erving's, Middle; Capt. Roland Jones', Ralph Cross's, and Storer's, Union Wharf; the Theatre, Mr. Leavis's, J. Ingraham's, Henry Titcomb's, corner of Middle and Union, brick; Thomas Burnham's, on Wm. Codman's lot, brick, Middle, now Todd and others.

*Shops.* Jesse Richard's, Prentiss's.

*Additions.* To Motley's house, at Hobby's out house, to B. Knight's house; Sam'l. Smith's house, to Ralph Cross's store, to Mr. Butler's house, to Caleb Grafam's house.

At the end of this year 431 dwelling houses in town

## 1799.

*Dwelling Houses.* Anthony Fernald's, Wm. Vaughan's, corner of Bridge and Vaughan; Jervas Smith's; Officer's house at the fort, Munjoy's hill; Mr. Atkinson's,

Waldron's, Varney's, Messrs. Merrill and Story's, Plumer's, Minot's, Pleasant; Davis', Congress; Ilsley's Negro house, Emor Daly's, Centre; Negro house, Enoch Ilsley's land, Mr. Burnham's, Daniel How's, brick, Danforth; Hosea Ilsley's High; E. Lowell's, Sam'l Hussey's, brick, corner of School and Congress; Joseph Boyd's, James McDonald's, Davis' two Negro houses, North end, J. Goodwin's, in Spring; Mrs. —, next Mr. How's, near Mr. Webster's.—28=431—total 459.

*Stores, &c.* Owen's bark house, Fore; James Deering's, Exchange; Hudson's, Thomas Beck's, against Mr. Hall's, John Mussey's, beginning of Mussey's row, Erving's inspection house, Green's house, near fort, Mr. Richardson's, Fore; Stephen McLellan's, James Deering's, wooden, on Long wharf, on Richardson's wharf, Mrs. Fox's.

*Shops.* Francis' Bake house, Union; at Gray's rope walk; Smith's shop, Mr. Varney's, Mr. Rolf's, Dr. Coffin's, by Benj. Poland's, Matty Emmons', B. Douglass' W. house, School house, Spring street, Soap factory.

*Barns.* Mr. Grafiam's, Hussey's, Deering's, Dow's, Chase's, near James Smith's, Betty Barstow's, Isaac Parker's, Free, burnt in 1842, behind H. Titcomb's, Porter Lummus', Frye Poor's, Greely Hannaford's, Thos. Berry's, Daniel How's.

*Additions.* Leanto to house, do. to D. Green's, do. B. Poland's house, second story to Somerby's, J. Jewett's w. house, leanto to Rolfe's, leanto to Asa Shaw's, porch to Tukey's, story to Mr. Ilsley's store, to Mr. Barr's house, (corner of Franklin and Fore), to Cory's Soap house, to Rogers and Hatch's, Mr. Chase's house, porch to Rigger Chase's, to J. Deane's house.

## 1800.

*Dwelling Houses.* Nath'l Gordon's, John McKenney's, Joshua Fernald's; Thomas Delano's, corner of High and Pleasant; Wm. Cobb's; Parker Ilsley's, Fore, burnt 1828; Cory's, head of India, now Capt. Osgood's; \* Smith Cobb's; Mr. Hatch's, Major Douglass', Enoch Cobb's; Elihu Deering's, corner of High and Pleasant, late Arthur McLellan's, now Wm. Moulton's; \* James Hood's, Stephen McLellan's, High, brick, now B. Willis'; \* Wm. Vaughan's; Capt. Delano's, Danforth; Mr. Cammell's, Free, now Judge Potter's; Kent and Wheeler's, Eben'r Rich's, Webb's, Thomas Hopkins', Wm. Waterhouse's, Fowlers; Hugh McLellan's, corner of High and Spring, now Mrs. Wingate's; \* Isaiah Hacker's; Eben'r Cobb's, James Poole's, James Neal's, Poland's, Jeremy Shaw's; Carleton's, corner of Congress and Carleton; Samuel Harper's, Hancock's, Fickett's; Daniel Cobb's, near Fickett's. 36. Total 495.

*Stables and Barns.* At Baker's, Sam'l Robinson's, Major McLellan's, Jos. McLellan's, Minot's, I. Starbird's, Leavitt's, Jacob Noyes', Daniel Kent's, Matthew Cobb's, Joseph Boyd's.

*Stores.* Mr. Widgery's, J. Mussey's, Dr. Coffin's, M. Titcomb's, Jno. Deering's, Play house, Market—where City Hall now stands, School house, Brother Jones's, Homer's.

*Shops and additions.* To N. Cross' house, Fore street; Silsby's shop, Hopkins's

shop, leanto to Capt. Jordan, Jr.'s, leanto to Capt. Alden's, leanto to Mr. Reed's; leanto to Evans, Jr.'s, a story to Hossæck's, two Hatters' shops, Ordway's shop, leanto to I. Bryant's shop, leanto to two hatters, leanto to Dr. Erving's house, Capt. Adams' shop, leanto to Hopkins's store, leanto to Allen's house, end to School house, Horton's slaughter house, 2nd story to Mr. Thomas', Mead's shop, Weeks's bow window, † Clapp's bow window, † Hobby's bow window, † leanto to Abijah Poole's house, Collins' shop.\*

1801.

*Dwelling Houses.* Davis', Berry & Todd's; Dodge's, the potter, head of Green, brick; Benj. Larrabec's; George Warren's, Clay Cove; Morris', David Pettingill's; Thos. Bradbury's, Clay Cove; Eben. Storer's, corner of Danforth and High; \* Edward Cobb's brother's; Mrs. Mat. Oxnard's, Fore street; Moses Browne's, Delano's; Mathew Cobb's, head of High; \* Capt. Stone's, Daniel Newman's; Daniel Mountfort's, Fore, below India; Capt. Burnham's, Jona. Bryant's; Webster's, brick, Congress; Eben. Cobb's, Capen's, Osgood and J. Owen's, Irish Ramsey's, Richardson's, Haskell & Marr, Stover & Stover, Moses Brown's; Josiah Dow's, Congress; Kearsley's, another; James Barrett's, Federal; Moulton's, another, Dow's, Webster & Co.'s, Mr. Tyler's, one in Green street; Mr. Ingraham's, corner of Danforth and State, \* near Challis'; back of Merrill's; house near Stephen McLellan's, Elwell & Co. 43.

*Barns and Stables.* David Ross', Wm. Cobb's, Samuel Butt's, Eben. Cobb's, Bernard Douglas', Benj. Leavitt's, Dows', Dr. Goddards', Nat. Fosdick's, Elihu Deering's.

*Stores.* J. Mussey's, continuation of Mussey's Row; Mr. Kellogg's, 3, Jones' Row; Moses Brown's.

*Shops.* Davis', Drew's, Gale's, T. Mead's, Walton's, Douglass' bark-house, Elis Smith's shop, Folsom's, Smith's, Anthony Knight's.

*Additions.* Esq Davis' office, Nabby Allen's house, baker Harden's, Samuel Butt's, to Eben. Cobb's house, to Jno. Veazie's, to Daniel Tucker's, Hugh McLellan's wood-house, Stephen McLellan's wood-house, end to Higgin's house, story to Hopkins' house, Carleton's wood-house, to Mr. Swan's house.

---

\* This year commenced the erection of costly and beautiful mansions; those marked above with an asterisk, and the following erected the next year, viz., Mathew Cobb's, head of High street, now owned by the Mayor of the city, Mr. Cahoon, Eben'r Storer's, at the corner of High and Danforth streets, now owned and occupied by John Mussey, Esq., and Jos. H. Ingraham's, at the corner of Danforth and State, owned and occupied by Judge Preble, were objects of great attraction in their day as specimens of substantial workmanship and handsome style of architecture, and were not surpassed at that period by any buildings in Maine. And now, at the end of half a century, few dwelling houses are superior to them either in style or solidity.

† These were bow ends to their houses; Clapp's and Hobby's are still to be seen, the former in the house built by Stone, at the corner of Pearl and Middle streets, then owned by Capt. Clapp, and now by Albert Newhall; the other in Free street, the house now occupied by Mr. Trask.



## 1802.

*Dwelling Houses.* Joseph Gould's, Joseph Plumer's, Anthony Fernald's, David Ross', brick, Green street, Pratt's, Ansel Lewis', brick, John Thomas', Isaac Ilsley, Esq.'s, brick, Spring street, still occupied by him; Mrs. Hedge's, Mark Walton's, Salter Quincy's, (Wm. S.) Steven's, Wilmot street; Edward Oxnard's, Pratt's, 2d, one on Vaughan's land, Seth Kingman's, Joseph Thaxter's, Cross street, Higgins', David Wyer's, Joseph Swett's, Mr. Emery's, Cake and Ale Negro house; Mr. Shaw's, rope maker, brick, State street, now occupied by F. Tinkham; John Goodwin's; John Goodwin's, 2d, Spring; John Light's; Mr. Richardson's, Cumberland; Young Skelton's; Stephen McLellan's, Green; Cornelius Newman's, Cumberland; John Motley's, brick; Quaker Horton's, Green st.; Joseph Thomas's, Cushman's, John Carr's, Wm. Woodman's, Graffian's house; Samuel Pearson's, brick school-house, north end; St. Paul's Church; Woodman's; Bartlett's.

*Stores.* Dr. Erving's, Middle, where Rounds keeps; G. Hannaford, next on Middle, and Webb's next; Mrs. Mary Woodman's, Fore; Jona. Steven's, Wm. Codman's; James Deering's, Fore; Cross & Dearborn's; Stevens & Codman's, Middle.

*Barns and Shops.* Daniel Cobb's, Tyler's, Lame Quaker's, Horton's, at Mr Swan's house, Theodore Musseys', Felts', S. Butt's stable, back of Daniel Mussey's; Baker's on Owen's; Eleazer Crabtree's, Dr. Goddard's, Stoddard's, Aaron Smith's, Bartlett Adams', Samuel Stoddard's, Smith Cobb's, Capt. Joseph Ham's, corner of Centre and Congress; Dudley Canmiett's.

January 1, 1803, twenty-six brick dwelling houses in town.\*

## 1803.

*Dwelling Houses.* Mr. Randall's, Cumberland; Major Daniel Ilsley's, Lime; Mr. Samuel Butts', Widow Ingersoll's, High; Plumer's, Richard Gooding's, Federal, brick, near Temple; Samuel Baker's, Federal; Huston's, Green; Jos. Delano's, Mrs. Cogswell's, Mrs. Edward Oxnard's, Fore; Wm. Radford's, Thos. Prentiss', Cross; Daniel Cresey's, Congress; Thomas Hovey's and Jonathan Stevens', brick block, on Free, now owned by J. Anderson, Esq.; Dyer's, brick;

---

\* These, as near as I can point out were as follows:—1785, Gen. Wadsworth's. 1788, Benj. Woodman's, Fore, near Portland Pier. 1791, Eben. Storer's, Free, Ralph Cross', Free—these two are the Morton and McCobb houses; Peter Warren's, Fore, between Lime and Silver. 1793, Col. Wm. Cobb's, part of American House. 1794, Daniel Davis', corner of Elm and Congress, now Capt. Clapp's. 1796, Thomas Webster's, foot of Free street. 1798, the Gaoler's house, Congress. 1799, Daniel How's, Pleasant; Samuel Hussey's, corner of School and Congress. 1800, Stephen McLellan's, High; Hugh McLellan's, corner of High and Spring; Capt. Delano's, corner of State and Danforth. 1801, Benj. Dodge's, corner of Green and Congress; George Warren's, Clay Cove; Eben. Storer's, corner of High and Danforth; Jona. Bryant's, Congress. 1802, David Ross', Green; Ansel Lewis', Isaac Ilsley's, Spring; Neal D. Shaw's, State; Stephen McLellan's, Green; John Motley's, Rufus Horton's, Green.

There were beside these several houses with brick ends, two brick school houses, St. Paul's Church, of brick, the Gaol of stone, and numerous brick stores on Fore and Middle streets, prior to January 1, 1803.

Dyer's, Minot's, Mrs. Sarah Fox's, Eskildson's, Dr. Nathaniel Coffin, Federal, part of U. S. Hotel, by Gilbert's shop, Congress; Porter Lummus', Jenks', adjoining Beck's, Plumb; Ma'am Byles', Spring; Reuben Freeman's, Federal; Greely Hannaford's new end, Rich's; Eskildson's, Dr. Erving's, Winship's.

*Barns and Stables.* Cresey's, Col. Waite's, Pratt's, Stevens' and Hovey's, Greely Hannaford's, Thomas Webster's, Walter Simonton's.

*Stores.* Weeks and Tucker's, two stores and Insurance office, brick, Fore street, head of Central wharf, (Hall and Conant, &c.); Robert Boyd's, head of Exchange; Jos. Ingraham's.

*Shops.* Gilbert's (Blacksmith,) Congress street, McLellan's Distillery, Wm. Ross', Berry and Todd's, Esq. Bradbury's office, Mr. Radford's, D. Osgood's, S. Emery's, Douglass' Slaughter house at Cove bridge, McLellan's Rope walk and Hemp house. End of this year, 581 dwelling houses in Portland.

## 1804.

Mr. Montgomery's, Congress; Lemuel Bryant's, Middle; Stoddard's, Fore; Edward Cobb's, Flagg Gould's, Washington; Noah Harding's, Congress; Merrill and Horton's, Congress; Capt. Strong's, Pleasant; Leavitt's, Pleasant; Lemuel Moody's,; Davis', Cumberland; Stoddard's, Fore; Winship's, Robinson and Barbour's, Simeon Hall's, Cumberland; Powell's, Cumberland; Mrs. Mayo's, Spruce; John Mussey's, Pleasant; Rogers and Codman's, Cross, (now E. How's and Cammett's); the Washburn's, Cumberland, (now Judge Whitman's); two houses near to Mrs. Pogue's, Fore; Joseph Veazie's, Chestnut; Daniel Bagley's widow's, John Mussey's, Peter's house, Cumberland, corner of Franklin, (brick); Jos. Fernald's, Jacob Noyes', Free, (now Charles Jones'); the Messrs. Smiths', State; Maj. Lemuel Weeks', India; Abraham Osgood's, Green; Winslow's, Jacob Quincy's, Cumberland; Montgomery's, Cumberland; Bartlett's, Butts', Nath'l Dyer's, Capt. Nath'l Moody's, two near Daniel Freeman's, Wm. Knights', Chase's, next to Huntress's.

*Barns and Stables.* Dr. Coffin's, out house to work house, by Aaron Smith's, Mussey's, Douglass' at Cove, Peterson's, Horton's.

*Stores.* Mrs. Emmons', Green and Gale, brick, one on Weeks' wharf, Shaw's, D. Smith's, and others head of Union wharf, McLellan's Hemp, Greely Hannaford's, Ed. Cobb's, near Merchant Harding's.

*Shops.* Kimball's, Cross street; Poland's, Chair maker, one near Haggett's; Shaw's hemp house, shop at Horton's, Horton's Slaughter house, Osgood's bark house. At the end of this year, 622 dwelling houses in Portland.

## 1805.

*Dwelling Houses.* Samuel Cobb's, Capt. Salter's, Pleasant; Rolfe's, Robert Boyd's, corner of High and Pleasant; Dr. Coe's, Fitz and Wiggins', Ziba Pope's, Kearsley's, Samuel Toby & Son's, Col. Hunnewell's, Stephen Waite's, Mr. Yeaton's; Somerby's, Hodgekin's, Benjamin Richardson's, Brown; Fessenden's, Nath. Randall's, Minot's, Joseph Gould's, Nicholas Blaisdell's.

*Barns and Shops.* Capt. Roger's, Wm. Codman's, Woodman & Co.'s, Widow Sweetsir's, Daniel Toby's, Yeaton's Shop, Frost's shop, Isaac Randall's.

1806.

*Dwelling Houses.* Capt. Nathaniel Moody's, Mr. Wm. Webb's, Federal; Geo. Knight's, Zach. Hannaford's, corner of Brown and Free, burnt in 1842; William Freeman's, next to the Second Parish meeting-house; Ansel Lewis's, Cumberland, Chase's, near Challis's, Pennell's, Commodore Preble's, brick, corner of Congress and Preble st.; Wm. Webb's, the Portland Bank, Middle, now Canal Bank; Beckett and Wm. Haskell's; two in Cumberland street; Higgin's; Shed's, corner of Brown and Cumberland; brick, near Douglass'; two over against Eben. Storer's, one back of Polly Oxnard's, Daniel Gilbert's, Brown; Daniel Cobb's, Spring st.; Gilbert's, Pierce's, Alexander's, Thomas Minot's, Walter Ross', Post Paine's, Clay Cove; one in Plumb street.

*Stores and Shops.* Hart and Ross's four stores, Willis's four stores: (these eight stores, four stories, brick, are Hay Market Row: the hay market stood on the heater, opposite where the City Hall now is;) B. Richardson's shop, Brown; Thomas Chase's two stores, Wm. Davis's shop; store No. 1, Portland Pier.

*Stables and Barns.* Behind Hosea Hsley's, Thurston's, near Wm. Moody's house, Mr. Horatio Southgate's, Cornelius Newman's.

1807.

*Dwelling Houses, &c.* Monument house, (Observatory;) Simeon Hall's, Cumberland; Friend Boyd's, near Challis'; Prentiss Mellen's, State, now W. P. Fessenden's; Wm. McLellan, Jr.'s, High; Wm. Merrill's, Pleasant; Arthur McLellan's, Plumb, near Academy; Eben. Libby's, John Robert's, John —, Davis's, Nathaniel Shaw's; Gun house, near Challis', back of new Meeting house: new Academy; Eleazer Greeley's, Danforth street, now Judge Parris'; Tristram Vaughan's, next to Greeley's, now E. Fox's; J. D. Hopkins', corner of Danforth and Brackett, now John Bartels'; new Meeting house, 3d Parish.

*Barns and Stables.* Ezekiel Whitman's, R. Washburn's, Com. Preble's, T. Motley's, joining burying place, Mr. Shed's.

*Stores and Shops.* Hugh McLellan's, Stephen Codman's, Wm. Moulton, Jr.'s.

1808.

*Dwelling Houses.* Noah Harding's; Atwood Marwick's, Federal; Ross'; Jas. Farmer's, Wilmot; Abraham Osgood's, Green; Sumner and Martin Thaxter; John and Eben Owen's, Fore, corner of Cross; Smith's, next to Capt. Stephenson's; James Whylley's, Federal.

*Barns and Stables.* Mr. Shed's, Ansel Lewis', Major Day's.

*Shops.* Davis', David Dana's.

1809.

*Dwelling Houses.* Capt. Crabtree's, S. Jones's, Capt. Pritchard's; Major Day's, Elm street.

This is the last entry of buildings erected; there were very few, if any, added during the remainder of his life.



---

---

APPENDIX.

---

---

## PREFACE TO APPENDIX.

The preceding pages have so much exceeded the expectation both of myself and the publisher, that I am obliged to omit from the appendix, most of the matter which Mr. Freeman included in that part of the first edition. This is not very deeply to be regretted, because the facts are accessible in other forms; and later researches have given us more accurate knowledge on the principal subjects. But what I most regret is, the necessity I am under to omit the alphabetical tables of deaths and marriages contained in Dr. Deane's diary, which I had promised and prepared; also the intentions of marriage, the births and deaths, recorded on the Falmouth town books, prior to the incorporation of Portland. But it was found that this matter would occupy at least seventy closely printed pages; that it would delay the publication of the work much beyond the time announced for it, and too much increase the price of the volume. It is therefore reluctantly dispensed with. Many of the deaths which occurred in Deane's time, are mentioned in the diary, and both those, and many of the marriages and births, are recorded in my biographical notes. The intentions of marriage on the town books begin in 1733, and down to 1786, number about 950; the record of the births and deaths is very meagre; the former are continued only to 1740, and embrace three hundred and twenty-four names, the latter but nineteen names, and end in 1737.

The appendix opens with a biographical notice of Samuel Freeman, the editor of the first edition of Smith's Journal, which I cannot but consider appropriate in this place. This is followed by a summary history of Portland, from its origin to the present time, with comparative views of its condition at different periods. To which are added, statements of the commercial and mechanical operations of the town, of the public improvements and private enterprises undertaken by its citizens, and tables of the representatives, and town and county officers to the present day. I have also given an account of the various institutions of charity, education and religion; which will exhibit, I think, a full and faithful picture of our beloved city, at the present time. "All which," to use the language of my venerable predecessor's preface, "I thought would be useful and entertaining:" At any rate, it will preserve interesting and valuable facts for future use.

MEMOIR  
OF  
SAMUEL FREEMAN. 1744-1831

---

SAMUEL FREEMAN, editor of the first edition of Rev. Mr. Smith's Journal, and to whom we are probably indebted for what remains of that valuable diary, is entitled to be placed on the same page with the two venerable names with whom he was associated so long in life, and has now joined in death. He was an officer with the associated pastors, fourteen years, and with Mr. Deane alone, after the decease of Mr. Smith, nineteen years; and for a period of fifty years, he was one of the most active, useful and philanthropic of our citizens.

He was the oldest son of Enoch Freeman, of whom and whose family a particular account is given in another part of this work, and was born in this town June 15, 1743. In the early part of his life he engaged in trade and school keeping, and occasionally acted as an Attorney at Law, before any regular Attornies were settled in town. But this latter vocation he was obliged, very reluctantly, to abandon, on the adoption of Bar rules in 1770, which excluded from practise persons not duly admitted to the profession. This exclusion gave great offence to Mr. Freeman, which he expressed in a number of bitter essays against the rule and the Bar.

In the agitations which preceded hostilities in the American revolution, his mind partook of the prevailing excitement, and he threw himself with ardor into the prominent measures of the whigs. In 1774, he was appointed one of the Committee of the town to meet and correspond with Committees from other towns, "on the alarming situation of public affairs." A general meeting of these Committees was held on the Neck in September, of which his father was appointed Chairman, and himself clerk, which took a controlling influence over public opinion and conduct. The next year he was elected sole delegate to the Provincial Congress from Falmouth, and the same, and the two succeeding years, was appointed Secretary to that body, the duties of which he ably discharged. He was re-elected to the Congress in 1776 and 1778.

While he was in attendance upon Congress, he received from government the appointment of Clerk of the Courts for the County of Cumberland, which office he held, with the exception of one year in the time of Gov. Gerry, until 1820, a period of forty-six years. The income of this office was at first exceedingly small, being only \$15 for the year 1776; for the first twenty years, it averaged but \$123 a year; but for the last fifteen years, it averaged \$1,975 a year, and in 1808 it rose to \$4,080.

The same year, 1776, he was appointed Register of Probate, and held the office until he was appointed Judge of Probate, as successor to Judge Gorham, in 1804; this he held until the separation from Massachusetts in 1820, making a period of forty-six years in the two offices. The duties of these several offices, he discharged with great fidelity and promptness, of which other evidence than the length of time which he was permitted to occupy them, could be adduced, if necessary. In the Probate department, he was eminently the friend of the widow and orphan. He had a remarkable facility in dispatching business; in casting interest and running up a column of figures, he seemed to have almost an intuitive faculty.

The same year, which was certainly a memorable one in his life, as it was in the annals of the country, in addition to his other offices, he was appointed Post Master of the town, which office he held twenty-nine years; when, according to the doctrine of the New Haven memorial, not being ready to die, nor willing to resign, Mr. Jefferson removed him, for a very anxious expectant, Thomas M. Prentiss, who had been keeping a private school in town.\* In addition to these various and responsible occupations, he was actively employed as a magistrate for the trial of civil and criminal cases, discharging the duties which are now devolved upon the Municipal Court.

Nor was the confidence of his fellow citizens less in him, than that of government; in 1781, he was chosen deacon of the First Church, and continued in office about 45 years, to near his death. In 1788, he was elected one of the Selectmen of the town, and with the exception of one year, was chosen twenty-five years, many of which he served as chairman. In 1802, on the establishment of the Maine Bank, he was chosen its President, and discharged its duties, then new and untried, being the first Bank in Maine, several years. He was also a number of years, President of the Overseers of Bowdoin College, and its Treasurer.

---

\*The Post Office, under the direction of Massachusetts, was first opened June 3, 1775, and so continued until October 4th of that year; after which, it was taken into the charge of the United Colonies, and instructions were given by Benjamin Franklin, Postmaster General at Philadelphia. The mail was received and forwarded once a week until 1769, when it was received and sent twice a week. The mail was carried on horseback to Portsmouth, by Joseph Barnard, who kept tavern in Kennebunk, until 1787, when he employed a two horse wagon and took passengers. Mr. Freeman's income as Postmaster for several years was as follows: 1776, £2, 3s. 6d.; 1779, 16s. 4d.; 1780, 8s. 4d.; 1785, £10. 3s. 0d. which was the highest for the first eleven years; the aggregate for those eleven years was £40, 2s. 5d. For the first year the letters did not average five a week; in 1783, the whole number was fifty-seven. In 1785, it was several hundred. The postage ranged from five and a quarter pence, to thirteen pence on a letter. Thomas Child, Mr. Freeman's brother-in-law was Post Master before the revolution.



The following paper, in his own hand-writing, shows the numerous trusts which he held at one time, at the age of 54 years. "Minutes of the different kinds of business in which I am engaged, Sept. 1797. *Official:* as Justice of the Peace, Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, Clerk of the Court of the General Sessions of the Peace, Register of Probate, Post Master, Selectman, one of the School Committee, Clerk of the Proprietors of Sufferers' townships, one of the Committee of the Proprietors to settle the towns, ditto to purchase lands for settlers: Treasurer of Bowdoin College, Committee to sell townships granted to said College; Clerk of Four Eastern Townships, (Narraguagus lands,) Agent for ditto; Committee for building the goal; Parish Committee and Assessor; Committee for building the school house; Secretary of the Portland Academy; Committee to sell lands in Standish; Administrator and Guardian in several cases."

We believe no other man ever held so many responsible trusts, at one time, and none was ever more faithful in the discharge of his duties; it is difficult to conceive the versatility of talent and capacity of endurance, which would enable him to go through the routine of these various offices. At the same time he was employed in preparing works for publication, which had a great value in their day; we refer to his Town Officer, Clerk's Magazine, and Probate Directory. In that period there were no books of forms suited to the wants of our community, and these, skilfully prepared by Mr. Freeman, and adapted to the various business of the day, had an extensive circulation, and passed through several editions.

His last work, the child of his old age, was the preparation of Smith's Journal for publication, when he was verging upon 80 years. The study and revision of the Journal itself, passing minutely through a period of 68 years, must have been a labor severely taxing the powers of an octogenarian; but he went far beyond this, and added to the value of the work, by a well condensed summary of historical and statistical facts, a portion of which it would be difficult, if not impossible, for any one to reach but himself. And while we are apt to find ourselves complaining because he withheld, and finally destroyed, as much at least of the original Journal as he published, yet we must not fail to render to him our sincere thanks, that so much of that invaluable record has been preserved. And are less disposed to complain of *him*, when we know that it was confided to him by the only surviving children of Mr. Smith, with an injunction, that he should not permit it to go out of his own hands, and that he should destroy it, after it had accomplished his purpose. This injunction was given from motives of delicacy, that ought not to be condemned, as it was designed to prevent the dissemination of private anecdotes, that might leave unfavorable impressions, in regard to persons and families with whom the pastor had lived on friendly and familiar terms, and whose descendants were filling honorable places among us.

In his private and domestic character, he was distinguished for uniform kindness and conscientiousness. It was based upon religious principle, which was early inculcated, and nurtured by constant circumspection. In 1773, at the age of thirty, he united himself with the Church of the 1st Parish, of which, he always remained a valued and consistent member. On the 3rd of November, 1777, he married

Mary Fowle, of Watertown, six years younger than himself, with whom his attendance upon the Legislature probably made him acquainted. By her, he had three children—Mary, born Sept. 21, 1778, married to Jonathan Bryant, and died July 31, 1832; Samuel Deane, born May 29, 1781, graduated at H. C. 1800, and died unmarried Sept. 17, 1831; William, born July 2, 1783, graduated at H. C. 1804, with the reputation of a good scholar, and is now living and in the practice of law, at Cherryfield, in Maine. He married Clarissa Clark, of Boston, by whom he has a family of children. Mrs. Freeman died January 7, 1785; and on the 7th of February, 1786, he married Betty, the widow of Pearson Jones, and eldest daughter of Enoch Ilsley, of this town, who was born Oct. 6, 1754. Her husband, Jones, died in 1781, by whom she had three children, Enoch, William and Anne, married first to Jacob Noyes, second to Cotton B. Brooks. By her, Mr. Freeman had six children, viz., Elizabeth, born Nov. 7, 1786, married to Elnathan Duren, and died August 28, 1815; Dorcas, born June 30, 1789, married to Henry Homes, of Boston, and died April 23, 1813; Henry, born March 2, 1792, and died unmarried, Nov. 9, 1834; Charles, born June 3, 1794, graduated at Bowdoin College in 1812, and settled in the ministry at Limerick, Maine, in 1820, where he still continues ably and faithfully to discharge the duties of the pastoral office; George, born March 9, 1796, graduated at Bowdoin College, 1812, died unmarried, in the midst of the brightest promises, May 27, 1815; and Charlotte, born March 6, 1800, married to the Rev. John Boynton, of Phippsburg. Three only of this large family survive, and neither of them continue in this, their native town. This suggests a sad thought; as we cast our eyes over the names of men, who, in their day, filled a large space in the stirring annals of our town, and for whose fame and ambition the town was too small, we find now many, of whom not a descendant among us bear their names. If the works and the odor of their good deeds do not preserve them, they are dead indeed to the world; Cleeves, Mitton, Munjoy, Phillips, Bowdoin, Tyng, Clark, Sylvanus Davis; and to come to our modern history, East, Wheeler, Pearson, Waldo, Westbrook, Bangs, Preble, Milk, Cotton, Jones, Titcomb, Coffin, Mayo, Smith, Deane. Nothing of them remains here, but the good or evil of their brief day, and the blood which may flow in collateral streams.

The excellent woman, with whom Mr. Freeman lived in entire confidence and happiness forty-four years, died in March, 1831, in the 78th year of her age. In about three months afterwards, on the 15th of June, he followed her to the repose of the tomb, at the close of his 88th year, laden with years, and comforted with the consciousness of a well spent life, and the hope of a reunion with the loved in a better world.

Mr. Freeman was tall and erect in his person, of a good figure, and a grave, but benevolent countenance. It has been often said, and it concurs with my own observation, that his features resembled those in the portrait of Washington. His nose was large, considerably broad, and gave a dignified and manly expression to his face. He continued to the last to wear breeches and shoes with buckles, and the old fashioned stock around his neck. In regard to the other appendages of the

old regime, the wig, cocked hat and expansive coat, he yielded to modern degeneracy, in deference to the prevailing customs. By an entry in his father's account book, in February, 1754, it appears that Samuel, then ten years old, and his two younger brothers, had for some time previous, undergone the operation of shaving the head, to receive that indispensable appendage of the day, a wig.

Mr. Freeman's eyesight continued good to the last; he never having had occasion to wear spectacles; in early life he was near sighted.

It was his fortune to live through most interesting periods in the history of Portland. At the time he came upon the stage, it was an inconsiderable village, containing a population not exceeding seven hundred souls, in a rude state in regard to its style of habitations, and the comforts, as we term them, of life. He witnessed its continued growth, until it was entirely cast down by a vindictive enemy, and lay for years in ruins. Again he beheld it taking a sudden start, rapidly improving its natural advantages, spreading its business extensively and numbering a population of nearly six thousand, when it was again arrested in its progress by commercial embarrassments and war, and reduced to the severest distress. From this cloud it once more emerged, and took a new and onward course in a career of substantial prosperity. He took leave of it at a period, when it was giving evidence of a well established and permanent growth, with a population of thirteen thousand, and all the tokens of increase in the various institutions which adorn and dignify a people, and render them happy and prosperous. To many of these, Mr. Freeman largely contributed, for others he laid the foundations; and it is not claiming too much for him, to say, that during the half century of his active life, there were very few good undertakings of a public, benevolent, patriotic or Christian enterprise in the town, which he did not originate, or which were not largely indebted to him for substantial aid, if not for ultimate success. For these, he is entitled to be recorded among the benefactors of this community and his name ever to be held in remembrance.

# S U M M A R Y

## HISTORY OF PORTLAND.

By WILLIAM WELLS.

---

ANCIENT FALMOUTH originally embraced Cape Elizabeth, Portland, Falmouth and Westbrook, together with a number of large and valuable Islands in Casco Bay, lying at the mouth of the harbor. The first occupation by a European, of any part of the territory was at Richmond's Island, near the mouth of Spurwink river, in 1728. This spot from its local situation, being on the high way of coasting business, having the sea, with its ample stores of fish, on one side, and the forest with its woods, its furs, and its savage tenants on the other, gave it great advantages and caused a rapid growth. It became a resort for fishermen; a considerable foreign commerce was carried on, and an Episcopal Church was established there. Before 1648 we have accounts of large ships arriving there, and taking cargoes for Europe. In 1638, a ship of three hundred tons was sent to the Island laden with wine, and the same year, Mr. Trelawny, of Plymouth, England, the proprietor employed sixty men at the Island in fishing; and in 1639, John Winter, his Agent, sent home in the bark Richmond 6000 pipe staves. The future history of this part of the town did not sustain this precocious promise. After the death of Winter, the prime mover in these affairs, about 1648, its commerce declined, its population fell off, and after the first Indian war, it ceased to be a place of any business or importance. The Island is now a single farm, devoted to potatoes, with one solitary house upon it.

That part of the town now called Portland, owes its settlement at the particular time it was made, to a contest in regard to the title to land at the mouth of Spurwink river, between Winter as the Agent of Trelawny, on the one part, and *George Cleeves and Richard Tucker* on the other. Winter succeeded in the Provincial Court, in sustaining the title of Trelawny, and the ejected parties sought refuge in 1632, upon the Neck, now Portland. This Neck, Cleeves declared "was known first by the name of Machigonne, being a neck of land which was in no man's possession or occupation, and therefore he seized upon it as his own inheritance, by virtue of a royal proclamation of our late sovereign lord King James of blessed memory, by which he freely gave unto every subject of his which should

transport himself over into this country, upon his own charge, for himself and for every person that he should so transport, 150 acres of land." He further declared that he continued the occupation from year to year under this possession without interruption or demand of any; at the end of which time, being "desirous to enlarge his limits in a lawful way, addressed himself to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, the proprietor of this Province, and obtained, for a sum of money, and other considerations, a warrantable lease of enlargement, bounded as by relation thereunto had, doth and may appear."

This statement is made in an action which Winter brought against Cleeves in 1640 to recover possession of this tract too, claiming the whole under a grant to Trelawny; in this he failed, and Cleeves was left in full possession. This is the origin of Portland, which was first called Cleeves' Neck, then Munjoy's Neck, and sometimes Casco, and old Casco, from its position on Casco river and bay.

The lease referred to, bears date January 27, in the 12th year of the reign of Charles 1st, whose reign began March 29, 1625, which would make the date Jan. 24, 1637. It is an indenture "between Sir Ferdinando Gorges, of Ashton Phillipps, in the county of Somerset, Knight, of the one party, and George Cleeves, of Casco, in the Province of New Somerset, in New England, in America, Esquire, and Richard Tucker, of Casco, aforesaid, Gent., of the other party; it recites the consideration to be £100. The following is the description of the premises: "All that part, purpart and portion of land in America, parcell of New England, in America, hereafter in these presents described. \* \* that is to say, that part &c., of lands beginning at the furthest point of a neck of land called by the Indians Machigonne, and now and forever henceforth to be called and known by the name of Stogummor, and so along the same westerly as it tendeth to the first fall of a little river issuing out of a very small pond, and from thence over land to the falls of Pesumsea, being the first falls on that river upon a strait line, containing by estimation, from fall to fall, near about an English mile; which, together with the said neck of land that the said George Cleeves and the said Richard Tucker have planted for divers years already expired, is estimated in the whole to be 1500 acres, or thereabouts, as also one Island adjacent to the said premises, and now in the tenor and occupation of the said George Cleeves and Richard Tucker, commonly called and known by the name of Hogg Island." The term of the lease was 2000 years, paying the yearly rent of two shillings the hundred for every hundred acres.

Possession was given June 8, 1637, by Arthur Mackworth, who lived on the point at the mouth of Presumpscot river, which, with the Island opposite, are called *Mackey's*—a corruption of his name.

This lease is the origin of the titles to a large portion of this domain, containing, it is apparent, much more than 1500 acres, as held at this day. Cleeves on his return with his lease, brought over his son-in-law, Michael Mitton, with his family, and leased to him for 60 years, under authority from Gorges, Peak's then called Pond island, at the mouth of the harbor, and afterwards, Jan. 1, 1651, conveyed to him one hundred acres of land, at Clark's point on the Neck, "adjoining his

dwelling house, which he had possessed for ten years," and in 1658, a farther tract, beginning at the point of rocks, where Sawyer's wharf now is, and extending west to his other purchase and across to the Cove.

Cleeves and Tucker parcelled out their land to various persons, on the Neck, at Back Cove, and on Presumpscot river, under whom it is now in many cases held, particularly and most prominently the Bramhall title, embracing the hill at the western end of the Neck, which bears his name; the Brackett title, extending from Bramhall's down below High street, and stretching across the town; and the Munjoy title, covering the promontory at the eastern end of the Neck, nearly up to India street. *The original deeds* of the Bramhall and Munjoy titles are in my possession; the first is from Cleeves to Hope Allen, dated May 23, 1660, from whom it came to George Bramhall, who lived and carried on a tannery under the hill, and who was killed there by the Indians in the Second Indian war. The original deed from Cleeves of Munjoy's hill is dated in September, 1659, and was made to John Phillips of Boston, whose only daughter Mary, George Munjoy married about 1652. Munjoy, who came from Boston, was an accomplished man, and for many years a most active and useful citizen and magistrate of the town. His family held the property until the resettlement of the town in 1718, when they sold it to some speculators, who were then purchasing old titles. The Brackett title descended from Cleeves, whose only daughter, Elizabeth, married Michael Mitton. Mitton's daughter, Anne, married Anthony Brackett, and his daughter, Mary, Thomas Brackett, Anthony's brother, whose descendants retained a large portion of the property, until after the revolution, parting with it gradually, as the wants of the town pressed upon it. Thomas Brackett was killed near his dwelling house, in the neighborhood of Clark's point, in 1676, by the Indians; and Anthony by the same enemy, on his farm, at Back Cove, now occupied by Mr. Deering, in 1689. Thaddeus Clark, from whom Clark's point derives its name, came from Ireland, married Elizabeth, another daughter of Michael Mitton, and lived near the point. His eldest daughter Elizabeth, married Capt. Edward Tyng, distinguished in the history of Massachusetts, and his youngest, John Graves. Mitton had but one son, Nathaniel, who was killed by the Indians, unmarried, and thus the name became extinct. But the blood of our first settlers flows though innumerable and honored channels, scattered far and wide through the country.

George Cleeves erected his house fronting the bay, just east of India street, and his corn field stretched westerly to near Clay Cove. In his deed to Phillips, we have the following description: "all that tract, parcel or Neck, in Casco bay, and now in possession of me the said George Cleeves, on which my dwelling house standeth by the meets and bounds herein expressed, that is to say, to begin at the point of land commonly called Maehigonne, and being northeasterly from my said house, and so along by the water side from the house south westerly, to the south west side of my corn field." George Munjoy lived a little east.\* Phillips did not come here to

\* The following deposition, given by John Alliset, in Boston, May 6, 1736, states some interesting facts on this subject. "John Alliset, aged about 80 years, testifieth and saith, that he formerly lived in Falmouth, in Casco bay, and that he well knew Mr. George Cleeves, and

reside: he in connection with Munjoy carried on a large business in lumber, and the latter purchased an extensive tract at Saccarappa, including the falls there, which was afterwards called the Cooper claim. Phillips was a merchant in Boston and deacon of the North Church; he died there in 1683.

The name of Falmouth was given to the town, by the Commissioners of Massachusetts, in July, 1658, when that Province extended her jurisdiction over the western part of Maine. They say, "Those places formerly called Spurwink and Casco bay, from the east side of Spurwink river, to the Clapboard islands, in Casco bay, shall run back eight miles into the country, and henceforth shall be called by the name of Falmouth."

This conventional name could not, and did not supersede the familiar Indian names, by which particular spots are designated, such as Spurwink, Purpoodoc, Capisic, Saccarappa, and Casco. The name by which that part of the territory now called Portland was first known, after the resettlement, until its separate incorporation, was the *Neck*, which it received at an early day, from its peculiar shape, being a projection, or tongue of land, with a high promontory, Munjoy's hill, at its extremity, stretching into the bay from the main land, and nearly surrounded by water; its length being about three miles, and its average width about three quarters of a mile.

Previous to the first Indian war in 1675, the settlements increased with considerable rapidity; by 1660, they had extended from Martin's Point on the Presumpscot, which took its name from Richard Martin, its earliest occupant, round Back Cove to Fore river. At Purpoodoc, were the Phippens, Whites, Stannafords, Penleys and Wallises. At Spurwink, the Jordans, with their ancestor, the Rev. Robert at their head, who married Winter's only child. On the Neck, which had not so many advantages for agriculture, and which was occupied by large proprietors, there were fewer in number; Cleeves occupied the eastern extremity, Mitton's family the western, and Tucker the central part.

At the commencement of that war, there were over forty families in the whole town, five or six of whom were upon the Neck, viz., Thomas Brackett, Thaddeus Clark, George Munjoy, John Munjoy his son, George Burroughs, the minister, Elizabeth Harvey the daughter of Cleeves, who had married a second husband after the death of Mitton, who was also dead, and who died herself in 1682. The

---

Mr. George Munjoy, and Mary his wife, with whom he lived eight years, and that there is a certain run of water, about twenty rods distant from the Fort point, laying about north from the said Fort point. That he well remembers that Mr. George Cleeves had a house and lived therein, which was upon the northeasterly side of said run of water; that he also well remembers that there was a meeting house built on a point of Mr. Munjoy's land, bearing about north east or easterly from Mr. Munjoy's house."

All who were familiar with the town, 25 or 30 years ago, will remember the run of water, which flowed down from the hill on to the beach; the water is now brought down by an aqueduct, for the supply of vessels. The meeting-house was on Jordan's point, where the Portland Co.'s work's now are; and the Fort, Fort Loyal, on the point at the foot of India street. The magician's wand has touched all these old spots, their identity is gone, and the old settlers no more recognize their former landmarks

Munjoys occupied the eastern end of the Neck, and Brackett and Mrs. Harvey the western end; a portion of the central part was swampy and covered with bushes and trees, and furrowed with gullies; on another portion, George Burroughs lived.

Cleeves at this time was dead; his last appearance was in November, 1666, and he probably died soon after, at a very advanced age: in 1662, he states his wife's age to have been 87. Tucker had moved to Portsmouth, N. H., where his widow Margaret was living in 1681, in which year she made a conveyance to her grand son, Nicholas Hodge; by which, I infer that her daughter married a Hodge, and that Ann Hodge of Newbury, the wife first of Phineas Jones and afterwards of Jabez Fox, was a descendant from Richard Tucker, so that his blood is mingled with that of the Fox's, Waite's, &c., here, who now occupy a portion of the land which their ancestor first opened to the light of civilization. Michael Hodge, of Salisbury, mariner, in 1742, conveyed to Phineas Jones a tract of land on the Neck, and therein recited that he was the "only representative said Richard Tucker hath." The descendants of Ann Hodge through her daughters, Hannah married to John Waite, Ann married to Richard Codman, and the children of Jabez Fox, are numerous, and are particularly noticed in other parts of the work.

In 1675, the town was flourishing; in the fisheries, in lumber and agriculture, its resources were ample, and they were rapidly improving; the sites most favorable to these pursuits were occupied, and there was every token given of a rising and populous settlement; but in the midst of these bright prospects, the Indian war let loose upon the peaceful inhabitants, the untamed ferocity of the children of the forest, who overran and destroyed every vestige of improvement, sacrificing the lives of all who stood in their way, and prostrating, by the firebrand and tomahawk, the whole settlement in indiscriminate ruin. In this sack, thirty-four persons were killed and taken captive; among the killed, were Thomas Brackett, John Munjoy and Isaac Wakeley, upon the Neck; Thomas Brackett's family was carried into captivity, with several others in other parts of the town.

The place remained desolate during the remainder of the war. On the conclusion of peace by a treaty made at Casco, April 12, 1678, the inhabitants began to return to their ruined sites. In November of that year, George Bramhall, of Portsmouth, purchased of Edward Allen, the hill which bears his name, embracing four hundred acres, formed a settlement upon it, and carried on tanning there; Anthony Brackett returned to his farm in 1679, and other settlers flocked in to occupy the old sites, or receive grants of new lots. In the mean time, Massachusetts had secured her title, not only to the jurisdiction, but to the soil, by a purchase of the territory, from the heir of Sir F. Gorges, lying between the Piscataqua and the mouth of the Kennebec; the deed bears date March 15, 1678; they established a government over it, at the head of which, Thomas Danforth, of Boston, was appointed. Fort Loyal was erected 1680, at the foot of India street, and in September of that year, Gov. Danforth held a Court in it for the purpose of regulating a new settlement, and arranging the inhabitants in a compact manner, with a view to protection from future attacks by the Indians. "The fort was erected and the house lots ordered on a considerable part of



Cleeves' cornfield."\* On the west side of Clay Cove, eight lots were granted, among which, were John, George and Samuel Ingersoll's, the latter being at the foot of what is now Exchange street, the former where Willow enters Fore street, and George's between them, though not occupying the whole distance. These lots are held under those titles, at this day. Lots were granted on India, then called Broad street, and on the bay east of it. The old titles were respected where claims were interposed. In 1681, a special agreement was entered into between the government and Mrs. Munjoy, by which her title to Munjoy's hill was forever secured to her, her heirs and assigns. Her husband, Munjoy, died in 1680, and the same year she married Capt. Robert Lawrence, for her second husband, who, being killed in the second Indian war, left her, to be consoled by a third husband, Stephen Cross, of Boston, where she died in 1705, without issue by either of her husbands but Munjoy. †

Capt. Lawrence built a stone house upon Munjoy's hill, and houses were erected in the neighborhood of the Fort and other parts of the Neck, some of which, as those of Tyng, Clark and Bramhall, were on the banks of the river above where State street is — Bowdoin's was below. The character of the inhabitants in this middle period of our history, was of a superior order; there were among them, Peter Bowdoin, or more properly Pierre Baudouin, and his son in law, Stephen Boutineau, two French Huguenots, who fled from France on the repeal of the edict of Nantz; Mr. Bowdoin was a physician of Rochelle, who subsequently established himself in Boston, and was the ancestor of the respectable family there of that name; Phillip Barger, Phillip Le Bretton, Augustine Jean, the ancestor of the Gustins now living here, were probably others of the same persecuted sect who sought refuge in this land. Besides these were George Burroughs, the minister, Thaddeus Clark, the Bracketts, Silvanus Davis, John Graves, Henry Harwood, the Ingersolls, Robert Lawrence and Edward Tyng. Davis was a man of great enterprise and intelligence; he had a thorough knowledge of this coast, and under the charter of 1691 was a Counsellor in Massachusetts for Sagadahock. He was captured in the second Indian attack on Falmouth in 1690, and being exchanged after the peace, established his residence in Boston, where he died in 1703. Edward

\* B. Blackman's report to Gov. Andross, March 27, 1688.

† George Munjoy was son of John Munjoy of Abbotsham, in the county of Devon, England, and born in 1626; was admitted freeman in Massachusetts, 1647: he had a sister Mary, who married John Saunders of Braintree. His children were, John, Mary, George, Josiah, Pelatiah, and Hepzibah. John the eldest, born in Boston, April 17, 1653, was killed, as before stated, in 1676, leaving a widow and one daughter, Huldah. Mary married John Palmer, and died without issue. George was born in Boston, April 21, 1656; he died in Braintree, in 1698, leaving Josiah, and two daughters, Mary, married to Philip Thompson of Roxbury, physician; the other, Joanna, married Gwynn, and was living a widow in Boston, in 1751. Josiah, was born in Boston, April 4, 1658; he was living in Charlestown, in 1710, where his daughter, Martha, was then born; Martha married Capt. John Pulling of Boston, October 18, 1730; and another daughter, Mary, married Capt. James Hornby; he had also a son John. Pelatiah died without issue; Hepzibah married Mortimore. The name has been for many years extinct through this branch of the family, which probably descended from the Norman family of Mountjoie,

Tyng came here in 1680, and soon after married the daughter of Thaddeus Clark, and grand daughter of George Cleeves, by whom he had four children: Edward, born 1683; Jonathan, who died young; Mary, married Rev. John Fox, of Woburn, and Elizabeth, married a brother of Dr. Franklin. The Fox's now resident here are lineal descendants through their ancestors, Rev. John and Jabez, the first comer here, of Cleeves, and as we have before seen, from Richard Tucker through Ann Hodge; so that the blood of Cleeves and Tucker, our two first settlers, is united in this family; and being town born too, they are doubly entitled to the freedom of the city. Edward Tyng commanded Fort Loyal in 1680 and '81, and was a Councillor in Massachusetts in 1686. He had three houses in town, one near the Fort, and one in which he lived—a very respectable mansion, on the bank, just above State street. He was subsequently appointed Gov. of Annapolis, and on his passage thither, he was captured by the French and carried to France, where he died. His son Edward became distinguished in the Naval service; was appointed Commodore of the squadron from Massachusetts in the attack on Louisburg in 1745, and in the Province brig of 24 guns, captured the French ship *Vigilant*, of 64 guns. He died in Boston, Sept. 8, 1755. Thaddeus Clark was killed by the Indians in an ambuscade, with thirteen of the company he commanded, in 1690; his widow died in Boston in 1736, aged 92.

With such enterprising and respectable men, it could not be otherwise than that the town should have a rapid and prosperous growth; and we find in the ten years between the two wars, the population had grown to be about 700. Of this number about twenty-five families lived on the Neck, forty at Purpoodock, Spurwink and Stroudwater; the remainder at Back Cove, Capisic and Presumpscot. These were zealously pursuing their various occupations, subduing the forest, bringing the lands under cultivation, and scouring the bay in pursuit of fish; when they were suddenly aroused by distant rumors of Indian aggressions. In August, 1688, the enemy began to make depredations upon cattle in the eastern plantations, and threatened the lives of the planters. Stimulated by the French, they became bolder, entering the houses of the English in a menacing manner, giving intimations that, assisted by the French, they should commence war upon the English. In Sept., 1688, Capt. Tyng endeavored to conciliate the Indians in this neighborhood; but his efforts were rendered ineffectual, partly by a hasty step taken in Saco, in the arrest of from sixteen to twenty of the leading Indians, who were sent under guard to Falmouth. Measures, too, taken by Gov. Andross in strengthening the Forts and sending recruits of troops to this coast, precipitated the enemy in their movements; and the first blood was spilt in this war at North Yarmouth in Sept., by an attack of a party of seventy or eighty Indians on the English under Capt. Gendall, while he was attempting to construct stockades there.

The government used vigorous measures: garrisons were established at different points on the coast of Maine, into which about six hundred men were distributed; sixty were stationed at Fort Loyal in this town. These were, however, afterwards withdrawn on the subversion of the authority of Andross, and a system far less efficient was pursued. In the spring and summer of 1689, the Fort was nearly

abandoned by government, and was afterwards almost wholly sustained from the resources of individuals. In the autumn of that year, the authorities were aroused from their lethargy by the pressing calls of the inhabitants for protection, and sent a force to succor the eastern towns. Major Benjamin Church, of Plymouth Colony, the celebrated Indian warrior, was intrusted with the command of an expedition to the eastward, and most fortunately arrived in Falmouth almost simultaneously with a large body of French and Indians about seven hundred strong, who had landed on Peak's Island. Apprehending an immediate attack upon the town, he concerted at once with the inhabitants, measures of defence. He landed his troops as quietly as possible in the evening, and early the next morning, an hour before day break, he marched them, accompanied by a number of the inhabitants, "to a thick place of brush about half a mile from the town."

Meanwhile the enemy had not been idle; in the night they had moved to the upper part of the Neck, and by the dawn of day, Sept. 21, made their appearance upon the farm of Anthony Brackett, whose house stood near where Mr. Deering's now stands, where the roads meet. The alarm was immediately given by Brackett's sons, and Capt. Hall's company, which was in advance, hastened to the spot. The enemy was in Brackett's orchard, and here the action commenced, and was principally fought. Church, on hearing the alarm, proceeded with a reinforcement and a supply of ammunition, which was transported across Back Cove Creek, by one of the friendly Indians. Capt. Hall was sustained by the remainder of the English forces, who were stationed on this side of the creek. After a hot contest, Major Church communicated to Capt. Hall his design to attack the enemy in the rear, and for this purpose he moved up the creek; which the enemy perceiving, immediately retreated, and though pursued, they escaped to the forests; and, finding their purposes frustrated, and the country so well guarded, they gave no further trouble that season.

The principal facts we derive from Church's account of the expedition, whose arrival was so timely that the people must otherwise have been utterly cut off. He closes his interesting account as follows:—"Capt. Hall and his men being first engaged, did great service, and suffered the greatest loss in his men. But Capt. Southworth with his company, and Capt. Numposh with the Seconit Indians, and the most of the men belonging to the town, all coming suddenly to his relief, prevented him and his whole company from being cut off. By this time the day was far spent, and marching into town about sunset, carrying in all their wounded and dead men, being all sensible of God's goodness to them in giving them the victory, and causing the enemy to fly with shame, who never gave one shout at drawing off."

The number killed in the engagement was eleven, and wounded ten, of whom, Mr. Freeze, Mr. Bramhall and one friendly Indian, died of their wounds.\* The

---

\* The following from the Secretary of the State's office in Mass., gives further interesting particulars: September, 21, 1689; a list of the men that was slain in a fight at Falmouth, and also how many was wounded in said fight: of Capt. Hall's soldiers, 6 slain: Thomas Burton, Edward Ebens, Thomas Thaxter, Thomas Berry, John Mason, David Home; of Capt.

engagement continued about six hours before the retreat, and was fought west of the point where Deering's bridge now lands upon it. Hall forded the creek at that place; the principal part of the Neck was covered with trees and bushes, as were also the hills at each extremity; some of which have been standing since my remembrance. And let it be said to the praise of our Annalist, the venerable Dr. Deane, that in order to prevent the remains of the primitive forest from being swept away by the avarice of man, he purchased all the standing trees on Munjoy's hill, and they were thus permitted to ornament and crown the hill during his life. Soon after his death, to our great regret, they fell a prey to the woodman's axe; the lines of the poet, "Woodman, spare that tree!" found no response in the bosom of the modern vandal, probably a trespasser.

After this signal deliverance from a cruel foe, the inhabitants were desirous of drawing off to places of safety: but Church persuaded many of them to remain, giving them assurance that he would do all in his power to return to them again the following spring with a protecting force. Then leaving a garrison of fifteen soldiers with a commander and gunner in the Fort, and sixty soldiers to be quartered in the town, he took his departure with the lively gratitude, but deep regret of the inhabitants, whom he had preserved.

The people passed a quiet but anxious winter; garrisons were kept in Fort Loyal, at Lawrence's stone house on the hill, at George Ingersol's, foot of Exchange street, and in one other part of the Neck, which I am not able to designate. The enemy did not long remain idle; in February, they renewed their depredations, and suddenly poured down a force of French and Indians upon Schenectady, in New York, in which they killed sixty persons. On the 18th of March, another party destroyed the village at Salmon Falls, in this State, "with fire and sword." Capt. Willard, of Salem, who was in command at Falmouth, was ordered in February to scour the woods, and pursue the enemy to head quarters; this measure withdrew from Falmouth the regular troops and left the defence of the place almost entirely to the inhabitants, which the subtle enemy were not long in finding out. In May a junction was formed between a portion of their forces which had destroyed Schenectady, and the eastern Indians, with a view to attack the several positions in this neighborhood; they were soon after discovered in Casco Bay, and Robert Greason,

---

Davis' company, 2—Giles Row, Andrew Alger, belonging to the fort of the town; an Indian, a negro of Col. Tyng's, Capt. Brackett carried away or slain, 11 in all. Wounded, 6 friend Indians; of Capt. Davis' company, James Freeze, Mr. Bramhall, Thomas Browne, Mr. Palmer, inhabitants; total, 21 slain and wounded."

B. York in a deposition, taken in 1759, adds the following particulars: "I well remember that said George Bramhall was shot by the Indians, about the same time, in the fight over on Capt. Brackett's farm, and said Brackett was also killed at the same time, at his house at Back Cove; and said Bramhall was brought over alive after the fight, to the Neck near Fort Loyal, and put into Capt. Tyng's house, to best of my remembrance, and died the next day, of his wounds, and his son and other help they got, brought a number of hides from ye house and tan pits to ye said Neck; and I well remember said George Bramhall left three sons, Joseph, George and Joshup, and I think one daughter, who all moved away, with their mother, to the westward soon after."

one of our inhabitants, was taken prisoner by them. Capt. Silvanus Davis had command of Fort Loyal, and gave strict orders that the inhabitants should keep close within their garrisons, and that constant watch should be kept to prevent surprise. A neglect of this wise precaution precipitated the destruction of the town; Lieut. Clark and thirty men, being desirous to make some discoveries in regard to the enemy, proceeded to the top of the hill, which was probably Munjoy's, and covered with woods, to which there was a lane with a fence on each side, and a block house, probably Lawrence's, at the end. Perceiving that the cattle stood staring towards the fence, as if alarmed, hesitating to pass into the wood, they had a suspicion that the enemy were concealed behind it. It occurred to them, therefore, that the best way to get rid of this difficulty was to face it, and they resolved to make a sudden rush upon them, in the hope that they would be intimidated; they therefore ran to the fence with a loud shout. But the enemy who had been covetly watching their movements, were thoroughly prepared for them, and poured upon the assaulting party a deadly fire, which left Lieut. Clark and thirteen more dead upon the spot; the remainder hastily retreated to the garrison house. This was attacked, and bravely defended until night, when the besieged abandoned the house and sought refuge in Fort Loyal. The next morning, May 16, the enemy burnt the house, and laid siege to the Fort with all their force. The Fort was situated on a rocky bluff, which will be remembered by those who witnessed its demolition in 1848, to make room for the station of the Atlantic and St. Lawrence Railroad. Under this bluff the enemy worked, out of the reach of the guns of the Fort, secure too from a sally by their superior number, and the small force in the Fort. The siege was actively carried on five days and four nights; many of the English were killed and wounded, and being at last exhausted by continued watching and defence, they capitulated on the 20th of May.

Capt. Davis, who was taken prisoner and carried to Quebec, gave the government an account of the attack and surrender, from which I take the following particulars: "Myself having command of a garrison in Falmouth, for the defence of the same, a party of French from Canada, joined with a company of Indians, to the number of betwixt four and five hundred French and Indians, set upon our Fort. The 16th of May, 1690, about dawning, began our fight; the 20th, about 3 o'clock, afternoon, we were taken. They fought us five days and four nights, in which time they killed and wounded the greatest part of our men, burned all our houses, and at last we were forced to have a parly with them in order for a surrender." "We demanded if there were any French among them, and if they would give us quarter. They answered that they were Frenchmen, and that they would give us good quarter." They then required that "the Governor of the French should hold up his hand and swear by the great and ever living God, that the several articles should be performed. All which he did solemnly swear to perform; but as soon as they had us in their custody, they broke their articles, suffered our women and children and our men, to be made captives in the hands of the heathen, to be cruelly murdered and destroyed, many of them, and especially our wounded men: only the French kept myself and three or four more, and

carried us overland for Canada." They were twenty-four days marching through the wilderness, and arrived at Quebec June 14th.

He remained at Quebec four months, and was then exchanged. He adds, "The French that took us, came from Canada, in February last past, designed for the destruction of Falmouth, by order from the Governor there, the Earl of Frontenac. The commander's name was Mons. Burniffe, his Lieut.'s name was Mons. Corte de March, who was at the taking of Schenectade."

Thus a second time perished the rising settlement of Falmouth. Among the killed where Lieut. Clark, Thomas Choise, Seth Brackett, son of Anthony, Thomas Alsop, Edward Crocker, George Bogwell, and Joseph Ramsdell, a soldier from Lynn. Capt. Robert Lawrence and Anthony Brackett, Jr., were mortally wounded; James Ross and Peter Morrill were among the prisoners. Ross was also wounded; he had his collar bone split and cut off, and suffered much from the Indians, while in Canada, for which he received from Mass., in 1726, a pension of £5 a year.

Among the killed, were John Parker and his son James, who had taken refuge in Fort Loyal, from the ravages of the enemy on the Kennebec,\* and thus run upon the spear they had taken so much pains to avoid.

The war continued until 1698, when the quarrel between France and England having been adjusted, by the treaty of Ryswick in 1697, and the French succor withdrawn thereby from the Indians, without which they could not sustain hostilities with hope of success, they entered into articles of agreement, which were consummated by a treaty of peace, executed at Marc's point in Casco Bay, Jan. 7, 1699.

The religious condition of the people in town during the periods of which I have been speaking, was not of a very high order. The first settlers were Episcopalians; they did not leave their own land for freedom of worship, but for hope of gain; they were adventurers, who thought more of the material things of this life, than the spiritual; and it was to procure these, that their utmost energies were spent. The first and only clergymen that we have any account of, before the jurisdiction of Massachusetts was extended over the territory, were Episcopalians, Richard Gibson and Robert Jordan. And the earnest opposition to the government of Massachusetts, arose principally from difference of religious opinion.

---

\* John Parker was the great, great grandfather of the late Isaac Parker, Chief Justice of Massachusetts, and son of John Parker, who came from Biddeford in Great Britain, to Saco, Maine. In 1650, the first John purchased Parker's island, in the Kennebec river, which took its name from him, and died in 1661, leaving *Thomas, John and Mary*. Thomas died at Parker's island, leaving *John and Jacob*, and five daughters; John, the oldest son of Thomas, moved to Boston, and was a shipwright. John the second son of the first John, and who was killed at Fort Loyal, was born in 1634; he purchased a large tract on the Kennebec, where he lived until driven off by the Indians. He had two sons, *Daniel and James*, and four daughters; one of his daughters married Jonathan Cary. Daniel moved to Charlestown, where he died in 1694, leaving a son *Isaac*, and a daughter *Ann*. Isaac lived and died in Charlestown, and was the grandfather of the late Chief Justice. In a release from Richard Wharton to John Parker, of land on the Kennebec, in 1684, it is recited that Parker had been in possession of the land there upwards of twenty-six years, and was the first of the English nation that began to subdue the said tract.—*Isaac Parker's letter, June 12, 1832, containing minutes from York records*

The state of morals was also low; the continued conflict for supremacy during the first fifty years of the settlement, kept the people in a constant fever of agitation; no claimant held jurisdiction long enough to consolidate an efficient system of laws, and the inhabitants declined into a laxity of manners unusual at that day on this side of the water. The Episcopal and high souled Gorges, was succeeded by the Puritan Rigby, who was followed by Massachusetts, which for a few years, exercised a divided sway; upon them came the heirs of Gorges, sustained by the Commissioners of Charles 2nd, who, aided by a portion of the settlers, attempted to frown down the rigid discipline and power of the stern and persevering colony, which had asserted, and was determined to maintain, its authority over its newly acquired possessions. Nothing could be more unfavorable to order, religion, and the arts which follow in their train, than these party animosities, and continual fluctuations. The records are filled with evidence of immoralities, flowing from such a condition of things.

We have no testimony, nor reason to believe, that any Church was organized in this town previous to 1727. The first preacher here of which we have any account, except the Episcopal clergymen before mentioned, was George Burroughs, who graduated at H. C. in 1670, and was here as a preacher, but not settled, when the town was destroyed in 1676. In this catastrophe, he escaped to an island in the bay and wrote thence to Henry Jocelyn, of Black Point, giving an account of the sad tragedy. After the war, Mr. Burroughs returned again to this field of labor, having, during a portion of the interval, preached at Danvers on a salary of £60 a year. He was here the second time as early as June, 1683; how long before, I do not know. The town granted to him before the first war, two hundred acres of land, extending across the town near where High street now is; a portion of which was surrendered by him on the resettlement, and twenty-three acres he sold to Peter Bowdoin in 1688. They also gave him seven acres, near where the City Hall now stands, on which they built him a house. This he exchanged in 1683, with John Skillings, for a house and lot near the fort, a more central part of the village.

Previous to the overthrow of the town in 1690, Mr. Burroughs escaped from the destruction, but only to fall a victim to a fanaticism more wicked and fatal than the shafts of the Indian foe. He was tried for witchcraft, in Salem, May 8, 1692, and executed on the 19th of August, following. He was a man of great vigor of body and of unexceptionable character; and perished in the prime of life, the object of a delusion whose wickedness is only equalled by its stupidity and folly. He left several children, viz., George, Jeremiah, Rebecca, married Tolman, Hannah married Fox, Elizabeth married Peter Thomas, all of Boston, and Mary, a nun in Attleborough.

The town continued wholly unoccupied during the war, and although a few of the old settlers, with that unceasing yearning which ever haunts the exile, wandered back to their desolated homes, after the peace, yet so unsettled was the state of affairs with the savages, that we have no evidence that the settlement was renewed upon the Neck, until after the peace of Utrecht, in 1713. Whenever a

war took place in Europe, in which the English and French were engaged, it became the precursor of agitation here; and the barbarous enemy was fatally precipitated upon the English colonists, with remorseless cruelty. The French had a wonderful power over them, through their priests, and their own familiar intercourse with them, in which the English could never succeed; *they* looked to force, and authority, instead of the milder and more successful instruments of conciliation, gentleness, persuasion and kind offices, which the French more wisely pursued.

This brings us to the third period of our history, in which our venerable annalists take up the current of the story, and we follow on, only as humble commentators and gleaners in the wide field. This period continues a hundred years.

We now add Mr. Freeman's tabular statement of the condition of Portland in 1821, the time when the first edition of his work was published.

“The town of Portland is about three miles long, and upon an average about three-quarters of a mile wide. It contains within its limits (exclusive of streets, and what is covered with water) 2,151 acres of land, and 6 acres of marsh, and at present 8,581 persons.

There are now the following public buildings in the town, viz: a State house, an elegant brick Court house, a large stone Goal, a large three story brick Academy, a large three story brick building belonging to the Bank of Portland, a like brick building formerly erected for an Insurance office, but now owned by the Cumberland Bank and occupied as a Bank, a Custom house, and other Offices; ten houses of Public Worship, viz., three for Congregationalists, one for Baptists, one for Episcopalians, one for Methodists, one for Union Society, one for Independent Methodists, one for Friends, and one for Universalists; 5 School houses, 700 Dwelling houses—in or adjoining which, are 61 shops, 260 other Shops, 306 Barns, 66 Ware houses, 11 Bake houses, 6 Distill houses, 7 Tan houses, 7 Slaughter houses, 1 Iron Works and Furnace, 94 other buildings, a Post office, 15,583 Tons of vessels, 392,096 superficial Feet of wharves, a Library belonging to a number of persons associated for its support, containing about 1200 volumes, an Insurance office, Institution for Savings, and 27 other Institutions and Societies (as hereafter particularized) besides Religious Societies, 6 Engines, 7 Public Schools, viz., 4 Masters' Schools, 3 Mistress' do, and about 40 Private Schools.”

That the progress of the town may be seen, during the last quarter of a century, I have collected the following facts, which I will present in a brief compass:

Portland was separated from Falmouth and incorporated as a distinct town in 1786; in 1832, it received a City Charter, under which, the government consists of a Mayor, 7 Aldermen and 21 Common Councilmen, for the election of whom, the city is divided into seven wards.

#### CONDITION OF PORTLAND IN 1848.

*Population, &c.* In 1830, 12,601; 1840, 15,218; 1848, 19,013, of which, 436 were upon the islands. In 1840, the population was classed as follows:—White males, 6,830; white females, 7,986; colored males, 204; colored females, 198.

In 1847, there were 20 Clergymen, 22 Physicians, 7 Dentists and 43 Lawyers



in the city; and the whole number of persons between the ages of 4 and 21 years, 6,866.

Portland is now the twenty-first city in the U. S. in the number of its inhabitants, and much higher than that, in its commercial character and resources, as will be seen hereafter.

Number of *Dwelling houses*, in 1820, was 1,076; in 1843, 1,335; in 1848, 1,540.

*Mortality.* The deaths for the year ending March 1, 1846, were 278, viz., 142 males, 136 females. Of these, 17 were over 75 years of age, and 20 between 60 and 75.

In the year ending March 1, 1847, the deaths were 314, viz., males 162, females 152; of these, 1 was over 100, 7 was over 80, 25 stillborn. The proportion of deaths to population is as 1 to 57 2-3; while in Boston it is 1 to 41; Providence, 1 to 41; Salem, 1 to 54; Worcester, 1 to 52; Lowell, 1 to 57.

In the year ending March 1, 1849, the number of deaths was 409, viz., males 227, females 182, of ages as follows: 8 over 80 years of age, 41 between 60 and 80, 53 between 40 and 60, 73 between 20 and 40, 49 between 5 and 20, 186 under 5, and 32 stillborn. This gives the proportion of deaths to the population as 1 to 49 9-10ths, assuming the population to be 20,000, from which it cannot much vary. The increased mortality may be attributed to the influx of foreign population, drawn here by our public works.

*Financial Concerns.* The value of the real and personal property in the city, is about \$11,000,000, which includes the public property of the city.

The city debt is \$200,600, the interest on which, averages five and a half per cent. This is exclusive of the amount of debt which they have recently incurred for the Atlantic and St. Lawrence Railroad Company, but for which they have security upon the road, the Company paying the interest. One half of the standing debt was incurred for building the Exchange, which has been sold (in 1849) for \$147,000 net, from which proceeds, the debt will be reduced.

*Taxes.* The amount of taxes assessed in 1847, was \$61,829, which was an average of 3.43 1-2 on each inhabitant. This included the sums raised for its proportion of State and County expenses.

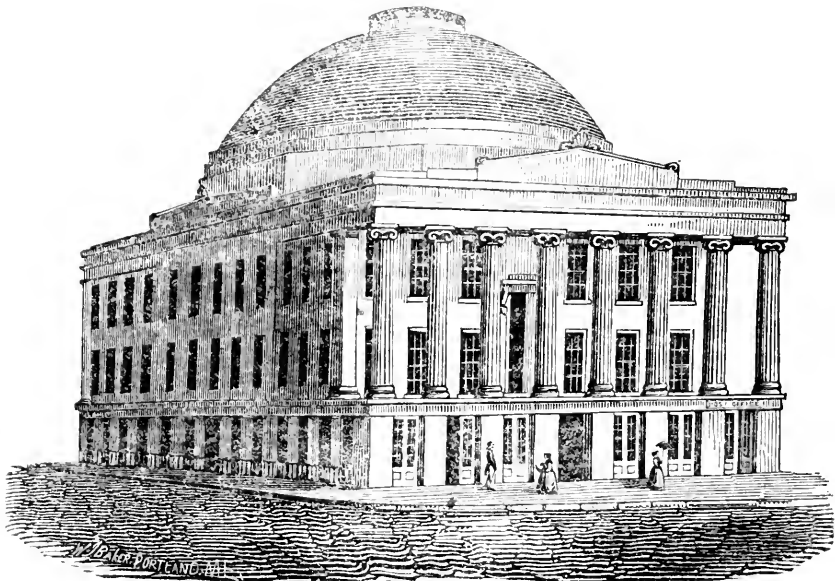
The City *expenditures* for the year ending April, 1848, were \$58,947, distributed as follows:

Support of the Poor, deducting proceeds from the farm and brick yard,	\$3,740,87
Schools and School houses,	10,697,76
Streets, side walks and bridges,	15,031,55
Watch,	2,073,96
Salaries,	2,749,44
Fire Department,	4,001,69
Interest on debt,	10,362,96

The balance in miscellaneous items.

The *resources* of the City are rents of buildings, and taxes; the former amount to about \$5,000. They also receive from the State, a portion of the Bank tax for the support of schools; the amount depending on the number of children returned in 1847, it was \$738,97.

The Public property consists of various lots of land in different parts of the City, used for Cemeteries, Public schools, Engine houses and Ward rooms; the Poor house and farm, containing, with appurtenant land, over 100 acres; Hay scales, &c. In addition to these lots and edifices, are the City Market and Hall—a large brick building at the junction of Middle and Congress streets, and the Exchange, a splendid granite structure occupying the space between Exchange and Market streets. This building was commenced by a private Company in 1835, who, finding their means inadequate to the task, sold their land and materials to the City, before it had arisen above the foundation; the City completed the work according to the original plan, in 1839. It is constructed of sienite, from the Kennebunk quarry, a beautiful and excellent stone. Its length on Exchange street is 136 feet, its width on Middle street 72 feet, and is three stories high. The principal front on Middle street, is furnished with a colonnade of eight columns, the shaft of each of which, is a single stone beautifully fluted, and supporting an entablature of the Ionic order, and resting on a basement or lower story which is 14 feet in height from the side walk to the base of the columns. The columns are 24 feet in height including base and capitals. The building is surmounted by a dome rising from the centre, of chaste and beautiful proportions, 63 feet in diameter and rising above the roof 25 feet, covered with copper. The height from the side walk to the top of the dome, is 75 feet. It contains a large hall directly under the dome, 72 feet by 54, and rooms for the City government, and offices; and a portion of it is rented to the United States for the United States Courts and offices, and for the Post office. The basement is principally occupied by stores.



EXCHANGE.

The cost of this building with the land to the City, was about \$100,000. Its actual cost considerably exceeded that sum. This beautiful building was sold to the United States in July, 1849, for \$149,000, of which 2,000 was to be expended in repairs.

*Schools, Education and Literary Institutions.* The number of schools supported at the public charge, in 1849, was 20; the number of pupils belonging to them, is 3,000, with an average attendance of 2,700; there are about 1,000 children in the city who do not attend school at all—thus totally neglecting the valuable privileges furnished them at the public charge. They are growing up in the school of vice, which is always open and always attended. Among the public schools, is a High, or Classical school, where boys are prepared for College, as well as for mercantile and other business, in which a good education is given in the various branches to which attention is directed. There are also two Grammar schools for boys and two for girls. To these five schools, about 1000 pupils belong. The remainder are Primary schools, taught principally by females. A French teacher was employed in 1848, for the higher schools, and instruction regularly given in that language; but this is now suspended. Books and stationery are gratuitously furnished by the city. For the accommodation of these schools, the city own eight fine brick buildings and six wooden buildings, distributed in different parts of the town most convenient for attendance; a fine, large brick building was erected on Congress street, in 1848, two stories high, on the most approved plan, at an expense of \$11,876.

Beside these, there are about 30 private schools containing about 1000 scholars, among which is an Academy for Classical instruction to boys, and several High schools for young ladies, taught by gentlemen and ladies, in which is given a thorough rudimentary education.

*Athenæum.* This institution is successor to the "Library Society," which was established in 1765, by twenty-six gentlemen who associated together for that purpose. Previous to that time there was nothing in the form of a library existing in town. The library opened in 1766 with ninety-three volumes, of which sixty-two volumes were "Ancient and Modern Universal History." Rapin's History of England, seven volumes more, Lardner's Writers of the New Testament, three, London Magazine, nine, &c. A portion of the Universal History was purchased by subscription, to which Benjamin Titcomb gave a guinea, and other members a *silver dollar* each. Not much addition was made, until after the revolution, during which the small collection was scattered, and a number of the books lost. In 1780, a new attempt was made to resuscitate it, and the fragments were reunited. But it was not until the peace of '83, that any successful movement was made to give it vitality. In May, 1784, twenty-six new members were admitted, who were required to pay two dollars each, in money or books. Others were subsequently admitted on the same conditions. On the third of April, 1786, the library was valued at £25: the value was diminished by the number of broken sets of works which it contained. In 1794, the books were again appraised, and valued at £64 3s. 8d., and the price of admission was raised to 42s. The commit-

tee were this year instructed to purchase Sullivan's History of Maine, Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, Belknap's Biography, Ramsay's American Revolution, and Carolina, and the History of the County of Worcester. These are all American publications, and on American subjects. In 1798, they procured an act of incorporation. The Society was very much of a social character; quarterly meetings of members were held in the evening, which were not exclusively confined to literary recreation: they were often "noctes ambrosianae." It was the custom of that day, to administer to both natures of man, and not to neglect the body while providing food for the mind. We read in the records, the vote, "that a *supper* be prepared at the next *annual* meeting, and a *cold collation* at the *quarterly* meetings, at the expense of the Society." This was sure to draw a full attendance of the members, although it might fail to have a beneficial effect on the increase of the library. We see the contrast in the annual meetings of the Atheneum at the present day, where little is served up but the dry details of the yearly operations, with little wit and no wine; it is indeed a cold collation.

The library went on slowly, and gradually increasing until 1825, when its number of volumes was 1640, and its proprietors 82; and the whole annual expense \$331. At this period, the design was formed for enlarging the institution, and giving it a more elevated and diffusive character, better suited to the wants of the age, and spirit of the times. The present Atheneum grew out of these suggestions; it was incorporated in March, 1826, purchased the property of the old library, and the former Society was dissolved, most of the members becoming proprietors of the new institution. One hundred and thirty-three persons became proprietors in the Atheneum, at \$100 a share, of which \$60 only were paid, the principal part of which was invested in Bank Stock, as a fund toward the support of the establishment; the books go into circulation to all the members who pay a tax of \$5 a year, and to others who pay \$10. The first officers of the Atheneum were, Wm. P. Preble, President; Wm. Willis, Secretary and Treasurer; Levi Cutter, Ichabod Nichols, Albion K. Parris, Henry Smith and Ashur Ware, Directors. A Commercial and Literary Reading Room was connected, in the first instance, with the institution, but this was found to be too expensive and was dispensed with. The library, which has been continually increasing to the present time, is now conveniently arranged, in the large room over the Canal Bank, and contains 5750 volumes of the literature of the days through which it has lived, embracing the best periodical publications and standard works. For its size, there are few libraries more valuable. A new impulse has been given to it the present year; upwards of forty new shares have been taken up, at \$40 each. The institution is an honor to the city, and should receive a liberal regard from every citizen, who is able to contribute to this unexceptionable public improvement. Charles S. Davies is now President, and Phineas Barnes Secretary and Treasurer.

The city may boast of another valuable institution, in the Society of *Natural History*, which was organized in 1843. It possesses a very valuable collection of shells, purchased of Dr. Mighells, and collected and arranged by him with great cost, care and learning, and numbering from three to four thousand species; they

have also numerous specimens of Mineralogy and Zoology, and a rich and beautiful collection in Ornithology, commenced by Dr. Mitchell, and subsequently increased from other sources. The Cabinet is tastefully arranged, in a room in the Exchange, gratuitously furnished by the city. It must be confessed however, that the zeal for pursuits of this nature, is not very keen in this city, and this institution, really beautiful and valuable, languishes for the want of that aid and interest, without which no establishment can be properly sustained. The present number of members is about 200, who paid an admission fee of \$5; other funds were raised by subscription.

*Newspapers.* There are fifteen Newspapers published in Portland, of which three are published daily, two tri-weekly, ten weekly; nine are political, three religious, one literary, one temperance, and one too miscellaneous to be arranged under any head.

There is a Stereotyping establishment in full operation, and two or three large publishing offices of Books, one of which under the charge of Sanborn & Carter, by far the most extensive of any in the State.

*Churches.* The number of Churches in the city is 18, capable of accommodating 13,000 persons, and belong to nine different denominations of Christians; they are as follows, viz:—Three Congregationalists, Calvinistic; two Congregationalists, Unitarian; one Christian, Unitarian; two Baptist, Calvinistic; two Methodist; one Freewill Baptist; one Episcopalian; one Swedenborgian; one Universalist; one Quaker; one Roman Catholic; one Abyssinian, Calvinistic; one Seaman's Chapel. One of these churches is built of granite, seven of brick and the remainder of wood. Beside these, there is regular preaching to the poor, by the Rev. Mr. Hadley, the minister at large, inducted into his office in May, 1849.

For a more particular description of these Societies, I take Mr. Freeman's account so far as he goes, and supply the deficiency.

*First Parish.* The Rev. Thomas Smith was the first settled minister in this town. He was ordained March 8, 1727, and was the only minister in the town until Nov. 10, 1734, when the Rev. Mr. Allen was installed at Cape Elizabeth, which was till then a part of Mr. Smith's Parish. "There was a block house held by some few families at Purpoodoc point, and a garrison and a few families at Spurwink; at those places he used alternately to minister to the people." There was no other minister in the town until other parishes were set off. In the first parish, the Rev. Samuel Deane was settled as a minister with Mr. Smith, Oct. 17, 1764. They continued together until the death of Mr. Smith, May 23, 1795. Mr. Deane then became sole pastor, and remained so until the settlement of the Rev. Dr. Nichols, June 7, 1809.

Dr. Deane died Nov. 12, 1814, and the whole pastoral charge devolved on Dr. Nichols, who still remains sole pastor, being the third from its formation, and there having been no vacancy.

*Second Parish.* This Society was incorporated March 17, 1788. The Rev. Mr. Kellogg was the first Pastor. He was ordained Oct. 1, 1788. The Rev. Mr. Payson was ordained as a colleague with him, Dec. 16, 1807. A dissolution of

this connection took place in December, 1811; in consequence of which, the gentleman last mentioned became the sole pastor.

He died Oct. 22, 1827, and was succeeded by Rev. Bennett Tyler, President of Dartmouth College, who was installed in September, 1828. He continued their Pastor until 1834, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Joseph Vail, of Brimfield, Massachusetts, who was installed the same year. In October, 1837, Mr. Vail was dismissed at his own request, on account of his health, and returned to his former charge in Brimfield. In 1838, the Rev. Jonathan B. Condit, of New Jersey, was settled in the place of Mr. Vail; Mr. Condit's health also becoming impaired, he made a voyage to Europe in 1843, to recruit his strength, the Parish liberally continuing his salary and supplying the pulpit during his absence. In 1845, Mr. Condit asked, and received although reluctantly from the parish, a dismission, on account of his wife's health, which was seriously affected by the climate. In 1846, Dr. John S. Carruthers, of Montreal, the present pastor, was installed in the sacred office. Dr. Tyler and Mr. Vail, were graduates of Yale, the former in 1804, the latter in 1811; Mr. Condit, of Princeton, and Dr. Carruthers was born and educated in Scotland. Of the *six* ministers who have been settled over this Society, *four* are now living.

*The Third Congregational Society* was established in 1825, by a portion of the 2nd Church, who purchased the Meeting-house of the Chapel Society, on Congress street, which was then dissolved, and the same year settled the Rev. Charles Jenkins, who officiated to the people to their great acceptance until his sudden death, Dec. 29, 1831. He graduated at Williamstown College in 1813, and was 43 years old at the time of his death; he left a wife and three children. He was succeeded by Rev. Wm. T. Dwight, the present pastor, who was ordained June 6, 1832. He is son of President Dwight, of Yale College; graduated at that institution in 1813, was awhile a tutor there, and then practised law in Philadelphia. But finding this profession not congenial to his disposition and feelings, he abandoned it for the ministry, in which field he has been an able and successful laborer.

*High street Church.* In 1830, the Second Church found it necessary to establish a new colony, as well on account of their increasing numbers as to accommodate those members who resided in the upper part of the town. For this purpose, the High Street Congregational Church was formed, which erected the commodious house now occupied by them, in 1831. They were incorporated Feb. 11, of that year, and in the following September, the Church was constituted of 27 males and 37 females set off from the second and third Churches. The house was dedicated in January, 1832, and August 8, 1832, the Rev. George C. Beckwith, of Andover, was installed their pastor. He was dismissed in 1835, and was succeeded by Rev. John W. Chickering, of Bolton, Mass., who was installed in April, of the same year, and is now the pastor. He has a large and increasing congregation, and his services are very acceptable. Mr. Chickering graduated at Middlebury College, Vt., in 1826.

*Park Street Church.* This, the fifth and last of the Congregational Churches, was formed in 1835. In March, of that year, certain persons connected with the

1st Parish purchased the brick Church on the corner of Spring and Park streets, which had been erected in 1828, by the 2nd Methodist Society, and the same year a Society was established for worship there, and incorporated under the name of the "Second Unitarian Society in Portland." The same year, the Rev. Jason Whitman, who had previously been settled in Saco, and was then General Agent of the American Unitarian Association, was installed as their Pastor. He continued to minister to them ten years, when his term expiring, the pastoral relation was dissolved, and he was soon after settled over the ancient Society in Lexington, Mass. He died on a visit to Portland, Jan. 25, 1848, aged 49. He was a graduate of H. C. in the class of 1825, and was an active, zealous and faithful minister of the gospel. He was succeeded by Rufus P. Cutler, the present Pastor, who was ordained in 1846.

*Episcopal Church.* This society was formed on the 4th of November, 1763, by the written agreement of 41 persons, to procure a lot of land, and build "a meeting-house for divine service." On the 23d of July, 1764, an increased number expressed in writing, under their hands, their desire "that the worship to be carried on in said house should be agreeable to the laws of Great Britain," and on the 4th of September following, invited the Rev. John Wiswell "to accept of the pastoral charge over them," and desired "that he would apply to the Lord Bishop, for ordination." He accepted their invitation, complied with their desire, and became their minister accordingly. He continued such until 1775, when he left them, and when the house which they had built, was consumed in the conflagration of the town by Capt. Mowat. Thus was the society at that time, in respect to assembling for public worship, broken up, and continued in a dispersed state, until 1785, when Mr. Parker read prayers for them, in a hired room, about two years. After him, viz: in July, 1787, they agreed to employ Mr. Thomas Oxnard in the service, in the (then new) school house, which they had hired for the purpose. He continued in it until March, 1792. Mr. Joseph Hooper was next employed for about a year. After him there were no stated performances until 1797, when the Rev. Joseph Warren was employed, and continued until 1800. In 1801, the society engaged the Rev. Timothy Hilliard, who officiated until 1809.

From this time there were only occasional supplies, until June, 1817, when the Rev. Mr. Olney was engaged in the service of the society, and continued about three months. He was followed in September, 1818, by the Rev. Mr. Tenbroeck, who was instituted Rector, in 1818, and the first who held that office, in this Church. His connection was dissolved in 1831. When he was instituted, the number of his Church was only twelve; at the close of his labors they were more than doubled. He died in Danvers in 1848. He was succeeded by George W. Chapman in 1833, who continued to discharge the duties of Rector until the summer of 1835. On the 8th of November of that year, the Rev. Alexander H. Vinton took charge of the Parish under a temporary arrangement, and left it soon after Easter, 1836, to minister to Grace Church, Providence, R. I. He is now settled in Boston. After the 7th of April, 1836, the Rev. Thomas M. Clark, Jr., officiated for three months, when he accepted a call to Grace Church, Boston, and

was succeeded by the Rev. John N. French, who entered upon his duties in Sept., 1836, and continued the Rector until December, 1839, when he resigned, and is now settled at Washington, D. C.

It was during Mr. French's ministry, viz: in 1839, that *St. Stephen's Parish* was established, to take the place of St. Paul's, which had become somewhat embarrassed in its affairs. It was thought best to sell the property of the parish, for which an act of the Legislature was obtained in 1840, pay off all the debts, and form a new society, or rather recast the old. This was accordingly done, and St. Stephen's Parish was organized in 1839; in 1840, it purchased the property of St. Paul's, and under its new charter and title has been going prosperously on. Jan. 15, 1840, the Rev. James Pratt entered upon the duty of Rector of St. Stephen's, and has ever since ministered to them, in a very acceptable manner. The last meeting of Old St. Paul's, was held in October, 1841, when it ceased to exist. The new Parish owns and occupies the church of the former society.

*Quakers.* The following notice we take from Mr. Freeman's extracts. The brick Meeting house occupied by the Society, was commenced in 1795.

"It may not be amiss to observe, as to the Society of this denomination, that it originated in England, A. D. 1644, having for its head George Fox, born at Drayton, in July, 1624.

In about seven years, the preachers of their principles increased in number to such a degree, that no less than sixty ministers were raised up in Great Britain, and before the close of that century, were spread in most of the European kingdoms and in America. Adherents to them first came to New England in 1656. Here, as well as in England, they met with cruel persecutions which it would be foreign to my design to set forth.

Before the year 1696, they held meetings as other Christians, for worship, on the first day of the week; also at other times as occasions required. At an annual meeting that year, it was recommended to Friends living at a distance, to hold meetings in their families; and for the regular administration of discipline and other helps, they established in their Society four other kinds of meetings, viz: Preparative, Monthly, Quarterly and Yearly meetings. In these, worship and business were connected.

The authority of the first was only to judge of the propriety of carrying the matters before it to the higher meetings, at which, deputies consisting of persons of both sexes, are appointed to remove it to the next in order, and there join in the transaction of any other business that may regularly come before them. The first meeting in the State of Maine was held in the upper part of York, in December, 1662, by three women, who had been prosecuted and whipped at Dover, in N. H., viz: Anna Coleman, Mary Tomkins and Alice Ambrose.

Soon after, another was held at Berwick; but no account of any other meeting can be found for more than sixty years, when in October, 1730, one was held by a few families found in Kittery.

In 1743 a meeting for worship was set up in Falmouth, and in 1750 one was regularly established in Berwick.



The next was established in Windham, in 1779. After this, meetings were multiplied in different parts of the State, when, in 1790, the present Society in Portland was established. It is unnecessary to enumerate the many meetings that have been established since. I will only add, that the most general awakening, or, in the language of the Society, "the most general conviction, that has ever taken place in Maine, happened during the Revolutionary War, principally through the instrumentality of David Sands, of Cornwall, in the State of New York, an eminent minister of this Society."

*First Baptist Society.* This Society was incorporated February 12, 1820. By an act, passed June, 1820, it is provided that any persons belonging to the town of Portland, desirous to become members of this Society, by giving notice thereof in writing, to the clerk of the Parish, or Society they intend to leave, seven days at least before the annual meeting thereof, and being accepted by said First Baptist Society, shall from and after such acceptance, become members of the same; and any person may cease to become a member of said Society, by giving notice in writing to the clerk of the same, in manner aforesaid:

*Provided,* That in both cases such persons shall be holden to pay all taxes lawfully assessed on their polls or estates, at the time of their joining or leaving said Society.

By the same act, all the powers and privileges given to other religious societies, and proprietors of Meeting houses in Portland, by an act passed February 12, 1809, are extended to this Society, and to the proprietors of the Meeting house by them occupied.

"The First Baptist Church in this town, was constituted July 24, 1801. The number of members at that time was ten; one of this number was Mr. Benjamin Titcomb, who was requested to take charge of them as their pastor, the 28th of September following. In 1803, the first Baptist Meeting house in Portland was erected by the Baptist Society. In 1804, Mr. Titcomb was dismissed to the Baptist Church in Brunswick. His successor was the Rev. Josiah Convers, ordained October 21, 1807. At his request, he was dismissed from the pastoral office, April 30, 1810.

After this, the Rev. Caleb Blood was requested by the church to take the pastoral care. With this request he complied, and commenced his labors in June of the same year. In 1811, a new and capacious house of worship was erected. Mr. Blood died March 6, 1814.

The next pastor was the Rev. Thomas B. Ripley, ordained July 24, 1816. During Mr. Ripley's ministry of 12 years, 219 persons were added to the church; his connection with the society, terminated in March, 1828, on account of an unhappy disagreement, which induced him to resign his charge. He was succeeded by the Rev. Ebenezer Thresher, jr. of Providence, R. I., who was ordained Dec. 17, 1828. He continued in office but fifteen months, when his connection was dissolved by mutual consent. On the 3rd of November, 1830, the Rev. George Leonard of Salem, was installed; his services, which were peculiarly acceptable to his people, were suddenly closed by his death, which took place in

Worcester, Mass., August 12, 1831. In September, 1832, the Rev. John S. Meginnis, a native of Pittsburg, Penn. was ordained. Up to October 28, 1830, the whole number of persons admitted to the church was 389, of whom 230 then remained. In 1837, Mr. Meginnis retired from the pastoral charge, and was succeeded by the Rev. J. T. Champlin, who was ordained May 5, 1838. It was during the ministry of Mr. Meginnis that a separation took place, and the Second Baptist Society was formed. Mr. Champlin was obliged to dissolve his connection with the Society, on account of his health, and left them in July, 1841. He is now professor in Waterville College. After about 14 months intermission, viz: in Oct. 1842, the Rev. Luther F. Beecher, of Connecticut, but who had been preaching at Trenton, in New Jersey, was installed. In 1849, he was invited to Albany, and preached his farewell sermon on the 7th of June of that year. During his ministry, viz: in 1847, the Meeting house was re-modeled, and made more beautiful and convenient. No successor has yet been selected.

*Second Baptist Society.* This Society was formed by a secession from the first Baptist Society in 1836. They purchased the Theatre, on Free street, the same year, and altered it to a convenient Church for their accommodation. It was dedicated August 11, 1836. On the first of January, 1837, the Rev. Thomas O. Lincoln, of Boston, was ordained as their Pastor, and continued in the ministry over them until October 25, 1841, when he received a dismissal, and was afterwards settled in Philadelphia. In February, 1842, Rev. L. Colby was settled, and remained until June, 1844, when he was dismissed; and in November of the same year, their present Pastor, the Rev. J. S. Eaton, was received to the pastoral office. The Society is in a prosperous condition.

*Christian Societies.* A society was established here in 1810, which has borne the several names of *Christians*, Freewill Baptists, and the Union society. Twelve persons on the 11th of January united themselves together and mutually agreed to drop all party names and to resume the ancient name of *Christians*, by which the disciples of Jesus were known in the times of the Apostles. They adopted the most liberal principles, admitting to their communion professed Christians of all denominations. Having no formulary or creed, and under no ecclesiastical government, they take the scriptures for their sole rule of faith. Many of this society here and in other places having separated themselves from Calvinistic Baptist Societies, and given to their members the election of baptism by sprinkling or immersion, they have often been called Freewill Baptists. The society here first united under the preaching of Elias Smith, who was formerly a Calvinistic Baptist preacher, and who had acquired some celebrity as an itinerant preacher. His people did not embrace all the tenets of that singular man, but felt themselves at liberty to receive what they approved, and to reject what they believed to be error. He continued with them about a year, when he removed to Philadelphia.

Elder Samuel Rand was soon after invited to take the pastoral care of the Church and congregation; under his judicious and liberal administration the Society increased and flourished for many years. After the Methodists moved into their new house, this Society occupied the old Episcopal Church until 1817, when they

purchased the old Court House, which they moved to Court street, and made of it a neat and convenient house of worship. In 1827 their society had increased so much that they required more spacious accommodations, and in that year they erected the large and convenient house, with a tall and graceful spire, now occupied by them, in Casco street. A bell was procured by a general subscription, and the town placed a clock in the tower. The house was dedicated October 18, 1827. The Society was now highly flourishing, and gave promise of increasing numbers and usefulness. But unfortunately, in 1829, a division took place, which produced a separation of part of the Parish and the formation of a new Society. The seceders erected in 1830 a neat meeting-house in Temple street, called the "Christian Chapel," and settled Elder Shaw over them, who continued to be their minister until 1833, when he was succeeded by Elder Tobey.

Mr. Rand remained with the Society in Casco street until his death, which took place October 10, 1839. The Rev. Charles Morgridge was his successor, in 1831. Mr. Morgridge retired in 1833, and has since preached in New Bedford and Fall River, to large Societies. He has recently changed his religious sentiments, and taken charge of an Orthodox Society, in Essex county, Mass. He was succeeded by the Rev. Wm. Coe, who continued two years, and was followed by the Rev. L. D. Fleming, in 1837, who officiated until March, 1841: Rev. David Millard supplied the pulpit from March to September of that year, and Rev. Edward B. Rollins succeeded, and continued until May 30, 1842. During the summer, the house was closed, and in November was sold to a new Society, which took the name of the "1st Freewill Baptist Society," without, however, making any change in religious sentiments. On the 5th of December, 1842, Rev. A. K. Moulton commenced preaching to the new Society, and continued until September 22, 1847. On the first of August, 1848, the Rev. Benjamin D. Peck, the present Pastor, commenced his labors.

In the "Christian Chapel," Elder Tobey was succeeded in 1835, by Rev. Samuel E. Brown, who labored with them successfully until 1847. After him, the Rev. Mr. Guilford preached two years, when Elder Brown returned and resumed his labors. In the winter of 1848, the Chapel was seriously injured by fire, which deprived them of its use for several months.

*Methodists.* The first Methodist sermon ever preached in Maine, was at Saco, Sept. 10, 1793, by Elder Jesse Lee, of Virginia. He had been principally instrumental in forming the societies of this order in the New England States, which he commenced in Connecticut in 1789. At a conference held in Lynn in 1793, this zealous disciple of Wesley was appointed to travel through Maine. In a tour of several months in this State, he went as far east as Castine, and preached almost every day to such collections of people as he could draw together. A circuit was immediately formed on the Kennebec, called "Readfield Circuit," and a preacher sent to them. The Portland Circuit, established in 1794, was the next, and in 1795 a class was formed in this town, and in December of the same year the first Quarterly meeting held in the State assembled at Poland. Elder Wager was appointed the travelling preacher in this circuit. On Elder Lee's first visit

here he preached several times in the 2nd Congregational Meeting house; subsequently he preached in the Court-house and sometimes in a private house in Essex street. The first Society was organized by Elder Wager in 1795, and consisted of six persons. They struggled along through many difficulties and with a slow progress for nine years, at the end of which time the number of members had increased to but *eleven*.

In 1804, however, their prospects began to brighten; Major Daniel Ilsley purchased and presented to the Society the house which had been previously occupied by the Episcopalians, which was removed to Federal street, and soon filled by a respectable congregation. This was the first house of worship which the Society had owned. The Rev. Joshua Taylor now became the stationed preacher, and the church which, at the commencement of Mr. Taylor's ministry, consisted of but eleven, increased in two years to sixty-four. In 1808, the society having become so numerous as to require larger accommodations than the old house afforded, made arrangements for the erection of a more spacious one. Trustees were chosen to superintend the concerns of the society according to the discipline of that order, and a year or two after, the house now used by the society in Chestnut street was erected, and on the 17th of February, 1811, was dedicated by Rev. E. Kelby. The society kept on steadily increasing; in February, 1821, they became incorporated. Twice the house in Chestnut street was enlarged, and at length it became necessary to furnish still more room, when the society with great spirit and unanimity erected the neat and handsome brick church on the corner of Pleasant and Ann streets, in 1828.

In 1835, the members of the 2nd society not being able to sustain their public worship, concluded to amalgamate with the parent society; they therefore sold their house to the 2nd Unitarian Society and returned to the old hive. Still many who lived at the upper part of the city were dissatisfied with this course, and were continually desirous of having a place of worship at the western end of the town. Their wishes were at length gratified, and in 1846, they erected a neat church on Pine street, over which Elder Gershom Cox presided two years, and was succeeded by the present pastor, Mr. Abbott. The old Society at Chestnut street pursues its uniform, peaceful and successful career, embracing a very large and respectable congregation, who enforce the doctrines of love, unity and peace, so forcibly preached and illustrated by the great founders of their sect, which has now become one of the most numerous of Christian communions. The Rev. Mr. Allen, of Norridgewock, has just retired from the charge, and Rev. Mr. McDonald is their present Pastor.

*Universalist Society.* The Society of Universalists was established and incorporated under the act concerning Parishes, in 1821. The same year, they erected their house of worship on the corner of Pearl and Congress streets; it is constructed of wood, one story high, with long windows and without side galleries, is 75 feet in length and 44 in width. It cost \$6,000, and was dedicated August 16, 1821. A bell was furnished for the tower, by subscription, weighing 1236 pounds.

In August, 1821, the Rev. Russell Streeter took the pastoral charge of the Society, and continued to discharge its duties until May, 1827, when at his request he received a dismissal. In July following, he was succeeded by the Rev. John Bisbe. The Society was in a flourishing condition under the preaching of Mr. Bisbe, who was a talented and popular minister; but they were doomed to a severe disappointment by the sudden death of their pastor, in the midst of his duties and his days, March 8, 1829. After this, until the summer of 1831, the pulpit was principally supplied by Rev. Wm. I. Reese, but the health of his family not permitting him to remain, he was dismissed at his own request, and the Rev. Menzies Rayner was invited to supply his place. He came from Hartford, Conn., and took charge of the Society in September, 1831.

Mr. Rayner's connection was dissolved in 1835; he was succeeded by the Rev. D. D. Smith, son of Elias Smith, who continued with them three years, when, in 1838, Rev. Charles C. Burr was installed and remained until 1842, when the Rev. L. L. Sadler was settled over the Society. He continued to 1847, when on his retirement, the Rev. Russell Streeter returned to his former charge, and is now the Pastor.

*Swedenborgian, or New Jerusalem Church.* A small Society of Swedenborgians has been established in town several years. In the winter of 1824—25, Dr. Timothy Little having met with the writings of the founder of this sect, became deeply interested in them, and was convinced of their genuineness and truth. He led some others to their perusal, and in the following year, he, with three others, held regular meetings on Sabbath evenings to read and converse upon the doctrines of the New Church. Others successively attended the meetings, until the number had sufficiently increased to induce them to hold their services in public, which commenced in June, 1829. On Sunday, Aug. 21, 1830, twelve persons received baptism, and were constituted a Society in the New Jerusalem Church. Since that time, the number of the professors has been slowly increasing, and more attend upon the public services than at any former period. Their meetings were first held in the vestry of the Methodist Church in Cumberland street, and were conducted by prayer, reading selections from the Bible and the works of Swedenborg; Dr. Little, who was the leader of the service, occasionally preached a discourse written by himself. They had occasional visits from regular preachers of their order, who officiated to the society.

Their meetings were held afterwards in the U. S. Court room, and were conducted by Dr. Little, as before, who officiated, and occasionally read a discourse written by himself. On the 21st of August, 1832, a Society was formed consisting of six male members, viz., Dr. Little, Sam'l Colman, Oliver Gerrish, Dr. Rea, Eben'r Mason and Wm. Hunnewell, Jr., and seven females, under the name of the Society of the New Jerusalem, and were assisted in their organization by the Rev. Thomas Worcester, and other delegates from the Boston Society. In 1837, the Society erected a neat wooden Church on Congress street, which was dedicated Aug. 26, and in November following, the Rev. Henry Worcester was invited to preach, and continued in the ministry with them until his lamented death, May 24. 1841. He

was succeeded by the Rev. James Scott, who preached about three years, and was followed successively by Rev. Mr. Colborn for three months, and the Rev. Thomas D. Studevart, until October, 1847; since that time there has been no regular preaching, Dr. Little officiating as in the beginning. The Church now consists of forty-seven members.

*Roman Catholics.* The number of immigrants, especially of the Irish nation, having become considerably numerous in town, they felt a desire of enjoying in this, their adopted country, the religious consolations of their favorite Church. As soon as their situation and wishes were made known to the Rev. Mr. Cheverus, the late amiable and accomplished Bishop of Boston, he came here in 1822 and established a Society under the patronage of the Roman See. The Society was small and poor; they held their meetings until 1828 in a room in Hay market row, and were visited every year by Bishop Cheverus, until his return to France.

A small brick Church was erected in State street, in 1828, under the direction of the Society, by subscriptions collected in Boston and other places, which were liberally aided by the protestants of this town. About \$1400 were expended upon it, but it was not completed for some years, the poverty of the Society retarding the work.

Before Mr. French came here, in September, 1827, they were occasionally visited by the Rev. Dennis Ryan, of Whitefield, in the county of Lincoln. The Rev. Benedict Fenwick, the former Bishop of Boston, made three visits to this part of his charge, one in 1827, and two in 1830; in the last, he remained four weeks, preaching four Sabbaths, and administering confirmation and other ordinances. The society at present consists of about a thousand persons, most of whom are natives of Ireland, or their descendants.

The Church has recently been enlarged to accommodate the increasing number of worshippers, whom the tide of emigration has set upon our shore. It is called the Church of St. Dominic, and belongs to the Episcopal See of Boston. They are occasionally visited by the Bishop, and have a regular priest, the Rev. James McGuire, who officiates to a large congregation, thoroughly devoted to the doctrines of the Roman Church.

*Abysinian Society.* This Society, composed of colored people, was formed and incorporated in 1828, and the same year they commenced a house of worship on Munjoy's hill, which is completed. The Rev. A. N. Freeman is now the Pastor, who also has charge of the public school for colored children, which has an average attendance of 50 pupils. The colored people of the city are a respectable body of citizens.

*Seaman's Chapel.* A Society was incorporated in 1827 for the purpose of providing religious instruction for Seamen, under the name of "The Trustees of the Mariner's Church." The large and beautiful granite building on Fore street, occupying the space between Long and Commercial wharves, 61 feet, was erected in 1828, containing a spacious Chapel in the third story, and other apartments and stores, by the rent of which it was hoped to defray the expense, over a liberal subscription obtained for the object. But in this, the Trustees were disappointed,

and after about fifteen years, the whole property became forfeited to the mortgagees for the nonpayment of the money hired to erect the building. Afterwards, services were held in the Exchange Hall, and now in the City Hall. The Rev. George W. Bourne officiated for a number of years, but he was called to Boston in 1847; after that, the Rev. Mr. Mitchell, the City missionary, preached and now preaches to the Society. In 1847, a new effort was made to procure a building suited to the importance of the object; and a brick Church on Fore street was commenced in 1847, and is now nearly completed, the fruit of the subscriptions and generous exertions of individuals, who felt a deep interest in the welfare of seamen.

*The Ministry to the Poor.* No regular organized action, in regard to administering to the spiritual wants of the Poor of this city took place, until 1845. Prior to that time, Sunday Schools had been established in various parts of the city, for the instruction of their children, and such adults as chose to attend, but otherwise this field of useful labor, so happily commenced in Boston by Dr. Tuckerman, and adopted by other large cities, had not been cultivated. The first movement in this good work, was made by the Second, Third and High street Churches, in May, 1845. They then employed the Rev. David M. Mitchell, who had been settled in Waldoborough, to take charge of this ministry, and raised for him by voluntary subscription, \$400 a year, with the privilege of preaching in other places, and appropriating the proceeds to his own use. Under this arrangement no regular religious services were held in the city, for the poor; the attention of the Missionary being principally turned to visiting the sick and destitute, comforting them in their sorrows and afflictions, and gathering supplies for their temporal wants. But in May, 1848, the same religious societies, perceiving that this arrangement was inefficient, and did not accomplish the objects desired, formed an association under the name of the "Portland City Missionary Society," with a board of Directors and other officers, with the design of extending and making permanent the purposes which they had so liberally conceived. The Rev. Mr. Mitchell continues to officiate as before, but has no chapel in which to preach to the people of his charge, nor has he as yet organized Schools; he officiates now on the Sabbath, in the City Hall, under the Bethel Flag.

In 1847, the pastor of the First Parish, Dr. Nichols, conferred with a number of the members of his Society, on the expediency and duty of making an effort to promote religious instruction among that portion of our population whom the sound of the gospel had never reached. His wishes were eagerly seconded, and a movement was immediately made by many members of the Parish, and particularly by the ladies, to establish an association for the purpose of communicating religious truth, as well as temporal comfort, to the poor, by schools, and preaching and pastoral visits. A fair was held by the Channing circle, a society of ladies of the 1st Parish, from which about 500 dollars was obtained, and about the same sum by a subscription, which looked forward to an annual continuance. Happily at this juncture, Miss Martha C. Hall, a maiden lady, member of the First Church and Parish, (and grand-daughter of Wm. Cotton, for many years in the last century deacon of the church,) conceived the benevolent design of consecrating her whole estate to a work of religion and benevolence. To that end she constituted, by will,

“the First Parish” her trustees, with power and instructions to appropriate the annual income of her property to promote the cause of religion, charity and good morals, by such modes of ministration as the Pastor and the trustees of the Charity Fund of the Parish should direct. The estate produced something over 5000 dollars, and the proceeds of the Fund have been directed to nourish the “ministry at large,” thus established by the Parish.

After several ineffectual attempts to procure a suitable minister, the Rev. Wm. H. Hadley, who was educated at Union College, and had preached at Montague and Kennebunk, accepted the invitation of the Committee, in the spring of 1849, and entered upon his duties in April of that year. He immediately opened a Sunday School in the Ward room of the Exchange building, which was on the first day attended by more than 50 children, which number increased to over 140 in a few Sabbaths, with a suitable number of teachers, who have freely tendered their services. The children were taken from the poorest and most dependent families in the city, whom it was found necessary to clothe, before they were fit to be brought into the school; and this part of the arrangement was accomplished by the benevolent efforts of the ladies of the two Unitarian Societies. The conduct of the children is orderly, their appearance neat and intelligent, and their progress satisfactory. The whole number enrolled in the school in August, 1849, was 170.

Mr. Hadley also established an evening school for the adults of both sexes, who were unable to attend day schools, which was also well attended, and afforded most signal tokens of improvement in the pupils, whose ages varied from 12 to 36. Both schools have fully met the approbation, not only of those by whose means and energies they were put in operation, but of the community at large. In addition to the above, chapel services are held every Sunday forenoon for the poor. The institution is in charge of the two Unitarian Societies of the city.

The concurrent action of these two ministries is destined, we believe, to promote the truest welfare of the city. Moral instruction, influence and restraint, should accompany the rapid developments in the material world, now manifesting themselves. A true and safe progress can only be made, when the spiritual and moral growth keeps pace with the advance of the outward and the physical. Society, like the individual, has two natures, and it is only when proper attention is paid to the development of each, that it attains to its full dignity and perfection. The masses must be educated and enlightened; the true principles of action must be called forth and strengthened, the moral power maintain its eminent position, in the struggle of conflicting forces in which the human being is shaped and disciplined, and prepared to discharge in the best possible manner the duties of its earthly course. It is to bring disciplinary influences to bear upon the most tried and tempted—that part of community which, by the force of circumstances, is least able to resist temptation—that the ministrations of these noble charities were established. To enlighten the ignorant, to reform the vicious, to guide the young to whom religion had never whispered its inspiring language, and preach the gospel to the poor, and to administer consolation, advice and relief to those whom the world passes by—is their heaven directed object and avowed mission. To that end they have already largely contributed, and give cheering promise of increasing usefulness.



## BENEVOLENT AND OTHER SOCIETIES IN PORTLAND.

*Portland Marine Society.* Incorporated in 1796: Annual Meeting 3d Tuesday in December. This Society was established "for the promotion of the knowledge of navigation and seamanship, and for the relief of decayed and disabled seamen." Its funds in December, 1846, were \$6,469 36.

*Seamen's Friend Society.* Established in June, 1840, for the promotion of education, good morals, and relief of seamen. The offices are generally filled by retired ship masters, who know the dangers and wants of that class of persons.

*Ladies' Relief Society.* Organized in November, 1846, for the relief of ship wrecked and destitute mariners.

*Portland Benevolent Society.* This society was incorporated in the year 1803. Its design was to relieve and assist those who might require relief in a manner different from that which is by law provided for the support and employment of the poor. It was not to go into operation until the sum subscribed should amount to \$6000. This sum was obtained by subscriptions of from five to fifty dollars a year, and one prompt payment of twenty dollars. Managers are annually appointed to distribute the sums received. They meet once every month during winter for this purpose.

*Bible Society of Maine.* This was the fourth Bible Society established in the United States. The first was at Philadelphia, the second at Hartford, Conn., and the third at Boston: It was formed in August, 1809, and incorporated in March, 1810. It has no funds that draw interest, but is supported by subscriptions, donations and contributions. The Trustees meet every two months, and have sub-committees for the purchase and distribution of Bibles, under their direction; but the extent of their business has been reduced by the recent establishment of independent Societies in every County in the State, except that in the County of Oxford, which is auxiliary to this. By a vote of the Society, at a meeting held at Portland, on the 16th of October, 1816, it became auxiliary to the American Bible Society.

*Female Charitable Society.* Formed in 1812; incorporated in 1825; conducted wholly by ladies. It is a very efficient agent in relieving the poor of the city.

*Female Orphan Asylum.* This excellent institution was established in 1828. The average number of children supported by it is 25. They own the house occupied by them on the corner of Myrtle and Oxford streets, and have a permanent fund which contributes to its support. The late Asa Clapp bequeathed to the City, in trust for this institution, the sum of \$8,000; the interest of which, at 6 per cent. to be annually appropriated to its use.

*Widows' Wood Society.* Established in 1830, and annually distributes wood to the value of \$750, to the poor widows of the city. Mr. Clapp also made a liberal bequest of \$4,000 to the city, the interest to be applied for the relief of widows and other destitute persons. The city made this Society its almoners last year.

*Maine Charitable Mechanic Association.* This Society was instituted January 16, and incorporated June 14, 1815. The Act of Incorporation renders it capable in law "to purchase, have, hold, use, take, possess, retain and enjoy, in fee simple or otherwise, any personal or real estate, not exceeding the value of \$10,000 in real estate, and \$10,000 dollars in personal estate," and gives it power to "sell, alien and dispose of the same at their pleasure."

Its government is vested in a President, Vice President, Treasurer, Secretary, and nine Trustees. Each member pays one dollar annually. The number of members at the formation of the Society was 132. The meetings of the association are on the first Tuesdays of April and October.

The design of this association is to encourage and promote the mechanic arts, to relieve indigent members, and the widows and orphans of deceased members, when in need; and also to assist members by loans of money.

It is possessed of a valuable Library of over 1500 volumes, and has a cabinet of minerals, presented by the State. Through its kindly offices it has done, and is doing, much to enhance the respectability and intelligence of the mechanics of this City.

*Trustees of the Charity Fund of the First Parish.* This charity had its origin in a subscription made by a few ladies of the Parish—at the head of whom was Madam Deering, widow of Nathaniel Deering—previous to 1818, amounting to \$833. This was afterwards increased by a subscription from the gentlemen, of \$610; the interest of which was to be applied by the Trustees "in assisting and relieving the poor and necessitous members of the parish." An Act was obtained in 1818 "to Incorporate the Trustees of the Charity Fund of the First Parish," who have ever since continued a body corporate for the purposes aforesaid, steadily administering the trust for the benefit of the objects designated. The fund now amounts to about \$4000.

In 1847, Miss Martha C. Hall, grand daughter of Deacon Wm. Cotton, of the second Parish, bequeathed to the Parish the principal part of her estate, amounting to over \$5000, the income of which she directed to be applied by the Trustees of the Charity Fund, forever, "to promote the cause of religion, charity and good morals, by such modes of ministration and relief as in their judgment may be proper." The Parish and the Trustees have accepted the trust, and taken necessary measures to carry the liberal designs of the donor into effect.

There are numerous other Societies of a benevolent and philanthropic character in town, which it is not necessary now to particularise. The Masonic, Rechabite, Odd Fellow, and Temperance associations are very numerons; all constituting a mass of efficient and charitable action seldom concentrated on any one point no larger than our own, and such as no age of the world has ever witnessed before the present.

## COMMERCE OF PORTLAND.

I pass now to a view of the Commercial character of Portland. The District to which Portland belongs, in the distribution of the United States, embraces several towns in the neighborhood, as Falmouth, North Yarmouth, Freeport, Brunswick and Harpswell; each of which contributes something to the aggregate of the tonnage of which Portland is the central point. On the 1st of January, 1849, the whole tonnage of this District was 79,333½, showing it to be the 7th in the quantity of its registered tonnage in the U. S.; the Districts of Boston, New Bedford, New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore and New Orleans, going before it. The tonnage of Portland alone, on January 1, 1849, was 51,110, consisting of 23 ships, 70 barks, 78 brigs, 114 schooners and 4 steamers.

The following facts will exhibit a view of the progress in navigation in the town. In 1787, there was not a ship owned here; in 1789, the number of tons was about 5000; in 1793, it had increased to 11,173 tons, consisting of 13 ships, 44 brigs, 23 schooners and 20 sloops. In 1807, it had risen to 39,009 tons; but from this time it fell off during the period of Commercial embarrassments and war, and did not recover until after the peace with Great Britain in 1815. In 1829, it stood at 51,111 tons, including 16 ships, 8 barks and 107 brigs, which in 1832, had advanced to 28 ships, 102 brigs, 215 schooners, 33 sloops and 3 steamboats. It will be perceived that a new class of vessels has been rapidly gaining in popular favor, and barks, from their simple rig and more easy management, have, in a measure, taken the place of ships.

Our Commercial progress may also be made observable from other points of view. In 1787, the number of arrivals was—1 ship, 31 brigs, 35 schooners and 22 sloops for the year, of which 78 were from foreign ports. The clearances were 99, of which 87 were for foreign ports. In 1827, forty years after, the arrivals from foreign ports alone amounted to 28,298 tons, and in 1831 the number of foreign arrivals was 200, and clearances to foreign ports 218; and in 1848, the number of foreign entries was 315, and of clearances to foreign ports 372.

Let us look again to the *value* of the trade. In 1790, the whole amount of duties received at the Custom house in merchandise imported, was but \$8,109; in 1801 it was \$204,333, and in 1806, a period of unparalleled commercial prosperity, it was \$342,909. In 1848, the value of merchandise imported into the port was \$616,045, which is the invoice or Custom house value on which duties are payable, but far short of the real value. The amount of duties payable upon this cannot be ascertained in consequence of the system of warehousing those imports which are not required for immediate use. The principal articles imported, are—molasses, sugar, iron and salt. But these are hardly an indication of the trade of the place, as the coastwise imports, which make no figure in Custom house returns, surpass in value the amount of foreign imports. The comparison will appear in part, by the following brief statement.

Foreign imports in 1848 of leading articles were—molasses 3,631,987 gallons, sugar 410,035 pounds, salt 133,505 bushels, railroad iron 5,309 tons, equal in value to \$1,250,000.

The coastwise *imports* for the same period, of three principal articles, were— flour 119,400 barrels, corn 232,123 bushels, coal 1037½ tons, valued at a little short of a million of dollars. For the first six months of the present year, 73,000 barrels of flour were imported here, against 57,000 during the same period last year. The *exports* were beef, both fresh and salted, pork, fish, some flour, corn and meal, butter, hay about 18,000 tons, potatoes about 2,000 barrels, leather, lumber about 3,000,000 feet, shooks, heading, ice, &c. Beside these transactions, the daily exchange of provisions, fruit and vegetables, and the purchase of merchandise in the markets of other towns on the coast, as Boston, Providence, New York, &c., afford constant employment to a large number of persons engaged in their growth, transportation and sale. It would be difficult to prepare a table in these branches of business, approaching to accuracy; but as the operations are incessant, their aggregate must be large. The various articles of our growth and manufacture are exchanged in other markets, for the manufactures, raw materials and productions which enter into the use and trade of our people, and administer to their comfort or luxury.

It is gratifying to observe the high rank which the last annual report concerning the navigation and commerce of the country, gives to Maine. Of 318,075 tons of vessels built the last year, the proportion in Maine was 90,000 tons, which, excluding river craft, as steamers, flat boats, &c., shows that Maine, whose vessels are principally of a large class, has contributed nearly one half to the external commerce of the country, and double that of any other State; New York and Massachusetts adding but about 40,000 tons each. The whole number of ships, barks and brigs, built in that period, was 428, of which Maine furnished 248, while all the other States furnished but 180.

The same document shows also another striking fact, alike honorable to the enterprise and position of Maine. The whole tonnage of the country, of all descriptions, was 3,154,041; of this, Maine owned 452,321, and ranked as the 3rd State in the Union, in this particular. New York, which takes the lead, owned 845,784 tons, of which a large proportion is employed on her rivers and lakes; and Massachusetts owned 622,579 tons. The increase in Maine since 1830, is over 350,000 tons. Maine now owns more tonnage than was owned in the U. States in 1790, which was 478,377 tons. We are happy to believe that a similar advance has been making in our State, in other branches of industry, enterprise and wealth, and that resources have been developed which manifest a capacity for indefinite improvement and progress that will place Maine among the first States of our confederacy.

*Banks.* There are five Banks in town, with an aggregate capital of \$1,025,000, viz: Canal, \$400,000; Casco, \$300,000; Merchants', \$150,000; Bank of Cumberland, \$100,000, and Manufacturers' and Traders', \$75,000. Their average circulation is about \$600,000, and their loan about \$1,650,000.

*Insurance Companies.* There are but two Insurance Companies established in the City, under Acts of Incorporation from this State, viz: "The Ocean," with a capital of \$100,000, engaged in fire as well as marine risks. It was incorporated

in 1832, and its business has generally been successful. The whole number of marine policies it has issued to May 2, 1849, has been 9801; they have paid for losses \$518,500, and received for premiums \$679,541; the earnings and their invested capital have enabled them to make an average dividend of 8 per cent. per annum from the commencement of their business. The whole amount they have insured is \$22,710,141.

“The Portland Mutual Fire Insurance Company” was incorporated in 1828, and was immediately organized; since which, to October, 1848, it has insured to an amount exceeding eleven millions of dollars. At present the number of existing policies is 776, and the amount at risk \$757,000. Their business has been remarkably successful, having met with but few losses, and having accumulated a reserved fund of \$30,000, of which \$10,000 is invested in the Atlantic and St. Lawrence Railroad Stock, \$4,000 in Bank Stock, and the balance in mortgage and other securities.

There are numerous agencies in the city of Companies incorporated by other States, as Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, and even Kentucky, in which are insured lives, health, and property at sea and on land to a vast amount. The agencies are doing a far larger business than our own offices.

*Wharves.* The whole southern margin of the city is bordered by wharves, from the foot of India street to the station of the Portsmouth and Saco Railroad; several of them stretching from the bank to the channel, are covered with stores. The names by which they are commonly known, commencing on the northeast, are as follows: Andrews, or Steamboat; Sturdivant's; Railway—these are east of Clay Cove; Burnham's; Maine; Custom House, formerly Titcomb's, recently extended; Portland Pier; Commercial, formerly Ingraham's; Long, Central, Widgery's, Union, Merrill's, Richardson's, Brown's, Sawyer's, Robinson's, and Rail Road, besides several breast works scattered along the distance. Union wharf, which is the longest, and the first commenced on a large scale, is 2200 feet long, and was begun by a company of merchants in 1793; the principal undertakers were David Smith, Robert Boyd, McLellan & Son, E. Ilsley & Son, Woodbury Storer, John Mussey and Daniel Ilsley. Long wharf, the next in length, was undertaken the same year by Nathaniel Deering, the heirs of James Milk, John Fox, and others. Commercial wharf, next to Long, was commenced by Joseph Ingraham, and was owned by him; it was originally 666 feet long, but has been extended within two years about three hundred feet. Portland Pier was commenced in 1807 by proprietors of the flats—Josiah Cox, Joseph Noyes, Peter Warren, and others, and is about 600 feet long. Custom House wharf was in early times Pearson's breast work, then Titcomb's wharf, extended from the breast work by Deacon Titcomb and his sons; it has been recently purchased by a Company, and greatly enlarged and improved. The Marine Railway and Railway wharf were first built by an incorporated company in 1826; the Railway is an inclined plane, on which vessels are taken up from the dock and repaired; it is a vast improvement upon the old method of graving and repairing vessels, and has been found profitable. Another has been built, east of this, and is also in operation.

The number of superficial feet occupied by the wharves of the city is about five hundred thousand.

*Streets.* The number of streets and lanes in the city is 130; the widest of which is State street—being 100 feet wide; the usual width is from two to four rods, and they are extremely irregular both in width and courses. It is in contemplation to construct a new street, one hundred feet wide, south of Fore street, over the flats, to connect the stations of the eastern and western Railroads. The city has voted to contribute \$25,000 to the object, relying upon the Railroad Companies to do the remainder. The whole expense is estimated at about \$200,000. Rails are to be laid in the centre of the road.

### RAILROADS AND OTHER IMPROVEMENTS.

One of the causes, and the one which has contributed more than any other, perhaps, to give a sudden impulse to the growth of Portland, has been the introduction of the Railroad system, by which Portland has become the central point of communication, between the seaboard and the interior. The advantages which this medium of transportation afforded, were early perceived; and soon after the construction of Railroads commenced in Massachusetts, public attention in Portland, and other parts of the State, was drawn to the subject. There was but one opinion in regard to the importance of these roads, and all eyes were turned to a union of the St. Lawrence with some part of our coast, which is 100 miles nearer to that river, than any other point of the Atlantic ocean. For this purpose the State employed a skilful Engineer, to make reconnoissance of suitable routes across the State to Quebec. Afterwards, in 1839, a survey was made of a route to Lake Champlain. But at that time, the magnitude of these undertakings, and the enormous expenditures they involved, deterred our people from proceeding beyond the mere preliminary estimates for those gigantic works; and especially as our community was comparatively young, and with barely sufficient capital to conduct the ordinary operations of business.

In 1842, the Portland, Saco and Portsmouth road was opened, but this was conceived to be of little or no benefit to our city, being regarded rather as the medium of withdrawing business from us, and exhausting our means to build up the other terminus, than as contributing to our growth or wealth. It therefore received little aid or encouragement from our people. But it had a tendency to make us acquainted with railroad facilities, expenditures and operations, and quickened a consideration of the importance of opening the interior to an interchange of commercial benefits. It was soon after this, that the grand project of a railroad to the St. Lawrence, at Montreal, was conceived—the subject was discussed in the public papers; public meetings were held, and the city came forward in its corporate capacity, and caused a survey to be made, of a route to the Canada line, with a view of connecting with a route to be surveyed from Montreal. This was done in the autumn of 1844. Commissioners were sent from Portland to Montreal, consisting of Judge Preble, Josiah S. Little and John A. Poor, to confer with the people of Canada, on the subject. The mission resulted in awakening a

deep interest in that city and Province in the proposed measure, and led, in both countries, to procuring acts of incorporation from their respective legislatures, for a road, proceeding from the seaboard at Portland, to the St. Lawrence at Montreal, forming a junction at the boundary line, between the two countries, near the source of the Connecticut river.

#### THE ATLANTIC AND ST. LAWRENCE RAILROAD CO.

Was chartered by Maine February 10th, 1845, and measures were immediately taken to arouse the public mind to the importance of the work; meetings were held in various towns on the route; statistics were collected and spread before the people, and before the close of the year, more than one million of dollars was subscribed, of which over three quarters was obtained in Portland alone, for the accomplishment of one of the grandest enterprises of the day. The company was organized September 25, 1845, and the thirteen Directors then chosen, at the head of whom was placed the Hon. Wm. P. Preble, went immediately and earnestly at work to carry the objects of the charter and the wishes of the stockholders into operation. In July, 1848, eleven miles of the road, to North Yarmouth, were opened to public travel, and in February, 1849, thirty-seven miles to Mechanic Falls, a village in Poland and Minot, and while we are going to press, four miles more, to Oxford; and contracts made and materials collected, and the work in good progress for the extension to Paris, forty-seven miles from Portland, which will probably be accomplished before these lines issue from the press. It is also gratifying to know that the same zeal is manifested at the other end of the line, in Canada, for the extension and completion of the enterprise; a distance of thirty miles, to St. Hyacinthe, a large village in that Province, was opened in December, 1848, and further progress making towards the junction. So much has been already done, and with such manifest success in the increase of travel and transportation, that every needful encouragement is given, that the whole distance of about two hundred and seventy-eight miles, will speedily be overcome, and thus a new channel of interior navigation be opened, and the ocean be practically brought to the piers of Montreal; and Montreal, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes lay their treasures on the margin of the Atlantic at Portland. Since the above was written, a contract has been entered into by the two roads, for the completion of the whole distance in three years.

To the million subscribed for the Atlantic side of the route, the city of Portland came forward in 1848, and procured an act to enable them to advance the credit of the city, in its corporate capacity, to accomplish this grand enterprise; and the city has agreed to pledge its credit, in pursuance of the act, to the extent of a million of dollars, for the completion of the work. A portion of the money has been already procured, and the remainder will be forthcoming as it is needed, and the work advances. The length of that part of the line on this side of the boundary is one hundred and fifty miles, and in Canada, one hundred and twenty-eight; the estimated cost of which for the one hundred and fifty miles, is about three millions of dollars; of which it is perceived that two millions are already secured. The

distance from Montreal to Boston, by the Vermont and New Hampshire routes, is three hundred and eighty-seven miles, giving Portland the benefit of one hundred and seven miles, in the line of distance, which is no inconsiderable item, whether we look at time and freight in transportation, or in expense of construction and repair.

This line of rail road is constructed upon the medium broad guage of five feet six inches, thus deviating from that adopted in Massachusetts, which is four feet eight inches, and is considered a decided improvement upon it, both in capacity of speed and power of draft. The adoption of this guage produced a painful controversy with the friends of the narrow guage, and with those who believed it important to form a connection with the Massachusetts lines; but these considerations yielded to the force of the argument in favor of what was in fact the best guage, for utility, safety and power.

The average *daily* receipts, for the first four months of 1849, of this road, were \$273 73, viz: for passengers, \$159 20; freight, \$113 53. The whole receipts for the month of April, were \$7,272 45; of which, for passengers, \$4,272 21; freight, 3,000 24; or an average of \$290 90 for each working day.

The *Buckfield Branch* enters the Atlantic and St. Lawrence road at Mechanic Falls, thirty-seven miles from Portland, and extends twelve miles to the village of Buckfield, and will be opened for travel in the course of the year, making the distance fifty miles; it leads from the sea coast into the heart of the county of Oxford, which is rich in agricultural products, and other valuable resources. The whole expense of making the road, with the equipments and apparatus, will come up to about \$250,000.

Another enterprise connected with this, and greatly beneficial to the trade and prosperity of Portland, is the *Androscoggin and Kennebec Railroad*, which connects with the Atlantic and St. Lawrence, at Danville, 27 miles from Portland, and proceeds to Waterville, a distance of 55 miles farther. To the stock of this road, the people of Portland largely contributed; and it has been earnestly pushed towards its eastern terminus, which it may reach or nearly approach before this notice meets the public eye, having already been opened to Readfield, 60 miles from Portland.

But we ought not to call Waterville its *eastern* terminus; for we have no other thought in regard to it, than that it is destined, and that before many years elapse, to pass on through the centre of the State to the eastern capital, Bangor, thence to Calais, thence, after a short breathing spell, on to St. John, and still on, until it reaches the sea which washes the eastern coast of Nova Scotia, where passage may be taken to the nearest land of the old world, and save a week's navigation upon the ocean.

This great trunk road will receive branches from the principal places on each side, and thus open the whole State, and the British provinces, to a free and easy communication with Portland, and the Capital of New England, and the arts and commerce of the commercial and manufacturing population of the States. This is a condition of things which our venerable Journalists, Smith and Deane, never



dreamed of in their philosophy. The former, with no very prophetic spirit, mourning over the melancholy ruins of Portland, in 1780, predicted that it would not recover its former condition under twenty years! when lo, in ten years it far surpassed it.

*Kennebec and Portland Railroad.* This road was commenced in 1847, to connect Portland with Augusta, the seat of government of Maine, and to form a continuous Railroad communication with Boston. For this purpose they adopted the Massachusetts gauge of four feet eight inches—thus disconnecting themselves from the Atlantic and St. Lawrence, and the Androscoggin and Kennebec roads, which preferred a wider gauge, of five feet six inches. The distance from Portland to Augusta, on the line of this road, is 64  $\frac{4}{10}$  miles, and of the branch from Bath to Brunswick 8  $\frac{4}{10}$  miles. The work was commenced on the Bath division June 1, 1847, and on the North Yarmouth division in the following August, with the view of having the whole road opened at once. But imperious circumstances, the extreme pressure for money, determined the company to alter their plan, and concentrate their force upon portions of the road more immediately wanted for use, viz: from North Yarmouth to Bath, and from Brunswick to Bowdoinham. The timber for the superstructure is prepared by a process adopted in England, and commonly called kyanising, to check its decay, by which it is steamed in boilers and saturated with coal tar, and then subjected to a pressure of 200 pounds to a square inch; the whole process requiring eight hours. The cars commenced running on this road from Bath to North Yarmouth, a distance of twenty-three miles, July 4, 1849. The success of the road has far exceeded the anticipations of its proprietors, and they have now determined, by a renewed effort, to extend it directly to Portland, to save the inconvenience of a change of cars at North Yarmouth.

*The York and Cumberland Railroad* was undertaken to form a line of communication from Portland through the western portion of Cumberland County and the County of York, to connect with the Boston and Maine Railroad in South Berwick or Somersworth. The charter was granted in 1846, and the Company was organized July 20, 1848; Joshua Richardson, of Portland, was elected President, and Toppan Robie, of Gorham, Treasurer. The route passes through the towns of Westbrook, including the village of Saccarappa, where are extensive manufacturing establishments; Gorham, Buxton, Hollis, Waterboro', Alfred, N. Berwick, and Berwick to Salmon Falls—a distance of about 49 miles. It was put under contract in the summer of 1848, and the work immediately commenced on the line between Portland and Gorham, 10  $\frac{3}{4}$  miles, which is now in a good state of forwardness. The whole cost of this road this distance, will be \$319,000; the iron has been purchased for ten miles, and will probably be laid before the close of 1849.

The whole cost of the road is estimated at \$1,155,500, and when completed, it will open markets to a country hitherto somewhat excluded, but rich in resources, and filled with an intelligent and energetic population.

*Portland Company.* In connection with these large Railroad improvements, and in consequence of them, a Company was promptly established in 1846, under

an Act of Incorporation, for the manufacture of all the equipments of a Railroad, and of all other works in wood and the metals. The charter authorises a capital of \$250,000, of which \$100,000 was deemed sufficient to commence operations. This sum was immediately subscribed, principally by the citizens of Portland; an eligible site purchased, and spacious and convenient buildings commenced at the eastern extremity of the town, adjoining the Railroad, on the point which has borne the successive names of "Machigonne," "Meeting house," and "Jordan's point."

Of the stock subscribed, \$96,640 were paid in by July 1, 1849, on 1669 shares, by over 350 share holders, and the works were then in successful operation. At some portion of the time 165 men have been employed, beside the Superintendent, Treasurer and Clerk; but in June, 1849, the number was 125, of the following description, viz: Machinists, 44; Blacksmiths, 23; Car makers, 22; Founders, 19; Boiler makers, 9; Pattern makers, 3; Laborers, 5.

The quantity of work performed during less than three years that the Company has been in operation, may be inferred from the following statement: Locomotive Engines, 10; Passenger cars, 9; Mail cars, 3; Earth cars, 22; Platform cars, 30; Box freight cars, 40; 1 Steamboat and 1 Stationary Engine, 150 tons of Rail chairs, besides a large amount of other castings and repairs. The amount in value of manufactures in two only of the branches, has been, in the Car department \$41,064,93. Engine department, \$181,603,70.

The permanent investments of the Company are as follows, viz: land, wharves, and bridges, - - - - - \$12,628,29  
Buildings, - - - - - 35,447,36  
Tools, - - - - - 33,588,59  

---

\$81,664,24

A new Engine built by the Company for their own use, of 60 or 70 horse power, is nearly ready to be put into operation, to supply the place of one of 20 horse power, used from the beginning.

The first work turned out by the Company was in October, 1847; and for the year ending June 30, 1849, two semi-annual dividends, of 3 per cent. each, have been declared, leaving a surplus of about \$3000 on hand. The result of this spirited undertaking has fully answered the expectations of its proprietors, notwithstanding various difficulties and embarrassments, arising from want of experience in such works, and a very stringent condition in the monetary concerns of the country for a year or two past.

The officers of the Company for the year 1849, are John A. Poor, President; George Warren, J. B. Cahoon, A. W. H. Clapp, Charles Jones, Horace Felton, Thomas R. Jones, Directors. (T. R. Jones was elected in place of John Fox, who retired after a faithful and able service of two years.) Horace Felton, Superintendent. James C. Churchill, Secretary and Treasurer.

The price of a locomotive engine varies from \$7000 to \$8,300, and passenger cars go as high as \$2,300. The work done by this Company has the reputation of being of the best quality, and is every way worthy of its reputation.

The influence of this establishment was immediately felt, in connection with the Railroad, in stimulating the enterprise and industry of our city, and has had a manifest tendency to draw business and population toward that portion of the town where their operations commenced, and where all the business of the town in the early days of the settlement was done.

How changed the scene, from the solitary promontory of Machigonne, upon which the Indians and first settlers met, 200 years ago! It then threw the dark shadows of its rocks and forest over the silent waters of the bay, and all was still save the occasional dip of the settler's or savage's oar; now the glaring fires and dense smoke of furnaces, the whistle of steam engines, the reverberating blows of the sturdy sons of Vulcan, the beautiful bay, studded with the white sails of a prosperous commerce, and the overhanging hill, crowned with habitations, reveal the advance of civilization, and the power of commerce, enterprise and wealth.

In connection with a statement of the works of the Portland Company, which is the largest manufacturing establishment among us, I will add that there are in town twenty-three stationary steam engines, varying from one to forty horse power, and averaging nine and one-third horse power each. These are applied to various purposes, from kneading bread, to the manufacture of steam engines. The largest is connected with Brown's sugar-house, which has the power of forty horses. The power is regulated with unerring accuracy, and the nicest delicacy, while at the same time it can be directed with a steadiness and force that are sure of their object. This unwearied power saws lumber, manufactures cabinet furniture, administers to the forging of metals, handles iron like the softest wood, drives the printing press and scatters thought with unparalleled velocity, grinds the tanner's bark, supplies the baker's oven, and saves human bone and muscle from over taxation to meet the demands of an insatiable commerce. It is this power which has produced the most wonderful developments in the material world, and elevated the present age far above all that have preceded it, in mechanical achievement.

*Portland Steam Packet Company.* A few gentlemen thinking it would be profitable to themselves and beneficial to the city to have a more regular and prompt communication with Boston by water, formed a company in 1843 for the purpose of putting *Propeller* Steamboats on to the route. In the following winter, they procured an act of incorporation, authorising them to employ a capital of \$100,000, and in May, 1844, put on their first boat, the *Commodore Preble*, of 286 tons, and fifty horse power, at a cost of \$22,500. This was soon after followed by another boat, the *General Warren*, of the same power, and 309 tons. The experiment was successful; the regularity with which they performed their passages, and the low rates both for freight and passengers, secured to them a profitable business, and enabled them to overcome the competition of the railroad, which could not carry bulky merchandise at rates to be at all compared with steamboat transportation. This success raised up an opposition from another quarter; a side wheel boat was put on to the route to compete with them, which, by its greater speed, attracted passengers. To meet this, the company found it necessary to procure a boat of similar description, to run in connection with their *Propellers*. They therefore put

the John Marshal on to the line, at an expense of \$40,000, which was able, by its capacity and speed, to carry off the prize. She is 500 tons burthen, has a two hundred horse power, and a speed of fourteen miles an hour. Her usual speed is about twelve miles an hour, while the speed of the Propellers is eight miles. These run regularly five nights in summer, and the Propellers three nights in winter, with a regularity and safety never before known on this route. The stock is divided among twenty stockholders, at \$300 a share, and \$81,000 of the capital stock have been paid in. An idea of the business may be formed from the fact, that the boats in 1848 transported 25,000 passengers, and received for freight, independent of passage money, \$40,596. The business is now conducted by Capt. J. B. Coyle, whose experience and intelligence infuse life and activity into the affairs of the company.

### TOWN OFFICERS.

We publish Mr. Freeman's list of public officers of the town and county, which was complete to 1821, from the incorporation of Falmouth in 1718, and continue it to the present time :

1718 to 1786.		SELECTMEN.		yrs.
		yrs.	Henry Wheeler,	5
John Wass,			Edmund Mountford,	
William Scales,			James Buxton,	
Dominicus Jordan,	6		James Brickle,	
John Prichard,	2		Robert Thorndike,	3
Benjamin Skillins,	4		Joseph Cobb,	
Samuel Moody,	7		Gowen Wilson,	2
Benjamin Larrabee,			Joshua Moody,	2
Richard Collier,			James Gooding,	11
John Sawyer,	5		Thomas Westbrook,	2
Matthew Scales,	2		James Noble,	2
Daniel Ingersoll,	2		Joseph Thomson,	3
William Roberts,			Nathaniel Noyes,	6
Samuel Buckman,			John Waite,	4
James Armstrong,			Charles Frost,	2
Benjamin York,	4		Joseph Noyes,	4
Samuel Cobb,	4		Robert Mitchell,	
Benjamin Ingersoll,	3		Ezekiel Cushing,	9
John Brown,			James Merrill,	4
John East,	6		Phineas Jones,	
John Perry,			Jeremiah Riggs,	3
Joshua Woodbury,			James Milk,	16
Thomas Haskell,			Christopher Strout,	8
Moses Pearson,	7		Enoch Freeman,	3
John Coy,			John Merrill,	
John Tyug,			John Robinson,	5

Stephen Randall,	2	Samuel Freeman,	24
John Snow,	5	Thomas Robison,	2
Joseph Thomson,	6	James Lunt,	1
William Cotton,	13	Ebenezer Preblo,	1
George Berry,	2	Daniel Ilsley,	3
Samuel Skilling,	2	Woodbury Storer,	0
William Buckman,	6	John Thrasher,	8
Enoch Moody,	9	Nathaniel F. Fosdick,	4
Wm. Simonton,	2	Daniel Tucker,	7
John Waite,	3	Daniel Epes,	3
Isaac Ilsley,	2	Matthew Cobb,	3
Humphrey Merrill,	15	Robert Boyd,	7
David Strout,	4	Isaac Ilsley,	2
Joseph Mariner,		Thomas Motley,	1
Wm. Slemmons,	9	Joseph H. Ingraham,	11
Ephraim Jones,	4	Joseph Titcomb,	10
Stephen Waite,	4	Joshua Rogers,	6
Samuel Cobb,		John Mussey,	3
Benjamin Winslow,		George Bradbury,	3
Nathaniel Carle,	10	Moses Lunt,	1
Jeremiah Pote,		David Green,	1
Benjamin Mussey,		Stephen Tukey,	4
John Bracket,		Joseph Ilsley,	1
William Owen,		Enoch Preble,	4
Nath. Wilson,	2	Samuel F. Hussey,	1
John Johnson, jr.,	2	Josiah Dow,	1
Joseph Noyes,	9	Peter Warren,	4
Pearson Jones,		Cotton B. Brooks,	2
Daniel Dole,	8	Robert Douglass,	3
Benjamin Titcomb,	3	John Hobart,	2
Richard Codman,	2	Stephen Longfellow, jr.,	1
Solomon Haskell,	2	Isaac Adams,	5
Bracket Marston,		Joshua Richardson,	5
Joseph McLellan,		Benjamin Ilsley,	5
Samuel Freeman,		Woodbury Storer, Jr.,	2
Enoch Ilsley,		Mark Harris,	4
Joshua Freeman,		1822 to 1831.	
Stephen Hall,		Isaac Adams,	8
Thomas Child,	5	Joshua Richardson,	5
Daniel Ilsley, James Frost,	2	Benjamin Ilsley,	4
1786 to 1821.		Nathaniel Mitchell,	1
John Fox,	3	Mark Harris,	1
Nathaniel Deering,	2	John L. Megguire,	1
Peleg Wadsworth,	4	Joseph Walker,	1

Robert Ilsley,	4	John Patten,	2
John Williams,	7	Jonathan Dow,	1
James C. Churchill,	4	Andrew L. Emerson,	2
William Webb,	1	Thomas Hammond,	2
Alpheus Shaw,	3	Dudley Cammett,	1
Jedediah Dow,	2		

## MAYORS.

FROM	TO		FROM	TO	
1832		Andrew L. Emerson.	1841		James C. Churchill.
"		Jonathan Dow.	1843	1848	Eliphalet Greeley.
1833	1834	John Anderson.	1849		James B. Cahoon.
1834	1840	Levi Cutter.			

Isaac Adams, who was thirteen years Selectman, and seventeen years Representative of the town, was born at Byfield, Mass.; he graduated at Dartmouth College, in the class of 1796, and came here in 1797, to take charge of a school. He was a man of strong powers of mind, and of elevated character, and if he had been educated to a profession, and had exerted his talents, would have made a distinguished figure in it. He soon left school keeping and opened a bookstore, and afterwards become the proprietor and editor of the Portland Gazette, which he conducted, in connection with his book business, many years. His popularity and influence may be inferred, from the length of time he was employed in responsible town offices; most of the time that he held the office of Selectman, he was chairman of that board, and discharged its principal duties. He never was married, and closed his life in this town, July 5, 1834, at the age of 61.

Mr. Emerson resigned before the close of his first year, on account ill health, and Mr. Dow was chosen in his place. Mr. Emerson graduated at H. C., in 1820; was admitted to the Bar here, in 1824; married Mary, daughter of Asa Clapp, and died in 1835, leaving two children.

## TOWN CLERKS.

FROM	TO		FROM	TO	
1719	1720	Joshua Moody.	1747	1749	Moses Pearson.
1720	1722	Samuel Cobb.	1750	1772	Stephen Longfellow.
1723	1725	Joshua Moody.	1773	1780	Nathaniel G. Moody.
1726		Peter Walton.	1780	1796	John Frothingham.
1727	1729	Samuel Cobb.	1796		Isaac Ilsley.
1730		Moses Pearson.	1797	1807	Stephen Patten.
1731	1732	Samuel Moody.	1807	1813	Samuel Homer.
1733		Moses Pearson.	1814	1819	Oliver Bray.
1734	1743	Samuel Moody.	1820	1825	Joseph Pope.
1744		Joshua Moody.	1826	1831	Charles B. Smith.
1745	1746	Samuel Moody.			

## CITY CLERKS.

FROM	TO		FROM	TO	
1832	1841	Joseph Pope.	1843		Amos Nichols.
1842		Albert Smith.	1844	1849	William Boyd.

TOWN TREASURERS.

FROM	TO		FROM	TO	
1719	1720	Samuel Moody.	1746	1754	Enoch Freeman.
1721		Samuel Cobb.	1755		John Waite.
1722	1727	Samuel Moody.	1756	1760	James Mills.
1728	1729	Benjamin Ingersoll.	1761	1765	Benjamin Waite.
1730		John East.	1766	1767	Ephraim Jones.
1731	1732	Joshua Moody.	1768	1772	James Milk.
1733	1734	Henry Wheeler.	1773		Ephraim Jones.
1735		Moses Pearson.	1774		Stephen Waite.
1736		Thomas Westbrook.	1775		Smith Cobb.
1737		James Gooding.	1776	1785	John Waite.
1738		The Selectmen.	1786	1800	Enoch Ilsley.
1739		Joseph Noyes.	1801	1807	Lemuel Weeks.
1740	1742	Ezekiel Cushing.	1808	1818	Matthew Cobb.
1743		John Waite.	1819	1822	Samuel Trask.
1744		Joshua Moody.	1823	1825	Joseph M. Gerrish.
1745		John Waite.	1826	1831	Charles B. Smith.

CITY TREASURERS.

FROM	TO		FROM	TO	
1832	1841	William Lord.	1843	1849	William Lord.
1842		William Moulton.			

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT.

1719	William Scales,	1743	Samuel Moody,
1720	Samuel Moody,	1744	Samuel Waldo,
1721	None,	1745	Jabez Fox,
1722	Dominicus Jordan,	1746	Uncertain,
1723	None,	1747	Jabez Fox,
1724	Uncertain,	1748	Enoch Freeman,
1725	Major Moody,	1749	Moses Pearson,
1726	Samuel Moody,	1750	'51 and '52 Jabez Fox,
1727	to '29 None,	1753	and '54 Jedediah Preble,
1730	to '33 Uncertain,	1755	Charles Frost, (deceased.)
1734	Dominicus Jordan,		Enoch Freeman,
1735	to '36 Uncertain,	1756	“ “
1737	Moses Pearson,	1757	to '61 Samuel Waldo,
	Phineas Jones,	1762	and '63 Francis Waldo,
1738	Uncertain,	1764	and '65 Samuel Waldo,
1739	Phineas Jones,	1766	to '71 Jedediah Preble,
1740	Moses Pearson,	1772	and '73 William Tyng,
1741	Joshua Bangs,		Jedediah Preble,
1742	Uncertain,	1774	Enoch Freeman,

## REPRESENTATIVES TO THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

1775 Samuel Freeman,	1780 Jedediah Preble,
1776 Jedediah Preble,	Joseph Noyes,
Joseph Noyes,	Stephen Hall,
Samuel Freeman,	1781 Stephen Hall,
John Waite,	1782 Joseph Noyes,
1777 Jedediah Preble,	1783 " "
Joseph Noyes,	1784 Joseph Noyes, Benj. Titcomb.
1778 " "	1785 " "
Samuel Freeman,	1786 Joseph Noyes, J. Frothingham.
1779 None,	

## REPRESENTATIVES AT THE GENERAL COURT OF MASS.

1787 John Fox,	1809 Same as 1808.
1788 John Fox,	1810 D. Tueker, J. Titcomb, M. Cobb,
1789 Daniel Davis,	J. H. Ingraham, W. Jenks, Isaac
1790 John Fox, Daniel Davis.	Adams.
1791 John Fox,	1811 J. Titcomb, M. Cobb, Geo. Brad-
1792 John Fox, Daniel Davis.	bury, Jos. H. Ingraham, Isaac
1793 Daniel Davis, Daniel Hsley.	Adams, Enoch Preble.
1794 " " " "	1812 Geo. Bradbury, Jos. H. Ingraham,
1795 Daniel Davis, Samuel Waldo.	Isaac Adams, Enoch Preble, R.
1796 Daniel Tucker,	Hunnewell, J. Neal, Wm. Crab-
1797 " "	tree.
1798 Woodbury Storer,	1813 Jos. H. Ingraham, Isaac Adams, E.
1799 " "	Preble, J. Neal, S. Longfellow,
1800 " "	Wm. Francis, Seward Porter.
1801 Joseph Titcomb,	1814 Same, except E. Preble.
1802 " "	1815 J. H. Ingraham, Isaac Adams, J.
1803 Wm. Symmes,	Neal, Seward Porter, H. Smith,
1804 Joseph Titcomb, W. Symmes, M.	Wm. B. Sewall.
Cobb, D. Tueker.	1816 Josiah Paine, Jacob Quincy, Dan'l
1805 Same, and Smith Cobb,	How, Robert Strong, P. Varnum,
1806 George Bradbury, Joseph Titcomb,	John Mussey, Jr.
Joseph H. Ingraham, M. Cobb,	1817 Jos. H. Ingraham, Isaac Adams.
Wm. Jenks.	1818 Isaac Adams, John Woodman.
1807 Same as 1806.	1819 C. Fox, N. Kinsman, S. Baker, R.
1808 Same, and Isaac Adams.	Hsley, Saml. Ayer, P. Varnum.

## REPRESENTATIVES TO THE LEGISLATURE OF MAINE.

1820 Asa Clapp, Nicholas Emery,	1835 Alford Richardson, J. T. Walton,
Simon Greenleaf.	Josiah S. Little, Silvanus R.
1821 Same as '20.	Lyman.
1822 Isaac Adams, Asa Clapp, Dudley	1836 Jas. Appleton, R. A. L. Codman,
Todd.	S. R. Lyman, Charles Fox.



1823 Isaac Adams, Jos. Adams, Joshua Richardson.	1837 Same as '36.
1824 Jos. Adams, Samuel Fessenden, Joshua Richardson.	1838 S. R. Lyman, J. Appleton, O. B. Dorrance, Hosea Ilsley.
1825 Isaac Adams, S. Longfellow, S. Fessenden.	1839 Elisha Trowbridge, Oliver B. Derrance, Wm. P. Fessenden, S. R. Lyman.
1826 Isaac Adams, Nath Mitchell, W. Swan.	1840 O. B. Dorrance, J. S. Little, S. R. Lyman, Joshua Dunn.
1827 Isaac Adams, Wm. Swan, Andrew L. Emerson.	1841 James Todd, Harris C. Barnes, H. B. Osgood, Nath'l Shaw.
1828 Isaac Adams, Wm. Swan, Thos. Dodge.	1842 H. B. Hart, J. S. Little, Thomas Chadwick.
1829 Same as '28,	1843 J. S. Little, Phinehas Barnes, T. Chadwick.
1830 Mark Harris, Nath'l Mitchell, Francis O. J. Smith.	1844 Thomas Chadwick, Wm. P. Fessenden, Phinehas Barnes.
1831 Jos. M. Gerrish, Moses Hall, C. B. Smith, Wm. P. Fessenden.	1845 Same as '44.
1832 Geo. W. Pierce, N. G. Jewett, Chas. Q. Clapp, William Kimball.	1846 Wm. Boyd, Thos. Chadwick, W. Goodenow.
1833 Charles Q. Clapp, N. G. Jewett, William Kimball, George W. Pierce.	1847 Wm. Goodenow, Wm. Kimball, Phinehas Barnes.
1834 James Brooks, Luther Jewett, J. T. Walton, Eliphalet Greely.	1848 Wm. Goodenow, E. Trowbridge, Henry Carter.
	1849 Henry Carter, Rufus Horton, II. P. Deane.

COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND.

This county was set off from the county of York, in the year 1760.

The following are the names of the Towns in the county, with the years in which they were respectively incorporated.

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Incor.</i>	<i>Names.</i>	<i>Incor.</i>
Scarborough,	1658	Poland,	1795
Falmouth,	1708, 1658	Otisfield,	1798
North Yarmouth,	1713	Baldwin,	1802
Brunswick,	1738	Minot,	1802
Harpswell,	1758	Danville,	1802
Windham,	1762	Raymond,	1803
Gorham,	1764	Harrison,	1805
Cape Elizabeth,	1765	Pownal,	1808
New Gloucester,	1774	Westbrook,	1814
Gray,	1778	Cumberland,	1821
Standish,	1785	Sebago,	1826
PORTLAND,	1786	Naples,	1834
Freeport,	1789	Casco,	1841
Durham,	1789	Auburn,	1842
Bridgton,	1791		

## SUPREME JUDICIAL COURT.

Previous to the year 1798, the records of this Court were kept in Boston, where the people were obliged to go, or send for executions, copies, &c. Since that period the records for this county have been kept in Portland.

## COURT OF COMMON PLEAS.

FROM	TO		FROM	TO	
1776	1781	Solomon Lombard.	1778	1786	David Mitchell.
1760	1761	John Minot.	1782	1803	John Lewis.
1760	1764	Ezekiel Cushing.	1782	1783	Jedediah Preble.
1760	1788	Enoch Freeman.	1784	1799	Josiah Thatcher.
1760	1771	Edward Millikin.	1789	1804	William Gorham.
1763	1781	Jeremiah Powell.	1798	1811	Stephen Longfellow.
1766	1767	Alexander Ross.	1801	1811	Robert Southgate.
1770	1775	Moses Pearson.	1804	1811	John Frothingham.
1773	1777	Jonas Mason.			

## CIRCUIT COURT OF COMMON PLEAS.

FROM	TO		FROM	TO	
1812	1822	Benjamin Green.	1813	1822	William Widgery.
1812	1822	Judah Dana.			

The Judges of the Common Pleas who were in office at the time of the separation of the State from Massachusetts in 1820, retained their offices until 1822, when a new Act was passed, re-organizing the Court, and establishing one Court of Common Pleas, for the whole State. Under this Act, Ezekiel Whitman of Portland, was appointed Chief Justice; Samuel E. Smith of Wiscasset, and David Perham of Bangor, associates. Another change was made in the system in 1839, by which the State was divided into Districts, and five Judges of equal rank were appointed. Judge Whitman received the appointment for the western District, which embraced the Counties of York, Cumberland, Oxford, and Franklin, and held it until his appointment in 1841, as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, in the place of Chief Justice Weston.

Daniel Goodenow of Alfred, succeeded in 1841, and held the office through his constitutional term of seven years, and was succeeded in 1848 by Jos. G. Cole of Paris, who is the present incumbent.

*Business of the Courts.* To give a general and comparative view of the business done at these Courts, from the year 1776, I insert here the number of entries of civil actions in each year, as follows :

Years.	En.	Years.	En.	Years.	En.	Years.	En.
1776	9	1790	118	1804	1460	1818	1224
1777	15	1791	166	1805	1467	1819	1333
1778	18	1792	167	1806	1678	1820	1396
1779	26	1793	166	1807	2422	1823	792
1780	20	1794	267	1808	2293	1828	1487
1781	49	1795	161	1809	1855	1831	888
1782	61	1796	217	1810	1193	1834	1597
1783	162	1797	351	1811	1187	1837	1674
1784	181	1798	468	1812	1422	1840	1389
1785	196	1799	593	1813	1115	1844	807
1786	143	1800	684	1814	879	1847	916
1787	62	1801	867	1815	916	1848	1040
1788	52	1802	885	1816	1117		
1789	77	1803	1277	1817	1537		

## PROBATE COURT

List of the Judges and Registers, with the time they commenced the duties of their Office, and the number years in which they held the same.

<i>Judges.</i>		<i>Registers.</i>			
1760.	Samuel Waldo,	11 years.	1760. J. Stockbridge,	2 years.	
1770.	Enoch Freeman	13 "	1761. S. Longfellow	15 "	
1782.	Wm. Gorham	23 "	1775. Sam'l Freeman	30 "	
1804.	Sam'l Freeman	17 "	1804. J. Frothingham	12 "	
1820.	Albion K. Parris	3 "	1815. H. Southgate	21 "	
1822—1847	Barrett Potter,		1839—1840	John L. Megguire,	
1847	Josiah Pierce,		1840—1841	John Appleton,	
			1841—1842	Alvah Sweetsir,	
			1842	1845	John Appleton,
			1845	1849	C. C. Tobie,
			1849		Freeman Bradford.

*Registers.*

1836—1838	N. G. Jewett,
1838—1839	Alvah Sweetsir,

## SHERIFFS.

FROM	TO		FROM	TO	
1760	1768	Moses Pearson.	1830	1831	Noah Hinkley.
1768	1775	William Tyng.	1831	1838	Josiah Dunn.
1776	1809	John Waite.	1838	1839	Joseph Smith.
1809	1811	Richard Hunnewell.	1839	1840	Josiah Dunn.
1811	1812	Joseph Foxcroft	1840	1842	Joseph Smith.
1812	1821	Richard Hunnewell.	1842	1845	Nathan L. Woodbury.
1822	1829	Joseph E. Foxcroft.	1845		Wendell P. Smith.

## CLERKS.

FROM	TO		FROM	TO	
1760	1775	Stephen Longfellow.	1811	1812	Joseph C. Boyd.
1775	1811	Samuel Freeman.	1812	1820	Samuel Freeman.

## UNDER AUTHORITY OF MAINE.

1820	1836	Wm. T. Vaughan.	1841	1842	Charles Fox.
1836	1838	Charles Cobb.	1842	1848	Charles Cobb.
1838	1839	Charles Fox.	1848		Charles C. Harmon.
1839	1841	Charles Cobb.			

## COUNTY TREASURERS.

FROM	TO		FROM	TO	
1760	1773	James Milk.	1832	1834	Thomas Todd.
1773	1776	Ephraim Jones.	1834	1840	Mark Harris.
1776	1777	Enoch Moody.	1840	1841	Royal Lincoln.
1777	1803	Joseph McLellan.	1841	1842	Charles B. Smith.
1803	1804	Horatio Southgate.	1842	1848	John W. Smith.
1804	1824	Elias Merrill.	1848		Henry C. Babb
1824	1832	Mark Harris.			

## REGISTERS OF DEEDS.

FROM	TO		FROM	TO	
1760	1788	Enoch Freeman.	1804	1824	Elias Merrill.
1788	1790	The Clerk, <i>ex officio</i> .	1825	1841	Samuel Small.
1790	1804	Isaac Hsley.	1841		Wm. Ross.

A *Municipal Court* was established by act of the Legislature for the city of Portland, in 1825, and went into operation June 1, of that year. Luther Fitch, Esq. was the first Judge, and has continued to hold the office, by repeated appointments, to the present time. A. W. True is the Recorder and Clerk of this Court. Its jurisdiction is similar to that of Justices of the Peace, and is exclusive in such matters within the city; and has cognizance of all violations of the By-Laws or Ordinances of the city. The salary of the Judge is \$700 a year; that of the Recorder, \$500. The Recorders of this Court have been, Wm. H. Wood, Wm. H. Codman, Charles B. Smith and A. W. True.

# I N D E X.

Adams, Daniel	239	Bradbury, Rowland	246
Alarm of an attack,	336	Brackett, Mercy	323
Academy,	377, 381	Brackett's swamp,	333
Academy scholars,	382	Brackett, Anthony Jr.	335
Adams, Capt. vessel and crew lost,	389	Bass, Rev. Edward	357
Atlantic & St. Lawrence Railroad,	461	Barr, Alexander,	359
Agreement of Proprietors,	77	Brackett's dower,	365
Allen, Rev. Benj.	80, 81, 89, 154	Bradley, Rev. Caleb	374, 379
Atherton, Abel W., Charles	90	Barracks,	479
Appleton, Rev. Nathl.	40, 107, 302	Bankruptcies,	387
Attestation of Ministers in Maine,	106	Brantlall, George	428, 430, 433
Albee, Obadiah, tried,	143	Brackett, Thomas	428, 429
Appleton, Rev. Jesse	393	Battle with the Indians, 1689,	433
Appendix,	419	Brackett, Seth, Anthony, Jr.	436
Alger, Andrew	434	Baptist societies, 1st and 2nd,	447, 448
Atheneum,	441	Banks,	458
Atkinson, Rev. Jonathan	370	Belcher, Jonathan	75
Agriculture, board of	381	Beautineau, Deacon	85
Arminianism,	297, 395	Bell for meeting house,	176
Aliset, John	428	Bennington battle,	345
Armstrong, John	60, 165	Bretton, Philip Jr.	431
Armstrong and others, riot	331	Berry, Thomas	433
Alsop, Thomas	436	Benevolent societies,	455
Androscoggin & Ken'bec Railroad,	462	Bird hung,	365
Auction room,	354	Bible society,	399
Abyssinian Society,	425	Blithe, Capt. Samuel	403
Babbitt, Erasmus	24	Boston News Letter,	40
Brackett, Zachariah	55	Boston Gazette,	40
Barbour, John	57	Block houses,	112
Barbour, Hugh & Joseph B.	57	Bolton, Wm. captured,	130
Blake, Susannah	90	Boston town house burnt,	131
Brackett, Joshua	125, 365	Brockwell, Rev. Charles	155, 156
Bartlett, Anthony	125, 357, 365, 428	Brooks, Rev. Edward 199, 214, 320,	324
Bad times,	146	Brooks, Cotton B.	199
Braddock's defeat,	161, 162	Brooks, Peter C.	199
Bayley,	170	Browne, Rev. Thos. 199, 201, 314,	374
Baptisms,	179, 180	Boston invested,	214
Barnard, Gov.	182	Boston, port shut	224
Bangs, Mrs. died,	191	Boston fortified,	228
Bramhall, Mr.	191	"    evacuated,	133
Bangs Joshua and Family,	194	Browne, Rev. John	314
Bradish, Major David	227, 322	Books read by S. Deane,	331
Brackett, Capt. Joshua	229, 365	Brown street,	356
Baggadnee expedition,	241, 317	Blossoming of trees, &c.	268, 381
Bradbury, Theoph. and family, 243, 304		Bowdoin College,	370, 380
		"    "    1st Comm.	387

- |   |               |   |                         |
|---|---------------|---|-------------------------|
| Boyd, Robert                            | 386, 401      | Chipman, John                             | 20, 213, 323            |
| Boyd, Joseph C.                         | 401           | Chicanecto Fort,                          | 161                     |
| Boxer and Enterprise,                   | 403           | Child, Thomas                             | 217, 261                |
| Bowdoin, Peter                          | 431           | Christian Societies,                      | 448                     |
| Boutineau, Stephen                      | 431           | Court business, entries,                  | 472                     |
| Browne, Thomas, 1689,                   | 434           | Commercial Statistics,                    | 457                     |
| Bogwell, George                         | 436           | Colton, John                              | 41                      |
| Buxton, James                           | 57            | Cook, William                             | 41                      |
| Buell, Rev. Samuel                      | 103           | Cook Elisha                               | 42                      |
| Burnet, Capt. killed,                   | 133           | Cobb, Samuel                              | 53, 58, 213, 215        |
| Business,                               | 138, 146      | Cobb, Joseph                              | 53                      |
| Burnal, Job                             | 146           | Collier, Richard                          | 55, 56                  |
| Butler, John                            | 191, 207, 401 | Common land, quantity,                    | 74                      |
| Bunker hill, battle                     | 229, 338      | Court in Falmouth, established,           | 82                      |
| Buildings erected, 253, 254, 256, 259,  | 408           | Codman, Sarah                             | 95, 368                 |
|   | 371           | Corn scarce, price, 85, 87, 96, 133, 196, | 221, 226, 229, 240, 241 |
| Butts, Mr.                              | 403           | Corn Mills,                               | 86, 132, 348            |
| Burrows, Capt. William                  | 429, 437      | Colman, Rev. Benj.                        | 40, 98, 131             |
| Burroughs, George                       | 433           | Cooper, Rev. Wm.                          | 40, 98                  |
| Burton, Thomas                          | 462           | Court, Superior                           | 93, 330                 |
| Buckfield Branch Railroad,              | 90, 330       | Court, Circuit, U. S.                     | 380                     |
| Bryant, Jonathan                        | 40            | Court of Common Pleas,                    | 383                     |
| Chauncy, Rev. Isaac                     | 40            | Convention of the Clergy, 1742,           | 105                     |
| Callender, Rev. Ellis and Elisha        | 40            | Controversy with Mr. Whitfield,           | 107                     |
| Chapman, John                           | 54            | Comet,                                    | 113, 179, 326, 328      |
| Crabtree, Agreen, Wm. Eleazer           | 90, 91        | Cooper, Rev. Samuel                       | 123                     |
| Chauncy, Rev. Charles                   | 98, 109, 297  | Cox, John                                 | 129, 248                |
| Calvinism,                              | 108, 395      | Cox, Joseph                               | 129, 170, 207           |
| Captives, returned                      | 130           | Cox, Josiah                               | 129                     |
| Cape Elizabeth,                         | 137           | Contribution,                             | 137                     |
| Character of the people,                | 138           | Commerce,                                 | 138, 204, 388, 457      |
| Clark, Rev. Ephraim                     | 160, 166      | Cotton, Deacon Wm.                        | 152, 215, 325           |
| Catechising Children,                   | 164           | Codman, Richard                           | 177, 368                |
| Canada Expedition,                      | 175           | Coffin, Dr.                               | 187, 207, 317           |
| Canada taken,                           | 185           | Cook, Mr., died,                          | 187                     |
| Craft, Jona.                            | 110           | Codman, Mrs. died,                        | 191                     |
| Clapp, Pres. Thomas                     | 212           | Colleague,                                | 198, 199                |
| Charlestown burnt,                      | 229           | Coffin, Dr. Nath'l Jr., family,           | 200, 404                |
| Chase, Josiah                           | 239           | Conant,                                   | 201                     |
| Clark, Jonas                            | 253, 337      | Cotton, John                              | 211, 213, 307           |
| Chandler, Rev. Samuel                   | 321           | Court House,                              | 224, 256, 334, 358      |
| Chaises at funeral,                     | 326           | Congress,                                 | 225                     |
| Chadwick, Rev. Benjamin                 | 345           | Conlson, Thomas                           | 226, 327                |
| Chase, Capt. Moses drowned,             | 359           | Cornwallis defeated,                      | 246                     |
| Chapel, Cong'ial Society, 362, 391, 400 | 387, 384      | Cold, 247, 259, 316, 318, 349, 355, 356   | 358, 361                |
| Candidates for colleague,               | 387, 384      | Codman, Stephen                           | 253                     |
| Chase, Salmon                           | 388           | College Memoranda,                        | 305, 380                |
| Cary, Rev. Samuel                       | 394           | Coffin, Rev. Paul                         | 313                     |
| Casco settled,                          | 426           | Cobb, Mrs. Eben.                          | 321                     |
| Clark, Thaddens                         | 428, 432, 435 | Cobb, James                               | 327                     |
| Charity Fund, 1st Parish,               | 456           | Court dinner,                             | 330                     |
| Checkley, Rev. Samuel                   | 39            | Coffin, Mrs. funeral,                     | 331                     |
| Clergymen aged,                         | 295           | County Convention,                        | 335, 336                |
| Cleeves, George                         | 426, 430      | Convention on Separation,                 | 359                     |
| Clerks of town and city,                | 467           | Crops,                                    | 366                     |
| Clerks of Court,                        | 473           | Commercial embarrassments,                | 388, 393                |
| Codman, Rev. John                       | 394           | Cummins, Lt. Thos.                        | 56                      |
| Cooper Claim,                           | 429           | Church of Falmouth established            | 60                      |
| Crocker, Edward                         | 436           |   |                         |

- Church covenant, 63  
 Cutter Rev. Ammi R. 77, 78, 82  
 Church in Cape Elizabeth, 81, 83, 161  
 Currency, 83, 134, 142, 146, 202, 239,  
 317, 348, 349  
 Church members, 1st Parish, 102, 180  
 Chute, Thomas 112  
 Church confessions, 115  
 Cutter, Capt., dead, 122  
 Cushing, Col. E., and family, 147, 205  
 Cushnoc, 156  
 Customs, 138, 157  
 Cumberland county, 183, 185, 189, 203  
 " " officers, 186, 471  
 Chute, Curtis, killed, 211  
 Cumming, Thomas 222, 375  
 Church records, 305, 401  
 Cushing, Charles 313  
 Church, extra admission, 334  
 Cumberland Bar, 359  
 Church, Maj. Benj. 433  
 Churches in Portland, 443
- Danford, John and Nathaniel 47  
 Davis, William 50  
 Davies, Pres. Samuel 301  
 Davis, Daniel 352  
 Davis, Ebenezer 356  
 Davies, Charles S. 403  
 Danforth, Gov. Thomas 430  
 Davis, Silvanus 431, 435  
 Dearborn, Dr. Benjamin 23, 155  
 Deacons, 64, 115, 151, 216, 248, 325,  
 350  
 Deering, Mrs. killed, 134  
 Dress, style of, 135, 140  
 Dwelling houses, 137, 139, 367, 374,  
 377, 379, 380 381, 395, 398, 439  
 Dearborn, Dr. Benjamin 23, 155  
 Deane, Rev. Samuel 199, 201, 209, 289  
 Deane, S. house, 205, 293, 308, 336  
 Deaths, noticed in Journal, 263  
 Deane, Walter 289  
 Deane's theology, 297  
 Deane's Diary 299, 301  
 Deaths and Marriages, 299  
 Dress, articles of 306  
 Deane's ordination, 306  
 " wedding, 209, 318  
 Deane, John 335  
 Deane's letter, on Pointer's plan, 339  
 Deering, Nathaniel 372  
 Drew, Joseph executed, 394  
 Deane, Eunice died, 402  
 Deane's, Samuel effects, 404  
 Division of the town, 258, 353  
 Diary concluded, 406  
 Dolliver, Peter 24  
 Dolover, John 52  
 Doghty, James 56, 153
- Donnivan, John 56  
 Drought, 136, 171, 190, 193, 344  
 Dole, Daniel 349  
 Dole, Moses 364  
 Duguid, Mary 29  
 Dummer, Gov. William 45  
 Duncan, George W. 90  
 Dunstan, Parish 115, 116, 345, 350  
 Duguid, Elizabeth 152  
 Dunlap, Rev. Mr. 186  
 Durham ordination, 374  
 Dupee, Dr. Henry 399  
 Dysentary, 239
- Earthquake, 66, 88, 163, 189, 207, 216,  
 257  
 East, John 85  
 Edwards, Jonathan 108  
 Eaton, Rev. Samuel 201  
 Eaton, Rev. Elisha 202  
 Edgar, Mr. 253  
 Earwig, 320  
 Exchange, 440  
 Education and schools, 441  
 Election sermon, 159  
 Ecclesiastical council at Purpoody, 160,  
 161, 166  
 Ecclesiastical council at Gorham, 173,  
 174, 200  
 Ecclesiastical Council at N. Yar-  
 mouth, 209, 214, 320  
 Expenses, 1760, 187  
 Elliott, Rev. Andrew 239  
 Epes, Daniel 307  
 Edgecomb claim and title, 328  
 Ecclesiastical council at Woolwich, 344  
 Ecclesiastical council at Portland, 400  
 Enterprise and Boxer, 403  
 Ebens, Edward 433  
 Elkins, Elizabeth 25  
 Epidemic, 82  
 Elvins, Rev. Richard, 115  
 Elliott, killed, 127  
 Episcopacy, 171, 200, 437  
 Episcopal church, 200, 255, 259, 361 437,  
 445  
 Erving, Capt. 200  
 Eclipse, 348, 367, 387  
 Ellis, Rev. Jonathan 364  
 Erving, Dr. Shirley 369  
 Ely, Rev. Mr. 386
- Farnham, Daniel 20  
 Fast, 81, 82, 84, 88, 94, 101, 103, 116,  
 125, 126, 176, 193, 218  
 Famine threatened, 85, 88, 96, 151, 238,  
 240, 241, 245  
 Fayerweather, Rev. Samuel 149  
 Fairfield, Rev. John 193  
 Falmouth burnt, 230

- Falmouth named, 429  
 Falmouth destroyed by Indians, 429, 435  
 Fessenden, Benjamin 41  
 Freshet Saco river, 95  
 French fleet scattered, 126  
   " " captured, 130  
 Freeman, J. and family, 135, 329, 403  
 Freshet, 146  
 French war, 162  
 Flett, John 183, 184  
 Freeman, Patience 327  
 Free street, 356  
 Freeman, Samuel, 358, memoir, 421  
 Freeman, Enoch and family, 363  
 Freeman, Sally died 386  
 Freeman, Lois 403  
 Freeze, James 433  
 Free will Baptist Society, 448  
 Flint, Henry 41  
 Fitch, John 46  
 Fitch, Jabez 131  
 Fire, 151, 184, 190, 209, 259, 393  
 Fire in Boston, 321  
 Fire, town burnt, 339  
 Fire in Portsmouth, 404  
 First Parish, 443  
 Forbes, Eli 25  
 Foxcroft, Rev. Thomas 40 203  
 Fort Richmond, 43  
 Fort George, 65  
   " " burnt, 83, 86  
 Frost, Charles 92, 164  
 Fox, Jabez 119, 154, 159  
 Fort Wm. Henry, 172  
 Fort Edward, 172  
 Fox, Ann 177  
 Fort in Portland, 182  
 Foxcroft, Rev. Samuel 203, 308, 309  
 Frothingham, John 240, 472, 473  
 Forbes, Lucy 25, 241  
 Fosdick, Nathaniel P. 262  
 Fotheringham, John 366  
 Fox, John 371  
 Fort Loyal, 429, 432, 434, taken 435  
 Fulton, James 57  
 Fuller, Rev. Timothy 204, 308  
 Funeral ceremonies, 329  
 Flynt, Henry 107  
 Frye, Gen. Joseph 342  
  
 Gay, Dr. Eben. 32  
 Garrison in Falmouth, 41, 49, 80, 113, 127  
 Gamblin, Benjamin 73  
 Gates' victory, 345  
 Gage, Isaac 358  
 Gee, Rev. Joshua 40  
 George's Fort, 41, 177  
 Greeley, Phillip 124  
 George H. died, 188  
 General Court, 224  
  
 Genoical Dictionary, 193, 296, 360  
 Greenwood's house, 335  
 Green, Daniel 344  
 Greele's tavern, 351  
 Gregg, Rev. William 375, 379  
 Greason, Robert 434  
 Gilman, Rev. Tristram 216, 327  
 Gilman, Gov. 403  
 Goldthwait, Philip 21  
 Gooding, James 85, 246  
 Gorham, 173, 174, 202  
 Gooding, Arthur Sexton, 181, 182, 191  
 Goodwin tried for murder, 221  
 Goodwin, John and family, 356  
 Goddard, Dr. Thatcher 383  
 Gorham, Wm. 385  
 Gorges, Sir Ferdinando 427  
 Gustin, John 56, 58, 431  
 Gyles, Capt. John 65  
  
 Harris, Rev. Henry 40  
 Haskell, Thomas and family, 50, 112  
 Hall, Eben. and Hatevil, 56  
 Hall, father died 127  
 Hawke, Admiral 132  
 Halifax fort, 156  
 Havanna taken, 193  
 Harvard Hall burnt, 197, 302  
 Harper, Wm. 247  
 Hale, Rev. Moses 321  
 Hall, Stephen 333, 372  
 Haymarket row burnt, 393  
 Harvey, Elizabeth 429  
 Hall, Martha C. 456  
 Hemmenway, Rev. Moses 180, 314, 373  
 Herrick, Rev. Jacob 374  
 Hill, Rev. Samuel 21  
 Hicks, Mrs. killed 133  
 Hicks, Lemuel 133  
 Hicks, Joseph 133  
 Hilliard, Timothy 251, 329 380  
 Hitchcock, Rev. Gad 314  
 High street Church, 444  
 Hovey, Rev. Ivory 21  
 Hodge, Nicholas 95, 106, 430  
 Hovey, Rev. John 101  
 Holyoke, Rev. Elizur 157  
 Hodge, Ann 177, 430  
 Hooper, Rev. Wm. 200, 212  
 Holland, Wm. 216  
 Holyoke, President 217  
 Howell, Arthur 222, 311  
 Hopkins, Thomas 252  
 Hopkins, James D. 252  
 Hollis Hall named, 302  
 Holt, Moses Jr. 331  
 Hooper, Joseph 350  
 Homes, David 433  
 Hornby, James 19  
 Hope, James 210



Hunt, John	22	Kellogg, Rev. Elijah, 261, 361, 373, 400	
Hutchinson, Gov.	206	Kennebeck & Portland Railroad,	483
Hurricane,	211	King, Edward,	57
Hutchinson's letters,	223	King, Richard	226
Hugenots,	431	Kirkland, Rev. J.	7, 396
Innoculation,	202, 237	Larrabee, Benjamin	54, 55
Innholders and traders,	367	Lake George battle,	162
Insurance companies,	458	Langdon, Rev. Sam'l 193, 314, 321, 521	
Ingraham, Joseph H.	250, 353	Lawyers at court,	209
Ingersoll, John and family,	54, 431	Laneton, Rev. Samuel	321
Ingersoll, Elisha	54	Larrabee, Catharine	334
Ingersoll, George, Daniel, Benjamin,	54, 431	Lancaster, Rev. Thomas	350
Isley, Isaac 90, 128, 145, 245, 334		Lancaster, Sewall	402
Isley, Daniel 128, wife died,	402	Lawrence, Capt. Robert	431, 436
Isley, Enoch	128, 319, 399	Lewis, Job	53
Isley, Jonathan	128	Lectures, evening first	109, 137
Ice, extensive	147, 148, 321	Leavitt, Rev. Dudley	122
Ingersoll, Joanna died,	327	Lexington battle,	226, 336
Ingersoll, Sannuel	431	Livernmore, Samuel	20
Index,	475	Little, Daniel Rev.	146
Indian treaty,	45	Lisbon destroyed,	164
Indian treaty ratified,	46, 75, 149	Lincoln County,	183
Indian depredations, 44, 48, 129, 146, 160, 170		Little, Paul	191, 330
Irish immigrants,	60, 165	Lightning struck,	322
Indian alarms, 81, 85, 119, 120, 125, 143, 165		Light house,	366
Irish troubles at Cape Elizabeth,	83	Limington ordination,	370
Indian war, 120, 123, 429, 432		Lincoln, Daniel W.	389
Indian treaty, 1749, 136, 149, 154		Lovell's battle,	43
Indians killed at Wiscasset,	141, 142	Lovitt, Jonathan	52
Indian claims and eloquence,	149, 153	Loron, Indian	76
Indian names in Falmouth,	429	Loring, Nicholas Rev.	85, 196
Jail,	214	Longfellow, S. and family, 118, 150, 345	
Jackson, Col. Henry	348,	Louisburg taken,	119, 176
Jefferts, Rev. Samuel	45, 63, 148	Lowell, Abner	129, 130
Jebucta, Halifax	126,	Lombard, Rev. Solomon	145, 310
Jeffries & Donnell, Bath case,	209	Lowell, Rev. John	212
Jewett, Caleb	251, 354	Longfellow, S. Jr.,	245, 384
Jewell's Island,	304	Lowell, John	301
Jewett, James C.	384	Lock, Rev. Samuel	327
Jean, Augustine (John Gustin)	432	Lumber operations,	85
Jordan, Samuel	21, 52	Lumber,	204
Jordan, Olive	21	Lunt, Benjamin	323, 357
Jordan, Dominicus	53	Lunt, Wm.	322
Jones, Phineas	55	Lunt, Joseph	357
Jones, Stephen	112, 121, 127	Lunt, James	357
Jones, Ephraim	112, 335	Lunt, Amos	357
Jones, Jabez	112	Lyman, Rev. Isaac	142, 327
Jordan's wife drowned,	122	Lyde, George	217
Jones, Pearson	245	Mather, Increase	40, 42
Johonnot, Samuel C.	355	Mather, Cotton,	40, 42
Johnson, Rev. Alfred	381	Machigonne,	50, 427
Judges, Superior Court, 99, 192, 209, 319		McClanahan, Rev.	84, 85
“ Court of U. S.,	380	Mayhew, Rev. Jona.	109, 298, 319
“ Court of Com. Pleas,	383	Mail and Post office,	140, 255, 422
“ of Probate,	473	Masquerene, Col. Paul	155, 156
		Manners and Customs,	138, 157
		Mayo, Eben	182, 368
		McLean, Allen	183, 184

- Marriages, 187, 299  
 Martyr, Rev. John 212  
 McLellan, Bryce and family 233, 329  
 McLellan, Jos. Hugh, Wm. 233, 242  
 Marsh, Thomas 303  
 McClintock, Rev. 327  
 Marble, Daniel 332  
 Mail Stage, 361  
 McKee, Rev. Joseph 350, 390  
 Marriage fees, 383  
 Martin, William 405  
 McWorth, Arthur 427  
 Meeting house, 50, 60, 73, 86, 92, 178,  
 179, 380, 385  
 Means, Robert 60, 165  
 Meeting house, Cape Elizabeth, 80  
 Merrill, James 90  
 Mercier, Andrew L. 40  
 Menistaken, 126  
 Means, Thomas 165  
 Measles, 178, 183, 222, 250  
 Meeting house, new, 197  
 Meserve, George 317  
 Merchants, broken, 387  
 Methodists, 449  
 Mechanic Association, 456  
 Mason, John 433  
 Mayors of the city, 467  
 Mills erected, 51, 71, 86, 132  
 Mills, James 56  
 Millett, Thomas and John 100  
 Ministers' Convention, Boston, 104, 110  
 Ministers in Maine, 1743, 106, 111  
 Mitchell, Deacon Jacob 116  
 Ministers' meeting, 116  
 Miller, Rev. John 194  
 Milk, Deacon James 222, 332  
 Minot, Thomas, John, 315  
 Milk, James' wife, 326  
 Miltmore, Rev. Wm. 400  
 Mitton, Michael 427  
 Ministry at large, 453  
 Mortimer, 19  
 Morrill, Rev. Moses 21  
 Moody, Samuel, 55, death, 69  
 Moody, Rev. Samuel 63, 131  
 Moody, Joshua 70, 132  
 Moody, Dr. Samuel 70, 178  
 Mounifort, Edmund 70, 87  
 Moody, Rev. Joseph 78  
 Moody, Enoch 90, 235, 345  
 Morse, Rev. John 160  
 Mob, 206, 207, 213, 214, 220, 317, 319  
 Money scarce, 210  
 Moody, Nathaniel Green 216  
 Moody, Rev. Silas 219  
 Moose killed, 221  
 Mowat, Capt. taken 337  
 Morals of early settlers, 436  
 Munjoy, George's family 19, 59, 428, 431  
 Munjoy's hill, title to 58  
 Mussey, Benjamin 90, 328  
 Murray, Rev. John 198, 221, 260  
 Munjoy's hill, fence 249  
 Mussey, John 345  
 Mussey, Daniel 356  
 Munjoy, John 429  
 Nash, Rev. Samuel 229, 339, 350  
 New England Courant, 40  
 Newmarch, Rev. John 63  
 New Style, 149  
 New Casco Parish established, 152, 204,  
 315  
 Neck destroyed, 1775, 230, 339  
 Newspapers, 254, 443  
 New England Farmer, 293, 296  
 Niagara fort, 180  
 Nichols, Rev. I. 294, 395, married, 299  
 " " " ordained, 396  
 Nichols, John 330  
 Noyes, Joseph 117, and family, 158, 374  
 Noyes, Josiah 117, 158  
 North Yarmouth, 209, 214  
 Norwood, Dr. 342, 343  
 Noyes, Rev. Jeremiah 389  
 Oxnard, Thomas 217, 377  
 Oxnard, Edward 229, 377, 378  
 Owen, John, lawyer, 73  
 Old Tenor, value of 127  
 Owen, Samuel, died, 331  
 Ordination of Mr. Smith, 63  
 " Mr. Deane, 201, 306  
 " Samuel Eaton, 201, 307  
 " John Tompson, 324  
 " Mr. Payson, 392  
 " Mr. Nichols, 396  
 " Benj. Sawyer, 398  
 Ogilvie, Mr. 398  
 Oulton, John 55  
 Palmer, 19, 434  
 Plan of Munjoy's hill, 72  
 Paper mill, 79  
 Psalm Books, new 186  
 Parker, Judge Wm. 209  
 Plague in Phil. and New York, 251  
 Parker, Frederick 256, 358  
 Payson, Rev. Edward 298, 362, 381,  
 387, 396  
 " " " ordained, 392  
 Parsonage, trial for 326  
 Parkman, Samuel 327  
 Parsons, Theophilus, 333, 337  
 Pagan, Robert 375  
 Parish, 3rd 391, 444  
 Parker, John and family 436  
 Parishes, 1st and 2d 443  
 Petition for incorporation, 49

- Presbyterians, 83  
 Prentice, Rev. Thomas 89  
 Pearson, Moses 119, 189, 239, 346  
 Pemaquid fort, 86, 129, 131  
 Peace, 133, 197, 248  
 Pejepsco proprietors, 157  
 Preble, Jonathan 175  
 Pearsontown, 119, 183  
 Pepperell, Sir Wm. 133  
 Peak's Island, 147, 315  
 Preble, Gen. Jedediah 198, 201, 251, 336  
     355  
 Preble, John 218  
 Preble family, 252  
 Preble, Enoch 299  
 Pearson, Mrs. died, 320  
 Pemberton, Rev. Ebenezer 330  
 Pennell, Matthew 347  
 Peace rejoicing, 353  
 Peabody, Mehitable 359  
 Preble, Mehitable died 387  
 Preble, Com. Edward 390  
 Pride, Joseph 51  
 Pike, Solomon 52  
 Pierce, Robert 53  
 Pierpont, Jonathan 59  
 Prince, Rev. Thomas 40, 107  
 Prices, 132  
 Pidgeons, 115, 149  
 Phips, Spencer 173  
 Phinney, Col. 228  
 Privateers, 237, 343  
 Pietas et Gratulatio,  
 Pitchwood Hill, 293, 295  
 Pike, Timothy 304  
 Pillory, 319  
 Phillips, John 428  
 Population, 49, 60, 137, 152, 181, 203, 438  
 Pond Cove, 52  
 Powell, John 58  
 Powell, Jeremiah 53, 147, 254, 324  
 Proctor, Samuel and family 56, 204  
 Proprietors, old and new 58, 67, 70, 77  
 Proprietors' 1st meeting, 73  
 Pownal, Gov. 179, 183  
 Pownal fort, 179  
 Poetry by Mr. Smith, 181  
 Provisions, price of 241  
 Post office, 140, 255, 422  
 Portland incorporated, 258  
 Portland, description of 377  
 Potatoe planting, 318  
 Pope and Devil, 329  
 Poland, Mrs. 357  
 Pote, Jeremiah and family 375  
 Poplar trees, 381  
 Portland Benevolent Society, 383  
 Portland in 1820 and 1848, 438  
     " mortality and population, 438  
     " Finances and property, 439  
 Probate Judges and Registers, 473  
 Portland Company, 464  
 Portland Steam packet Co., 465  
 Pullen, John 19  
 Purpoodock, 46, 158, 190, 161, 166, 185  
 Plymouth Patent, 153, 157  
 Quakers, 94, 110, 144, 247, 261, 347, 446  
 Quebec taken, 180, 182  
 Ramsdell, James 436  
 Rail roads, 460  
 Reddin, Thomas 52  
 Revival of religion, 66, 102  
     " its results, 105, 108  
 Religious opinions, 297  
 Refugees, 338  
 Religion and morals of the early  
     settlers, 436  
 Representatives of Falmouth and  
     Portland, 469  
 Registers of Deed, 474  
 Riggs, Jeremiah and family 50  
 Rideout, Nicholas and Mary 89  
 Richardson, Rev. Gideon 153  
 Richmond, John M. 188  
 Riggs, Wheeler 242  
 Road from Falmouth, west, 48  
 Robinson, John 52  
 Rounds, Mark and sons 56  
 Rogers, Rev. John 63, 131  
 Roberts died, 127, 145  
 Ross, Capt. Alexander 152, 215, 325  
 Rollins, Samuel 249  
 Roach, Thomas 249  
 Robison, Thomas 252  
 Ross, Elizabeth 375  
 Row, Giles 435  
 Ross, James 436  
 Roman Catholic Society, 452  
 Russell Chambers, Judge 212  
 Rumford, countess of 379  
 Sargent, Dr. Nathaniel 23, 156  
 Sanders, Thomas and family 24, 44, 223  
 Sargent, Paul Dudley 24  
 Sanders, Lucy 25  
 Small pox, 40, 41, 148, 172, 187, 198,  
     256  
 Sabbath contributions, 36, 293, 311  
 Sawyer, Isaac, Jacob, Job, John, 50  
 Savage, Isaac 51  
 Scales, Matthew and Wm. 56  
 St. George's fort, 44, 65  
 Saw mill, 71  
 Saccarappa falls, 71  
 Standish, 119, 183  
 Saltonstall, Judge died 170  
 Sanders, Thomas 170  
 Scalp money, 173

- Sawyer, Edward, sexton, 181, 182  
 Stamp Act, 206, 208, 209, 319, 321  
 Savage, Arthur 207, 217  
 Sanford, Capt. Thomas and family 230  
 Salaries of the ministers, 241, 247, 255,  
 257, 261, 293, 343, 359  
 Separation of Maine, 257  
 Stamps, 317  
 Sampson, Jonathan tried for murder 329  
 Shattuck, Moses 118, 330  
 Stage coach first established, 361  
 Sawyer, Rev. Benjamin 398  
 Sewall, David 20  
 Sewall, Rev. Joseph 39, 43, 78, 219  
 Sleumons, Wm. 90  
 Sweat, Joseph 124  
 Sewall, Stephen 187, 306, 290  
 Steeple raised, 190  
 Sleigh ride, 195  
 Sherbourne, Henry 212  
 Stephenson, John 253, 329, 345  
 Second Parish in Portland, 260, 261, 361,  
 443  
 Seasons and weather, 265  
 Stevens, Rev. Benjamin 321, 324  
 Sweetsir, Capt. Wm. 325  
 Stephenson, Tabitha 345  
 Swett, Rev. Moses 359  
 Separation of State, 359  
 Settlers in 1675, 429  
 Second Unitarian Society, 444  
 Swedenborgian Society, 451  
 Seamen's Chapel, 452  
 Streets, 461  
 Selectmen of Falmouth & Portland, 466  
 Steam engines, 465  
 Sheriffs of Cumberland, 473  
 Smith, Thomas, sen. 7, 65, 102  
 " " Rev. esiate, 16  
 " " " house, 48  
 Smith, John 16, 155, 174, 183, 215, 223,  
 334  
 Smith, Rev. Thos. invited to settle, 48,  
 61  
 Skillings, Benjamin, Thomas, John 45  
 Shirley, Wm. Gov. 99, 151, 154, 169,  
 219  
 Sickness, 86, 87, 133, 145, 151, 168,  
 177, 185, 223, 233  
 Smith, Thomas, Jr. 141, 170, 231  
 Smith, Wm. died 157  
 Shipwreck, 177  
 Skilling, Benjamin 202, 307  
 Smith's sermon to seamen, 229  
 Smith, David 253, 386  
 Smith, Rev. Thomas' last sermon, 254  
 Singing, 256, 316  
 Scrip story, 308  
 Stickney, Jacob 308  
 Smith, Rev. Uezekiah 322  
 Scriptures first read, 325  
 Spinning bee, 362  
 Simonton, Walter 387  
 Ships and shipbuilding, 458  
 Stoddard, John 44  
 Shove, Mr. 53  
 Southworth, Jedediah 57  
 Scott, Andrew 57  
 Stroudwater bridge, 88, 137  
 Snow, 132, 170, 175, 192, 195, 203, 208,  
 210, 220, 243, 309, 316, 342, 357  
 Schoolmasters, 150  
 Soldiers raised, 147, 153, 175, 227, 229,  
 233  
 Scollay, Benjamin 170  
 Strout, Justice 178  
 Stockbridge, Joseph 191  
 Stroudwater Parish, 204, 205, 379  
 Stone, Joshua 253  
 Stone, Rev. Eliab 301  
 Storer, Woodbury 352  
 Storer, Ebenezer 360  
 Stone, Rev. Nathaniel ordained 377  
 Stoddard, Capt. 379  
 Soup Charity, 393  
 Stogummor, 427  
 Schools, 441  
 Shurtliff, Wm. 46, 131  
 Suntay, Richard 47  
 Stubbs killed by the Indians, 125  
 Sullivan, James 333  
 Symmes, Rev. Wm. 234  
 Symmes, Wm. died 388  
 Thacher, Peter 8, 39, 62  
 Tappan, Christopher 47  
 Travelling, 140, 361  
 Thanksgiving, 149  
 Thrasher, 206, 225  
 Tate, Capt. 209, 218  
 Thacher, Rev. Josiah 211, 212, 221, 245  
 Tate, Wm. 219  
 Taries, John 338  
 Traders and Innholders, 367  
 Taber and Son, 338  
 Trade, 1675, 430  
 Temple, Robert 60  
 Treaty of Paris, 197  
 Trelawny, 426  
 Treaty of Ryswick and Casco, 436  
 Treasurers, Town 469  
 " County 473  
 Ticonic Fort, 155, 156  
 Titcomb, Col. Moses 162  
 Ticonderoga, 176, 180  
 Titcomb, Benj. 216, 376  
 Titcomb, Joseph 352, 353  
 Tilton, Rev. Nathan 380, 400  
 Third Parish, 391, 444  
 Thomes, Thomas 57

- Town votes for ordination of Mr. Smith, 61
- Thompson, Wm., Edward, &c. 69, 178
- Throat distemper, 82, 84, 86, 88, 116, 122
- Townsend, Mr. 88
- Toppan, Rev. Christopher 131
- Tompson, Rev. Wm., and family, 178
- Townsend, Rev. Mr. 179, 194
- Tompson, Rev. John 214, 324
- Thompson, Col. Samuel 228
- Town House, 335
- Tobacco culture, 347
- Topsham ordination, 364
- Toppan Rev. David 374
- Town Clerks, 468
- Town Treasurers, 468
- Tucker, Daniel 91, 225, 386
- Tucker, Josiah 206, 225, 386
- Tucker, Jeremiah 225
- Tukey, Benj. 236
- Tukey, John and family, 236
- Tucker, Richard 427
- Tyng, Sarah 11
- Tyng, Edward 74, 428, 431, 432, 434
- Tyng, John 74
- Tyng, Wm. 74, 212, 217, 241, 335, 392
- Tyng, name extinct, 303
- Tyng, Wm. quarrel with Preble, 336
- Unitarians, 377, 378
- Universalist Society, 450
- Vaughan, Wm. 252
- Venus, obscuration of 326
- Waldron, Rev. Wm. 40
- Ward, Robert 41
- Wadsworth, Rev. Benjamin 43
- Wainwright, John 44
- Walton, Peter 53
- Wass, John 57
- Walton, Mark 57
- War, 1734, 80; 1739, 90, 111; 1744, 113
- War of 1812, 404
- Watson, Eliphalet 90
- Waldo, S. Jr. 113, 187, 189, 194, 218, 328
- Waite, J. and family, 117, 217, 315, 326
- Watts, Samuel 249, 378
- Waldo, Francis 177, 192, 220
- Waite, Col. John 177, 182, 198, 202
- Waldo, Gen. 179
- Walley, Hunt and uncle 183
- Waldo, Mrs. died 191
- War with Spain, 192
- Wadsworth, Peleg 241, 244, 356
- Warren, Peter 242, 258
- Walter, Rev. Wm. 334
- Watts, Dr. Edward 351, 356, 378
- Watts, John O. 381
- Wadsworth, Henry 385
- Waite, Benjamin died 400
- Waters, Lt. Kervin 403
- Wharves, 459
- Wendell, Eliazbeth 22, 28
- Wendell, Jacob 22, 28
- Wendell, Oliver 22, 29
- Wendell, Evert Janson's descendants, 28
- Webb, Rev. John 40
- Wentworth, John 46
- Welstead, Wm. 47, 137
- Webber, Richard 52
- Westbrook, Thomas 66, 99, 109
- Wheeler, Henry 85, 144
- Weeks, Joshua, Wm., Lemuel 90
- Weeks, Joseph, Daniel 90
- Webb, Jonathan 164
- Webster, Rev. Nathaniel 243
- Wight, Rev. John 26, 112, 187
- Wigglesworth, Edward 41
- White, Rev. John 47, 51, 101
- White, Josiah and Nathaniel 47
- White, John and Wm 51
- Wilmot, Richard 57
- Winslow, Dr. Gilber 58
- Wise, Rev. Jeremiah 63, 164
- Winslow, Nathan 73, 214
- Willard, Samuel 75
- Willard, Joseph 75
- Winslow, James and family 94
- Whitefield, Rev. George 95, 102, 104, 114, 116, 198
- Whitefield, Rev. Geo. in Falmouth, 117
- Wiswell, Rev. Samuel 131
- Winter, mild 146
- Wiswell, John 150, ordained, 169, 191, 193, 194, 200, 228, 337
- Windham attacked, 165, 168
- Wise, Dr. 169
- Willard, Secretary died 170
- Wildrage, John 184
- Windnull, 192, 318, 356
- Winship, Rev. Josiah 205, 312, 344
- Williams, Rev. Eben. 206, 307, 315
- Wigglesworth, Rev. Edward 207
- Winter, Rev. Francis 213
- Willard, Pres. Jos. 260, 329
- Winthrop College, 371
- Wise, Mrs. 377
- Widgery, Wm. and family, 402
- Winter, John 426
- Woodbury, Joshua and family, 52
- Woodward, Eben. 52
- Wolves, 81, 94
- Woodman, Stephen 90
- Wood, price, 241, 246
- Whooping Cough, 259, 261
- Woolwich, church difficulties, 344
- Wyer, David, 20, 202, 217, 233
- York, 51, 203
- York county divided, 183, 186, towns, 203
- York, B. 434
- York and Cumberland Railroad, 463

#### ERRATUM.

*Gneiss*, on 19th page, 9th line from bottom, should be *Gwynn*, (*Joanna*.)

*Williams*, last line on page 202, should be *Wilkins*,

*Samuel*, 1st line of 1st note, page 312, should be *Enoch*.

*Kerenhabbuck*, last line of 204, should be *Kerenhappuck*.

*High street*, last line but four, page 334, should be *King street*.

*Nathaniel* (*Tilton*) pages 380 and 400, should be *Nathan*.



